





Bosnian Croatian Serbian

A Textbook *with Exercises and Basic Grammar*

SECOND EDITION

Ronelle Alexander
Ellen Elias-Bursać

Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian, a Textbook


AUSTRIJA
MAĐARSKA
RUMUNJSKA
SLOVENIJA
HRVATSKA
Vojvodina
BOSNA
HERCEGOVINA
SRBIJA
BUG.
CRNA GORA
ALBANIJA
Kosovo
MAKEDONIJA
ITALIJA
JADRANSKO MORE
Zagreb
Karlovac
Rijeka
Rovinj
Pula
Cres
Krk
Rab
Pag
Dugi
Kornati
Zadar
Šibenik
Split
Brač
Hvar
Vis
Korčula
Pelješac
Mljet
Ploče
Dubrovnik
Knin
Bihać
Banja Luka
Jajce
Travnik
Zenica
Tuzla
Srebrenica
Sarajevo
Višegrad
Mostar
Brčko
Slavonski Brod
Vukovar
Osijek
Subotica
Novi Sad
Beograd
Obrenovac
Užice
Čačak
Niš
Novi Pazar
Kos.Mitrovica
Priština
Peć
Vranje
Nikšić
Podgorica
Cetinje
Bar
Drava
Sava
Dunav
Tisa
Bosna
Drina
Neretva
Tara
Velika Morava
Zap. Morava
Juž. Morava
Beli Drim
Velebit
Dinara
Bjelašnica
Zlatibor
Kopaonik
Durmitor
Šar planina
Fruška gora
0 50 100 150 km
0 25 50 75 100 m

Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian, a Textbook

With Exercises and Basic Grammar

Second Edition

Ronelle Alexander
Ellen Elias-Bursać

The University of Wisconsin Press

The University of Wisconsin Press
1930 Monroe Street, 3rd Floor
Madison, Wisconsin 53711-2059
uwpress.wisc.edu

3 Henrietta Street
London WC2E 8LU England
eurospanbookstore.com

1 3 5 4 2

Printed in the United States of America

The Library of Congress has cataloged the first edition as follows:
Alexander, Ronelle.
Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian, a textbook: with exercises and basic grammar / Ronelle Alexander and Ellen Elias-Bursać.
p. cm.
Includes index.
ISBN 0-299-21204-1 (pbk.: alk. paper)
1. Bosnian Language—Grammar, Comparative—Croatian. 2. Bosnian Language—Grammar, Comparative—Serbian. 3. Croatian Language—Grammar, Comparative—Bosnian. 4. Croatian Language—Grammar, Comparative—Serbian. 5. Serbian Language—Grammar, Comparative—Bosnian. 6. Serbian Language—Grammar, Comparative—Croatian.
I. Elias-Bursać, Ellen. II. Title.
PG1229.A444 2006
491.8'282421—dc22
2006046201

Second edition ISBNs: 978-0-299-23654-0 (pbk.: alk. paper) — 978-0-299-23653-3 (e-book)

Publication of this book has been made possible in part by a grant
from the Peter N. Kujachich Endowment in Serbian and Montenegrin Studies
at the University of California, Berkeley.

Contents

Map of the regions where Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian are spoken ii
Preface to the Second Edition xi
Preface to the First Edition xi
Acknowledgments xii
Guide for Students xiii
Guide for Teachers xiv
Optimum use of the exercises and drills Organization of the lessons Designation of differing forms Organization of vocabulary boxes within lessons Accent Unaccented words and clitics
Abbreviations used in Lessons 1-20 xvii

Prva lekcija • Lesson One
A1 KAKO SE ZOVEŠ? 1
Alphabets and sounds Verb conjugation Singular and plural *you* The verb *to be* Vocabulary differences
A2 ŠTA JE OVO? [B,S] ŠTO JE OVO? [C] 2
Nouns and gender Pronouns Questions Adjectives
A3 DOBAR DAN! 4
Adjectives, continued Spelling of proper names
A4 PAS I MAČKA 6
Nouns denoting professions and nationalities The verb *to be*, continued Plural of masculine nouns Vocabulary differences, continued
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]* 8
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]* 10
Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C] 12
Blank map 13
Cyrillic practice sheets 14

Druga lekcija • Lesson Two
A1 UČITI ZAJEDNO 19
Addressing people: the vocative case Accusative case Time expressions: days of the week Negation Present tense of verbs The conjunction *da* Variant forms: ijekavian and ekavian Object pronouns, clitic forms
A2 KOGA VIDIŠ? 22
Accusative case of animate nouns Object pronouns, full forms Demonstrative pronominal adjectives Fleeting vowels in adjectives
A3 KUPUJEM PSA 24
Accusative of animate masculines and fleeting vowels Verbal aspect, introduction Prepositions Long and short adjectives Adjectives ending in *-o* Verbs in *-ovati*

* The symbols B, C and S identify words or phrases which are used predominantly in the corresponding country or countries. The symbols E and J identify words that belong to the *ekavian* and *ijekavian* pronunciation areas, respectively.

A4 PAPIRNICA 26
Addressing people: politeness formulas The verb *moći*
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 28
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 32
Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C] 34

Treća lekcija • Lesson Three
A1 KAKO STE? 35
Nominative plural of nouns Nominative plural of adjectives The words meaning *person*, *people* Conjugation of *poznavati* Long-form pronouns used for emphasis Case forms of personal names Adverbs The word for *one*
A2 LAKU NOĆ! 38
Feminine nouns ending in a consonant Accusative plural Added syllables in the plural Negation, continued Long and short adjectives in this book
A3 ŠTA VIŠE VOLIŠ? [B,S] ŠTO VIŠE VOLIŠ? [C] 40
A4 ČIJE SU OVE OLOVKE? 41
Interrogative pronominal adjectives Sound shifts in nominative plural
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 42
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 44
Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C] 46

Četvrta lekcija • Lesson Four
A1 ODAKLE STE? 47
Forms of the genitive case Fleeting vowels and consonant softening Possible accent shifts Question words and conjunctions Pronunciation of alphabet letters
A2 KOD KOGA SU NAŠE KNJIGE? 49
Possessive pronominal adjectives Short form adjectives in the genitive case Uses of the genitive case Pronouns in the genitive case Turning questions into statements
A3 I JOŠ NEŠTO ... 51
Numbers Partitive genitive Names, continued
A4 TRAŽIM NEKE STVARI 53
Prepositions with the genitive, continued "Pointer" words English *It is...* sentences Verb conjugation Long and "longer" adjectives
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 55
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 58
Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C] 61
Map of Bosnia and Herzegovina: the Federation and Republic of Srpska 61

Peta lekcija • Lesson Five
A1 PET MAČAKA I PET PASA 63
Genitive plural Uses of the genitive plural Adverbs of direction Distributive *po*
A2 NEMA NOVCA! 65
Uses of the genitive case, continued Prepositions with the accusative case Telling time Motion verbs and aspect The verb "want"
A3 KO DOLAZI? [B,S] TKO DOLAZI? [C] 67
Genitive phrases of time Verbs and aspect The possessive adjective *svoj* The verb *budem, budeš* etc. Bosnian vocabulary
A4 IZLAZAK U GRAD 69
Negation Aspect and prefixation More on vocabulary differences
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 71
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 74
Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C] 78
Maps of Montenegro, Serbia 78

Šesta lekcija • Lesson Six

A1 U ZGRADI 79
Locative case Usage of the locative case Irregular plurals
A2 UNIVERZITET [B,S] SVEUČILIŠTE [C] 81
Past tense, introduction Verbal usage, continued Forms of the locative case, continued Time expressions Ordinal numbers
A3 KAKO TI JE? 84
Dative case Dative and locative personal pronouns Word order The forms *sam, samo, sama*
A4 ŠTA TI SE SVIĐA? [B,S] ŠTO TI SE SVIĐA? [C] 86
The words "like" and "love" Other uses of the dative
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 88
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 91
Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C] 96
Map of Croatia 96

Sedma lekcija • Lesson Seven

A1 DORUČAK 97
Instrumental case The instrumental case of pronouns The instrumental case with prepositions
A2 ČIME IDEŠ NA POSAO? 100
Use of the instrumental case Prepositions with the instrumental Verbs of transport Negative imperative Negated *mȍći* vs. *mo̍rati*
A3 MA NEMOJ! 102
The imperative mood, continued Verbs of transport, continued "Inclinational"*se*-verbs Prepositions meaning "to [a person]" Aspect, continued
A4 ČIME PIŠEŠ? 104
Instrumental of means Variation in suffixes and gender of nouns
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 106
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 108
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 111

Osma lekcija • Lesson Eight

A1 STRPLJENJE 113
Plural case forms Vocative case, continued
A2 NESTRPLJENJE 115
Neuter nouns with added syllable -*et*- Irregular plurals of *dete* / *dijete*, *brat*, *gospodin*
A3 JAVI SE! 116
Se-verbs, continued
A4 SOBA 117
Review of prepositions
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 119
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 122
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 126

Deveta lekcija • Lesson Nine

A1 ŠTA ĆEŠ RADITI? [B,S] ŠTO ĆEŠ RADITI? [C] 127
The future tense Word order in the future and variant spellings The preposition *na* in future time expressions
A2 POGLEDAJ SE! 129
Questions and negation in the future tense Word order in the future tense Double meanings of *hteti / htjeti* Reflexive verbs The particle *se* with verbs Aspect, continued

A3 STANOVANJE 131
Negated prepositional phrases "Something, anything," etc.
"What" clauses
A4 NA STANICI [B,S] NA KOLODVORU [C] 133
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 134
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 136
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 140

Deseta lekcija • Lesson Ten

A1 KOD CHARLIEA [B,C] KOD ČARLIJA [S] 141
Verb types Past tense Usage of the past tense Past and future tense of "existential" *ima* and *nema*
A2 PISATI I NAPISATI 144
Word order in the past tense Verbal aspect, continued Subjectless sentences
A3 "BIO JEDNOM JEDAN LAV" – Dušan Radović 147
A4 BOLE ME I NOGE I RUKE 150
Verbal nouns The human body Verbs of transport
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 153
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 155
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 158

Jedanaesta lekcija • Lesson Eleven

A1 VAŽNO, VAŽNIJE, NAJVAŽNIJE 159
Passive participles Verb types and the formation of passive participles Comparison of adjectives
A2 DVA RESTORANA 162
Comparison of adjectives expressed by consonant softening Comparison of adverbs Comparison "than" "One another" The verb *trebati* Names of professionals
Chart: STRUKE • PROFESSIONS 165
A3 STRUKA I POSAO 166
The instrumental case, continued
A4 TREBA MI POSAO! 168
The verb *trebati*, continued Verbs of body position
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 171
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 174
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 176

Dvanaesta lekcija • Lesson Twelve

A1 STUDENTSKI DOM 177
Cardinal numbers, review Agreement with cardinal numbers Fractions and approximative numbers The relative conjunction *koji* as subject Present verbal adverb
A2 KUPOVINA 182
Agreement with cardinal numbers Group numbers Past verbal adverb Collective nouns
A3 KOLIKO IMAŠ GODINA? 186
Ordinal numbers in naming dates Discussing one's age The "exact future" The conjunction *što* Words meaning "ought, might, may"
A4 ŠTA SE DOGODILO? [B,S] ŠTO SE DOGODILO? [C] 188
Ordinal numbers, continued Aorist and imperfect
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 190
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 193
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 196

Trinaesta lekcija • Lesson Thirteen

A1 DOBRO DOŠLI! 197
The conditional mood The word "welcome"
A2 EVO KOMPJUTERA! [B,S] EVO KOMPJUTORA! [C] 200
Use of the conditional in "toned-down" statements or requests Indirect discourse *Da* introducing proposed actions
A3 POLAKO ... 202
Conditional sentences Conditional of purpose
A4 UPUTSTVA 204
The relative conjunction *kòji*, continued Compound conjunctions
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 207
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 211
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 214

Četrnaesta lekcija • Lesson Fourteen

A1 RECEPT ZA KAHVU [B] KAVU [C] KAFU [S] 215
Infinitives in the function of imperative Active vs. passive sentences Formation of passive and impersonal sentences
A2 OLUJA 220
Passive participles, past and present verbal adverbs Telling time, continued
A3 CRNA HRONIKA [B,S] CRNA KRONIKA [C] 222
A4 MAGLA 224
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 226
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 229
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića 232

Petnaesta lekcija • Lesson Fifteen

A1 PINGVIN CHARLIE *priča: Hanna Kraatz režiser: B. Kolar* 233
Aspect choice and verbal meaning Aspect and narrative *Sve* plus the comparative
A2 KONTROLNI TEST 236
"Each other" *Stati* *Sav* "all", *sve* "everything" and *svi* "everyone"
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 238
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 241

Šesnaesta lekcija • Lesson Sixteen

A1 PISMO o dolasku na filmski festival 243
ODGOVOR iz Sarajeva 246
A2 PISMO o istraživačkom radu u Hrvatskoj 248
ODGOVOR iz Zagreba 251
A3 ПИСМО о курсевима за учење језика у Београду 254
ODGOVOR iz Beograda 256
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 259
Grammar note on "each other" 259
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 260

Sedamnaesta lekcija • Lesson Seventeen

A1 "LJEPOTICA I ZVIJER" – Ferida Duraković 261
A2 "ZEMLJA" – A. B. Šimić 264
Grammar note on aorist and imperfect 265
A3 "VEČE NA ŠKOLJU" – Aleksa Šantić 267
A4 Nastanak i nestanak 269
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 271
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 273

Osamnaesta lekcija • Lesson Eighteen

A1 "JESENJE VEČE" – Antun Gustav Matoš 277
A2 "NOTTURNO" – Tin Ujević 280
A3 Matoš i Ujević 282
Grammar note on the particle *god* and the word *bilo* 283
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 284
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 286

Devetnaesta lekcija • Lesson Nineteen

A1 "OČIJU TVOJIH DA NIJE" – Vasko Popa 287
Васко Попа 288
A2 "ZA LAŽI IZGOVORENE IZ MILOSRĐA" – Desanka Maksimović 290
Десанка Максимовић 291
A3 "SIBINJANIN JANKO ..." – Stanko Pižurica 292
Epska poezija 295
Note about the language of Montenegro 296
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 297
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 299

Dvadeseta lekcija • Lesson Twenty

"U ZAGRLJAJU RIJEKE" – Miro Gavran 301
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] 310
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] 311

Abbreviations used in the Appendices 313

Appendix 1 Latin and Cyrillic alphabets 315

Appendix 2 A selection of women's and men's names 317

Appendix 3 Cyrillic guidelines for use with worksheets on pages 14-17 319

Appendix 4 Noun declensions: paradigms Declension of personal names 323
Adjective declension: paradigms Declension of pronouns

Appendix 5 The most common prepositions 331

Appendix 6 Verbal conjugation 333

Appendix 7 "Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi" – David Albahari 341

Appendix 8 "Ljubav na španjolski način" – Muharem Bazdulj 347

Appendix 9 Verb types: conjugational patterns of verbs introduced in this book 359

Appendix 10 KLJUČ (Key to A exercises in Lessons 1-14) 367

Appendix 11 Key to audio recordings 383

How to use the BCS glossary 385
General Definitions Different forms Grammatical information
Accentuation
How to use the English glossary 388
Abbreviations and symbols used in the glossaries 389
BCS-English Glossary 391
English-BCS Glossary 453
Sources for illustrations 497
Index 499

➰ Preface to the Second Edition

The second edition of *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian, A Textbook with Exercises and Basic Grammar* contains several new features. These include

- specific assignments and guidelines for self-study students
- commentary on Montenegrin culture and the status of the Montenegrin language (see p. 87)
- updated maps reflecting border changes in Serbia and Montenegro
- a new Appendix 9, listing all verbs introduced in *Textbook* by verb and accentual type
- expanded glossaries, including new vocabulary and more extensive referencing
- revisions and additions both in the grammar and exercise sections

Despite these changes the A exercises have remained unchanged, allowing one to continue to use the existing audio recordings (the only change is in the ordering of Lessons 16-19). Two sets of answer keys, one for the first edition and one for the second edition, are available at
www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org.
Students: please read the *Guide for Students* on p. xiii ! Self-study learners should also read the *Guide for Teachers* p. xiv.

➰ Preface to the First Edition

When Yugoslavia broke up into smaller successor states, the language called Serbo-Croatian was replaced by Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian. Accordingly, those who used to study Serbo-Croatian must now choose which of the three successor languages they wish to learn. Often they have no choice, and must simply study whichever of the three is being taught where they happen to be studying, and trust in the assurance that learning one will allow them to "get by" in either of the others. This book solves the problem by presenting all three together in a way that gives equal weight to each one. It demonstrates by example that although the three languages are very similar they are not identical: each has its own characteristic features. In particular, each expresses a unique historical and cultural identity. At the same time they are similar enough in grammar and vocabulary that they can be taught together in a single classroom.

The advantages of this method are numerous. Students are able to choose which of the three languages they want to focus on, and are able at the same time to learn as much (or as little) as they wish about each of the other two. Teachers are able to work in a single class with students who choose to learn one or more than one of the three languages. Universities in a quandary about which of the three languages to offer may rest assured that all are covered. In short, this book restores a sense of balance to the study of the region. It is dedicated both to the practicality of learning that which is similar as a unit, and to teaching the recognition of that which is unique and separate in the cultures of Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Serbia, and Montenegro. Among the reading selections are three short stories written especially for this book, one each from Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, and Serbia. Reading selections also include letters composed by natives of the three languages, and poems by poets representing the several cultural traditions throughout the region covered by BCS.

We give basic dialogues in three versions, one each for Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian. Reading selections and illustrations also represent the three different languages and cultures. As the title of the book suggests, the ordering is always alphabetical: all three are given equal weight. In the construction of the dialogues and the choice of readings selections, we have attempted to strike a balance between that which is common to the three and that which is characteristic of each one's unique identity. Whenever we speak of grammar or vocabulary common to all three

we use the acronym BCS, and whenever we speak of one of the three separate languages we use the initials B, C, or S. In the lesson vocabularies and in both glossaries, we have indicated words which are markedly B, C, or S by means of these abbreviations. It has not always been possible to make these identifications unambiguously, since the degree to which certain words are shared varies from word to word and speaker to speaker. In each instance we have made the most reasoned judgment on the basis of reference manuals and the advice of native language professionals.

This book has been designed to complement *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*, and should if possible be used in conjunction with it. The *Grammar* provides more thorough grammar explanations than does the *Textbook*; it also contains a detailed outline of the social, political and historical circumstances which allow BCS to be viewed as one system utilized by three different languages. All language material in both books is accented according to a simpler marking system than found in native manuals, a system developed specifically for these books. We took as authoritative in assigning accents the following manuals: Vladimir Anić, *Veliki rječnik hrvatskoga jezika* (Zagreb, 2003); Lana Hudeček, Milica Mihaljević, Luka Vukojević, *Hrvatski jezični savjetnik* (Zagreb, 1999); Morton Benson (with the collaboration of Biljana Šljivić-Šimšić), *Serbocroatian-English Dictionary* (Belgrade and Philadelphia, 1971), and the six-volume *Rečnik srpskohrvatskog književnog jezika* (published by Matica srpska between 1967 and 1976).

Our intent in producing this book has been to bring some measure of unification to the fragmentation of language teaching which came about as a result of the wars accompanying the breakup of Yugoslavia. On a more personal level, we also both wish to give back (or forward) to students of generations to come something of what each of us has gained through many years of interaction with wonderful people, their cultures and their languages. The dialogues and exercises are an outgrowth of those developed by Ellen Elias-Bursać over a ten-year period teaching at Harvard University, and the underlying principle of the book (that of combining the unity of BCS and the separateness of B, C and S in a single volume) was devised by Ronelle Alexander, who also wrote all the grammar sections and devised the system of accentual marking.

We realize that not everyone will agree with all the choices we have made in our attempt to find a balance among the many different facets of usage, both official and colloquial, in the three languages. Our intent has been to give as true a picture as possible of existing usage within a framework that is accessible to students and usable in the classroom. We welcome reactions, comments, and errata via: http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org.

Acknowledgments

This book could never have been written without the help of many people. There were the language teachers whose creative work on language instruction shaped the thinking behind the exercises, in particular E. Wayles Browne, Marijana Cesarec, Patricia Chaput and Thomas F. Magner. There were ten years of students who asked good questions and taught the teachers as they learned. Funding from the Consortium for Language Teaching and Learning, and the opportunity to rely on the expertise of the Media Production Services and Harvard's Language Resource Center, made developing the materials possible. Undergraduate and graduate students, native speakers of Bosnian, Croatian or Serbian, contributed to the discussion and recording of the exercises, now available as the *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian Audio Supplement*. Bruce Molay helped to develop a website for the draft version of the textbook, and the website made it possible for several teachers to teach from draft versions of the *Textbook* for two years. Both Steve Salemson and Gwen Walker of the University of Wisconsin Press gave encouragement and guidance, and Zagreb Film has allowed us to bring Professor Baltazar to America.

We extend special thanks to David Albahari and Muharem Bazdulj for writing stories especially for the *Textbook*, to Ferida Duraković for the use of her poem and to Miro Gavran for the use of his story. Thanks are also due to Dušan Radović's son, Desanka Maksimović's heirs, and the Vasko Popa Archive, for allowing the use of their poems and other writings; to the Milman Parry Collection of Oral Literature at Harvard University for the use of the transcribed excerpt from Stanko Pižurica's oral epic; and to Zrinka Babić-Jelaska for her delightful review exercises which inspired parts of Lesson 8.

To Nijaz Alić, Sue Brown, Svetlana Broz, Karen Chemel, Maša Čulumović, Mima Dedaić, David Elmer, Mirza Fehimović, Ana Galjanić, Rajka Gorup, Giga Graćan, Robert Greenberg, Nora Hampl, Vlada Ignjatović, Ređija Ikanović, Milan Ječmenica, Nada Ječmenica, Ivona Josipović, Marina Jovanović, Emir Kamenica, Jasmin Mehović, Mia Midenjak, Liba Mikić, Nataša Milas, David Mladinov, Kevin Moss, Zoran Mutić, Svetlana Nikolić, Đurđa Otržan, Vlado Pavlinić, Emina Peljto, Haso Peljto, Nada Petković, Azra Pravdić, Slobodan Radoman, Jasmina Riđanović, Midhat Riđanović, Jeff Spurr, Obrad Šćepanović, Catherine Škarica, Jasna Šojer, Toma Tasovac, Mary Thompson-Popović, Charles Ward and Milka Zečević we express heartfelt thanks in the name of the students who will benefit from the many ways they have given of their time and expertise. Special thanks are due to Natalija Novta and Aida Vidan for their unstinting dedication to the project, to Traci Lindsey for her fine editing, and to Dragan Momirović, Darko Poslek and Srđan Vujica for their help with the letters in Lesson 16. Acknowledgments for photographs, maps and fonts can be found on p. 497.

Guide for students

Welcome to the study of BCS. You will find that the cultures of Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia have a great deal to offer. There are movies, music, poetry and fiction, a compelling history, and political issues that have shaped not only the Balkans but also the world. This book will help you gain access to them.

Students, whether enrolled in a course or working on their own, who choose to study these languages generally have a clear sense of why they are doing so – whether for reasons of intellectual curiosity, employment, family, scholarship or research – and often they know in advance which of the three languages they are interested in learning. Other students may be intrigued by the general area, and wish to acquire an overall knowledge of its languages. This textbook furnishes the tools students need to master any one of the three (Bosnian, Croatian, or Serbian) while at the same time allowing them familiarity with the other two.

The first eight lessons introduce the cases and the past and present tenses, and the next two give full treatment of the future and the past tenses. Lessons 11-15 deal with more advanced grammatical issues such as comparatives, numbers, conditional and participial usage, and aspect, while Lessons 16-20 provide practice in reading. Brief grammar explanations accompany most lessons; more detailed explanations on all topics are available in the book's companion volume, *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*. Recordings of the exercises in Lessons 1-14 and of the poems and the stories are available on CD as a separate unit called *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian Audio Supplement.* Poetry is the focus of Lessons 17-19 because poems by their nature exploit the mechanics of language and will help reinforce your mastery of the grammar. There are photographs all through the *Textbook*: use these both as examples of the language in action and as material for discussion. And, of course, enjoy *Profesor Baltazar*!

The Appendices provide many useful resources. In them you will find a 24-page section of paradigms, a guide to conjugation listing all the verbs which are used in the *Textbook*, a list of the recordings in the audio supplement, a BCS-English glossary with about 5000 entries and an English-BCS glossary with 3700 entries.

Surround yourself with the language as much as you can while you study it. If you can find a subtitled film, watch it at least twice. Get a recording of the kind of music you like from the BCS region and listen to a song until you can sing it. Visit www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org for useful internet links, reading lists and information about films and music.

Guide for teachers

In courses designed for the study of Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian (referred to throughout this book as BCS), there are bound to be some students intent on the study of Bosnian, some on the study of Croatian and some on the study of Serbian. This course is designed to meet the needs of all these students. Most students will decide during the first week of class which of the three [B, C, or S] to focus on in spoken and written work. If they stay with that choice for at least one semester, they can not only gain a coherent spoken and written mastery of their chosen language, but also learn about the other two from their classmates.

Although the in-class exercises and drills may be used by the class as a group, they are best suited for work in smaller groups of two or three students each. You will find that a student speaking Croatian can easily go through an exercise paired with a student speaking Bosnian, each of them using their version as a guide; the same is true of Serbian / Bosnian or Serbian / Croatian pairs. Each student should choose a name from among those listed in the Appendix on page 317 and use it throughout the semester as his or her in-class name, substituting this name for the numbers 1 or 2 which identify the speakers in each exercise.

Optimum use of the exercises and drills

The teacher should first introduce a new exercise or drill by reading it aloud and then having the students repeat it as a group. After this the teacher should assign each student a partner. Even in a class of only four or five, students benefit from working in pairs or threes, as this gives them the chance to speak more, and to try things they might be reluctant to try in front of a larger group. Once each student has tried all the roles, they should then go through the exercises again, replacing the italicized words and expressions with the suggestions listed in the section marked with the symbol ☞.

The early lessons refer to props to be used in the classroom. These are listed under the heading called *rekviziti*. For instance, the props for Lesson 1 are: *pas* (dog), *mačka* (cat), *bilježnica* [C] *sveska* [S] *teka* [B] (notebook), *knjiga* (book), *papir* (paper), *cipela* (shoe), *auto* (car). The more of the *rekviziti* the teacher can supply in the classroom for each lesson, either as real objects or as paper cut-outs, the easier it will be for students to master vocabulary and grammar. While students are working in pairs or threes, the instructor should circulate around the classroom, visiting each pair of students to respond to questions that may arise and to make corrections and suggestions. Whenever possible, students should use props, and go through exercises on their feet, with their partner or partners. Ideally, class time should be punctuated by several sessions in partner pairs, interspersed with grammar and other explanations addressed to the class as a whole.

Organization of the lessons

Each lesson has three sections of material. The "**A**" section includes demonstration exercises. If a course meets three or more times a week for an hour, an **A** section exercise might be used to start a class, while courses organized in one or two longer sessions can use the **A** sections to punctuate segments of the session. After the class works through an **A** section, students may be assigned to perform it as a skit, or to use it as a model on which they base an

exchange of their own design.

The “**B**” section includes drills for further in-class practice on the grammar set forth in the **A** section exercises, and the “**C**” section includes homework assignments. Vocabulary lists give words new to that lesson in alphabetical order; the Glossaries at the back of the book list all words from the lessons plus some additional vocabulary. Grammar explanations in this textbook are brief, since much fuller information is given in the companion volume *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*, whose first fifteen chapters are designed to complement Lessons 1-15 of this *Textbook*. Boldfaced numbers in brackets direct the student to the section in *Grammar* which contains a more extensive discussion of any one grammar point.

Designation of differing forms

The symbols B, C, and S identify words which are used predominantly (or exclusively) in the corresponding country or countries and less so (or not at all) in the others. The symbols E and J identify words that belong to the *ekavian* and *ijekavian* pronunciation areas, respectively. The B, C, S symbols are used throughout the book, while the E, J symbols appear in the prompts below exercises and in the glossary (but not in vocabulary boxes, since the words in question usually occur next to one another and the differences are easy to spot). Croatian and Bosnian use *ijekavian* pronunciation exclusively, while Serbian usage includes speakers of both *ekavian* and *ijekavian*. For the most part the Serbian exercises use *ekavian* examples but there are a few examples of Serbian *ijekavian* usage; these are identified as such.

Titles and exercises throughout the book are given in Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian versions when there are differences. The order in which these are given always corresponds to the order “B,C,S”. Thus, *ijekavian* forms (marked [J]) precede *ekavian* ones (marked [E]), and B forms are always listed first. For example: *Vježbe* [J] *Vežbe* [E] and *Domaći zadatak* [B,S] *Domaća zadaća* [C]. The only exception concerns titles of published works which are given in the original form only, for example: *Pingvin Charlie* or *Ljepotica i zvijer*.

If a word in the vocabulary lists is NOT followed by one of these bracketed designations, this means that it is used in the same way by all speakers of Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian. If a word is used with the same meaning in both Bosnian and Croatian, it is marked [B,C], and if it is used with the same meaning in both Bosnian and Serbian it is marked [B,S]. In the few instances when a word is marked [B,C,S], this means that the word in question is used in all three, but that one of the three also uses another word in this meaning. For example: *avion* [B,C,S] *zrakoplo̲v* [C] “airplane”; or *stric* [B,C,S] *amidža* [B] “[paternal] uncle.”

When the prompts listed in the instructions below exercises include replacement vocabulary options, these are given in alphabetical order. If any one replacement option has differing forms, the set of forms is given as a single unit comprising the B, C, and S words, also in alphabetical order. Here is an example, taken from Lesson 4, exercise A3. Note the sequencing for “orange,” “bread,” “cheese” within the larger list.

☞**For other snacks use**: jabuka, nàra̲nča [C] nàra̲ndža [B] pomòra̲ndža [S], kòma̲d hljeba [B,S] kòma̲d kruha [C] pà̲rče hleba [S], kòma̲d sira [B,C] pà̲rče sira [B,S], krèker, kruška, òrah, slàtki̲š, šljiva, vòće.

Organization of vocabulary boxes within lessons

In the vocabulary lists of all lessons, **nouns** are given in the nominative singular form; when the form of the stem is different in other cases, the genitive singular is given as well. Up through Lesson 7, **adjectives** are given in masculine, neuter and feminine forms, and both the infinitive and 1st person singular are given for every **verb**. Starting from Lesson 8, only the dictionary form (masculine singular short form) is given for adjectives, except in those instances where the stem of the masculine form is different from that of other forms: for these adjectives the feminine

singular is also given. After this point, the 1st singular form of verbs is given only when it is not directly predictable from the infinitive form. Since the form of an **adverb** is equivalent to the neuter singular adjective form, it is assumed by Lesson 3 that students will be able to derive adverbs from the corresponding adjective.

Accent

In BCS, as in most other languages, only one syllable per word is accented. All vowels are either *long* or *short*, and accented vowels carry either *falling* or *rising* tone. It is not necessary to teach all elements of this complex accentual system, either at the outset or at all, since one can communicate perfectly well by simply knowing the place of accent and a few important instances of vowel length. It is recommended that students mark the accent-bearing syllable in each word in their written work. It is not necessary for them to specifically learn other components of the accent markings unless they or their teachers desire it. For those who do want (now or eventually) to learn the full system, all examples in this book are marked for all components of the accent.

Most books which mark BCS accent use a system of five marks. This book uses a simpler system while still managing to convey the same information. Only two marks are used. The underscore *(a̲)* means that a vowel is long, and the grave accent *(à)*, means that a vowel bears rising accent. A long rising vowel, therefore, is one which has both these marks, as in the word *(glà̲va)*, and a short rising vowel is one which has only the grave accent, as in *(vòda)*. If no grave mark is present, then the assumption is that the word has falling accent on the first (or only) syllable, either long, as in *(ja̲)*, or short, as in *(mačka)*.

The "accent" of each word, therefore, is a complex of several factors. These include place of accent, presence or absence of length, and rising or falling tone. In certain instances, the form of the accent will change in different grammatical forms of the word; these changes follow recognizable patterns and are identified in vocabulary lists. For more on the nature of rising and falling accent, and on accentual shifts conditioned by grammatical form, see Chapter 19 of *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*.

Unaccented words and clitics

A small number of words are *unaccented*. This means that they do not carry any accent at all, but rather are pronounced together with a neighboring word, sharing its accent. This group of words includes all prepositions, the negative particle *(ne)* when used before a verb form, and a set of words called clitics. Clitics are object pronouns *(ju, je, ga, ih, jo̲j, mu, im, nas, vas, nam, vam)*, auxiliary verbs *(sam, si, je, smo, ste, su; ću, ćeš, će, ćete, će̲)*, the question particle *li*, and the particle *se*. Clitics are never accented, although two of them do contain long vowels (the object pronoun *jo̲j* and the 3rd person plural clitic *će̲*).

When a present tense verb form has falling accent (necessarily on the first syllable) and is preceded by the negative particle, this particle will always draw the accent to itself, as short rising (for instance, *ka̲že̲m* vs. *nè ka̲že̲m*). Similarly, the accent can shift to the preposition from a pronoun or noun object; this occurs most frequently in Bosnian. When the grave mark appears on the negative particle or the preposition, the word following does *not* have an accent, but is rather pronounced together with the preceding preposition or negative particle, as a single unit.

Abbreviations in Lessons 1-20

1st	first person
2nd	second person
3rd	third person
abbr.	abbreviation
adj.	adjective
adj. form	word has meaning of a noun but form of an adjective
adv.	adverb
Acc	accusative case
Apl	accusative plural
Asg	accusative singular
aux	auxiliary form
[B]	Bosnian usage
[B,C]	Bosnian and Croatian usage
[B,C,S]	Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian usage (where there also exists another word or phrase which is used in only one or two of the others)
[B,S]	Bosnian and Serbian usage
[C]	Croatian usage
coll.	collective
colloq.	colloquial
cons.	consonant
Dat-Loc	dative-locative case
DLsg	dative-locative singular
DLIpl	dative-locative-instrumental plural
[E]	ekavian word or words
e.g.	for example
f	feminine
fem.	feminine
(f sg form)	word takes endings of a feminine singular noun
Gen	genitive case
Gpl	genitive plural
Gsg	genitive singular
(I)	imperfective aspect
indecl.	indeclinable
inf.	infinitive
Instr	instrumental case
(I/P)	both imperfective and perfective aspect
Isg	instrumental singular
[J]	ijekavian word or words
[J] [B/S]	ijekavian words specific to Bosnian and Serbian ijekavian usage
Loc	locative case
Lsg	locative singular
m, masc.	masculine
n, neut.	neuter
Nom	nominative
Npl	nominative plural
Nsg	nominative singular
(P)	perfective aspect
pl	plural
(pl form)	word exists only in plural form
prep.	preposition
pres.	present tense
pron.	pronoun
pron.adj.	pronominal adjective
quest.	question
[S]	Serbian usage
sg	singular
Voc	vocative case

* see p. 313 for abbreviations used in the appendices and p. 389 for abbreviations used in the glossaries.



Sarajevo



Zagreb



Belgrade

Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian, a Textbook

Prva lekcija • Lesson One

Rekvizì̱ti [**Props**]: àuto, bìlježnica [C] sveska [S] tè̱ka [B], cìpela, klju̱č, knjiga, mačka, òlo̱vka, pàpi̱r, pas, pì̱smo, udžbeni̱k.

A1

⊙1,2 [See p. 383]

VOCABULARY

a	and, but	pṟvi̱, pṟvo̱, pṟva̱	first
biti	to be	sam	[I] am
bok! [C]	hi! bye!	si	*(familiar)* [you] are
ćao! [B,S]	hi! bye!	stùdent	student
ciao [C]	hi! bye!	ti̱	*(familiar)* you
i	and	tko [C]	who
ja̱	I	zdravo! [B,S]	hi! bye!
kàko	how	zòve̱m se	my name is [= I am called]
ko [B,S]	who	zòve̱š se	your name is [= you are called]
lèkcija	lesson	zvati se	to be called

KAKO SE ZOVEŠ?

Bosnian
1. Zdravo!
2. Zdravo! Ko si ti̱?
1. Ja̱ sam stùdent i zòve̱m se .... A kàko se ti̱ zòve̱š?
2. Zòve̱m se ....

Croatian
1. Bok!
2. Bok! Tko si ti̱?
1. Ja̱ sam stùdent i zòve̱m se .... A kàko se ti̱ zòve̱š?
2. Zòve̱m se ....

Serbian Latin
1. Ćao!
2. Ćao! Ko si ti̱?
1. Ja̱ sam stùdent i zòve̱m se .... A kàko se ti̱ zòve̱š?
2. Zòve̱m se ....

Serbian Cyrillic
1. Ћао!
2. Ћао! Ко си ти̱?
1. Ја̱ сам сту̀дент, и зо̀ве̱м се. .... А ка̀ко се ти̱ зо̀ве̱ш?
2. Зо̀ве̱м се ....

☞ **Insert** your own name in the appropriate blank. [For translations of A exercises see Appendix 10.]

The words **bok**, **ciao**, **ćao** and **zdravo** are used both as 'hello' and 'goodbye' among colleagues, acquaintances, or people of the same age. [For more information on vocabulary see Glossaries in the Appendix.]

GRAMMAR

* Alphabets and sounds *

Two alphabets are in use in the region where B, C, and S are spoken, called "Latin" and "Cyrillic." S uses both alphabets while B and C use the Latin alphabet. **[1]** Learning to pronounce B, C, or S is easy, because each alphabet letter corresponds to only one sound. **[2]** See p. 315 for more on pronunciation and alphabet, and p. xvi for explanation of the accentuation system. Numbers in brackets in the grammar sections refer to more detailed explanations in *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*.

* Verb conjugation *

Every verb has six forms in the present tense. **[7a]** Here is the verb *zvati se*, used to identify a person's name. The particle *se* accompanies the verb but does not always follow the verb directly. Rather, the particle *se* is required to be in the second position of the sentence, no matter where the verb occurs. This is true for any verb that occurs with the particle *se*, such as *ka̱že se* "one says." **[12a-b]**

zòve̱m se	I am called	*zòve̱mo se*	we are called
zòve̱š se	you are called	*zòve̱te se*	you are called
zòve̱ se	s/he is called	*zòvu̱ se*	they are called

* Singular and plural *you* *

Use the singular form *ti̱* (and the verb form ending in -*š*) to refer to a single person you know well. Use the plural form *vi̱* (and the verb ending in -*te*) to refer either to a group of people or to a single person you are on more distant, polite terms with. **[6]**

* The verb *to be* *

The usual forms of the verb *biti* "to be" are short, and cannot occur alone at the beginning of a sentence. They are always placed in the second position of the word or clause. **[7b]** The chart to the right gives the forms.

sam	[I] am	*smo*	[we] are
si	[you] are	*ste*	[you] are
je	[s/he] is	*su*	[they] are

* Vocabulary differences *

A number of words have different forms in Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian. For instance, the word meaning "who" is *ko* in B and S, and *tko* in C, while the word for "what" is *šta* in B and S, and *što* in C.

A2

☉3,4,5,6,7,8

VOCABULARY

àuto	car	òlo̱vka	pencil
bìlježnica [C]	notebook	o̱n	he, it
cìpela	shoe	òna	she, it
da	yes	òno	it
da li [B,S]	[*in questions*]	òva̱j, òvo̱, òva̱	this
ime	name	òvo̱ je	this is
je	is	pàpi̱r	paper
klju̱č	key	pas	dog
knjiga	book	pì̱smo	letter, envelope
li [B,C]	[*in questions*]	pì̱ta̱nje	question
mačka	cat	sveska [S]	notebook
mo̱j, mòje, mòja	my, mine	šta [B,S]	what?
na engle̱sko̱m	in English	što [C]	what?
naš, naše, naša	our, ours	ta̱j, to̱, ta̱	this, that
ne	no	tamo	there
nì̱je	is not	tè̱ka [B]	notebook
njègov, njègovo, njègova	his	tvo̱j, tvòje, tvòja	*(familiar)* your, yours
nje̱n, nje̱no, nje̱na [B,C,S]	her, hers	to̱	this, that
njè̱zin, njè̱zino, njè̱zina [C]	her, hers	udžbeni̱k	textbook
njihov, njihovo, njihova	their, theirs	vaš, vaše, vaša	*(polite)* your, yours

ŠTA JE OVO? [B,S] ŠTO JE OVO? [C]

Bosnian	Croatian	Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Šta je òvo̱?	1. Što je òvo̱?	1. Šta je òvo̱?	1. Шта је ово̱?
2. To̱ je *òlo̱vka*.	2. To̱ je *òlo̱vka*.	2. To̱ je *òlo̱vka*.	2. То̱ је *оло̱вка*.
1. Je li *tvòja?*	1. Je li *tvòja?*	1. Da li je *tvòja?*	1. Да ли је *твоја?*
2. Da, *mòja* je.	2. Da, *mòja* je.	2. Da, *mòja* je.	2. Да, *моја* је.
1. Ne, ne! Nì̱je *tvòja!* *Nje̱na* je!	1. Ne, ne! Nì̱je *tvòja!* *Njè̱zina* je!	1. Ne, ne! Nì̱je *tvòja!* *Nje̱na* je!	1. Не, не! Ни̱је *твоја!* *Ње̱на* је!

☞ **Replace** *òlo̱vka* **with** bìlježnica [C] sveska [S] tè̱ka [B], cìpela, mačka. **Replace the possessives** *tvo̱j*, *mo̱j* **and** *nje̱n* [B,S] *njè̱zin* [C] **with** naš, njègov, njihov, vaš.

Bosnian	Croatian	Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Šta je òvo?	1. Što je òvo?	1. Šta je òvo?	1. Шта је òво?
2. To je *udžbenik*.	2. To je *udžbenik*.	2. To je *udžbenik*.	2. То је *уџбеник*.
1. Je li *tvoj?*	1. Je li *tvoj?*	1. Da li je *tvoj?*	1. Да ли је *твој?*
2. Da, *moj* je.	2. Da, *moj* je.	2. Da, *moj* je.	2. Да, *мој* је.
1. Ne, ne! Nȉje *tvoj!* *Njen* je!	1. Ne, ne! Nȉje *tvoj!* *Njȅzin* je!	1. Ne, ne! Nȉje *tvoj!* *Njen* je!	1. Не, не! Нȉје *твој!* *Њен је!*

☞ **Replace** *udžbenik* **with** àuto, pàpir, pas, ključ **and use possessives** njègov, naš, vaš, njihov.

Bosnian	Croatian	Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Šta je òvo?	1. Što je òvo?	1. Šta je òvo?	1. Шта је òво?
2. To je *pȉsmo*.	2. To je *pȉsmo*.	2. To je *pȉsmo*.	2. То је *пȉсмо*.
1. Je li *tvòje?*	1. Je li *tvòje?*	1. Da li je *tvòje?*	1. Да ли је *твòје?*
2. Da, *mòje* je.	2. Da, *mòje* je.	2. Da, *mòje* je.	2. Да, *мòје* је.
1. Ne! Nȉje *tvòje! Mòje* je!	1. Ne! Nȉje *tvòje! Mòje* je!	1. Ne! Nȉje *tvòje!* *Mòje* je!	1. Не! Нȉје *твòје!* *Мòје* је!

☞ **Replace** *pȉsmo* **with** ime **or** pȉtanje **(write a name or a question out on a piece of paper and use that as the object of the exchange) and use possessives** njen [B,S] njèzin [C] njègov, naš, vaš, njihov.

GRAMMAR

* Nouns and gender *

Nouns in BCS can be masculine, feminine or neuter. Masculine nouns, like *pas*, usually end in a consonant. Feminine nouns, like *mačka*, usually end in *-a*. Neuter nouns, like *pȉtanje*, end in *-e* or *-o*. **[5a]** Possessive pronominal adjectives, like *moj*, *tvoj* or *njihov*, have endings similar to the nouns they agree with. For example: *moj pas* (masculine), *mòje pitanje* (neuter), *mòja mačka* (feminine). **[11a]**

* Pronouns *

Subject pronouns are used for emphasis, or when the person or thing is mentioned for the first time. They are omitted otherwise, since the verb form alone gives the necessary information. In the 3rd person, the choice of pronoun is determined by the gender of the noun referred to. The plural forms *òne* and *òna* are used only to refer to exclusively feminine or neuter groups, respectively, while the masculine *òni* refers to masculine only, a mixed group, or the general idea "they." **[6]**

	singular		plural	
masculine	*on*	he, it	*òni*	they
neuter	*òno*	it	*òna*	they
feminine	*òna*	she, it	*òne*	they

* Questions *

Questions which expect the answer "yes" or "no" are formed in different ways. The most frequent way in S is to place *da li* before the verb, and the most frequent way in B and C is to place *li* after the verb. **[8b]** Other questions begin with a question word such as "what," "who," or the like, as in English. The question marker (question word, *da li* or the sequence "verb + *li*") always stands at the beginning of a sentence. **[8a]**

* Adjectives *

Adjectives usually precede a noun. Many adjectives, and all possessive pronominal adjectives, can also occur after a form of the verb "to be," as in *pas je moj, mačka je tvòja*. In both instances the ending of the adjective must agree with the noun to which it refers. Neuter adjectives end in either *-o* or *-e* depending on the preceding consonant (for instance, *njihovo* but *naše*). **[11**, **11a]** Adjectives in glossary listings are given in the order "masculine - neuter – feminine," as in *moj*, *mòje*, *mòja*. After Lesson 8, only the masculine form is given unless there is an otherwise unpredictable change, in which case the feminine is also given.

A3 ☉ 9,10

VOCABULARY

dan	day	na hr̀vatskom	in Croatian
dobar, dobro, dobra	good	na srpskom	in Serbian
dobar dan	hello	sladak, slàtko, slàtka	sweet
ili	or	vi	you *(plural)*
kaže se	is said, one says	zòve se	his/its/her name is
kàko se kaže (....)	how do you say (....)	zòvemo se	our name is
mi	we	zòvete se	your name is
na bòsanskom	in Bosnian	žèna	woman, wife

DOBAR DAN

[#1 and #2 are students. They meet a couple named George and Mary, who are walking with **#3**, another student. They strike up a conversation as they stroll.]

Bosnian

1. Dobar dan!
2. Dobar dan! Kàko je sladak òvaj pas!
1. To je njihov pas [*points to Mary and George*], nìje moj. Je li to tvòja mačka?
2. Da, mòja je.
1. Kàko se zòve?
2. Mačka se zòve Maca. A kàko se zòve taj slatki pas?
3. Zòve se Freddy.
2. A kàko se ti zòveš?
1. Ja se zòvem .... , a vi?
2. Mi se zòvemo .... i .... A vi, kàko se zòvete?

George: Mòje ime je George, òvo je mòja žèna Mary, a Freddy je naš. Mòje pìtanje je: Kàko se kaže George na hr̀vatskom i srpskom?

1. George se kaže Juraj na hr̀vatskom.
2. A Đorđe na srpskom.

Mary: A na bòsanskom?

3. Ili Juraj ili Đorđe.

Croatian

1. Dobar dan!
2. Dobar dan! Kàko je sladak òvaj pas!
1. To je njihov pas [*points to Mary and George*], nìje moj. Je li to tvòja mačka?
2. Da, mòja je.
1. Kàko se zòve?
2. Mačka se zòve Maca. A kàko se zòve taj slatki pas?
3. Zòve se Freddy.
2. A kàko se ti zòveš?
1. Ja se zòvem .... , a vi?
2. Mi se zòvemo .... i .... A vi, kàko se zòvete?

George: Mòje je ime George, òvo je mòja žèna Mary, a Freddy je naš. Mòje je pìtanje: Kàko se kaže George na hr̀vatskom i srpskom?

1. George se kaže Juraj na hr̀vatskom.
2. A Đorđe na srpskom.

Mary: A na bòsanskom?

3. Ili Juraj ili Đorđe.

Serbian Latin

1. Dobar dan!
2. Dobar dan! Kàko je sladak òvaj pas!
1. To je njihov pas [*points to Mary and George*], nìje moj. A da li je to tvòja mačka?
2. Da, mòja je.
1. Kàko se zòve?
2. Mačka se zòve Maca. A kàko se zòve taj slatki pas?
3. Zòve se Fredi.
2. A kàko se ti zòveš?
1. Ja se zòvem .... , a vi?
2. Mi se zòvemo .... i .... A vi, kàko se zòvete?

Džordž: Mòje ime je Džordž, òvo je mòja žèna Meri, a Fredi je naš. Mòje pìtanje je: Kàko se kaže Džordž na hr̀vatskom i srpskom?

1. Džordž se kaže Juraj na hr̀vatskom.
2. A Đorđe na srpskom.

Meri: A na bòsanskom?

3. Ili Juraj ili Đorđe.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Добар дан!
2. Добар дан! Ка̀ко је сладак о̀вај пас!
1. То је њихов пас [*points to Mary and George*], нѝје мој. А да ли је то тво̀ја мачка?
2. Да, мо̀ја је.
1. Ка̀ко се зо̀ве?
2. Мачка се зо̀ве Маца. А ка̀ко се зо̀ве тај слатки пас?
3. Зо̀ве се Фреди.
2. А ка̀ко се ти зо̀веш?
1. Ја се зо̀вем .... , а ви?
2. Ми се зо̀вемо .... и .... А ви, ка̀ко се зо̀вете?

Џорџ: Мо̀је име је Џорџ, о̀во је мо̀ја жѐна Мери, а Фреди је наш. Мо̀је пѝтање је: Ка̀ко се каже Џорџ на хр̀ватском и српском?

1. Џорџ се каже Јурај на хр̀ватском.
2. А Ђорђе на српском.

Мери: А на бо̀санском?

3. Или Јурај или Ђорђе.

Students should speak this and other conversations aloud. Each student should assume one of the numbered roles. When names are to be inserted in blanks, students can either use their own names or choose a B, C, or S name from the list on p. 317.

Self-study learners (those who are working on their own rather than in a classsroom setting): Read through each exercise several times. Then repeat after the recording until you are familiar with the exchange. Finally, study the grammar sections after each A exercise and use this information to analyze the grammar in the exercises.

GRAMMAR

* Adjectives, continued *

The masculine form of adjectives can end in a consonant or *-i*. Most masculine adjectives have both forms. **[17]** The form sometimes changes before the ending *-i* (for instance, *sladak* but *slatki;* for more, see p. 25). **[16b]** The demonstrative pronoun *òvaj* "this" must also agree with its noun when it functions as an adjective (for instance, *òvaj pas*, *òvo pìtanje*, *òva mačka*). **[11b]** When the words *òvo* or *to* are used to present something or someone, they do not change form. For instance: *òvo je moj pas*, *to je mòja mačka*). **[9]**

* Spelling of proper names *

Proper names often have different forms (or spellings) in B, C, or S. In addition, C spells foreign names as in the original language (thus *George, Catherine, Mary*), while S spells them as they are pronounced in the original language (thus *Džordž, Ketrin, Meri*). While B can use either means of spelling, there is a greater tendency toward the C usage. **[1c]**

VOCABULARY

ali	but	jèsam	[I] am (emphatic)
Amerikànac	American person, man	jèsi	[you] are (emphatic)
Amerìkanka	American woman	jest [C]	[he, it, she] is (emphatic)
Austràlac [C]	Australian person, man	jeste [B,S]	[you] are (emphatic)
Australijànac [B,S]	Australian person, man	jeste [B,S]	[he, it, she] is (emphatic)
Australìjanka [B,S]	Australian woman	jèsu	[they] are (emphatic)
Aùstralka [C]	Australian woman	Kanàđanin	Canadian person, man
Bosànac	Bosnian person, man	Kanàđanka	Canadian woman
Bòsanka	Bosnian woman	nìsu	[they] are not
čòvek	man, person	òni	they
čòvjek	man, person	prijatelj [B,C]	friend
Crnogòrac	Montenegrin man/person	prijatelji [B,C]	friends
Crnògorka	Montenegrin woman	profesor	professor, teacher
dòmaća zàdaća [B,C]	homework	profesòrica [B,C]	professor, teacher *(f)*
dòmaći zadàtak [S]	homework	pròfesorka [B,S]	professor, teacher *(f)*
drug [B,S]	friend, companion	Srbin	Serbian man/person
drugovi [B,S]	friends, companions	Srpkinja	Serbian woman
Èngleskinja	Englishwoman	stùdentica [B,C]	student *(f)*
Ènglez	Englishman	stùdentkinja [B,S]	student *(f)*
Francuskinja	Frenchwoman	su	[they] are
Fràncuz	Frenchman	vežba	exercise
Hr̀vat	Croatian man/person	vježba	exercise
Hrvàtica	Croatian woman		

PAS I MAČKA

Bosnian

1. Jèsi li ti stùdent?
2. Da, ja sam stùdent. Da li si ti stùdentica?
1. Jèsam.
3. I ja sam stùdentica. A George i Mary, šta su òni?
2. George je profesor, a Mary je profesòrica.
3. A njihov pas?
2. Njihov pas nìje profesor. Pas nìje čòvjek! Ali on jeste naš prijatelj.
3. Jèsu li pas i mačka prijatelji?
2. I jèsu i nìsu.
1. Je li George *Fràncuz*?
2. Ne, on je *Ènglez*.
1. A šta je Mary?
2. Òna je *Èngleskinja*.

Croatian

1. Jèsi li ti stùdent?
2. Da, ja sam stùdent. Jèsi li ti stùdentica?
1. Jèsam.
3. I ja sam stùdentica. A George i Mary, što su òni?
2. George je profesor, a Mary je profesòrica.
3. A njihov pas?
2. Njihov pas nìje profesor. Pas nìje čòvjek! Ali on jest naš prijatelj.
3. Jèsu li pas i mačka prijatelji?
2. I jèsu i nìsu.
1. Je li George *Fràncuz*?
2. Ne, on je *Ènglez*.
1. A što je Mary?
2. Òna je *Èngleskinja*.

Serbian Latin

1. Da li si ti stùdent?
2. Da, ja sam stùdent. Da li si ti stùdentkinja?
1. Jèsam.
3. I ja sam stùdentkinja. A Džordž i Meri, šta su òni?
2. Džordž je profesor, a Meri je pròfesorka.
3. A njihov pas?
2. Njihov pas nìje profesor. Pas nìje čòvek! Ali on jeste naš drug.
3. Da li su pas i mačka prijatelji?
2. I jèsu i nìsu.
1. Da li je Džordž *Fràncuz?*
2. Ne, on je *Ènglez*.
1. A šta je Meri?
2. Òna je *Èngleskinja*.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Да ли си ти сту̀дент?
2. Да, ја сам сту̀дент. Да ли си ти сту̀денткиња?
1. Јѐсам.
3. И ја сам сту̀денткиња. А Џорџ и Мери, шта су о̀ни?
2. Џорџ је професор, а Мери је про̀фесорка.
3. А њихов пас?
2. Њихов пас нѝје професор. Пас нѝје чо̀век! Али он јесте наш друг.
3. Да ли су пас и мачка пријатељи?
2. И јѐсу и нѝсу.
1. Да ли је Џорџ *Фра̀нцуз?*
2. Не, он је *Ѐнглез*.
1. А шта је Мери?
2. О̀на је *Ѐнглескиња*.

Replace *Fràncuz* **with** Bosànac, Crnogòrac, Hr̀vat, Srbin. **Replace** *Ènglez* **with** Amerikànac, Austràlac [C] Australijànac [B,S], Kanàđanin; **replace** *Èngleskinja* **with** Amerìkanka, Australìjanka [B,S] Aùstralka [C], Kanàđanka.

In the lines referring to George's and Mary's nationalities, switch 'George' with 'Mary,' and use as replacements Fràncuskinja, **and** Bòsanka **or** Crnògorka **or** Hrvàtica **or** Srpkinja.

> The exercise above uses the terms *Bosànac* and *Bòsanka* rather than *Bòšnjak* and *Bòšnjakinja*. In current usage the terms *Bòšnjak* and *Bòšnjakinja* refer specifically to members of the Muslim community, while the terms *Bosànac* and *Bòsanka* refer to any resident of Bosnia and Herzegovina.

GRAMMAR

* Nouns denoting professions and nationalities *

Nouns denoting nationalities have two forms, one referring to females alone (such as *Amerìkanka*) and one referring both to males and to the general idea (such as *Amerikànac*). Many nouns denoting professions function in a similar manner: for instance, *stùdentica* and *stùdentkinja* mean only "female student" while *stùdent* means either "male student" or just "student." **[5b]**

* The verb *to be*, continued *

There are two sets of longer forms for this verb, which are given in the chart to the right. One set is used to express negation and the other is used in questions and for emphasis. In this second meaning, C uses *jest* in 3rd singular while B and S use *jeste*. **[7b]**

long (negation)		long (emphasis)	
nìsam	*nìsmo*	*jèsam*	*jèsmo*
nìsi	*nìste*	*jèsi*	*jèste*
nìje	*nìsu*	*jeste, jest*	*jèsu*

* Plural of masculine nouns *

The plural of masculine nouns ends in *-i*. **[32a]** Masculine nouns containing a single syllable frequently add the syllable *-ov-* or *-ev-* before the ending *-i*. **[32e]** For instance, the plural of *prijatelj* is *prijatelji* while the plurals of *drug* and *broj* are *drugovi*, and *bròjevi*. Long vowels frequently shorten in these plurals. **[166b]**

* Vocabulary differences, continued *

The suffixes denoting female humans often vary between B, C, and S. In addition, certain words referring to basic concepts are used with different frequencies and sometimes with different meanings in B, C, and S. For instance the word *drug* is used more frequently in S in the meaning, "friend, companion," while *prijatelj* is used in this meaning in B, C (and all three use *prijatelj* in the meaning "life-long friend").

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] [Exercises]

Self-study learners: For the solutions to exercises in sections B and C of each lesson, consult the answer keys available for download at www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org

B1

Bosnian	Croatian	Serbian	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Ko je stùdent?	1. Tko je stùdent?	1. Ko je stùdent?	1. Ко је сту̀дент?
2. *On je*.	2. *On je*.	2. *On je*.	2. *Он је*.
1. Ko?	1. Tko?	1. Ko?	1. Ко?
2. *On*!	2. *On*!	2. *On*!	2. *Он*!

Replace *on* **with** òna, ja, ti, **and replace** *je* **with** sam, si. **As you are saying each sentence**, **point to the person you are speaking about**.
Self-study learners (those who are working on their own): Write some names from p. 317 on pieces of paper and point to them as you do this exercise.
All students: For an overview of conjugation forms, see Appendix 6, pp. 333-339.

B2

Ask each other these questions (using information from A3 and A4):

Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
Kàko se zòve òvaj stùdent?	Ка̀ко се зо̀ве о̀вај сту̀дент?
[B,C] Kàko se zòve òva stùdentica?	
[S] Kàko se zòve òva stùdentkinja?	Ка̀ко се зо̀ве о̀ва сту̀денткиња?
[B,C] Kàko se zòvu profesor i profesòrica?	
[S] Kàko se zòvu profesor i pròfesorka?	Ка̀ко се зо̀ву професор и про̀фесорка?
Kàko se zòvemo mi?	Ка̀ко се зо̀вемо ми?
Kàko se zòve njihov pas?	Ка̀ко се зо̀ве њихов пас?
Kàko se zòve njègova mačka?	Ка̀ко се зо̀ве њѐгова мачка?
Kàko se zòve tvoj prijatelj?	Ка̀ко се зо̀ве твој друг?

B3

In this exercise, use the name you have chosen from the list on p. 317 to be your B, C, or S name.

Bosnian
1. Kàko se zòveš na èngleskom?
2. Zòvem se *Caitlin*.
1. A kàko je tvòje bòsansko ime?
2. *Dželìla*.

Croatian
1. Kàko se zòveš na èngleskom?
2. Zòvem se *Caitlin*.
1. A kàko je tvòje hr̀vatsko ime?
2. *Ìva*.

Serbian Latin
1. Kàko se zòveš na èngleskom?
2. Zòvem se *Kejtlin*.
1. A kàko je tvòje sr̀psko ime?
2. *Gòrdana*.

Serbian Cyrillic
1. Ка̀ко се зо̀веш на ѐнглеском?
2. Зо̀вем се *Кејтлин*.
1. А ка̀ко је тво̀је ср̀пско име?
2. *Го̀рдана*.

B4

Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Kàko se kaže *pencil* ?	1. Ка̀ко се каже *pencil* ?
2. *Pencil* se kaže *òlovka*.	2. *Pencil* се каже *о̀ловка*.

☞ **Replace** *pencil* **with** question, dog, cat, man, notebook, car, shoe.

B5

Ask each other these questions:

Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Kàko se kaže “stùdentica” na srpskom?	1. Ка̀ко се каже “сту̀дентица” на српском?
2. Kàko se kaže “pròfesorka” na bòsanskom i hr̀vatskom?	2. Ка̀ко се каже “про̀фесорка” на бо̀санском и хр̀ватском?
3. Kàko se kaže “tko” na srpskom i bòsanskom ?	3. Ка̀ко се каже “тко” на српском и бо̀санском?
4. Kàko se kaže “sveska” na hr̀vatskom ili bòsanskom?	4. Ка̀ко се каже “свеска” на хр̀ватском и бо̀санском?

B6

Bosnian	Croatian	Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Ko je òva žèna?	1. Tko je òva žèna?	1. Ko je òva žèna?	1. Ко је о̀ва жѐна?
2. Òna se zòve	2. Òna se zòve	2. Òna se zòve	2. О̀на се зо̀ве ....
1. A šta je òna?	1. A što je òna?	1. A šta je òna?	1. А шта је о̀на?
2. *Profesòrica* je.	2. *Profesòrica* je.	2. *Pròfesorka* je.	2. *Про̀фесорка* је.

Bosnian	Croatian	Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Ko je òvaj čòvjek?	1. Tko je òvaj čòvjek?	1. Ko je òvaj čòvek?	1. Ко је о̀вај чо̀век?
2. On se zòve	2. On se zòve	2. On se zòve	2. Он се зо̀ве ....
1. A šta je on?	1. A što je on?	1. A šta je on?	1. А шта је он?
2. *Profesor* je.	2. *Profesor* je.	2. *Profesor* je.	2. *Професор* је.

☞ **Pick a different name (than the one used in B3) from the list of names given on p. 317. Replace** *profesòrica* [B, C] *pròfesorka* [S] **with** stùdentica [B,C] stùdentkinja [S] **and then replace** *profesor* **with** stùdent. **Also** try some of the nationalities given in A4.

B7

Analysis and Discussion:

1. Pick three examples of feminine, neuter and masculine nouns used in this lesson.
2. Give three examples of possessive pronominal adjectives used in this lesson.
3. What are the pronouns used in this lesson?
4. Fully conjugate the present tense of the verbs *biti* and *zvati se*.

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] [Homework]

Recommendation for written exercises throughout the book: While simply filling in the blank with the word or words requested will help you learn, you will learn much more if you write each sentence out in full.

C1

Fill in the blanks with the appropriate form of *zvati se*

Example: Kàko ……… (ona)? ………… (Sanja) **becomes** Kàko se zòve? Zòve se Sanja.

Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian Latin

1. Kàko .... (ti)?
   Zòvem se .... (your name)

2. Kàko .... (òni)?
   ....George i Mary.

3. Kàko .... (mi)?
   .... (your names).

4. Kàko .... (on)?
   .... George.

5. Kàko .... (vi)?
   .... (your name[s]).

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Ка̀ко .... (ти)?
   Зо̀вем се .... (your name)

2. Ка̀ко .... (о̀ни)?
   .... Џорџ и Мери.

3. Ка̀ко .... (ми)?
   .... (your names).

4. Ка̀ко .... (он)?
   .... Џорџ.

5. Ка̀ко .... (ви)?
   .... (your name[s]).

C2

Bosnian

1. Ko je ta žèna?
   Òna ....

2. Ko je taj čòvjek?
   On ....

3. Šta sam ja?
   Vi ....

4. Šta sam ja?
   Ti ....

5. Ko ste vi?
   Ja ....

6. Ko ste vi?
   Mi ....

Croatian

1. Tko je ta žèna?
   Òna ....

2. Tko je taj čòvjek?
   On ....

3. Što sam ja?
   Vi ....

4. Što sam ja?
   Ti ....

5. Tko ste vi?
   Ja ....

6. Tko ste vi?
   Mi ....

Serbian Latin

1. Ko je ta žèna?
   Òna ....
2. Ko je taj čòvjek?
   On ....
3. Šta sam ja?
   Vi ....
4. Šta sam ja?
   Ti ....
5. Ko ste vi?
   Ja ....
6. Ko ste vi?
   Mi ....

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Ко је та жѐна?
   О̀на ....
2. Ко је тај чо̀век?
   Он ....
3. Шта сам ја?
   Ви ....
4. Шта сам ја?
   Ти ....
5. Ко сте ви?
   Ја ....
6. Ко сте ви?
   Ми ....

☞ **Insert the required form of the verb** biti **and your choice of:** prijatelj [B,C] drug [S], profesor, profesòrica [B,C] pròfesorka [S], stùdent, stùdentica [B,C] stùdentkinja [S] **combined with** moj, tvoj, njègov, njen [B,S] njèzin [C], naš, vaš, njihov. **Write out** each question and answer in full.

C3

If this is the answer, what is the question?

Bosnian

1. Zòvem se Dùbravka.
2. Pas je moj.
3. Mačka se zòve Màca.
4. Mòje ime je George.
5. Na hr̀vatskom se kaže Juraj.
6. Na srpskom se kaže Đorđe.
7. I Juraj i Đorđe.
8. Jèsam.

Croatian

1. Zòvem se Dùbravka.
2. Pas je moj.
3. Mačka se zòve Màca.
4. Mòje je ime George.
5. Na hr̀vatskom se kaže Juraj.
6. Na srpskom se kaže Đorđe.
7. I Juraj i Đorđe.
8. Jèsam.

Serbian Latin

1. Zòvem se Dùbravka.
2. Pas je moj.
3. Mačka se zòve Màca.
4. Mòje ime je Džordž.
5. Na hr̀vatskom se kaže Juraj.
6. Na srpskom se kaže Đorđe.
7. I Juraj i Đorđe.
8. Jèsam.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Зо̀вем се Ду̀бравка.
2. Пас је мој.
3. Мачка се зо̀ве Ма̀ца.
4. Мо̀је име је Џорџ.
5. На хр̀ватском се каже Јурај.
6. На српском се каже Ђорђе.
7. И Јурај и Ђорђе.
8. Јѐсам.

C4

Consult the Cyrillic penmanship guide on p. 319 and work through the practice sheets on pp. 14-17. Then write the following words out in Cyrillic. Designate the words as B, C, or S where appropriate. Circle the accent-bearing syllable in each word.

pas	prijatelj	on	profesòrica	Đorđe	to	ste
mačka	òvaj	tvòje	bìlježnica	sveska	Juraj	moj
profesor	zòvu se	njihova	je	drug	pròfesorka	tèka
tko	ime	ključ	pàpir	cìpela	naše	

C5

Translate into B, C, or S:

1. I am a student.
2. The American man is a professor.
3. His name is George, and her name is Mary.
4. The dog is her friend.
5. The cat is theirs.
6. The American woman is a professor.
7. Who is that man?

C6

Rehearse A3 outside of class for an in-class performance.

Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]

VOCABULARY

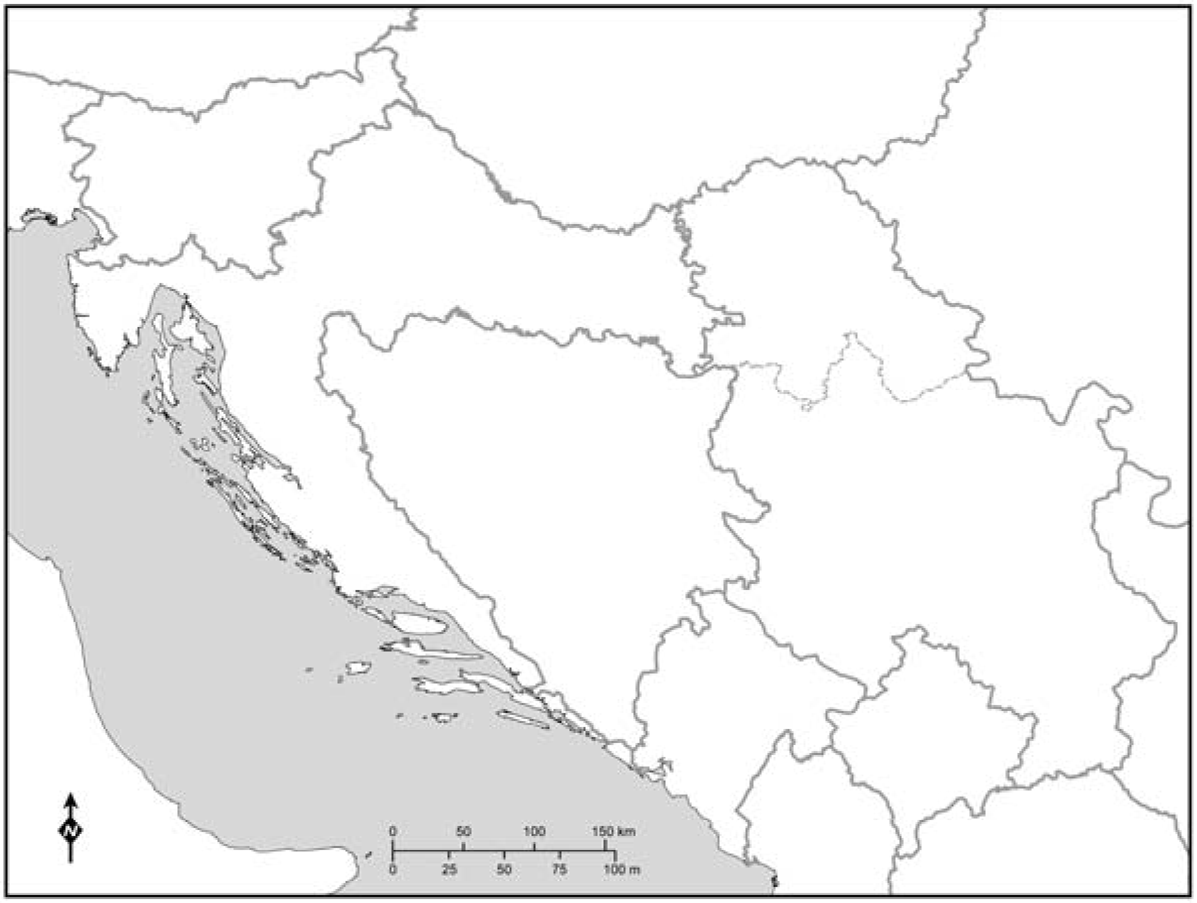
Albànija	Albania	Mađarska	Hungary
Àustrija	Austria	Makèdonija	Macedonia
Bosna i Hèrcegovina	Bosnia and Herzegovina	more	sea
Bugarska	Bulgaria	pìtanja	issues
Crna Gòra	Montenegro	Rùmunija [B,S]	Romania
geògrafski, geògrafsko, geògrafska [B,C,S]	geographical	Rùmunjska [C]	Romania
		Slòvenija	Slovenia
Hr̀vatska	Croatia	Sr̀bija	Serbia
Italija	Italy	Vòjvodina	Vojvodina
Jadransko more	Adriatic Sea	zemljopisni, zemljopisno, zemljopisna [C]	geographical
Kosovo	Kosovo		

☞ **Enter** the name of each country or region where it belongs on the blank map on p. 13. Consult the map at the beginning of the book.

Albànija, Àustrija, Bosna i Hèrcegovina, Bugarska, Crna Gòra, Hr̀vatska, Italija, Jadransko more, Kosovo, Mađarska, Makèdonija, Rùmunija [B,S] Rùmunjska [C], Slòvenija, Sr̀bija, Vòjvodina.

Албàнија, Àустрија, Босна и Хѐрцеговина, Бугарска, Вòјводина, Италија, Јадранско море, Косово, Мађарска, Македонија, Рỳмунија, Слòвенија, Ср̀бија, Хр̀ватска, Црна Гòра.

The solid line demarcating the boundaries of Kosovo—on both the map on the next page and the map on the inside cover—represents Kosovo as an independent state. Although this is generally accepted at the international level, not all countries have recognized this status for Kosovo.


0
50
100
150 km
0
25
50
75
100 m

Cyrillic practice

Below are examples of Cyrillic letters in upper and lower case, with the latter given both in initial and non-initial position in the word. Each word is given in italics as well. While most letters are similar in italics, there are a few that are quite different, particularly **g**: **г** and *г*, **d**: **д** and ***д***, **i**: и and ***и***, **t**: **т** and ***т***. See p. 319 for handwriting guides.

А [A] **Африка** ***Африка*** **април** ***април*** **дан** ***дан***

Б [B] **Босна** ***Босна*** **босански** ***босански*** **добар** ***добар***

В [V] **Војводина** ***Војводина*** **висок** ***висок*** **твој** ***твој***

Г [G] **Грета** ***Грета*** **географија** ***географија*** **август** ***август***

Д [D] **Дубровник** ***Дубровник*** **децембар** ***децембар*** **среда** ***среда***

Ђ [Đ] **Ђорђе** ***Ђорђе*** **ђак** ***ђак*** **мађарски** ***мађарски***

Е [E] **Европа** ***Европа*** **енглески** ***енглески*** **један** ***један***

Ж [Ž] **Жаклина** ***Жаклина*** **жена** ***жена*** **може** ***може***

З [Z]	**Загреб** ***Загреб***	**за** ***за***	**кроз** ***кроз***
И [I]	**Италија** ***Италија***	**имати** ***имати***	**молим** ***молим***
Ј [J]	**Југославија** ***Југославија***	**јануар** ***јануар***	**моје** ***моје***
К [K]	**Косово** ***Косово***	**ко** ***ко***	**српски** ***српски***
Л [L]	**Лондон** ***Лондон***	**леп** ***леп***	**али** ***али***
Љ [Lj]	**Љубљана** ***Љубљана***	**љубав** ***љубав***	**недеља** ***недеља***
М [M]	**Македонија** ***Македонија***	**март** ***март***	**нема** ***нема***
Н [N]	**Нови Сад** ***Нови Сад***	**новембар** ***новембар***	**речник** ***речник***
Њ [Nj]	**Њујорк** ***Њујорк***	**његов** ***његов***	**питање** ***питање***
О [O]	**Орегон** ***Орегон***	**октобар** ***октобар***	**лош** ***лош***

П [P]	**Подгорица** ***Подгорица***	**петак** ***петак***	**ципела** ***ципела***
Р [R]	**Румунија** ***Румунија***	**руски** ***руски***	**црн** ***црн***
С [S]	**Србија** ***Србија***	**септембар** ***септембар***	**писмо** ***писмо***
Т [T]	**Тексас** ***Тексас***	**тата** ***тата***	**четвртак** ***четвртак***
Ћ [Ć]	**Ћуприја** ***Ћуприја***	**ћирилица** ***ћирилица***	**кућа** ***кућа***
У [U]	**Уганда** ***Уганда***	**уторак** ***уторак***	**јун** ***јун***
Ф [F]	**Француска** ***Француска***	**фебруар** ***фебруар***	**кафа** ***кафа***
Х [H]	**Хрватска** ***Хрватска***	**хлеб** ***хлеб***	**њихова** ***њихова***
Ц [C]	**Црна Гора** ***Црна Гора***	**црвен** ***црвен***	**француски** ***француски***

Ч [Č] Чикаго ***Чикаго***	**човек** ***човек***	**мачка** ***мачка***
Џ [Dž] Џули ***Џули***	**џез** ***џез***	**уџбеник** ***уџбеник***
Ш [Š] Шарлота ***Шарлота***	**шта** ***шта***	**ваше** ***ваше***

Druga lekcija • Lesson Two

Novi rekviziti: avìonsko pìsmo, časopis, hèmijska òlovka [B,S] kèmijska òlovka [C], màjmun, marka, mèdved [E] mèdvjed [J], pèro, ràzglednica, rečnik [E] rječnik [J].

A1 ⊙13,14

VOCABULARY

četvr̀tak	Thursday	pìsati, pišem	to write
čìtati, čitam	to read	ponèdeljak	Monday
da	*(clause connector)*	ponèdjeljak	Monday
drugi, drugo, druga	second	ràditi, radim	to work
ga	it *(m,n)*, him	rečnik	dictionary
ìmati, ìmam	to have	rječnik	dictionary
izvìni; izvìnite [B,S]	sorry!	ròman	novel
je	it *(f)*, her	srèda	Wednesday
molim?	yes? what?	srijèda	Wednesday
mòrati, moram	must, to have to	sùbota	Saturday
može	sure! O.K.	sutra	tomorrow
ne	not	u + *Acc*	on [a day of the week]
nèdelja	Sunday	ùčiti, ùčim	to study
nèdjelja	Sunday	ùtorak	Tuesday
nego	but, rather	vežbati, vežbam	to practice
nèmati, nemam	not to have	vidimo se!	see you!
òdgovor	answer	vježbati, vježbam	to practice
opròsti; opròstite [C]	sorry!	zajedno	together
pèro	pen	žèleti, žèlim	to wish, to want
pètak	Friday	žèljeti, žèlim	to wish, to want

UČITI ZAJEDNO

Bosnian
1. *Mehmede!*
2. Molim?
1. Ìmaš li *tèku?*
2. Ìmam *je*, ali nemam *rječnik*. Ìmaš li ga ti?
1. *Rječnik* ìmam, ali *tèku* nemam. Žèliš li da *ùčimo* zajedno sutra?
2. Sutra, to jest *četvr̀tak?* Izvìni, ne u *četvr̀tak* nego u *pètak.*
1. Može! Vidimo se u *pètak.*

Croatian
1. *Tomislave!*
2. Molim?
1. Ìmaš li *bìlježnicu?*
2. Ìmam *je*, ali nemam *rječnik*. Ìmaš li ga ti?
1. *Rječnik* ìmam, ali *bìlježnicu* nemam. Žèliš li da *ùčimo* zajedno sutra?
2. Sutra, to jest *četvr̀tak?* Opròsti, ne u *četvr̀tak* nego u *pètak.*
1. Može! Vidimo se u *pètak.*

Serbian Cyrillic
1. *Нада!*
2. Молим?
1. Да ли ѝмаш *свеску?*
2. Ѝмам *je*, али немам *речник*. Да ли га ти ѝмаш?
1. *Речник* ѝмам, али *свеску* немам. Да ли жѐлиш да *ỳчимо* заједно сутра?
2. Сутра, то јест *четвр̀так?* Извѝни, не у *четвр̀так* него у *пѐтак.*
1. Може! Видимо се у *пѐтак.*

Serbian Latin

1. Nado!
2. Molim?
1. Da li ìmaš *svesku*?
2. Ìmam je, ali nemam *rečnik*. Da li ga ti ìmaš?
1. *Rečnik* ìmam, ali *svesku* nemam.
   Da li žèliš da *ùčimo* zajedno sutra?
2. Sutra, to jest *četvr̀tak*? Ìzvini, ne u *četvr̀tak* nego u *pètak*.
1. Može! Vidimo se u *pètak*.

☞ **Replace** *ùčiti* **with**: čìtati, ràditi, pìsati, vežbati [E] vježbati [J], **and** *četvr̀tak* **and** *pètak* **with** ponèdeljak [E] ponèdjeljak [J], ùtorak, srèda [E] srijèda [J], sùbota, nèdelja [E] nèdjelja [J].

☞ **Replace** *ìmati bìlježnicu* [C] *svesku* [S] *tèku* **with** pìsati pìsmo; *ìmati rečnik* [E] *rječnik* [J] **with** pìsati knjigu.

☞ **Replace the italicized pair of words** *rečnik* [E] *rječnik* [J] **and** *bìlježnica** [C] *sveska** [S] *tèka** [B] **above with the following pairs:** òlovka, pèro; pìsmo, pàpir; pìtanje, òdgovor; ròman, udžbenik.

☞ **Replace** 1st and 2nd person address with 3rd person singular or plural, using verbs and nouns from the previous replacement exercises.

* Some words which are italicized in the exercise, such as *bìlježnicu, svesku* or *tèku* – are spelled differently than they are in the replacement cues given beneath the exercise, which in this instance are *bìlježnica* [C] *sveska* [S] *tèka* [B]. This is because the replacement clues generally give the word in the nominative case. In the context of the exercise, however, the words are often in a different case. For instance *bìlježnicu, svesku* or *tèku* are here in the accusative case. The same applies to the pair *vìsokog* / *vìsoki* given in A2. The former, in the accusative case, appears in the exercise, while the latter, in the nominative, is given in the clues below the exercise and in the vocabulary box. See pp. 323-329 for an overview of case endings.

GRAMMAR

* Addressing people: the vocative case *

Nouns take different endings to indicate different functions. When a person is being addressed, the ending *-e* is often added to a masculine name (for instance, *Mehmede*!), and the ending *-a* on a feminine name is sometimes replaced by *-o* (for instance, *Nado*!). **[19]**

* Accusative case *

The cases of a noun (other than the vocative) express grammatical relations in a sentence. **[18]** The subject case is called the "nominative," and its singular form is here abbreviated [Nsg]. **[20]** The case called "accusative" expresses, among other things, direct object meaning; its singular form is here abbreviated [Asg]. **[22]** To form the accusative of feminine nouns and adjectives, replace the ending *-a* with *-u* (Nom. *mòja mačka*, Acc. *mòju mačku*). Neuter nouns and many masculine nouns have the same endings in both cases. For instance, the phrases *tvoj udžbenik* and *njègovo pìsmo* could be either Nsg or Asg. **[21a]**

* Time expressions: days of the week *

To specify that something happens on a particular day of the week, use the preposition *u* plus the accusative form of the day in question, as in *u četvr̀tak* "on Thursday," *u sùbotu* "on Saturday." **[23c]**

* Negation *

A verb is negated by placing the particle *ne* in front of the verb form. It is pronounced together with the verb as if the two were a single word; in certain instances the accent shifts onto the particle *ne*. Only a few verbs have separate negative forms, in which the negative particle fuses with the verb. One of these is *nèmati* "not have" (conjugated *nemam, nemaš*, etc.), and another is the negative present tense of *biti* (*nìsam, nìsi*, etc.). **[25a]**

* Present tense of verbs *

The infinitive of a verb usually ends in *-ti*. There are three present tense conjugations, named after the 3rd singular ending, which can be *-a*, *-i* or *-e*. The 1st and 2nd person forms simply add *-m*, *-š*, *-mo* or *-te* to this ending, but the 3d plural ending in each case is different. **[13]** Here are sample conjugations:

a-conjugation			i-conjugation			e-conjugation	
ìmati	to have		*ùčiti*	to study		*pìsati*	to write
ìmam	*ìmamo*	1st	*ùčim*	*ùčimo*	1st	*pìšem*	*pìšemo*
ìmaš	*ìmate*	2nd	*ùčiš*	*ùčite*	2nd	*pìšeš*	*pìšete*
ìma	*ìmaju*	3rd	*ùči*	*ùče*	3rd	*pìše*	*pìšu*
singular	plural		singular	plural		singular	plural

When the present tense is directly predictable from an infinitive in *-iti* or *-ati*, as in the above examples, there is no need to learn it specifically. But in those verbs where the present tense stem is not predictable from the infinitive, it must be learned specifically. For example: infinitive *pìsati*, present tense *pìšem*; or infinitive *zvati* but present tense *zòvem*. **[14]** Vocabulary entries for verbs give infinitive and 1st sg pres. For an overview of conjugation forms, see Appendix 6, pp. 333-339.

* The conjunction *da* *

When two verbs are used in succession, English frequently expresses the second by an infinitive, as in "We want TO STUDY" or "I want us TO STUDY." In B, C, and S the way such infinitives are expressed depends on several factors. When the two verbs have the same subject, as in the first example, C and S differ. C almost always uses an infinitive for the second verb (*žèlimo ùčiti*) while S usually uses a sequence of *da* plus present tense (*žèlimo da ùčimo*), though it can also use the infinitive. B uses both more or less equally. **[26c]** When the two verbs have different subjects, however, the second verb can only be expressed by a phrase containing the conjunction *da* and the present tense, as in *žèlim da ùčimo* "I want us to study." **[26b]**

* Variant forms: ijekavian and ekavian *

A number of words can occur either with the vowel *-e-* or with the sequence *-je-* (sometimes *-ije*). Any one speaker will use either the former type (called "ekavian") or the latter (called "ijekavian"). Both are given in vocabulary lists without marks; elsewhere they are identified [E] (ekavian) and [J] (ijekavian). B and C use only ijekavian, while S uses both ekavian and ijekavian depending on the region (ekavian throughout most of Serbia, and ijekavian in Bosnia, southwestern Serbia and Montenegro). There is no difference in meaning. It is important to realize that not all instances of *-e-* or *-ije-* are affected; for instance, the words *meso* "meat" and *pijem* "I drink" are the same throughout B, C, and S. The relevant instances must be learned individually. **[3]**

* Object pronouns, clitic forms *

There are two types of accusative case object pronouns – "clitic" (short form) and "full" (long form). The clitics, which are used in most instances, are unaccented and come in second position in the sentence. In 3rd singular the same form is used for masculine and neuter. In 3rd plural the same form is used in all three genders. **[24a]**

	singular		plural	
	nominative	accusative	nominative	accusative
1st	*ja*	*me*	*mi*	*nas*
2nd	*ti*	*te*	*vi*	*vas*
3rd masc.	*on*	*ga*	*òni*	*ih*
3rd neut.	*òno*	*ga*	*òna*	*ih*
3rd fem.	*òna*	*je, ju*	*òne*	*ih*

There are two forms for the feminine singular accusative, *je* and *ju*. Croatian uses both, more or less interchangeably. **[64]** Bosnian and Serbian, however, use *ju* only in certain past tense constructions (see p. 143). For now, those focusing on B and S should learn *je* as the feminine accusative singular.

VOCABULARY

a!	aha!	njega	him, it
brz, br̀zo, br̀za	speedy, fast	nju	her, it
drag, drago, draga	dear	ònaj, òno, òna	that
gledati, gledam	to watch	r̀đav, r̀đavo, r̀đava [S]	bad
glup, glùpo, glùpa	stupid	rùžan, rùžno, rùžna	ugly
gospòdin	gentleman, man	srećan, srećno, srećna [S]	happy, lucky
gospođa	lady, madam	sretan, sretno, sretna [B,C]	happy, lucky
kòga	whom	stvarno	really
lahak, làhko, làhka [B]	light [not heavy], easy	tèžak, tèško, tèška	heavy, difficult
lak, làko, làka [B,C,S]	light [not heavy], easy	tùžan, tùžno, tùžna	sad
lep, lèpo, lèpa	beautiful, nice	vèlik, vèliko, vèlika	big, large
lijep, lijèpo, lijèpa	beautiful, nice	videti, vidim	to see
loš, lòše, lòša [B,C,S]	bad	vidjeti, vidim	to see
mali, malo, mala	small	vìsok, visòko, visòka	tall
nizak, nìsko, nìska	short, low	zaista	indeed, really

KOGA VIDIŠ?

Bosnian and Croatian
1. .... ! *Ònaj čòvjek* je stvarno *vìsok!*
2. Molim? Kòga *vidiš?*
1. *Vidim ònog vìsokog čòvjeka*.
2. A, *njega*! Zaista je *vìsok!*

Serbian Latin
1. .... ! *Ònaj čòvek* je stvarno *vìsok!*
2. Molim? Kòga *vidiš?*
1. *Vidim ònog vìsokog čòveka*.
2. A, *njega*! Zaista je *vìsok!*

Serbian Cyrillic
1. .... ! *Òнај чо̀век* је стварно *вѝсок!*
2. Молим? Ко̀га *видиш?*
1. *Видим о̀ног вѝсоког чо̀века*.
2. А, *њега*! Заиста је *вѝсок!*

☞ **Replace** *čòvek* [E] *čòvjek* [J] **with** gospòdin, gospođa, profesor, stùdent; *vìsoki** **with** brzi, dobri, dragi, glupi, lahki [B] laki [B,C,S], lepi [E] lijepi [J], loši [B,C,S] r̀đavi [B,S], mali, niski, ružni, slatki, srećni [S] sretni [B,C], teški, tužni, veliki. **Replace** *videti* [E] *vidjeti* [J] **with** gledati. **Replace** *njega* **with** nju **where appropriate**.

[***** See boxed explanation on p. 20]

GRAMMAR

* Accusative case of animate nouns *

Masculine nouns denoting animate beings have a different ending in the accusative case. The noun ending is *-a* and the adjective ending is *-og;* for instance Nom *vìsoki stùdent*, Acc *vìsokog stùdenta*. **[21a]** The accusative case of both *ko* and *tko* "who" is *kòga*. **[21c]**

* Object pronouns, full forms *

Full form object pronouns are accented and can occur in any sentence position. Use them as the object of a preposition or to indicate emphasis. **[24]** Like the clitic pronouns, the same form is used for 3rd singular masculine/neuter, and a single form is used for all three genders in 3rd plural.

	singular		plural	
	nominative	accusative	nominative	accusative
1st	*ja*	*mene*	*mi*	*nas*
2nd	*ti*	*tebe*	*vi*	*vas*
3rd masc.	*on*	*njega*	*òni*	*njih*
3rd neut.	*òno*	*njega*	*òna*	*njih*
3rd fem.	*òna*	*nju*	*òne*	*njih*

Note: The letters [B,C,S] placed after the word **loš** signal two things: first, that the word is used throughout BCS; and second, that there is an alternate way to express the same idea which is used over a more restricted area. The alternate word is **r̀đav**, and the marking [S] after it means that it is used in S only. Likewise, the notation **lahak** [B] alongside **lak** [B,C,S] means that B has two ways to express the idea "easy, light" but that C and S have only the one. The case of **njen** [B,C,S] and **njèzin** [C] is similar: C can use either word as the pronominal adjective "her, hers" while B and S use only **njen** in this meaning.

* Demonstrative pronominal adjectives *

The English words "this" and "that" correspond to three different pronominal adjectives in BCS. One, *òvaj*, means "this [close by]"; another, *ònaj*, means "that [far away]"; and the third, *taj*, covers the neutral ground in between. It is translated either "this" or "that" depending on the context. Like all adjectives, these pronominal adjectives must change forms to agree with the noun to which they refer. **[11b]**

* Fleeting vowels in adjectives *

The masculine nominative singular form of many adjectives ends in a consonant preceded by *-a*. This *-a-* is called a "fleeting vowel" because it disappears in all other forms of the adjective; for instance *pametan*, *pametno*, *pametna*. If this vowel appears in the suffix *-ak*, its loss will sometimes cause the preceding consonant to shift to another consonant; for instance *nizak*, *nìsko*, *nìska*. **[16b]**

Note: The S presented in this book is the language of the cultural centers of Serbia, which is ekavian. The language of Serbs outside Serbia (and in parts of southwestern Serbia), and the language of Montenegrins, is ijekavian. To learn this form of S, which is discussed and exemplified at various points throughout this book, learn material in the S column, while also checking the corresponding B column for ijekavian forms.



The Neretva River, Bosnia and Herzegovina



The town of Rab on the island of Rab, Croatia

VOCABULARY

beo, bèlo, bèla	white	mèdved	bear
bijel, bijèlo, bijèla	white	mèdvjed	bear
bòja	color	plav, plàvo, plàva	blue
brat	brother	òtac, òca	father
crn, cr̀no, cr̀na	black	òvde	here
cr̀ven, crvèno, crvèna	red	òvdje	here
cr̀vena bòja	the color red	pas, psa	dog
dòbro	good, O.K.	sèstra	sister
ej!	hey!	sve	all, everything
film	movie	vòleti, volim	to love; to like (I)
fin, fino, fina	fine	vòljeti, volim	to love; to like (I)
kùpiti, kùpim	to buy (P)	za + *Acc*	for
kupòvati, kùpujem	to buy (I)	zašto	why
majka	mother	zàto što	because
màjmun	monkey	žut, žùto, žùta	yellow

KUPUJEM PSA

Bosnian

1. Ej, šta radiš?
2. Kùpujem *psa* za *mog brata*.
1. *Òvog žutog* òvdje?
2. Ne, *ònog cr̀venog* tamo.
1. Zašto ne žèliš da kupiš *žutog psa*?
2. Zàto što *moj brat* voli *cr̀venu* bòju!
1. Dobro, i *cr̀veni* je fin!

Croatian

1. Ej, što radiš?
2. Kùpujem *psa* za *moga brata*.
1. *Òvoga žutog* òvdje?
2. Ne, *ònoga cr̀venog* tamo.
1. Zašto ne žèliš kùpiti *žutoga psa*?
2. Zàto što *moj brat* voli *cr̀venu* bòju!
1. Dobro, i *cr̀veni* je fin!

Serbian Latin

1. Ej, šta radiš?
2. Kùpujem *psa* za *mog brata*.
1. *Òvog žutog* òvde?
2. Ne, *ònog cr̀venog* tamo.
1. Zašto ne žèliš da kupiš *žutog psa*?
2. Zàto što *moj brat* voli *cr̀venu* bòju!
1. Dobro, i *cr̀veni* je fin!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Еј, шта радиш?
2. Кȕпујем *пса* за *мог брата*.
1. *Ȍвог жутог* ȍвде?
2. Не, *ȍног цр̀веног* тамо.
1. Зашто не жѐлиш да купиш *жутог пса*?
2. Зàто што *мој брат* воли *цр̀вену* бȍју!
1. Добро, и *цр̀вени* је фин!

☞ **Replace** *cr̀veni* **and** *žuti* **with** beli [E] bijeli [J], crni, dobri, lepi [E] lijepi [J], plavi**; replace** *pas* **with** auto, cìpela, mačka, màjmun, mèdved [E] mèdvjed [J]. **Replace** *pas* **with** film, **using adjectives listed in A2**. **Replace** *brat* **with** ti, òna, òni, vi, sèstra, majka, òtac.

GRAMMAR

* Accusative of animate masculines and fleeting vowels *

As seen in the previous lesson, masculine nouns referring to animate beings take the ending -*a* in the accusative case. Some such nouns also have a fleeting vowel in the final syllable. This vowel is lost before the ending -*a*, for instance Nom *pas*, Acc *psa*. Sometimes, as in the case of *òtac* (Acc *òca*) “father,” the stem changes further when this vowel is lost. **[21b]** When fleeting vowels are present, the Acc sg of a masculine noun is given in vocabulary listings.

* Verbal aspect, introduction *

There are two BCS verbs for most verbal ideas, a concept known as “verbal aspect.” One of these two verbs refers to a single action in terms of actual or envisioned completion, and is called the “perfective aspect.” The other refers to repeated action, a single action in progress, or the general idea of an action, and is called the “imperfective aspect.” The two verbs have the same basic dictionary meaning, and almost always share the same root, as in *kùpiti* “buy” [perfective] vs. *kupòvati* “buy” [imperfective]. Henceforth these two categories are noted (P) and (I), respectively, in vocabulary listings. **[28]**

* Prepositions *

Prepositions require that a specific case follow them. Among the prepositions which require the accusative case are *za*, which nearly always corresponds to English “for,” **[23b]** and *u*, which when followed by the name of a weekday means “on” that day of the week. **[23c]** The names of weekdays are not capitalized.

* Long and short adjectives *

Most adjectives have both short and long forms. Some adjectives, such as *mali* “little,” adjectives in *-ski*, and certain others, have only the long form; others, including pronominal adjectives such as *njegov* “his,” have only short forms. Most, however have both long and short forms. The difference is most clearly seen in masculine nominative singular, as in *brz* (short) vs. *brzi* (long). Feminine and neuter distinguish short from long only in the final vowel, as in *bȑza* (short) vs. *brza* (long); sometimes there is an accentual difference as well, as in *crvèna* (short) vs. *cȑvena* (long). **[17]** Only the short form is given in vocabulary lists, but the long form is also given in the BCS-English glossary if there is an accentual difference between the two. Long forms are given in replacement cues beneath exercises. There is relatively little difference in meaning between long and short forms (for more discussion, see p. 37). Although one should always use the short forms after the verb “to be,” as in *ònaj pas je crn* “that dog is black,” the long forms are used in most other instances. **[17b]** There is also a “longer” form, made by adding an extra *-a* to the long adjective ending *-og*, used more commonly in C. For more about this “longer” form, see the grammar section, **Long and “longer” adjectives**, on p. 54.

* Adjectives ending in *-o* *

The masculine short form of some adjectives ends in *-o*, but the stem of all other forms ends in *-l*; for instance, *dèbeo, dèbelo, dèbela* “fat.” The word for “white” also belongs to this group in ekavian; for instance, *beo, bèlo, bèla*. In ijekavian, however, the masculine form ends in *-l*: *bijel, bijèlo, bijèla*. **[16c]**

* Verbs in -ovati *

Verbs whose infinitive ends in *-ovati* replace the sequence *-ova-* of the infinitive by the sequence *-uj-* in the present tense. **[14e]** There are a number of relatively common verbs with this conjugation. Among them is the verb *kupòvati* “to buy,” whose conjugation is given to the right. Students must pay particular attention to this difference between infinitive and present tense!

kupòvati	buy
kùpujem	*kùpujemo*
kùpuješ	*kùpujete*
kùpuje	*kùpuju*



The countryside in the Šumadija region near Aranđelovac, Serbia

VOCABULARY

abecedna bilježnica [C]	wordlist notebook	jutro	morning
abecedna teka [B]	wordlist notebook	kasa [S]	cash register
abecedni [B,C,S]	alphabetical	kemijska olovka [C]	ballpoint pen
američki, američko, američka	American	lepo	nicely
avionsko pismo	airmail letter	lijepo	nicely
azbučna sveska [S]	wordlist notebook	odlično	excellent
azbučni [S]	alphabetical	marka	stamp
blagajna [B,C]	cash register	moći, mogu, možete	to be able, can (I)
časopis	magazine	molim vas	please
dobro jutro	good morning	molim lepo	you're welcome
doviđenja	goodbye	molim lijepo	you're welcome
francuski, francusko, francuska	French	nemački, nemačko, nemačka	German
gramatika	grammar	njemački, njemačko, njemačka	German
hemijska olovka [B,S]	ballpoint pen	običan, obično, obična	ordinary
hvala	thank you	ovakav, ovakvo, ovakva	this kind
hvala lijepa [C]	thanks so much	papirnica	stationery store
hvala lepo [S]	thanks so much	platiti, platim	to pay
hvala lijepo [B,C,S]	thanks so much	pogledati, pogledam	to take a look (I)
izvolite!	may I help you?	razglednica	picture postcard
izvolite!	here you are!	svakako	certainly

PAPIRNICA

Bosnian

1. *Dobar dan!*
2. *Dobar dan,* izvolite!
1. Molim vas, imate li *novi njemački udžbenik?*
2. Imamo *ga*. Želite li *ga?*
1. Hvala, svakako, i želim kupiti *običnu olovku*.
2. Želite li ovakvu *žutu?* Lijepo piše.
1. Odlično! A mogu li kupiti *abecednu teku za rječnik* ovdje?
2. Imamo *je*. Želite li pogledati? Izvolite.
1. Hvala lijepo! To je sve. Mogu li platiti?
2. Molim lijepo. Ovdje je blagajna.
1. [*#1 pays*] Doviđenja!
2. Doviđenja!

Croatian

1. *Dobar dan!*
2. *Dobar dan*, izvolite!
1. Molim vas, imate li *novi njemački udžbenik?*
2. Imamo *ga*. Želite li *ga?*
1. Hvala, svakako, i želim kupiti *običnu olovku*.
2. Želite li ovakvu *žutu?* Lijepo piše.
1. Odlično! A mogu li kupiti *abecednu bilježnicu za rječnik* ovdje?
2. Imamo *je*. Želite li pogledati? Izvolite.
1. Hvala lijepa! To je sve. Mogu li platiti?
2. Molim lijepo. Ovdje je blagajna.
1. [*#1 pays*] Doviđenja!
2. Doviđenja!

Serbian Latin

1. *Dobar dan!*
2. *Dobar dan*, ìzvolite!
1. Molim vas, da li ìmate *novi nèmački udžbenik?*
2. Ìmamo *ga*. Da li *ga* žèlite?
1. Hvàla, svakako, i žèlim da kupim *òbičnu òlovku*.
2. Da li žèlite ovàkvu *žutu*? Lepo piše.
1. Òdlično! A da li mògu da kupim *àzbučnu svesku za rečnik* òvde?
2. Ìmamo *je*. Da li je žèlite poglèdati? Ìzvolite.
1. Hvàla lèpo! To je sve. Da li mògu da platim?
2. Molim lèpo. Òvde je kàsa.
1. [*#1 pays*] Doviđènja!
2. Doviđènja!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. *Добар дан!*
2. *Добар дан*, ѝзволите!
1. Молим вас, да ли ѝмате *нови нѐмачки уџбеник?*
2. Ѝмамо *га*. Да ли *га* жѐлите?
1. Хвàла, свакако, и жѐлим да купим *òбичну òловку*.
2. Да ли желите овàкву *жуту*? Лепо пише.
1. Òдлично! А да ли мòгу да купим *àзбучну свеску за речник* òвде?
2. Ѝмамо *је*. Да ли је жѐлите поглѐдати? Ѝзволите.
1. Хвàла лѐпо! То је све. Да ли мòгу да платим?
2. Молим лѐпо. Òвде је кàса.
1. [*#1 pays*] Довиђѐња!
2. Довиђѐња!

☞ **Replace** *dobar dan* **with** dòbro jutro, *nèmački* [E] *njèmački* [J] *udžbenik* **with** amèrički časopis, fràncuska gramàtika; **replace** *òbična òlovka* **with** fino pèro, hèmijska [B,S] kèmijska [C] òlovka; **replace** *abècedna* [B,C,S] *àzbučna* [S] *bìlježnica* [C] *sveska* [S] *tèka* [B] **with** jèdna aviònska marka, jèdno aviònsko pìsmo, ràzglednica.

☞ **Practice** this as a skit, using some of the words above as replacements. Note that the end of the recorded version is slightly different than the textbook version. There will be several such minor discrepancies in the recordings of other lessons.

☞ **Self-study learners:** Pay attention both to the verb *žèleti* [E] *žèljeti* [J], and to the endings of nouns and adjectives that specifically mark them as masculine, neuter, and feminine. Look at the verbs you have used so far and mark them as to whether they belong to the a-, i-, or e- conjugation, using as a guide the verb table on p. 21.

Daytime greetings: People greet each other with "*Dòbro jutro*" from early morning to 10:00 a.m. After that "*Dobar dan*" is used, until just before 6:00 p.m. when evening is considered to begin.



GRAMMAR

* Addressing people: politeness formulas *

Various politeness formulas take different endings depending on how one normally addresses the person in question. In the meaning "excuse me," one says *opròsti* or *izvìni* to a person one addresses as *ti*, and *opròstite* or *izvìnite* to a person (or people) one addresses as *vi*. Another word in this category, which means either "May I help you?" or "Here you are" (depending on the context) is *ìzvoli* / *ìzvolite*. **[15]**

* The verb *moći* *

The verb meaning "can, be able" is slightly irregular. The 1st singular and 3rd plural forms differ only in accent and vowel length. **[14f]** The 3rd singular form of this verb has two meanings: "s/he can" and the more impersonal "OK, fine, possible." Here is the conjugation:

mòći	can, be able
mògu	*možemo*
možeš	*možete*
može	*mogu*

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Bosnian

1. Jasna!
2. Molim?
1. Je li ta *mačka mòja*? Žèlim da ìmam *crnu mačku*.
2. Ne, *mòja* je, nìje *tvòja!*
1. Jèsmo li prijatelji? Šta je *tvòje*, to je i *mòje*! Òvo je naša *crna mačka*.

Croatian

1. Jasna!
2. Molim?
1. Je li ta *mačka mòja*? Žèlim ìmati *crnu mačku*.
2. Ne, *mòja* je, nìje *tvòja!*
1. Jèsmo li prijatelji? Što je *tvòje*, to je i *mòje*! Òvo je naša *crna mačka*.

Serbian Latin

1. Jasna!
2. Molim?
1. Da li je ta *mačka mòja*? Žèlim da ìmam *crnu mačku*.
2. Ne, *mòja* je, nìje *tvòja!*
1. Da li smo drugovi? Šta je *tvòje*, to je i *mòje*! Òvo je naša *crna mačka*.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Jасна!
2. Молим?
1. Да ли је та *мачка мòја*? Жèлим да ѝмам *црну мачку*.
2. Не, *мòја* је, нѝје *твòја!*
1. Да ли смо другови? Шта је *твòје*, то је и *мòје*! Òво је наша *црна мачка*.

☞ **Instead of** *mačka* **and** *crna mačka* **use** dòbra knjiga, mala òlovka, lepi [E] lijepi [J] udžbenik.

☞ **Replace** *mòja* **and** *tvòja* **with** njena [B,C,S] njèzina [C], njègova, njihova.

B2

Bosnian

1. Vidiš li *ònog nìskog gospòdina*?
2. Da, vidim i *nìskog gospòdina* i *nìsku gospođu.*

Croatian

1. Vidiš li *ònog nìskog gospòdina*?
2. Da, vidim i *nìskog gospòdina* i *nìsku gospođu.*

Serbian Latin

1. Da li vidiš *ònog nìskog gospòdina*?
2. Da, vidim i *nìskog gospòdina* i *nìsku gospođu.*

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Да ли видиш *òног нѝског госпòдина*?
2. Да, видим и *нѝског госпòдина* и *нѝску госпођу*.

☞ **Instead of** *nìski gospòdin* **and** *nìska gospođa* **use** slatka mačka, slatki pas; ružni profesor, ružna profesòrica [B,C] profesorka [S]; tužni Kanađanin, tužna Kanađanka; dragi Bosànac, draga Bosanka **or** dragi Hrvat, draga Hrvàtica **or** dragi Srbin, draga Srpkinja; brzi Amerikanac, brza Amerìkanka.

B3

Bosnian

1. Je li *òvaj mali pas* za mene?
2. Nìje. *Mali pas* je za *ònog stùdenta* tamo.
1. Izvìnite, žèlim vašeg *velikog psa*.
2. Nè može. *Veliki pas* je moj.

Croatian

1. Je li *òvaj mali pas* za mene?
2. Nìje. *Mali pas* je za *ònog stùdenta* tamo.
1. Opròstite, žèlim vašeg *velikog psa*.
2. Nè može. *Veliki pas* je moj.

Serbian Latin

1. Da li je *òvaj mali pas* za mene?
2. Nìje. *Mali pas* je za *ònog stùdenta* tamo.
1. Izvìnite, žèlim vašeg *velikog psa*.
2. Nè može. *Veliki pas* je moj.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Да ли је *òвај мали пас* за мене?
2. Нѝје. *Мали пас* је за *òног стùдента* тамо.
1. Извѝните, жèлим вашег *великог пса*.
2. Нè може. *Велики пас* је мој.

☞ **Instead of** *mali* **and** *veliki pas*, **use a)** plavi **and** crveni rečnik [E] rječnik [J], **b)** teško **and** lahko [B] lako [B,C,S] pìtanje. **Replace** *ònaj stùdent* **with** loši profesor, ružni čòvek [E] čòvjek [J], vìsoka žena.

B4

Fill in the blanks with words for the weekdays**.** For the remaining blanks in the even-numbered sentences, choose one verb from column A and one noun from column B to complete the sentence.

A
kùpiti
pìsati
čìtati
vežbati [E] vježbati [J]
ùčiti
gledati

B
pas, mačka, màjmun, mèdved [E] mèdvjed [J],
domaća zàdaća [B,C] domaći zadàtak [S]
knjiga, časopis, novine,
bòsanska **or** hr̀vatska vježba **or** srpska vežba,
ruski **or** nèmački [E] njèmački [J] jèzik,
film

<u>Bosnian</u>

1. Šta žèlite ràditi u .... ?
   (ponèdjeljak)
2. U .... žèlimo ....
   (ponèdjeljak)
3. Šta žèliš da radimo u .... ?
   (ùtorak)
4. U .... žèlim ....
   (ùtorak)
5. Šta žèliš da stùdenti rade u .... ?
   (srijèda)
6. U .... žèlim ....
   (srijèda)
7. Šta žèliš da Sanja radi u .... ?
   (četvr̀tak)
8. U .... žèlim ....
   (četvr̀tak)
9. Šta žèliš ràditi u ....?
   (pètak)
10. U .... žèlim ....
    (pètak)
11. A šta žèliš da radim u .... ?
    (sùbota)
12. U .... žèlim ....
    (sùbota)

<u>Croatian</u>

1. Što žèlite ràditi u .... ?
   (ponèdjeljak)
2. U .... žèlimo ....
   (ponèdjeljak)
3. Što žèliš da radimo u ....
   (ùtorak)
4. U .... žèlim ....
   (ùtorak)
5. Što žèliš da stùdenti rade u .... ?
   (srijèda)
6. U .... žèlim ....
   (srijèda)
7. Što žèliš da Sanja radi u .... ?
   (četvr̀tak)
8. U .... žèlim ....
   (četvr̀tak)
9. Što žèliš ràditi u .... ?
   (pètak)
10. U .... žèlim ....
    (pètak)
11. A što žèliš da radim u .... ?
    (sùbota)
12. U .... žèlim ....
    (sùbota)

<u>Serbian Latin</u>

1. Šta žèlite da radite u .... ?
   (ponèdeljak)
2. U .... žèlimo ....
   (ponèdeljak)
3. Šta žèliš da radimo u .... ?
   (ùtorak)
4. U .... žèlim ....
   (ùtorak)
5. Šta žèliš da stùdenti rade u .... ?
   (srèda)
6. U .... žèlim ....
   (srèda)

<u>Serbian Cyrillic</u>

1. Шта жѐлите да радите у .... ?
   (понѐдељак)
2. У .... жѐлимо ....
   (понѐдељак)
3. Шта жѐлиш да радимо у .... ?
   (у̀торак)
4. У .... жѐлим ....
   (у̀торак)
5. Шта жѐлиш да сту̀денти раде у .... ?
   (срѐда)
6. У .... жѐлим ....
   (срѐда)

7. Šta želiš da Sanja radi u .... ?
(četvrtak)
8. U .... želim ....
(četvrtak)
9. Šta želiš da radiš u .... ?
(petak)
10. U .... želim ....
(petak)
11. A šta želiš da radim u .... ?
(subota)
12. U .... želim ....
(subota)

7. Шта желиш да Сања ради у ....?
(четвртак)
8. У........ желим ....
(четвртак)
9. Шта желиш да радиш у .... ?
(петак)
10. У .... желим ....
(петак)
11. А шта желиш да радим у .... ?
(субота)
12. У .... желим ....
(субота)

ponedjeljak ponedeljak	utorak	srijeda sreda	četvrtak	petak	subota	nedjelja nedelja

☞ **Construct** a chart like this, filling in the activities described for each day above. Then make a calendar describing your own week.

B5

Bosnian and Croatian
1. Možeš li *gledati film* u *utorak?*
2. Ne mogu. Moram *učiti*.
1. Možeš li u *petak?*
2. Mogu u *srijedu*.
1. Odlično! Onda se vidimo u *srijedu*.

Serbian Latin
1. Da li možeš da *gledaš film* u *utorak?*
2. Ne mogu. Moram *da učim*.
1. Da li možeš u *petak?*
2. Mogu u *sredu*.
1. Odlično! Onda se vidimo u *sredu*.

Serbian Cyrillic
1. Да ли можеш да *гледаш филм* у *уторак?*
2. Не могу. Морам *да учим*.
1. Да ли можеш у *петак?*
2. Могу у *среду*.
1. Одлично! Онда се видимо у *среду*.

☞ **Replace** *gledati* **and** *film* **with a)** čitati **and** velika knjiga; **b)** kupiti **and** pas; **c)** pisati **and** teško pismo; **d)** učiti **and** bosanski jezik, hrvatski jezik **or** srpski jezik. **Replace** *učiti* **with a)** čitati **and** nemački [E] njemački [J] časopis; **b)** pisati **and** roman; **c)** vežbati [E] vježbati [J] **and** bosanski jezik, hrvatski jezik **or** srpski jezik. **Replace** the italicized days of the week with other weekdays.

B6

Questions to ask each other, using phrases and vocabulary from 2A1, 2A3 and 2A4:

A1 [B,C] Zašto studenti žele učiti zajedno?
[S] Zašto studenti žele da uče zajedno?

A3 [B,S] Zašto #2 kupuje crvenog psa za brata?
[C] Zašto #2 kupuje crvenoga psa za brata?

A4 [B] Zašto #1 želi kupiti njemački udžbenik, običnu olovku i abecednu teku?
[C] Zašto #1 želi kupiti njemački udžbenik, običnu olovku i abecednu bilježnicu?
[S] Zašto #1 želi da kupi nemački udžbenik, običnu olovku i azbučnu svesku?

B7

☞ **Read** this paragraph to one another out loud in class, alternating sentences. Then read it again, having changed it so that the subjects are plural: two women and two men.

Bosnian

Emina ne želi da uči u nedjelju. Ona želi gledati film. Ali mora učiti! Čita udžbenik, piše domaću zadaću i vježbu. Njen prijatelj Mehmed je zove. On želi gledati jedan dobar bosanski film. Da li ga mogu gledati zajedno? Ona želi, ali ne može. Mora učiti. Ona mora učiti i u utorak i u srijedu, ali može gledati film u petak. Mehmed mora raditi u petak. On može gledati film u subotu. I ona može u subotu.

Croatian

Jasna ne želi učiti u nedjelju. Ona želi gledati film. Ali mora učiti! Ona čita udžbenik, piše domaću zadaću i vježbu. Njezin prijatelj Goran ju zove. On želi gledati jedan dobar hrvatski film. Mogu li ga gledati zajedno? Ona želi, ali ne može. Mora učiti. Ona mora učiti i u utorak i u srijedu, ali može gledati film u petak. Goran mora raditi u petak. On može gledati film u subotu. I ona može u subotu.

Serbian Latin

Nada ne želi da uči u nedelju. Ona želi da gleda film. Ali mora da uči! Ona čita udžbenik, piše domaći zadatak i vežbu. Njen prijatelj Tomislav je zove. On želi da gleda jedan dobar srpski film. Da li mogu da ga gledaju zajedno? Ona želi, ali ne može. Mora da uči. Ona mora da uči i u utorak i u sredu, ali može da gleda film u petak. Tomislav mora da radi u petak. On može da gleda film u subotu. I ona može u subotu.

Serbian Cyrillic

Нада не жели да учи у недељу. Она жели да гледа филм. Али мора да учи! Она чита уџбеник, пише домаћи задатак и вежбу. Њен пријатељ Томислав је зове. Он жели да гледа добар српски филм. Да ли могу да га гледају заједно? Она жели, али не може. Мора да учи. Она мора да учи и у уторак и у среду, али може да гледа филм у петак. Томислав мора да ради у петак. Он може да гледа филм у суботу. И она може у суботу.



The Montenegrin coast near Boka Kotorska

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Form questions and answers according to the following example:
a. Šta *ìma̱m* i šta *ne̱ma̱m*? [B,S]   Što *ìma̱m* i što *ne̱ma̱m*? [C]
b. Ìma̱m *pàpi̱r* ali ne̱ma̱m *òlo̱vku*.

Write out six other versions of this question and answer pair. Replace the italicized forms in the question with other forms of *ìmati* and *nè̱mati* (using “you,” “he,” “they,” etc.), and replace the nouns *pàpi̱r* and *òlo̱vka* in the answer with words from the following list.

rječni̱k [J]	tè̱ka [B]	pì̱ta̱nje	klju̱č
rečni̱k [E]	ròma̱n	òdgovo̱r	cìpela
bìlježnica [C]	udžbeni̱k	pì̱smo	vježba [J]
sveska [S]	pèro	pàpi̱r	vežba [E]

C2

Each set of parentheses contains a noun plus the masculine singular form of various adjectives.
1) **Put** each noun into the accusative form, and change the adjectives to match the noun both in case and gender.   **Example**:
Kòga vidi̱š?   Vidi̱m .... (ona̱j, vìsoki̱, stùdentica)
Vidi̱m ònu̱ vìsoku̱ stùdenticu.

2) **Then** rewrite the sentences replacing each noun (or adjective + noun) with the appropriate clitic pronoun.   **Example:**
Vidi̱m òno̱g stùdenta   **becomes**   Vidi̱m ga

a. Kòga vidi̱š?
Vidi̱m .... (naš, vìsoki̱, profesor).
Vidi̱m .... (tvo̱j, dobar, prijatèljica).

b. [B,S] Šta vidi̱š? [C] Što vidi̱š?
Vidi̱m .... (vaš, cr̀veni̱, àuto).
Vidi̱m .... (njegov, cṟni̱, mačka).
Vidi̱m .... (naš, ma̱li̱ pas).
Vidi̱m .... (moj, bòsa̱nski̱, knjiga).
Vidi̱m .... (tvo̱j, veliki̱, rječni̱k).
Vidi̱m .... (ta̱j, pla̱vi̱, blàga̱jna).

c. [B,S] Šta òni pi̱šu̱? [C] Što òni pi̱šu̱?
Òni pì̱šu̱ .... (jèdan, pì̱smo).

d. [B,S] Šta čìta̱š? [C] Što čìta̱š?
Čìta̱m .... (òva̱j, tu̱žni̱, knjiga).
Čìta̱m .... (naš, bòsa̱nski̱, časopi̱s).

a. Kòга види̱ш?
Види̱м .... (наш, вѝсоки̱, професор).
Види̱м .... (тво̱ј, добар, другàрица).

b. Шта види̱ш?
Види̱м .... (ваш, цр̀вени̱, àуто).
Види̱м .... (његов, цр̱ни̱, мачка).
Види̱м .... (наш, ма̱ли̱, пас).
Види̱м .... (мој, бòса̱нски̱, књига).
Види̱м .... (тво̱ј, велики̱, речни̱к).
Види̱м .... (та̱ј, пла̱ви̱, кàса).

c. Шта òни пи̱шу̱?
Òни пи̱шу̱ .... (јèдан, пѝ̱смо).

d. Шта чѝта̱ш?
Чѝта̱м .... (òва̱ј, ту̱жни̱, књига).
Чѝта̱м .... (наш, бòса̱нски̱, часопи̱с).

C3

Fill in each blank with the correct form of the pronoun given in parentheses.

1. Òvo pìsmo je za .... (vi).
2. Òna crna mačka je za .... (ja).
3. Taj pas je za .... (on).
4. Bijela knjiga je za .... (òna).
5. Veliki udžbenik je za .... (òni)
6. Cr̀vena òlovka je za .... (mi).

1. О̀во пѝсмо је за .... (ви).
2. О̀на црна мачка је за .... (ја).
3. Тај пас је за .... (он).
4. Бела књига је за .... (о̀на).
5. Велики уџбеник је за .... (о̀ни).
6. Цр̀вена о̀ловка је за .... (ми).

C4

Identify the subject of each of the sentences below, and then translate the sentences into English.

1. Njega vidim, ali nju nè vidim.
2. Psa gledaju mali màjmun i velika mačka.
3. Ìmamo li je?
4. Kàko se kaže tèka na srpskom?
5. Gledamo ga, ali on nas nè vidi.
6. Vidiš li ònog dobrog čòvjeka?

1. Њега видим, али њу нѐ видим.
2. Пса гледају мали ма̀јмун и велика мачка.
3. Да ли је ѝмамо?
4. Ка̀ко се каже тѐка на српском?
5. Гледамо га, али он нас нѐ види.
6. Да ли видиш о̀ног доброг чо̀века?

C5

Read these words aloud. After each word write its meaning, and then give the appropriate grammatical information for the form of the word: if it is a noun or adjective, state case and gender; and if a verb, state person and number.

њѐгову	друга̀рица	пса	о̀ловка
мачка	можемо	друга	речник
видим	цр̀вену	га	виде
госпођу	књига	гледамо	Фра̀нцуз
уџбеник	нашег	мѐдведа	часо̀пис
бела	срећну	каже се	грама̀тика
ка̀са	па̀пир	добру	лоша
брз	драгог	сутра	госпо̀дин
њихова	кључ	низак	пѐтак

Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]

VOCABULARY

bòsa̱nski̱, bòsa̱nsko̱, bòsa̱nska̱ crnògorski̱, crnògorsko̱, crnògorska̱ glàvni̱ gra̱d	Bosnian Montenegrin capital [city]	hr̀va̱tski̱, hr̀va̱tsko̱, hr̀va̱tska̱ srpski̱, srpsko̱, srpska̱	Croatian Serbian

Consult the map at the beginning of the book and fill in the blanks with the appropriate city names.

1. Хр̀ва̱тски̱ гла̀вни̱ гра̱д је ....
2. Српски̱ гла̀вни̱ гра̱д је ....
3. Црнѐгорски̱ гла̀вни̱ гра̱д је ....
4. Бо̀са̱нски̱ гла̀вни̱ гра̱д је ....

1. Hr̀va̱tski̱ glàvni̱ gra̱d je ....
2. Srpski̱ glàvni̱ gra̱d je ....
3. Crnògorski̱ glàvni̱ gra̱d je ....
4. Bòsa̱nski̱ glàvni̱ gra̱d je ....

Treća lekcija • Lesson Three

A1 ⊙21,22

VOCABULARY

broj; brojevi	number	na + *Acc*	on, onto
danas	today	osoba	person
fino	fine	pitati, pitam	to ask (I)
grozno	awful	poznavati, poznajem	to be acquainted with (I)
jako	very, strongly	strašno	terribly
jedan, jedno, jedna	one	super	great, terrific
jedni	some	tako	so, thus
jutros	this morning	tako-tako	so-so
loše	badly	tražiti, tražim	to seek, to search for (I)
ljudi	people	treći, treće, treća	third
misliti, mislim	to think (I)	večeras	this evening
misliti na	to think of (I)	vrlo	very
muškarac, muškarca	man		

KAKO STE?

Bosnian

1. .... !
2. Molim?
1. Kako si?
2. *Dobro*, a ti?
1. *Odlično*.
2. Ko su ti ljudi?
1. Oni tamo? Oni su naši prijatelji. Zovu se Jasmin i Jasna.
2. Ne. Ne mislim na Jasmina i Jasnu. Njih poznajem. Nego ko su oni *muškarci* tamo?
1. Ah! Njih ne poznajem. Zašto pitaš?
2. Pitam zato što tražim jednu osobu.
1. Kako se zove?
2. Zove se *Emir Begović*.
1. Poznajem *Emira Begovića*. *On* nije *danas* ovdje, ali imam *njegov* broj.
2. Vrlo dobro! Hvala!
1. Molim!

Croatian

1. .... !
2. Molim?
1. Kako si?
2. *Dobro*, a ti?
1. *Odlično*.
2. Tko su ti ljudi?
1. Oni tamo? Oni su naši prijatelji. Zovu se Darko i Anka.
2. Ne. Ne mislim na Darka i Anku. Njih poznajem. Nego tko su oni *muškarci* tamo?
1. Ah! Njih ne poznajem. Zašto pitaš?
2. Pitam zato što tražim jednu osobu.
1. Kako se zove?
2. Zove se *Ivan Božić*.
1. Poznajem *Ivana Božića*. *On* nije *danas* ovdje, ali imam *njegov* broj.
2. Vrlo dobro! Hvala!
1. Molim!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. .... !
2. Молим?
1. Како си?
2. *Добро*, а ти?
1. *Одлично*.
2. Ко су ти људи?
1. Они тамо? Они су наши другови. Зову се Мирко и Јован.
2. Не. Не мислим на Мирка и Јована. Њих познајем. Него ко су они *мушкарци* тамо?
1. Ах! Њих не познајем. Зашто питаш?
2. Питам зато што тражим једну особу.
1. Како се зове?
2. Зове се *Милорад Јовановић*.
1. Познајем *Милорада Јовановића*. *Он* није *данас* овде, али имам *његов* број.
1. Врло добро! Хвала!
2. Молим!

Serbian Latin
1. .... ?
2. Moli̱m?
1. Kàko si?
2. *Dobro*, a ti̱?
1. *Òdlično*.
2. Ko su ti̱ lju̱di?
1. Òni̱ tamo? Òni su naši drugovi. Zòvu̱ se Mì̱rko i Jòvan.
2. Ne. Nè misli̱m na Mì̱rka i Jòvana. Nji̱h pòzna̱je̱m. Nego ko su òni̱ *muškà̱rci* tamo?
1. Ah! Nji̱h ne pòzna̱je̱m. Zašto pi̱ta̱š?
2. Pi̱ta̱m zàto̱ što trà̱ži̱m jèdnu òsobu.
1. Kàko se zòve̱?
2. Zòve̱ se *Milorad Jovànović*.
1. Pòzna̱je̱m *Milorada Jovànovića*. *O̱n* nì̱je *dànas* ò̱vde, ali ìma̱m *njègov* bro̱j.
2. Vrlo dobro! Hvà̱la!
1. Moli̱m!

☞ **Replace** *dobro* **and** *òdlično* **with** fi̱no, gro̱zno, loše, strà̱šno, sùper, tàko̱-tàko̱.

☞ **Replace** *muškà̱rac* **with** žèna. **Replace the man's name** *Èmir Begović* [B] *Ìvan Božić* [C] *Milorad Jovànović* [S] **with a woman's name:** Àmila Begović [B] Ànkica Radić [C] Mìrjana Jovànović [S], **and along with the change of name**, **change** *njègov* **to** nje̱n [B,C,S] njè̱zin [C].

☞ **Replace** *dànas* **with** večèras, jutro̱s.

☞ **Make this into a plural version: use a woman's and man's name**, **and replace** *njègov* **with** njihov.

☞ **Play** this conversation as a performance.

Self-study learners: Find all the instances in the above conversation of subject pronouns (*ja̱*, *ti̱*, *o̱n*, etc.) and find all the instances where such pronouns could have been used but were not. Finally, find the object pronouns and determine whether they are long or short forms.

GRAMMAR

* Nominative plural of nouns *

The nominative plural ending is -*i* for most masculine nouns and -*e* for most feminine nouns. It is -*a* for all neuter nouns. **[32a]** Masculine monosyllabic nouns usually add -*ov*- before the plural ending. **[32e]** If the final consonant is one of a group called "soft," **[32f]** such a noun will add -*ev*-. Masculine nouns which have "fleeting -*a*-" in their stem lose it before the Nom.pl. ending. **[32c]** Here are examples:

	masculine				neuter	feminine
Nominative singular	*stùdent*	*gra̱d*	*bro̱j*	*Amerikà̱nac*	*pì̱ta̱nje*	*sèstra*
Nominative plural	*stùdenti*	*gradovi*	*bròjevi*	*Amerikà̱nci*	*pì̱ta̱nja*	*sèstre*

* Nominative plural of adjectives *

All adjectives, including descriptive adjectives such as *visoki̱* "tall," possessive pronominal adjectives such as *njihov* "theirs," and demonstratives such as *ta̱j* "this / that," have the same endings in the nominative plural as the nouns they refer to. **[32a]**

masculine sg	*vìsok*	*njihov*	*ta̱j*
masculine pl	*vìsoki*	*njihovi*	*ti̱*
neuter pl	*vìsoka*	*njihova*	*ta̱*
feminine pl	*vìsoke*	*njihove*	*te̱*

* The words meaning *person*, *people* *

The plural of *čòvek* [E] *čòvjek* [J] is *lju̱di* Put differently, the word *čòvek* [E] *čòvjek* [J] "person" occurs only in the singular, and the word *lju̱di* "people" only in the plural. **[37c]** There is another word meaning "person," which is *òsoba* (plural *òsobe*)

* Conjugation of *poznavati* *

As seen in the conjugation given to the right, verbs with infinitives ending in *-znàvati* replace the sequence *-ava-* of the infinitive by the sequence *-aj-* in the present tense. This type of conjugation is also found in the verb *dàvati* "give," as well as in many verbs ending in *-dàvati*. Thus, the present tense of *dàvati* is *dajem*, *daješ*, *daje*, *dajemo*, *dajete*, *daju*. **[30a]**

poznàvati	know, be acquainted with
pòznajem	*pòznajemo*
pòznaješ	*pòznajete*
pòznaje	*pòznaju*

* Long-form pronouns used for emphasis *

Long form pronouns occur primarily as objects of prepositions. But they are also used to convey emphasis. Used in the latter meaning, they most frequently occur at the beginning of a sentence. **[24b]**

* Case forms of personal names *

Most men's names end in a consonant or *-o*, and most women's names end in *-a*. In the accusative case, names take the same endings as masculine and feminine nouns, respectively. Family names, both men's and women's, usually end in a consonant. Men's family names take masculine case ending but women's family names do not change. One says, therefore, *pòznajem Marka Ìlića*, but *pòznajem Anu Ìlić*. **[37a]**

* Adverbs *

Adverbs describe a state (as in *dòbro sam* "I'm fine") or an action (as in *dòbro piše* "s/he writes well"). BCS adverbs are almost always identical in form to Nom.sg. neuter adjectives. Thus if one knows that the adjective *loš* means "bad," one can derive the adverb *loše* "badly" (and vice versa). One can predict that *fino*, the adverbial form meaning "fine!" is equivalent to the Nom.sg. neuter form of the adjective *fin* "fine." Henceforth adverbs will not be given separately in vocabulary lists. **[35]**

* The word for *one* *

The word *jèdan* "one" is an adjective and must agree with its noun. It can mean either the number "one" (as in *ìmam samo jèdnu òlovku* "I have only one pencil") or the indefinite article (as in *tražim jèdnu òsobu* "I'm looking for a [specific] person"). When used in the plural, *jèdni* means "some." Note that whereas English can use the word "one" to replace a noun (as in "that long ONE is mine"), BCS uses only the long form of the adjective (thus, *ònaj dugi je moj*). **[36c]** In a few instances, the distinction between long and short adjectives in BCS is parallel to that between English "the" and "a/an," as seen in sentences like *ìmam nov udžbenik* "I have A new textbook" vs. *novi udžbenik je dobar* "THE new textbook is good." Students should avoid this parallel, however, as it fails to hold in the majority of cases. Long adjectives are used in many instances where English would use "a/an" (even in phrases after *jèdan* such as *jèdan veliki grad* "one/a big city"); furthermore there are quite a few BCS adjectives which have only long forms. The safest rule is to use short forms after "to be," and long forms everywhere else.



Paints and varnishes



Textbooks

VOCABULARY

divan, divno, divna	marvelous	pravi, pravo, prava	real
jesen *(f)*	autumn, fall	prozor	window
kroz + *Acc*	through	radost *(f)*	joy
laku noć	good night	reč *(f)*	word
ljubav *(f)*	love	riječ *(f)*	word
matematika	mathematics	trenutak [B,C,S]	moment
momenat [B,S]	moment	veče [B,S]	evening
noć *(f)*	night	večer [C] *(f)*	evening
onda	then	već	but, rather
poezija	poetry	velik, veliko, velika	great

LAKU NOĆ!

Bosnian

1. Dobro veče, šta radite?
2. Gledam kroz prozor. Kako je divna *noć*!
1. Zaista jeste. Pravi je momenat za veliku *ljubav!*
2. Ne mislim na *ljubav*, već na *poeziju*.
1. Na *poeziju?* Zašto ne na *ljubav*?
2. Zato što volim *riječi*, a ne ljude.
1. Onda, lahku noć!

Croatian

1. Dobra večer, što radite?
2. Gledam kroz prozor. Kako je divna *noć*!
1. Zaista jest. Pravi je trenutak za veliku *ljubav!*
2. Ne mislim na *ljubav*, već na *poeziju*.
1. Na *poeziju?* Zašto ne na *ljubav*?
2. Zato što volim *riječi*, a ne ljude.
1. Onda, laku noć!

The expression *Dobro veče* [B,S] *Dobra večer* [C] "Good evening" is used as a greeting after about 6 p.m. Note that the word may be either neuter (*veče*), or feminine (*večer*).

Laku noć "Good night" often stands alone as a phrase. Grammatically, however, it is the object of the unspoken sentence *Želim ti/vam laku noć* "I wish you a good night." This is why the word for "night" is in the accusative in this phrase. For an explanation of the forms *ti* and *vam*, see the grammar sections on p. 85.

Serbian Latin

1. Dobro veče, šta radite?
2. Gledam kroz prozor. Kako je divna *noć*!
1. Zaista jeste. Pravi je momenat za veliku *ljubav!*
2. Ne mislim na *ljubav*, već na *poeziju*.
1. Na *poeziju?* Zašto ne na *ljubav*?
2. Zato što volim *reči*, a ne ljude.
1. Onda, laku noć!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Добро вече, шта радите?
2. Гледам кроз прозор. Како је дивна *ноћ*!
1. Заиста јесте. Прави је моменат за велику *љубав!*
2. Не мислим на *љубав*, већ на *поезију*.
1. На *поезију?* Зашто не на *љубав*?
2. Зато што волим *речи*, а не људе.
1. Онда, лаку ноћ!

☞ **Replace** *noć* **with** jesen, *ljùbav* **with** radost, *poezija* **with** matematika, *reči* [E] *riječi* [J] **with** brojevi.

GRAMMAR

* Feminine nouns ending in a consonant *

Most feminine nouns end in *-a*, but several end in a consonant. The nominative and accusative singular of these nouns have the same form. Adjectives, however, keep the "feminine" endings that match nouns in *-a*. The result is that whereas noun and adjective endings match in most feminine nouns, they are different in this group of feminine nouns. To help remember this, the student is advised to learn these (and all) nouns together with an adjective. **[31]**

	fem. in *-a*	fem. in cons.
Nsg	*vèlika poèzija*	*vèlika ljùbav*
Asg	*veliku poèziju*	*veliku ljùbav*

* Accusative plural *

The accusative plural is the same as the nominative plural for neuter nouns and for both types of feminine nouns. Masculine nouns, however, have a separate accusative plural ending, which is *-e*. **[33]**

	masculine	neuter	feminine *-a*	feminine in cons.
Nominative plural	*dòbri ljudi*	*dòbra pìtanja*	*dòbre žène*	*dòbre stvari*
Accusative plural	*dobre ljude*	*dobra pìtanja*	*dobre žène*	*dobre stvari*

* Added syllables in the plural *

Many masculine monosyllabic nouns add the syllable *-ov-* (or *-ev-*, after a soft consonant) before all plural endings. Some, however, do not; these must be learned. **[32e]** Plurals of monosyllabic nouns are given in vocabulary lists. Most neuter nouns ending in *-me* add the syllable *-en-* before plural endings. **[32h]**

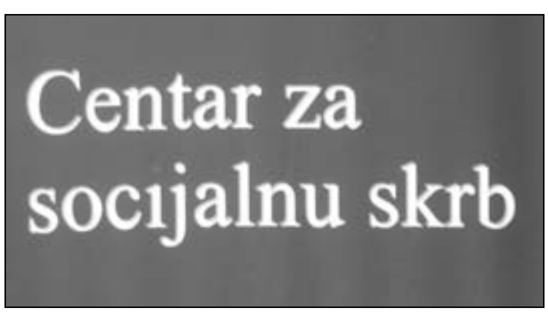
	masculine (with added syllable)			(no added syllable)		neuter
Nominative singular	*drug*	*broj*	*òtac*	*pas*	*dan*	*ime*
Nominative plural	*drugovi*	*bròjevi*	*òčevi*	*psi*	*dani*	*imèna*
Accusative plural	*drugove*	*bròjeve*	*òčeve*	*pse*	*dane*	*imèna*

* Negation, continued *

The particle *ne* placed before the verb (and pronounced together with the verb) negates the entire sentence. The same particle placed before another word class has its own accent, and means "not X but Y." **[25b]**

* Long and short adjectives in this book *

The majority of adjectives have both long and short forms; although the short forms most frequently occur in the nominative (when they occur at all), they can in principle occur in other cases as well. Since it is impossible to give long and short versions for all adjectives anytime they are mentioned, this book will utilize the following conventions. Vocabulary lists give the short form (as do all dictionaries). Replacement cues under exercises give the long form (for practical reasons, as the long forms are used in most instances). Grammar charts make a compromise, giving short form adjectives in the nominative and long form adjectives in all other cases. Students interested in the accentual distinctions between long and short forms may see them in these charts; others may ignore these accentual differences.



Center for Social Welfare

VOCABULARY for A3, A4

alèrgičan, alèrgično, alèrgična	allergic (to)	òtac; òčevi	father, fathers
čìji, čìje, čìja	whose	ozbiljan, ozbiljno, ozbiljna	serious
dèbeo, dèbelo, dèbela	fat, thick	samo	only
dug, dùgo, dùga	long	sav, sve, sva	all
grad; gradovi	city	sèlo	village
gràdić	small town	sigurno	certainly
idèja	idea	stvar *(f)*	thing
kàkav, kàkvo, kàkva	what kind (of)	tanak, tanko, tanka	thin, slender
kòji, kòje, kòja	which	telèvizija	television
kratak, kràtko, kràtka	short	više	more
neki, neko, neka	some	više vòleti, više volim	to prefer (I)
neozbiljan, neozbiljno, neozbiljna	silly, not serious	više vòljeti, više volim	to prefer (I)
novine *(pl form)*	newspaper		

ŠTA VIŠE VOLIŠ? [B,S] ŠTO VIŠE VOLIŠ? [C]

Bosnian and Serbian Latin
1. Šta više voliš? *Pse* ili *mačke?*
2. Više volim *pse*. Alèrgičan sam na *mačke*.
1. Ja volim *mačke* ali samo *neke*.
2. *Kàkve mačke*? *Velike* ili *male?*
1. Volim *velike mačke*, a ti? Kàkve *pse* voliš?
2. Ja volim samo *male pse*.

Croatian
1. Što više voliš? *Pse* ili *mačke?*
2. Više volim *pse*. Alèrgičan sam na *mačke*.
1. Ja volim *mačke* ali samo *neke*.
2. *Kàkve mačke*? *Velike* ili *male?*
1. Volim *velike mačke*, a ti? Kàkve *pse* voliš?
2. Ja volim samo *male pse*.

Serbian Cyrillic
1. Шта више волиш? *Псе* или *мачке*?
2. Више волим *псе*. Алѐргичан сам на *мачке*.
1. Јa волим *мачке* али само *неке*.
2. *Кàкве мачке*? *Велике* или *мале*?
1. Волим *велике мачке*, а ти? Кàкве *псе* волиш?
2. Јa волим само *мале псе*.



Hairdresser for women and men

☞ **Replace** *psi* **and** *mačke* **with a)** gradovi, gradìći, sela; **b)** knjige, filmovi; **c)** novine, telèvizija; **d)** reči [E] riječi [J], bròjevi; **e)** stvari, idèje;. **Instead of** *veliki* **and** *mali* **use a)** kratak, dug; **b)** dèbeo, tanak; **c)** ozbiljan, neozbiljan, **or other adjectives from earlier exercises**.

☞ **Retell** the exercise as a conversation between two people using formal address (using *vi* forms instead of *ti* forms).

Tricky translation of prepositions: Phrases such as *misliti na* and *alèrgičan na* do not translate into English the same way. For instance, in these phrases English has "think OF," but "allergic TO."

ČIJE SU OVE OLOVKE?

Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian Latin

1. Čije su ove olovke?
2. Moje.
1. Koje su tvoje?
2. Sve su moje.
1. I *duge* i *kratke*? Sigurno su ove *duge* tvoje, a *kratke* moje.
2. Ne, sve su moje.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Чије су ове *оловке*?
2. Моје.
1. Које су твоје?
2. Све су моје.
1. И *дуге* и *кратке*? Сигурно су ове *дуге* твоје, а *кратке* моје.
2. Не, све су моје.

☞ **Replace** *olovka* **with** cipela, časopis, knjiga, pitanje, rečnik [E], rječnik [J], stvar, udžbenik, **and replace** *dugi* **and** *kratki* **with a)** beli [E] bijeli [J] **and** crni; **b)** debeli **and** tanki; **c)** dobri **and** loši; **d)** ružni **and** lepi [E] lijepi [J]; **e)** teški **and** lahki [B] laki [B,C,S]; **f)** veliki **and** mali, **and adjectives from earlier exercises**.

☞ **Retell** the exercise using formal address (using *vi* forms instead of *ti* forms).

GRAMMAR

* Interrogative pronominal adjectives *

Here are the nominative forms of interrogative adjectives **[36a]** and the word "all." **[36b]** Since they are adjectives, they must agree with the noun they modify.

singular			plural			
masc.	neut.	fem.	masc.	neut.	fem.	
koji	*koje*	*koja*	*koji*	*koja*	*koje*	which
čiji	*čije*	*čija*	*čiji*	*čija*	*čije*	whose
kakav	*kakvo*	*kakva*	*kakvi*	*kakva*	*kakve*	what [kind]
sav	*sve*	*sva*	*svi*	*sva*	*sve*	all

For full declensions of these and similar pronominal adjectives, consult the charts on pp. 326-327.

* Sound shifts in nominative plural *

Masculine nouns ending in *-k*, *-g* or *-h* replace these consonants with *-c*, *-z*, or *-s*, respectively, before the Nom. plural ending *-i*. **[32b]** Here are examples:

Nsg	*udžbenik*	*bubreg*	*orah*
Npl	*udžbenici*	*bubrezi*	*orasi*

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Bosnian	Croatian	Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Mislim na prijatelja.	1. Mislim na prijatelja.	1. Mislim na druga.	1. Мислим на друга.
2. Na kòga?	2. Na kòga?	2. Na kòga?	2. На кòга?
1. Na *Jàsmina!*	1. Na *Ìvana!*	1. Na *Mìrka!*	1. На *Мѝрка!*
2. Ali zašto nè misliš na *Jasnu?*	2. Ali zašto nè misliš na *Anku?*	2. Ali zašto nè misliš na *Tòmislava?*	2. Али зашто нè мислиш на *Тòмислава?*
1. Zàto što nà *nju* nè volim da mislim.	1. Zàto što na *nju* nè volim misliti.	1. Zàto što na *njega* nè volim da mislim.	1. Зàто што на *њега* нè волим да мислим.

☞ **Replace the names used here with other personal names** (see p. 317 for list of names), **and then with the following pairs: a)** òva žèna, ònaj muškàrac; **b)** naš profesor, ònaj profesor; **c)** ta òsoba, ti ljudi.

B2

Bosnian	Croatian	Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Kòga vidiš?	1. Kòga vidiš?	1. Kòga vidiš?	1. Кòга видиш?
2. Vidim i *njega* i *nju* i *njih*.	2. Vidim i *njega* i *nju* i *njih*.	2. Vidim i *njega* i *nju* i *njih*.	2. Видим и *њега* и *њу* и *њих*.
1. Molim?	1. Molim?	1. Molim?	1. Молим?
2. *Jàsmina* i *Mèrsihu* i neke *stùdente*.	2. *Dàrka* i *Anku* i neke *stùdente*.	2. *Mìrka* i *Màriju* i neke *stùdente*.	2. *Мѝрка* и *Мàрију* и неке *стùденте*.

☞ **Replace the names given above with names that you choose from the list on p. 317. Replace** *stùdent* **with** Amerikànac, Amerìkanka, Ènglez, Èngleskinja, Fràncuz, Fràncuskinja.

B3

Bosnian and Serbian Latin	Croatian	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Mislim na *idèje*.	1. Mislim na *idèje*.	1. Мислим на *идèје*.
2. Na šta?	2. Na što?	2. На шта?
1. Na *idèje!*	1. Na *idèje!*	1. На *идèје!*
2. Ali zašto nè misliš na *stvari?*	2. Ali zašto nè misliš na *stvari?*	2. Али зашто нè мислиш на *ствари?*
1. Zàto što su *idèje* prave, a *stvari* su neozbiljne.	1. Zàto što su *idèje* prave, a *stvari* su neozbiljne.	1. Зàто што су *идèје* праве, а *ствари* су неозбиљне.

☞ **Replace** *idèje* **and** *stvari* **with: a)** časopisi, novine; **b)** gradovi, gradìći; **c)** noći, dani; **d)** pìtanja, odgovori.

B4

Redo these sentences as negatives:

Bosnian, Croatian	Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Čìtam ròman i mislim na tebe.	1. Čìtam ròman i mislim na tebe.	1. Чѝтам рòман и мислим на тебе.
2. Pòznajem te ljude.	2. Pòznajem te ljude.	2. Пòзнајем те људе.
3. Ìmamo novine.	3. Ìmamo novine.	3. Ѝмамо новине.
4. Pas je prijatelj.	4. Pas je drug.	4. Пас је друг.
5. Volim misliti na velike gradove.	5. Volim da mislim na velike gradove.	5. Волим да мислим на велике градове.

B5

Bosnian	Croatian	Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Šta vidiš kroz pròzor?	1. Što vidiš kroz pròzor?	1. Šta vidiš kroz pròzor?	1. Шта видиш кроз прòзор?
2. Vidim *i velike i male pse*.	2. Vidim *i velike i male pse*.	2. Vidim *i velike i male pse*.	2. Видим *и велике и мале псе*.
1. Dobro, vidim *jèdnog velikog psa*, ali gdje su *mali*?	1. Dobro, vidim *jèdnoga velikog psa*, ali gdje su *mali*?	1. Dobro, vidim *jèdnog velikog psa*, ali gde su *mali*?	1. Добро, видим *јèдног великог пса*, али где су *мали*?
2. Tamo su i *mali* i *veliki psi*.	2. Tamo su i *mali* i *veliki psi*.	2. Tamo su i *mali* i *veliki psi*.	2. Тамо су и *мали* и *велики пси*.
1. A, sad ih vidim!	1. A, sad ih vidim!	1. A, sad ih vidim!	1. А, сад их видим!

☞ **Replace italicized words in the second line with: a)** plave i žute cìpele; **b)** vìsoki i niski profesori, **and make appropriate adjustments in following lines**.

B6

Ask each other these questions (based on material in the dialogues in 3A1, 3A2, 3A3 and 3A4). Insert in the blank the B, C, or S name of a student playing the numbered part.

Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
A1 Kòga traži .... (broj 2)?	A1 Кòга тражи .... (број 2)?
A2 Zašto .... (broj 1) misli na ljùbav?	A2 Зашто .... (број 1) мисли на љу̀бав?
Zašto .... (broj 2) misli na pòeziju?	Зашто .... (број 2) мисли на пòезију?
A3 Zašto .... (broj 2) više voli pse?	A3 Зашто .... (број 2) више воли псе?
A4 Čìje su kràtke òlovke, mòje ili tvòje?	A4 Чѝје су крàтке òловке, мòје или твòје?

B7

Bosnian and Serbian Latin	Croatian	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Na šta si alèrgičan?	1. Na što si alèrgičan?	1. На шта си алѐргичан?
2. Ja sam alèrgičan na .... (òna).	2. Ja sam alèrgičan na .... (òna).	2. Ја сам алѐргичан на .... (òна)
1. A ja sam alèrgična na .... (on).	1. A ja sam alèrgična na .... (on).	1. А ја сам алѐргична на .... (он).

☞ **Fill the blanks with the correct form of the word in parentheses, and then with the correct form of** idèje, knjige, novine, òni, profesori, rečnici [E] rječnici [J], stvari, udžbenici.

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Give the singular form for each of these nominative plural forms. Circle the accented syllable.

bròjevi	брòјеви
òlovke	òловке
ljudi	људи
knjige	књиге
pìsma	пѝсма
òčevi	òчеви
pìtanja	пѝтања
ključevi	кључеви
udžbenici	уџбеници
stvari	ствари
mačke	мачке

C2

Give the nominative and accusative plural forms of each of the following. Circle the accented syllable.

žèna	udžbenik	жѐна	уџбеник
grad	prijatelj	град	пријатељ
ljubav	pèro	љу̀бав	пѐро
rječnik	drug	речник	друг
tèka	jèzik	свеска	јѐзик
pas	film	пас	филм
òlovka	pìtanje	òловка	пѝтање
stvar	časopis	ствар	часопис
kàsa	blàgajna	кàса	блàгајна

C3

Make pairs consisting of a preposition from column A and a noun or phrase from column B. Remember that each of these prepositions requires the accusative case.

A	**B**	**A**	**B**
za	mòji dragi prijatelji	за	мòји драги другови
kroz	on	кроз	он
misliti na	dobra pìtanja	мислити на	добра пѝтања
alèrgičan na	mi	алѐргичан на	ми
	divna noć		дивна ноћ
	òni		òни
	loš časopis		лош часопис

C4

Note: the following two exercises are intended to give the student practice in the Cyrillic alphabet, in addition to practice in grammar.

Read the following words aloud. For each of the noun + adjective combinations, identify (a) case, (b) number, and (c) gender. That is, say whether it is (a) nominative or accusative, (b) singular or plural, and (c) masculine, neuter or feminine.
For each of the verb forms identify (a) person, and (b) number. That is, say whether it is (a) 1st, 2nd or 3rd person and (b) singular or plural.

adjectives and nouns	**verbs**
дивне ноћи	виде
цр̀веног пса	ѝмају
јѐдно пѝтање	волимо
	жѐлим да купим
брзи а̀уто	жѐле да видиш
лепе жѐне	смо
велике људе	
добри другови	
тешку реч	
праве идѐје	

C5

Combine the nouns, adjectives and verbs given in C4 to make four sentences. Write the sentences out in Cyrillic.

Sentences
1.
2.
3.
4.

C6

Analysis
1. What ways to make questions have you learned in the first three lessons?
2. Find five examples of expressing negation in the material you have seen until now.
3. Provide full present tense conjugation for three verbs from Lesson 2 (other than *ìmati*, *ùčiti*, *kùpiti* or *pìsati*).
4. Which masculine nouns seen so far have the nominative plural ending in -*ovi* and -*evi*?
5. Which feminine nouns seen so far are of the type that end in a consonant?
6. How would you describe the differences between Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian based on what you have learned so far?
7. Give five examples of adjectives and five examples of adverbs used in the first three lessons.

Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]

VOCABULARY

granica	border	teći, tečem (3rd pl. teku)	to flow
reka	river	ušće	river mouth, confluence
rijeka	river	uz	along, along with
stvarati, stvaram	to create		

For help in answering these questions consult the map at the beginning of the book.

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Koja rijeka teče kroz Zagreb?
2. Koje rijeke teku kroz Beograd i stvaraju ušće?
3. Koje su velike bosanske rijeke?
4. Koje su velike crnogorske rijeke?
5. Koja rijeka teče uz bosanskohrvatsku granicu?
6. Koja rijeka teče uz bosanskosrpsku granicu?
7. Koja rijeka teče uz hrvatskosrpsku granicu?

Serbian Latin

1. Koja reka teče kroz Zagreb?
2. Koje reke teku kroz Beograd i stvaraju ušće?
3. Koje su velike bosanske reke?
4. Koje su velike crnogorske reke?
5. Koja reka teče uz bosanskohrvatsku granicu?
6. Koja reka teče uz bosanskosrpsku granicu?
7. Koja reka teče uz hrvatskosrpsku granicu?

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Која река тече кроз Загреб?
2. Које реке теку кроз Београд и стварају ушће?
3. Које су велике босанске реке?
4. Које су велике црногорске реке?
5. Која река тече уз босанскохрватску границу?
6. Која река тече уз босанскосрпску границу?
7. Која река тече уз хрватскосрпску границу?



Confluence (in Belgrade) of the Sava and Danube rivers

Četvrta lekcija • Lesson Four

Novi rekviziti: jabuka, keks, kreker, kruška, orah, slatkiš, sok od narančе [C] sok od narandže [B] sok od pomorandže [S], stolica, šljiva.

A1 ☉ 29,30

Beč, Beča	Vienna	Njemačka	Germany
četvrti, četvrto, četvrta	fourth	nov, novo, nova	new
devojka	girl, young woman	Novi Beograd	New Belgrade
djevojka	girl, young woman	Novi Zagreb	New Zagreb
Engleska	England	odakle	from where
Europa [C]	Europe	Pariz, Pariza	Paris
Evropa [B,S]	Europe	roditelj	parent
Francuska	France	SAD	USA
Grčka	Greece	Severna Amerika	North America
iz + *Gen*	from	Sjeverna Amerika	North America
Južna Amerika	South America	Španija [B,S]	Spain
Kalifornija	California	Španjolska [B,C]	Spain
London, Londona	London	Stari Grad	part of Sarajevo
momak, momka	boy, young man	takođe [B,S]	also
Moskva	Moscow	također [B,C]	also
Nemačka	Germany		

On the use of Cyrillic. From now on all S material is given alternately in Serbian Latin and Serbian Cyrillic. Students who choose to focus on Serbian should use the opportunity to write homework only in Cyrillic.

ODAKLE STE?

Bosnian

1. Odakle su tvoji roditelji?
2. Moji roditelji su iz .... A tvoji?
1. Moji roditelji su iz .... A jesi li i ti iz .... ?
2. Ja sam također iz .... A ti? Jesi li i ti iz .... kao što su tvoji roditelji?
1. Nisam. Ja sam iz ....
2. A ona djevojka tamo? Odakle su njeni roditelji?
1. Njeni roditelji su iz ....
2. A onaj momak? Odakle su njegovi roditelji?
1. Njegovi roditelji su iz ....

Croatian

1. Odakle su tvoji roditelji?
2. Moji su roditelji iz .... A tvoji?
1. Moji su roditelji iz .... A jesi li i ti iz .... ?
2. Ja sam također iz .... A ti? Jesi li i ti iz .... kao što su tvoji roditelji?
1. Nisam. Ja sam iz ....
2. A ona djevojka tamo? Odakle su njezini roditelji?
1. Njezini su roditelji iz ....
2. A onaj momak? Odakle su njegovi roditelji?
1. Njegovi su roditelji iz ....

Serbian

1. Odakle su tvoji roditelji?
2. Moji roditelji su iz .... A tvoji?
1. Moji roditelji su iz .... A da li si i ti iz .... ?
2. Ja sam takođe iz .... A ti? Da li si i ti iz .... kao što su tvoji roditelji?
1. Nisam. Ja sam iz ....
2. A ona devojka tamo? Odakle su njeni roditelji?
1. Njeni roditelji su iz ....
2. A onaj momak? Odakle su njegovi roditelji?
1. Njegovi roditelji su iz ....

☞ **Fill in the blanks using the following**: Beč, Čikago [S] Chicago [B,C], Engleska, Europa [C] Evropa [B,S], Francuska, Grčka, Južna Amerika, Kalifornija*, London, Mađarska, Moskva, New York [B,C] Njujork[S]*, Nemačka [E] Njemačka [J], Novi Beograd, Novi Zagreb, Pariz*, SAD, Severna Amerika [E] Sjeverna Amerika [J], Stari Grad, Španija [B,S] Španjolska [B,C], Washington [B,C] Vašington[S]*.

* **Note**. B,C often, but not always, spell foreign place names as in the original; S spells them phonetically.

GRAMMAR

* Forms of the genitive case *

One of the most important BCS cases is the genitive case. The endings for masculine and neuter nouns are the same as those for masculine animate accusative nouns. The endings for the two kinds of feminine nouns are -*e* and -*i*, respectively, and the ending for all feminine adjectives is -*e*. **[42a]**

	masculine	neuter	feminine -a	feminine -cons
Nominative singular	*nov grad*	*novo sèlo*	*nova knjiga*	*nova ljùbav*
Genitive singular	*novog grada*	*novog sèla*	*nove knjige*	*nove ljùbavi*

* Fleeting vowels and consonant softening *

As in the animate accusative masculine, nouns with fleeting -*a*- in Nominative singular [Nsg] lose this vowel in Genitive singular [Gsg]. The stem to which the Gsg ending is added is the base stem for all other endings. **[42b]** If it is different from the Nsg it is given in vocabulary listings. The masculine-neuter adjective ending -*og* appears as -*eg* after "soft" consonants. These are: *š, ž, dž, č, ć, đ, nj, lj, j, c*. **[32f]**

* Possible accent shifts *

Nsg	*Lòndon*	*fakùltet*
Gsg	*Londòna*	*fakultèta*
infinitive	*kàzati*	*govòriti*
1sg.pres.	*kažem*	*gòvorim*

Several masculine nouns have a long final syllable in Nsg, and a short rising accent on the prefinal syllable. When endings are added, the long syllable becomes the prefinal syllable, with a long rising accent. **[42b]** Certain verbs also shift the accent between the infinitive and the present tense. The shift can be from rising to falling, or to rising one syllable closer to the beginning of the word. In verbs of the *a*-conjugation, the shift occurs in all forms but 3rd plural (thus: *nèmati*, *nemam* but *nèmaju*). **[14a]** All these shifts are quite noticeable in speech.

* Question words and conjunctions *

To ask about a person's place of origin, English speakers must use the phrase "where … from" (as in "where are you from?"). Speakers of BCS use the single question word *òdakle*. Like other question words, it comes at the beginning of the sentence. **[49]** The conjunction *kao* "like, as" may be followed directly by a noun or pronoun, but if it is followed by a clause containing a verb it takes the form *kao što*. **[50]**

* Pronunciation of alphabet letters *

Alphabet letters are pronounced as follows; *ah, beh, tse, chuh, chyuh, deh, juh, jyuh, eh, ef, geh, hah, eee, yuh, kah, el, lyuh, muh, nuh, nyuh, o, peh, ruh* (or *ehr*), *suh* (or *ess*), *shuh, teh, oo, vuh, zuh, zhuh*. Note that the order of letters in Cyrillic is different. The abbreviation SAD (USA) is pronounced "ess-ah-deh." The English letters **q**, **w**, **x** and **y** are pronounced: *koo* [S] *kveh* [B,C], *duplo-veh, eeks,* and *eepsalon.*





Street names

VOCABULARY

čak	even	nema	there is no (.....)
dakle	therefore	prijatèljica [B,C,S]	friend *(f)*
drugarica [B,S]	friend *(f)*	tàko je	that's right!
gde	where	tri	three
gdje	where	tu	here
jer	because	znati, znam	to know (I)
kod + *Gen*	at, by		

KOD KOGA SU NAŠE KNJIGE?

Bosnian
1. *Hàsane*, gdje je mòja *knjiga*?
2. Tu kòd mene je.
1. A *Zlàtanova knjiga*?
2. I njègova *knjiga* je kòd mene.
1. A *Mìrjanina knjiga*?
2. Čak je i njena *knjiga* kòd mene.
1. Zašto su sve naše *knjige* kòd tebe?
2. Jer ih čȉtam.
1. A kod kòga je òna knjiga naše prijatèljice *Hane?*
2. Čȉja?
1. *Hanina!*
2. Eh, te *knjige* nema. Nè znam kod kòga je.
1. Dakle tri *knjige* su kòd tebe, a jèdne *knjige* nema?
2. Tàko je!

Croatian
1. *Ànte*, gdje je mòja *knjiga*?
2. Tu kod mene je.
1. A *Brankova knjiga*?
2. I njègova *knjiga* je kod mene.
1. A *Mìrjanina knjiga*?
2. Čak je i njèzina *knjiga* kod mene.
1. Zašto su sve naše *knjige* kod tebe?
2. Jer ih čȉtam.
1. A kod kòga je òna knjiga naše prijatèljice *Dijàne?*
2. Čȉja?
1. *Dijànina!*
2. Eh, te *knjige* nema. Nè znam kod kòga je.
1. Dakle tri *knjige* su kod tebe, a jèdne *knjige* nema?
2. Tàko je!

Serbian
1. *Мѝрко*, где је мо̀ја *књига*?
2. Ту код мене је.
1. А *Слобо̀данова књига*?
2. И њѐгова *књига* је код мене.
1. А *Мѝрјанина књига*?
2. Чак је и њена *књига* код мене.
1. Зашто су све наше *књиге* код тебе?
2. Јер их чи̏там.
1. А код ко̀га је о̀на књига наше другарице *Гроздане?*
2. Чи̏ја?
1. *Грозданина!*
2. Ех, те *књиге* нема. Нѐ знам код ко̀га је.
1. Дакле три *књиге* су код тебе, а једне *књиге* нема?
2. Та̀ко је!

☞ **Replace the names above with**: Ana, Andrèja, Dobrilo, Hȑvoje, Hajrùdin, Jelena, Juraj, Saša, Zèhra.

☞ **Replace** *knjiga* **with** bìlježnica [C] sveska [S] tèka [B], časopis, knjiga pòezije, pìsmo, ròman, udžbenik.









Street names

GRAMMAR

* Possessive pronominal adjectives *

An adjective formed from a person's name specifies that the person is the possessor of something indicated by a particular noun. To form this adjective, subtract the ending from the genitive form of the person's name (see box below), and then add the possessive suffix, which is *–in-* if the possessor is feminine, and *-ov-* or *-ev-* if the possessor is masculine. To that, then add the regular adjective endings. Such adjectives have only short forms, and only single words can express possession in this way. **[41b]** Here are examples:

name	name (Gsg)	sex	possessive adjective	adjective + noun (m)	adjective + noun (f)
Mìrjana	*Mìrjan-e*	female	*Mìrjan-in*	*Mìrjanin rječnik*	*Mìrjanina knjiga*
Pètar	*Pètr-a*	male	*Pètr-ov*	*Pètrov rječnik*	*Pètrova knjiga*

* Short form adjectives in the genitive case *

Most adjectives which have both short and long forms use the short forms in the nominative case only, and the long forms elsewhere. But the possessive pronominal adjectives (including those such as *njègov* "his," *njihov* "theirs, their," *njèzin* [C] *njen* [B,C,S] "her, hers") have short form endings in Gsg masculine. These endings are like those of the nouns: *od njihova grada* "from their city," *brat njèzina ùčitelja* "her teacher's brother." The long endings are also possible, as in *do njègovog àuta* "by his auto," *kod njenog òca* "at her father's." The short endings are officially required in C, though the long endings can sometimes be heard. The long endings are much more frequent in B and S. **[42c]**

* Uses of the genitive case *

The genitive is used with a number of prepositions, among which are *iz* "out of, from" **[43a]** and *kod*, which means "by, with, at." When a person's name follows *kod*, the meaning ranges from temporary possession to physical location (this location is usually, but not always, one's own house). **[43b]** The genitive case is also used with the unchanging word *nema*, which signifies the absence of something or someone. **[44c, 59b]** When two nouns are adjacent and the second is in the genitive case, the meaning is similar to that of English "of." For instance, *čaša hladne vòde* means "a glass OF cold water." **[44a]**

* Pronouns in the genitive case *

The genitive forms of *ko* [B,S] *tko* [C] "who," and of all personal pronouns except for fem. sg. full form **[42d]** are identical to the accusative forms. Here are the genitive case forms of *šta* [B,S] *što* [C], and of the full form feminine personal pronouns:

Nom	*šta* or *što*	*òna*
Acc	*šta* or *što*	*nju* [full]
Gen	*čèga*	*nje* [full]

* Turning questions into statements*

To make a question part of a statement, simply treat the question word as a conjunction. Contrary to English, the word order does not change. Thus, a question such as *gde* [E] *gdje* [J] *je mòja knjiga?* "where is my book?" is inserted directly after the main verb, creating the statement *nè znam gde* [E] *gdje* [J] *je mòja knjiga* "I don't know where my book is." **[51]**

VOCABULARY

bez + *Gen*	without	mleko	milk
čaj	tea	mlijeko	milk
čaša	glass	naranča [C]	orange
dva	two *(m, n)*	narandža [B]	orange
dve	two *(f)*	nešto, nečega	something
dvije	two *(f)*	ništa, ničega	nothing
gladan, gladno, gladna	hungry	od + *Gen*	of, from
hladan, hladno, hladna	cold	orah	walnut
hleb [S]	bread	parče, parčeta [B,S]	piece
hljeb [B,S]	bread	pivo	beer
jabuka	apple	pomorandža [S]	orange
još	more, still	pun, puno, puna	full
kafa [B,S]	coffee	sir	cheese
kava [C]	coffee	slatkiš, slatkiša	candy, sweets
keks	cookie	sok, soka	juice
komad, komada [B,C,S]	piece	šljiva	plum
kreker	cracker	topao, toplo, topla	warm
kruh [B,C]	bread	vino	wine
kruška	pear	voće	fruit
led	ice	voda	water
limunada	lemonade	žedan, žedno, žedna	thirsty
mineralna voda	mineral water		

I JOŠ NEŠTO ...

Bosnian

1. .... ! Jeste li žedni? Želite li čašu *soka*?
2. Ne, hvala, imam *soka od narandže*, ali želim *hladne vode* bez leda.
1. Izvolite punu čašu *hladne vode*. Šta još želite?
2. Molim *dva keksa*.
1. Imamo ova *dva fina keksa*. Može?
2. Može, hvala!
1. I još nešto?
2. Hvala, ništa više!

Croatian

1. .... ! Jeste li žedni? Želite li čašu *soka*?
2. Ne, hvala, imam *soka od naranče*, ali želim *hladne vode* bez leda.
1. Izvolite punu čašu *hladne vode*. Što još želite?
2. Molim *dva keksa*.
1. Imamo ova *dva fina keksa*. Može?
2. Može, hvala!
1. I još nešto?
2. Hvala, ništa više!

Serbian

1. .... ! Da li ste žedni? Želite li čašu *soka*?
2. Ne, hvala, imam *soka od pomorandže*, ali želim *hladne vode* bez leda.
1. Izvolite punu čašu *hladne vode*. Šta još želite?
2. Molim *dva keksa*.
1. Imamo ova *dva fina keksa*. Može?
2. Može, hvala!
1. I još nešto?
2. Hvala, ništa više!

☞ **Fill** in the blank with the vocative of a classmate's Bosnian, Croatian, or Serbian name.

☞ **Replace the beverages with**: čaj, kafa [B,S] kava [C], limunada, mineralna voda, mleko [E] mlijeko [J], pivo, vino.

☞**Replace** *žedan* **with** gladan, **and the nouns with words for foods instead of beverages**.

☞**For other snacks use**: jabuka, naranča [C] narandža [B] pomorandža [S], komad hljeba [B,S] komad kruha [C] parče hleba [S], komad sira [B,C] parče sira [B,S], kreker, kruška, orah, slatkiš, šljiva, voće.

☞**Add the adjectives** sladak **and/or** topao. **Replace** *dva* **with** tri, četiri.

GRAMMAR

* Numbers *

The word for 1 is an adjective and agrees with its noun. **[36c]** The forms of the words for 2 and "both" depend on the gender of what is counted: if it is masculine the words are *dva* and *oba*, respectively but if it is feminine they are *dve* [E] *dvije* [J] and *obe* [E] *obje* [J], respectively. The forms for 3 and 4 do not change. **[46]** After the numbers 2, 3, and 4, masculine and neuter nouns and modifiers all take the ending -*a*. Feminine nouns and modifiers take endings which look like the regular Gsg endings, but are not long. **[46a]**

	masculine	neuter	feminine
1: *jèdan* / *jèdno* / *jèdna*	*jèdan veliki grad*	*jèdno veliko sèlo*	*jèdna velika knjiga* (*stvar*)
2: *dva* / *dve* or *dvije*	*òva dva velika grada* (*sèla*)		*òve dve* or *dvije knjige* (*stvari*)
both *oba* / *obe* or *obje*	*oba velika grada* (*sèla*)		*obe* or *obje knjige* (*stvari*)
3 [4] *tri* [*čètiri*]	*òva tri* [*čètiri*] *velika grada* (*sèla*)		*òve tri* [*čètiri*] *knjige* (*stvari*)

* Partitive genitive *

The genitive direct object conveys the idea "some [of]" or a "part of" something as in, for instance, *žèliš li sòka?* "would you like some juice?" This meaning is called the "partitive genitive." By contrast, the accusative direct object denotes a general idea or any one thing in its entirety; for instance *volim sok* "I like juice" (general) or *žèlim jèdan sok* "I want [a glass / can / bottle] of juice" (entire unit). **[45]**

* Names, continued *

Masculine names ending in -*a* take the case endings of feminine nouns in -*a*. Certain masculine names ending in -*o*, the most common of which is *Ìvo*, also take these case endings. Their gender is masculine, however, requiring masculine adjectives, as in *pòznajem samo jèdnog Nìkolu, i jèdnog Ìvu* "I know only one Nikola, and one Ivo." Names ending in -*ski* or -*ska* are declined as adjectives. Feminine surnames take case endings only if they end in -*a*. [**89d**]







Street names

VOCABULARY

blizu + *Gen*	near	obe	both *(f)*
čèga	what *(genitive)*	obje	both *(f)*
dalèko	far	ploča [C]	blackboard
do + *Gen*	next to, up to	pored + *Gen*	next to
drugo	second, secondly	prvo	first, firstly
eno	there is	ruski [jèzik]	Russian [language]
evo	here is	s + *Gen*	from, off of
između + *Gen*	between, among	sa +*Gen*	from, off of
na + *Acc*	into	stòlica	chair
nèmački [jèzik]	German [language]	tàbla [B,S]	blackboard
njèmački [jèzik]	German [language]	zèlen, zèleno, zelèna	green
oba	both *(m)*	zid	wall

TRAŽIM NEKE STVARI

Bosnian

1. .... ! Tražim neke stvari.
2. Kòje stvari?
1. Prvo, *rječnik*. Ìmaš li ga?
2. Kòji *rječnik*? S *èngleskog* na *bòsanski*, ili sa *bòsanskog* na *èngleski*?
1. Sa *bòsanskog* na *èngleski*, ònaj *plave* bòje.
2. Ah, evo *ga* òvdje, blizu tebe! Još nešto?
1. Da, drugo, nema mog *udžbenika*. Znaš li gdje je?
2. Znam. Eno *ga* dalèko od tebe, tamo do *tèke* pored *tàble*.
1. Pored čèga?
2. Pored *tàble*!
1. A onda gdje su mòje *dvije lijepe òlovke*?
2. Obje òlovke su između *bòsanskog rječnika* i tvog *udžbenika*.

Croatian

1. .... ! Tražim neke stvari.
2. Kòje stvari?
1. Prvo, *rječnik*. Ìmaš li ga?
2. Kòji *rječnik*? S *èngleskoga* na *hr̀vatski* ili s *hr̀vatskoga* na *èngleski*?
1. S *hr̀vatskoga* na *èngleski*, ònaj *plave* bòje.
2. Ah, evo *ga* òvdje, blizu tebe! Još nešto?
1. Da, drugo, nema moga *udžbenika*. Znaš li gdje je?
2. Znam. Eno *ga* dalèko od tebe, tamo do *bìlježnice* pored *ploče*.
1. Pored čèga?
2. Pored *ploče*!
1. A onda gdje su mòje *dvije lijepe òlovke*?
2. Obje òlovke su između *hr̀vatskog rječnika* i tvog *udžbenika*.

Serbian

1. .... ! Тражим неке ствари.
2. Кòје ствари?
1. Прво, *речник*. Да ли га ѝмаш?
2. Кòји *речник*? Са *ѐнглеског* на *српски*, или са *српског* на *ѐнглески*?
1. Са *српског* на *ѐнглески*, òнај *плаве* бòје.
2. Ах, ево *га* òвде, близу тебе! Још нешто?
1. Да, друго, нема мог *уџбеника*. Да ли знаш где је?
2. Знам. Ено *га* далѐко од тебе, тамо до *свеске* поред *тàбле*.
1. Поред чѐга?
2. Поред *тàбле!*
1. А онда где су мòје *две лепе òловке*?
2. Обе òловке су између *српског речника* и твог *уџбеника*.

☞ **Fill** in the blank with the vocative of a classmate's Bosnian, Croatian, or Serbian name.

☞ **Replace** *èngleski* **and** *bòsanski*, *hr̀vatski*, *srpski* **with a)** èngleski, ruski; **b)** fràncuski, nèmački [E] njèmački [J].

☞ **Replace** *udžbenik*, *rečnik* [E] *rječnik* [J] **and** *òlovka* **with** bìlježnica [C] sveska [S] tèka [B], cipela, čaša, knjiga poèzije, pàpir, pèro, pìsmo.

☞ **Replace** *tàbla* [B,S] *ploča* [C] **with** stòlica, zid, pròzor, **and** *plavi* **with** crni, cr̀veni, zèleni, žuti.

GRAMMAR

* Prepositions with the genitive, continued *

The preposition *od* “from” can sometimes be used in expressions of possession; it is also used together with the preposition *do* “to / up to / next to” to define the limits of something (as in “from X to Y”). The preposition *s* means “from / down from.” It is often used together with the preposition *na* [+ Acc] in expressions meaning “from … to.” The preposition *s* takes the form *sa* when the following word begins with a similar sounding consonant, although in S it usually takes the form *sa* elsewhere as well. **[43a]**

* “Pointer” words *

The words *evo* and *eno* are used to point something out to someone. The person or thing being identified is usually marked by genitive case endings. To identify something close by, use *evo*, and to identify something further away, use *eno*. **[44c]**

* English *It is…* sentences *

Many English sentences which begin with “It is…” do not have an identifiable subject; the English word “it” simply holds the place of a subject. But BCS sentences of this sort have no subject at all, and the verb is always 3rd singular. For example, there is no grammatical subject in *kolìko je od X do Y*? “how far is it from X to Y?” or *nȉje dalèko* “it isn’t far.” **[48]**

* Verb conjugation *

Among the verbs whose present tense is not predictable from the infinitive are *jesti*, **[40c]** *piti*, **[14d]** and *ùzeti*. **[52f]** Their conjugations are:

jesti	eat
jedem	*jedemo*
jedeš	*jedete*
jede	*jedu*

piti	drink
pijem	*pijemo*
piješ	*pijete*
pije	*piju*

ùzeti	take
uzmem	*uzmemo*
uzmeš	*uzmete*
uzme	*uzmu*

* Long and “longer” adjectives *

The Gsg ending for masc-neut long form adjectives is *-og*. There is also a “longer” form, ending in *-oga*. There is no difference in meaning: both *velikog* and *velikoga* are possible. Longer forms are frequent in high style, and more frequent in C than they are in B or S. If an adjective is used alone, standing for a noun, then the longer form is required. However if another modifier is present the long form is sufficient. Thus, one says *žèlim crvenoga* “I want the red one,” but may say *žèlim onog cr̀venog* “I want that red one.” If two long forms are in sequence, the first is frequently longer, as in *jèdnoga finog dana* “one fine day.” **[42c]**







Names of city squares

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Hold a conversation in the classroom about where each of the students is from, using A1 as the model. Include in the conversation an exchange where you spell your name out for your interlocutor.

Self-study learners: Memorize the alphabet and practice spelling various words out loud. If you are focusing on Serbian, memorize the order of letters in the Cyrillic alphabet.

B2

Bosnian

1. *Čȉja* je òvo *òlovka*?
2. Òvo je *òlovka mòje prijatèljice*.
1. A *pas Freddy*? *Čȉji* je *on*?
2. *Freddy* je *pas* ònog Èngleza Georgea.
1. Ah, *Freddy* je *njègov pas*!
2. Da! *Freddy* je *Georgeov pas*.
1. A *čȉja* je *mačka Màca*?
2. *Màca* je *mačka* òne djèvojke Zlate.
1. Dakle, *Màca* je *njena* a nȉje *Azrina*?
2. Da, *Màca* je *Zlatina*.

Croatian

1. *Čȉja* je òvo *òlovka*?
2. Òvo je *òlovka mòje prijatèljice*.
1. A *pas Freddy*? *Čȉji* je *on*?
2. *Freddy* je *pas* ònoga Èngleza Georgea.
1. Ah, *Freddy* je *njègov pas*!
2. Da! *Freddy* je *Georgeov pas*.
1. A *čȉja* je *mačka Màca*?
2. *Màca* je *mačka* òne djèvojke Dùbravke.
1. Dakle, *Màca* je *njèzina* a nȉje *Ànkičina*?
2. Da, *Màca* je *Dùbravkina*.

Serbian

1. *Čȉja* je òvo *òlovka*?
2. Òvo je *òlovka mòje prijatèljice*.
1. A *pas Fredi*? *Čȉji* je *on*?
2. *Fredi* je *pas* ònog Èngleza Džordža.
1. Ah, *Fredi* je *njègov pas*!
2. Da! *Fredi* je *Džordžov pas*.
1. A *čȉja* je *mačka Màca*?
2. *Màca* je *mačka* òne dèvojke Dùbravke.
1. Dakle, *Màca* je *njena* a nȉje *Mȉrjanina*?
2. Da, *Màca* je *Dùbravkina*.

☞ **Replace** *òlovka*, *mòja prijatèljica*, *pas Freddy* [B,C] *Fredi* [S], *mačka Màca* **with other names and nouns**.

B3

Bosnian

1. Òvo je *àuto* mog prijatelja *Hàsana*.
2. Dakle, òvo nȉje *àuto òne stùdentice Azre*? I òna ìma àuto *zèlene* bòje.
1. Ne, *àuto* nȉje *Azrin*, već *Hàsanov*.

Croatian

1. Òvo je *àuto* moga prijatelja *Branka*.
2. Dakle, òvo nȉje *àuto òne stùdentice Ànkice*? I òna ìma àuto *zèlene* bòje.
1. Ne, *àuto* nȉje *Ànkičin*, već *Brankov*.

Serbian

1. О̀во је *а̀уто* мог пријатеља *Слобо̀дана*.
2. Дакле, о̀во нȉје *а̀уто о̀не студѐнткиње Мѝрјане*? И о̀на ѝма а̀уто *зѐлене* бо̀је.
1. Не, а̀уто нȉје *Мѝрјанин*, већ *Слобо̀данов*.

☞ **Replace** *àuto* **with** jabuka, kruška, novine, òrah, pivo, sok, **and the above personal names with others**. **Replace** *zèleni* **with** crveni, crni, plavi, žuti.

B4

Bosnian and Serbian

1. Šta žèliš?
2. *Vòde*.
1. Evo, izvòli čašu *vòde*. A šta žèliš još?
2. Molim *jèdnu jabuku*.
1. Nema problèma! Ìmamo *ih*.

Croatian

1. Što žèliš?
2. *Vòde*.
1. Evo, izvòli čašu *vòde*. A što žèliš još?
2. Molim *jèdnu jabuku*.
1. Nema problèma! Ìmamo *ih*.

☞ **Replace** *vòda* **with other beverages**, **such as**: čaj, kàfa [B,S] kàva [C], limunàda, pivo, sok, vìno, **and** *jabuka* **with other fruits such as**: kruška, nàranča [C] nàrandža [B] pomòrandža [S], òrah, šljiva.

☞ **Replace** the number 1 with 2, 3 or 4.

B5

Bosnian

1. Kolìko je od (New York) do (Chicago)?
2. Dalèko.
1. A kolìko je od (Sjeverna Amèrika) do (Evròpa)?
2. Vrlo dalèko.
1. A je li vrlo dalèko od (Oakland) do (San Francisco)?
2. Ne, nìje. Blìzu je.
1. A od (Stari Grad) do (Màrijin Dvor)?
2. Možeš ìći čak i bez (àuto)!
1. Stvarno!

Croatian

1. Kolìko je od (New York) do (Chicago)?
2. Dalèko.
1. A kolìko je od (Sjeverna Amèrika) do (Eùropa)?
2. Jako dalèko.
1. A je li vrlo dalèko od (Oakland) do (San Francisco)?
2. Ne, nìje. Blìzu je.
1. A od (Zàgreb) do (Novi Zàgreb)?
2. Možeš ìći čak i bez (àuto)!
1. Stvarno!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Колѝко је од (Њујорк) до (Чикаго)?
2. Далѐко.
1. А колѝко је од (Северна Амѐрика) до (Евро̀па)?
2. Врло далеко.
1. А да ли је врло далѐко од (Окланд) до (Сан Франциско)?
2. Не, нѝје. Блѝзу је.
1. А од (Бео̀град) до (Нови Бео̀град)?
2. Можеш да идеш чак и без (ауто)!
2. Стварно!

☞ **Insert** the correct forms of the words in parentheses. See A1 for other possible place names.

B6

Bosnian

1. Pored kòga si?
2. Do *Zlàtana*.
1. Do *Zlate*?
2. Ne! Do *njega*!

Croatian

1. Pored kòga si?
2. Do *Branka*.
1. Do *Branke*?
2. Ne! Do *njega*!

Serbian

1. Pored kòga si?
2. Do *Slobòdana*.
1. Do *Svètlane*?
2. Ne! Do *njega*!

☞ **Replace** these names with the names your classmates have chosen or choose one from p. 317.

Bosnian
1. Pored čèga si?
2. Do tàble.
1. Do pròzora?
2. Ne! Òvdje!

Croatian
1. Pored čèga si?
2. Do ploče.
1. Do pròzora?
2. Ne! Òvdje!

Serbian
1. Поред чèга си?
2. До тàбле.
1. До прòзора?
2. Не! Òвде!

☞ **Replace** *tàbla* [B,S] *ploča* [C] **and** *pròzor* **with other words for objects in the classroom**, **such as**: bìlježnica [C] sveska [S] tèka [B], knjiga, mačka, màjmun, mèdved [E] mèdvjed [J], pas, stòlica, zid.

B7

Bosnian
1. Je li *rječnik* òvdje?
2. Evo ga.
1. Ali vidim da nema *òlovke*.
2. Tačno. Nema *je*.
1. Onda gdje je?
2. Nè znam, ali nema problèma. Tu je *mòja*.
1. Hvàla!

Croatian
1. Je li *rječnik* òvdje?
2. Evo ga.
1. Ali vidim da nema *òlovke*.
2. Točno. Nema *je*.
1. Onda gdje je?
2. Nè znam, ali nema problèma. Tu je *mòja*.
1. Hvàla!

Serbian
1. Da li je *rečnik* òvde?
2. Evo ga.
1. Ali vidim da nema *òlovke*.
2. Tačno. Nema *je*.
1. Onda gde je?
2. Nè znam, ali nema problèma. Tu je *mòja*.
1. Hvàla!

☞ **Replace** *rečnik* [E] *rječnik* [J] **and** *òlovka* **with two of these nouns**: avìonsko pìsmo, časopis, ključ, knjiga, màjmun, pàpir, pas, ràzglednica, udžbenik.

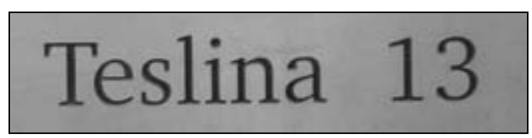
B8

Questions to ask each other based on the materials in dialogues 4A1, 4A2, 4A3 and 4A4:

A1 Òdakle su ròditelji vašeg profesora?
A2 Čìje su knjige kod vas, a kod kòga su vaše knjige?
A3 Zašto broj 2 nìje žèdan?
A4 Kòje stvari traži broj 1?

☞ **Make up** a question of your own based on material from the A dialogues to ask a classmate using the question words *zašto, čìji* or *kod kòga.*





Street names

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Insert the genitive form of the phrase in parentheses into the blank.

Note: in this and other exercises it is frequently the case that the only difference between B and C on the one hand, and S on the other, is that the S sentences appear in Cyrillic. This has been done to give students learning Serbian sufficient practice in reading and writing the Cyrillic alphabet.

Note:

1. [B,C] Òvo je pròblem .... (veliki grad).
   [S] Ово је про̀блем .... (велики град).

2. [B,C] Rijèke .... (naša zèmlja) tèku kroz mnoge gradove.
   [S] Рѐке .... (наша зѐмља) тѐку кроз многе градове.

3. [B,C] Òni nèmaju naše bròjeve .... (telèfon).
   [S] О̀ни нѐмају наше бро̀јеве .... (телѐфон).

4. [B,C] Ne žèlim da kupiš psa .... (cr̀vena bòja), već .... (zèlena bòja).
   [S] Не жѐлим да купиш пса .... (цр̀вена бо̀ја), већ .... (зѐлена бо̀ја).

5. [B,C] Traže li ti ljudi kuću .... (naš dragi prijatelj)?
   [S] Да ли ти људи траже кућу .... (наш драги друг)?

6. [B,C] Glàvni grad .... (Crna Gòra) je Pòdgorica, a glàvni grad .... (Sr̀bija) je Beògrad. Glàvni grad .... (Hr̀vatska) je Zàgreb, a glàvni grad .... (Bosna i Hèrcegovina) je Sàrajevo.
   [S] Гла̀вни град .... (Црна Го̀ра) је По̀дгорица, а гла̀вни град .... (Ср̀бија) је Бео̀град. Гла̀вни град .... (Хр̀ватска) је За̀греб, а гла̀вни град .... (Босна и Хѐрцеговина) је Са̀рајево.

C2

Translate into B, C, or S:

1. My mother is from South America.
2. Her father is from Sarajevo.
3. Their parents are from Italy.

4. The (female) student is from Greece.

5. His (male) friends are from France.

6. Your professors are from Washington.

7. Our dear (female) professors are from Hungary.

C3

Complete these number phrases, writing the number out as a word and adding the appropriate endings to the adjective and noun. Replace the word ‘both’ with *oba, obe* [E] *obje* [J] as appropriate.

Example: 4 (dobri̲ pas) **becomes** čètiri dobra psa

3 (lè̲pa stva̲r) [E] (lijè̲pa stva̲r) [J]

2 (cr̀vena mačka)

4 (glàvan gra̲d)

1 (dra̲g čòvek) [E] (dra̲g čòvjek) [J]

both (zelèna bìlježnica) [C] (zelèna sveska) [S]

(zèlena tè̲ka) [B]

3 (dùga rè̲ka) [E] (dùga rijè̲ka) [J]

4 (vèlika knjiga)

2 (sladak keks)

both (dòbra drugàrica) [S] (dòbra prijatèljica) [B,C]

1 (ma̲la̲ čaša)

3 (ma̲li̲ mèdved) [E] (ma̲li̲ mèdvjed) [J]

both (rù̲žan stùdent)

4 (dòbro pì̲ta̲nje)

2 (plà̲va šljiva)

3 (ozbi̲ljan muškà̲rac)

both (dèbeo udžbeni̲k)

2 (tè̲žak klju̲č)

3 (vìsok gospòdin)

C4

If these are the answers, what are the questions?

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Mòji ròditelji su iz Mađarske̲.
2. Iz Kalifòrnije̲ sam.
3. Dalèko.
4. Freddy je Georgeov pas.
5. Evo udžbeni̲ka.
6. Ja̲ sam do prò̲zora.
7. Ne, hvà̲la, ìma̲m sòka.
8. Da, ìma̲m oba rječni̲ka.
9. Sve su òlo̲vke mòje!

Serbian

1. Мòји рòдитељи су из Мађарске̲.
2. Из Калифòрније̲ сам.
3. Далèко.
4. Фреди је Џорџов пас.
5. Ево уџбени̲ка.
6. Ја̲ сам до прò̲зора.
7. Не, хвà̲ла, ѝма̲м сòка.
8. Да, ѝма̲м оба речни̲ка.
9. Све су òло̲вке мòје!

C5

Translate each preposition below and use it in a short sentence which you also translate into English.

Example: na **becomes** “to” Alèrgična sam na slatkìše. “I’m allergic to sweets.”

1. od
2. na
3. blizu
4. za
5. s
6. uz
7. pored
8. iz
9. do
10. kroz
11. između
12. u
13. kod
14. bez

C6

Combine each preposition with the adjective + noun phrase given to its right, making the grammatical changes in the adjective + noun phrase that the preposition requires.

Example: kod tvòja prijatèljica **becomes** kod tvòje prijatèljice

	Bosnian	Croatian	Serbian
od	malo pàrče sira	mali kòmad sira	мало па̀рче сира
pored	crna tàbla	crna ploča	црна та̀бла
za	dobra riječ	dobra riječ	добра реч
s, sa	bosanskohr̀vatska grànica	bosanskohr̀vatska grànica	босанскосрпска гра̀ница
uz	jèdna kàfa	jèdna kàva	jѐдна ка̀фа
iz	kràtka noć	kràtka noć	кра̀тка ноћ
između	òvaj i ònaj zid	òvaj i ònaj zid	о̀вај и о̀нај зид
do	mala kruška	mala kruška	мала крушка
kroz	hladna vòda	hladna vòda	хладна во̀да
kod	dragi čòvjek	dragi čòvjek	драги чо̀век
bez	crno vìno	crno vìno	црно вѝно

Then rewrite each noun-adjective phrase replacing the noun-adjective phrase by a pronoun.

For example: kod velikog pròzora > kod njega

C7

Write out the street and square names in the photographs on pp. 48, 50, 52, 54 and 57 and mark which are the names of women and which the names of men. Then derive the actual name (i.e. nominative form) for each person. For more information on the declension of personal names, see p. 325.

Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]

VOCABULARY

deo, dèla; delovi	part, section	putòvnica [C]	passport
dio, dijèla; djelovi	part, section	Repùblika Srpska	Republic of Srpska
dok	while	sàstojati se [od], sàstojim se [od]	to consist [of] (I)
Federàcija	Federation	slobodno	freely
pasoš [B,S]	passport	te	and
putòvati, pùtujem	to travel (I)	uključìvati, uključujem	to include (I)



Bosnian. Bosna i Hèrcegovina se sàstoji od dva dijela. Jèdan dio se zòve Federàcija Bosne i Hèrcegovine, i uključuje gradove Mòstar, Sàrajevo, Tuzlu, Zenicu, Bìhać, te Gòražde, dok se drugi dio zòve Repùblika Srpska i uključuje gradove Prijedor, Banja Lùku, te Bòsanski Brod. Može se slobodno putòvati od jèdnog do drugog dijèla bez pasoša.

Croatian. Bosna i Hèrcegovina se sàstoji od dva dijela. Jèdan se dio zòve Federàcija Bosne i Hèrcegovine, i uključuje gradove Mòstar, Sàrajevo, Tuzlu, Zenicu, Bìhać, te Gòražde, dok se drugi dio zòve Repùblika Srpska i uključuje gradove Prijedor, Banja Lùku, te Bòsanski Brod. Može se slobodno putòvati od jèdnog do drugog dijèla bez putòvnice.

Serbian. Bosna i Hèrcegovina se sàstoji od dva dèla. Jèdan deo se zòve Federàcija Bosne i Hèrcegovine, i uključuje gradove Mòstar, Sàrajevo, Tuzlu, Zenicu, Bìhać, te Gòražde, dok se drugi deo zòve Repùblika Srpska i uključuje gradove Prijedor, Banja Lùku, te Bòsanski Brod. Može slobodno da se pùtuje od jèdnog do drugog dèla bez pasoša.

The spellings *Banja Lùka* and *Banjalùka* are both used. In the accusative case, one encounters three different possibilities: *Banja Lùku*, *Banjalùku* and *Banju Lùku*.

Story: Albahari

Read Part I of the story “Osam malih priča o mòjoj žèni” by David Albahari (p. 341).

Two stories of eight episodes each are provided in the appendices, and are given as reading assignments for Lessons 4-19. A third, also in eight episodes, comprises Lesson 20. The author of the first, *Osam malih priča o mòjoj žèni* [Eight Small Stories about My Wife], is David Albahari; the author of the second, *Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin* [Love in the Spanish Style], is Muharem Bazdulj; and the author of the third, *U zagrljaju rijèke* [In the River’s Embrace], is Miro Gavran.

David Albahari (b. 1949) has published a number of novels and collections of short stories; he writes in Serbian. Muharem Bazdulj (b. 1977) is the author of novels and stories, and writes in Bosnian. Miro Gavran (b. 1961) is best known for his plays, but he has also published novels and stories; he writes in Croatian.

For references, and information on these and other writers whose work has been translated into English, consult www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org .

Peta lekcija • Lesson Five

A1 ⊙37,38

dosadan, dosadno, dosadna	boring	pecivo	bread roll
drugi, drugo, druga	other, another	pet	fifth
đak	pupil	peti, peto, peta	five
ȉći, idem	to go (I)	piti, pijem	to drink (I)
jagoda	strawberry	po	each
jesti, jedem	to eat (I)	pomòrandža; *Gpl* -i [S]	orange
kamo [C]	[to] where	priča	story
kàzati, kažem	to say (I/P)	ptica	bird
kolìko	how much, how many	puno	a lot
kuća	house	slab	weak
kuda [B,S]	[to] where	smokva	fig
malo	a little	šàren, šàreno, šàrena	colorful
mnogo	a lot	ùčitelj	schoolteacher
nàranča; *Gpl* -i [C]	orange	ùzimati, ùzimam	to take (I)
nàrandža; *Gpl* -i [B]	orange	zao, zlo, zla	evil
odgovàrati, odgòvaram	to answer (I)	zmìja	snake

PET MAČAKA I PET PASA

Bosnian

Kràtka priča:

Pet *velikih mačaka* i pet *dèbelih pàsa* ide u grad.

- Gdje idete, *mačke*? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Idemo od jèdne kuće do druge - kažu *mačke*.
- Kolìko ìmate kuća? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Ìmamo pet malih kuća za pet *velikih mačaka* - kažu *mačke*.
- Zašto idete od kuće do kuće? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Da *jedemo kruške. Glàdne* smo - odgovàraju *mačke*.
- Malo *krušaka* ili puno *krušaka*? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Svaka ùzima po *dvije kruške* - kažu *mačke*.

Croatian

Kràtka priča:

Pet *velikih mačaka* i pet *dèbelih pàsa* ide u grad.

- Kamo idete, *mačke*? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Idemo od jèdne kuće do druge - kažu *mačke*.
- Kolìko ìmate kuća? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Ìmamo pet malih kuća za pet *velikih mačaka* - kažu *mačke*.
- Zašto idete od kuće do kuće? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Da *jedemo kruške. Glàdne* smo - odgovàraju *mačke*.
- Malo *krušaka* ili puno *krušaka*? - pìtaju *psi*.
- Svaka ùzima po *dvije kruške* - kažu *mačke*.

Serbian

Кра̀тка прича:

Пет *великих мачака* и пет *дѐбелих па̀са* иде у град.

- Куда идете, *мачке*? - пѝтају *пси*.
- Идемо од јѐдне куће до друге - кажу *мачке*.
- Коли̏ко и̏мате кућа? - пѝтају *пси*.
- И̏мамо пет малих кућа за пет *великих мачака* - кажу *мачке*.
- Зашто идете од куће до куће? - пѝтају *пси*.
- Да једемо *крушке. Гла̀дне* смо - одгова̀рају *мачке*.
- Мало *крушака* или пуно *крушака*? - пѝтају *пси*.
- Свака у̀зима по *две крушке* - кажу *мачке*.

☞ **Replace** *mačka* **and** *pas* **with these pairs**: mòmak **and** dèvojka [E] djèvojka [J]; ptica **and** zmìja; stùdent **and** stùdentica [B,C] stùdentkinja [S]; ùčitelj **and** đak.

Replace *kruška* **with**: jabuka, jagoda, nàranča [C] nàrandža [B] pomòrandža [S], pecivo, òrah, smokva, šljiva.

Replace *jesti* **with** piti, *glàdan* **with** žèdan, **and use the names of beverages introduced in exercise 4A3**. **Leave off the last line in this version**.

Replace *veliki* **and** *dèbeli* **with** dosadni, slabi, srećni [S] sretni [B,C], šàreni, tànki, zli.

When counting on your fingers in BCS your palm is horizontal and turned toward you. Start with your thumb pointing upward for *one*, then extend your index finger, *two*, the middle finger, *three*, the ring finger, *four* and the little finger, *five*.

GRAMMAR

* Genitive plural *

There are two different endings for the Genitive plural [Gpl], -*a* and -*i*. The ending -*a* is required by all neuter nouns, nearly all masculine nouns, and most feminine nouns in -*a*. **[57a]** The ending -*i* is required by all feminine nouns in a consonant and three masculine nouns (*mesec* [E] *mjesec* [J], *ljudi*, and *sat* in the meaning "hour"); it is also found in a sizeable number of feminine nouns in -*a*. **[57b]** The vowels in both endings are distinctively long, and the vowel preceding the genitive plural [Gpl] ending -*a* is also lengthened. If the Gpl ending -*a* follows two consonants other than *st, zd, št, žd, šć, šč* or *ždž*, another -*a*- must be inserted between them. **[57a]** The ending for all adjectives in Gpl is -*ih*. **[57c]** Below are examples.

	Nominative singular	Genitive singular	Genitive plural
masculine	*dobar mòmak*	*dobrog mòmka*	*dobrih mòmaka*
	vèlik grad	*velikog grada*	*velikih gradova*
	jèdan sat	*dva sata*	*pet sàti*
neuter	*kràtko pìsmo*	*kràtkog pìsma*	*kratkih pìsama*
	vèliko gnijèzdo	*velikog gnijèzda*	*velikih gnijèzda*
feminine -a	*mlàda sèstra*	*mlade sèstre*	*mladih sestàra*
	dòbra majka	*dobre majke*	*dobrih majki*
feminine -cons	*vèlika stvar*	*velike stvari*	*velikih stvàri*

* Uses of the genitive plural *

The Gpl is used after adverbs of measure such as *malo* "a little" *mnogo* "much, many," *puno* "a lot," *kolìko* "how much, how many." The Gsg is used only when the noun following refers to something that cannot be counted; for instance *puno kiše* "a lot of rain," *malo vòde* "a little water." **[59a]** The Gpl is also used after all numbers other than 1-4 (or compound numbers ending in them, such as 21-24, 31-34, etc.). If such a phrase is the subject of a sentence, the verb is 3rd singular; for instance: *Pet mačaka ide u grad* "Five cats are going to town." Below are the numbers from 5-19 and the multiples of 10 up to 100. **[58]**

5	*pet*	9	*devet*	13	*trìnaest*	17	*sedàmnaest*	30	*trìdeset*	70	*sedamdèset*
6	*šest*	10	*deset*	14	*čètrnaest*	18	*osàmnaest*	40	*četrdèset*	80	*osamdèset*
7	*sedam*	11	*jedànaest*	15	*pètnaest*	19	*devètnaest*	50	*pedèset*	90	*devedèset*
8	*osam*	12	*dvànaest*	16	*šèsnaest*	20	*dvàdeset*	60	*šezdèset*	100	*sto*

* Adverbs of direction *

To ask "where" in the sense of "whither" (= where to), Croatian uses *kamo*. Bosnian and Serbian use either *kuda* or *gde* / *gdje* to ask this question; there is no difference in meaning. **[55c]**

* Distributive *po*”

The preposition *po* expresses the idea of distribution, and is best translated “each” or “apiece.” The case following it is determined by the particular sentence, although it is almost always the accusative. [**59c**]

A2 ⊙39,40

VOCABULARY

ako	if	pàre (pl form)	money
banka	bank	peške [S]	on foot
bènzin, benzìna	gasoline	pješice [B,C]	on foot
bioskop [S]	movie theater	pješke [B,S]	on foot
čekati, čekam	to wait (I)	posle + *Gen*	after
čètiri	four	poslije + *Gen*	after
dati, dam	to give (P)	pòzorište [B,S]	theater
devet	nine	pre + *Gen*	before
dòći, dođem	to come (P)	prije + *Gen*	before
dòlaziti, dòlazim	to come (I)	pròblem, problèma	problem
fakùltet, fakultèta	academic dept.	rùčak, rùčka	lunch, dinner
hteti, hòću, hòćeš	to want (I)	sat; *Gpl* sàti	hour, o’clock
htjeti, hòću, hòćeš	to want (I)	šest	six
ìma	there is, there are	što se mene tiče	as far as I’m concerned
jedànaest	eleven	tìcati se, tiče se + *Gen*	to concern (I)
kàzalište [C]	theater	ùzeti, ùzmem	to take (P)
kìno [B,C]	movie theater	večera	supper
nòvac, nòvca	money	vrème, vremena	time
odmah	immediately	vrijème, vremena	time

NEMA NOVCA!

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Ako ìma vremena prije *rùčka*, idem *na fakùltet*.
2. Ìma vremena, ali nema para.
1. Nema nòvca?! Idem odmah u banku, ako daš àuto!
2. Nè možeš ùzeti àuto, jer nema benzìna.
1. Nema problèma. Idem pješice do banke, a poslije banke idem *na fakùltet*.
2. A poslije *fakultèta?*
1. Evo me! Dòlazim na *rùčak* u *čètiri sata!*
2. Što se mene tiče, možeš dòći i u šest. *Rùčak* te čeka, ako ga hòćeš jesti.

Serbian

1. Ako ìma vremena pre *rùčka*, idem *na fakùltet*.
2. Ìma vremena, ali nema para.
1. Nema nòvca?! Idem odmah u banku, ako daš àuto!
2. Nè možeš da ùzmeš àuto, jer nema benzìna.
1. Nema problèma. Idem peške do banke, a posle banke idem *na fakùltet*.
2. A posle *fakultèta?*
1. Evo me! Dòlazim na *rùčak* u *čètiri sata!*
2. Što se mene tiče, možeš da dođeš i u *šest*. *Rùčak* te čeka, ako hòćeš da ga jedeš.

☞ **Replace** *rùčak* **with** vèčera **and** *(na) fakùltet* **with** (u) bioskop [S] (u) kìno [B,C], (u) kàzalište [C] (u) pòzorište [B,S], **and** *4:00 p.m.* **with** 9:00 p.m., *6:00 p.m.* **with** 11:00 p.m.

Mealtimes: Breakfast is between 6:00 and 7:00 a.m. Most jobs start at 8:00. At work people have a late-morning snack, and then they have dinner, or lunch *(rùčak)*, the main meal of the day, with their family when everyone gets home from work and school in the late afternoon, around 4:00 or 5:00 p.m. Supper *(vèčera)* follows between 7:00 and 8:00 p.m. and is usually more of a snack than a full meal.

The universities in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia are loosely knit institutions linking a number of separately run departments or schools called *fakultèti*, each dedicated to a range of subjects (the humanities, engineering, architecture, political science, etc.) similar to US medical, law or business schools. Most of the universities in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia have no central campus, so a student would be more likely to say that s/he is going "to the faculty" (*na fakùltet*) to take a class or to study, rather than "to the university" (*na sveùčilište* or *na univerzìtet*).

GRAMMAR

* Uses of the genitive case, continued *

The unchanging word *nema*, signifying the non-existence or absence of something or someone, always requires the genitive. The unchanging word *ìma*, signifiying existence or presence, uses the nominative for a single unit which can be counted, but requires the genitive if the meaning is partitive. **[59b]** Certain verbs also require a genitive object. One is *bòjati se* "fear," and another is *tìcati se* "concern," which usually appears in the phrase *što se tiče* + Gen "as concerns ... ." **[60]** Certain other fixed phrases can take a genitive object, for instance *ìgrati lopte* "play ball."

* Prepositions with the accusative case *

When used with the accusative case, both *u* and *na* denote "motion toward." Some nouns take *u* in this meaning and others take *na*; the identity of nouns as "*u*-words" or "*na*-words" must be learned. "*U*-words" tend to be those which denote enclosed, three-dimensional spaces, and "*na*-words" tend to be those which denote surfaces or more abstractly conceived concepts. **[55a]**

* Telling time *

The time of day is identified by the number plus the correct case form of the word for "hour" (*sat*); the preposition *u* specifies the time something happens. Thus: *u čètiri sata* "at 4:00," *u pet sàti* "at 5:00." Time after the hour is expressed by the conjunction *i* and time before the hour by the preposition *do*. Thus: *u pet i deset* "at 5:10 (at ten past five)," *u pet do deset* "at 9:55 (at five to ten)." **[61c]**

* Motion verbs and aspect *

The imperfective verb *ići* means "go." Perfective verbs are made from it by adding prefixes, e.g. *dòći* "come." Imperfective verbs are then made from each of these perfectives by adding the same prefix to the relatively rare verb *laziti*; thus *dòlaziti* is the imperfective verb meaning "come" **[54]**

* The verb "want" *

The present tense of "want" (infinitive *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J]) is the only BCS verb other than *moći* whose 1st singular ends in *-u*. Both 3rd singular and 3rd plural end in *-e*, but 3rd plural has a long vowel. The negated form has its own separate conjugation, in which the segment *ne-* replaces the syllable *ho-* of the affirmative form. **[52d]**. See p. 130 for more information on these forms.

hteti or *htjeti*	want		not want
hòću	*hòćemo*	*nèću*	*nèćemo*
hòćeš	*hòćete*	*nèćeš*	*nèćete*
hòće	*hòće*	*nèće*	*nèće*



The Bank of Vojvodina, Belgrade



Pedestrians

VOCABULARY

advokat, advokata [B,S]	attorney	prevoditelj [C]	translator
amidža [B]	paternal uncle	sedmica [B,S]	week
amidžinica [B]	pat. uncle's wife	stanica	station
budem	am (P)	stric [B,C,S]	paternal uncle
daidža [B]	maternal uncle	strina [B,C,S]	pat. uncle's wife
daidžinica [B]	mat. uncle's wife	sudac, suca [C]	judge *(m)*
dočekati, dočekam	to greet arrival (P)	sudija [B,S]	judge *(m)*
idući, iduće, iduća	next, coming	svoj, svoje, svoja	one's own
kako za koga	a matter of taste	teča [S]	aunt's husband
kolodvor [C]	railway station	tetak, tetka [B,C,S]	aunt's husband
lekarka [S]	doctor *(f)*	tetka	aunt
liječnica [C]	doctor *(f)*	tjedan, tjedna [C]	week
ljekarka [B,S]	doctor *(f)*	ujak [B,C,S]	maternal uncle
nedelja [S]	week	ujna [B,C,S]	mat. uncle's wife
nedjelja [B,S]	week	zanimljiv, zanimljivo, zanimljiva	interesting
odvjetnik [C]	attorney	železnička stanica [S]	railway station
pak	and, but rather	željeznička stanica [B,S]	railway station
pisac, pisca	writer	živeti, živim	to live (I)
posao, posla	job	živjeti, živim	to live (I)
prevodilac, prevodioca [B,S]	translator		

KO DOLAZI? [B,S] TKO DOLAZI? [C]

Bosnian

1. Iduće sedmice u srijedu, u pet sati, idem na stanicu nekoga dočekati.
2. Ko dolazi?
1. *Brat* mog *oca*.
2. Znam da je daidža majčin *brat*. Da li se kaže "*amidža*" za *očevog brata?*
1. Da! Tako je. To je moj *amidža*.
2. Šta radi i gdje živi?
1. *On* je *sudija* i živi u Bihaću.
2. *Sudija!* Da li je *amidžin* posao zanimljiv?
1. Kako za koga. On svoj posao voli.
2. Ja želim da budem *advokat*.

Croatian

1. Idućeg tjedna u srijedu, u pet sati, idem na kolodvor nekoga dočekati.
2. Tko dolazi?
1. *Brat* moga *oca*.
2. Znam da je ujak majčin *brat*. Kaže li se "*stric*" za *očeva brata?*
1. Da! Tako je. To je moj *stric*.
2. Što radi i gdje živi?
1. *On* je *sudac* i živi u Rijeci.
2. *Sudac!* Da li je *stričev* posao zanimljiv?
1. Kako za koga. On svoj posao voli.
2. Ja pak želim biti *odvjetnik*.

Serbian

1. Идуће недеље у среду, у пет сати, идем на железничку станицу да некога дочекам.
2. Ко долази?
1. *Брат* мог *оца*.
2. Знам да је ујак мајчин *брат*. Да ли се каже "*стриц*" за *очевог брата?*
1. Да! Тако је. То је мој *стриц*.
2. Шта ради и где живи?
1. *Он* је *судија* и живи у Новом Саду.
2. *Судија!* Да ли је *стричев* посао занимљив?
1. Како за кога. Он свој посао воли.
2. Ја желим да будем *адвокат*.

KINSHIP CHART
Uncles and Aunts

BLOOD RELATIVES	**THEIR SPOUSES**
maternal uncle	**maternal uncle's wife**
ujak [B,C,S]............	*ujna* [B,C,S]
daidža [B]............	*daidžinica* [B]
maternal or paternal aunt	**maternal or paternal aunt's husband**
tetka	*tetak* [B,C,S], *teča* [S]
paternal uncle	**paternal uncle's wife**
stric [B,C,S]............	*strina* [B,C,S]
amidža [B]............	*amidžinica* [B]

☞ **Replace** *brat* **with** sestra, *otac* **with** majka, *amidža* [B] *stric* [B,C,S] **with** amidžinica [B] strina [B,C,S] **and make further versions inserting** daidža [B] ujak [B,C,S], daidžinica [B] ujna [B,C,S], teča [S] tetak [B,C,S], tetka **wherever relevant**.

☞ **Replace** *sudac* [C] *sudija* [B,S] **and** *advokat* [B,S] *odvjetnik* [C] **with** lekarka [S] liječnica [C] ljekarka [B,S] **and** medicinska sestra **or** pisac **and** prevodilac [B,S] prevoditelj [C].

☞ **Make** a list of the differences among B, C, and S found in this exercise.

Self-study learners: Extend this list to include material from the preceding four lessons as well.

GRAMMAR

* Genitive phrases of time *

When an "adjective + noun" phrase specifies a point in time, it takes Gsg without a preposition. For instance: *iduće subote* "next Saturday," *ovog vikenda* "this weekend." **[61b]**

* Verbs and aspect *

Perfective verbs are usually made by adding a prefix to a basic imperfective verb. Sometimes this changes the meaning, essentially creating a new (but related) verb. For instance, adding *do-* to the imperfective verb *čekati* "wait" creates the perfective verb *dočekati* "meet someone [on arrival]." **[53b]**

* The possessive adjective *svoj* *

The possessive pronominal adjective *svoj* "one's own" is declined exactly like *moj* and *tvoj*. It is used if the possessor is the subject of the sentence. It is optional in 1st and 2d persons (thus "I like my work" can be *volim moj posao* or *volim svoj posao*). However, it is required in the 3rd person in the meaning "one's own," and impossible in the meaning "another's." Thus, *on voli svoj posao* means "he likes his [= his own] work" while *on ne voli njegov posao* means "he doesn't like his [= another's] work." **[72a]**

* The verb *budem*, *budeš* etc *

The verb *biti* has a second present tense, used in contexts requiring a perfective verb. It is a regular *e*-conjugation present tense formed from the stem *bud-* . **[52c]** These forms are used in perfective meanings of the verb "to be," such as after the conjunction *da* (as in *želim da budem advokat* "I want to be a lawyer"). This is also the stem for the imperative (see Lesson 7).

	singular	plural
1st	*budem*	*budemo*
2nd	*budeš*	*budete*
3rd	*bude*	*budu*

* Bosnian vocabulary *

Bosnian has a number of Turkish-derived words which reflect its Islamic cultural heritage. Among these are names for family relations. Thus, the word for "mother's brother" is *ujak* in S and C but *daidža* in B, and the word for "father's brother" is *stric* in S and C but *amidža* in Bosnian. Similarly, "grandmother" is *baba* or *baka* in S and C, but *nena* in B. **[176a]**

VOCABULARY

deset	ten	ne dòlazi u obzir	out of the question
dvànaest	twelve	pòjesti, pòjedem	to have something to eat (P)
ìzlazak	going out	pòpiti, pòpijem	to have something to drink (P)
kàda	when	popòdne	afternoon
kafàna [B,S]	café	predstava	performance
kàko da ne	of course, definitely	uveče [S]	in the evening
kavàna [C]	café	vàni [C]	outside
mùzej, muzèja	museum	vìkend	weekend
napolju [B,S]	outside	zar	really?
naveče [B]	in the evening	zar ne	isn't that so?
navečer [C]	in the evening	zar nè možemo?	can't we?

IZLAZAK U GRAD

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Kàda možeš dòći sutra?
2. U čètiri sata *popòdne*.
1. A u kolìko sàti onda možemo ìći u *kìno* da gledamo *film*?
2. U pet sàti.
1. Žèliš li da idemo poslije nešto pòjesti i pòpiti?
2. Kàko da ne!
1. Mama, do kàda on i ja možemo biti vàni?
3. Do deset sàti.
1. Zar nè možemo do dvànaest?
2. Ne dòlazi u obzir! Sutra nìje vìkend. Dobro, možete biti vàni do jedànaest sàti.

Serbian

1. Kàda možeš da dođeš sutra?
2. U čètiri sata *popòdne*.
1. A u kolìko sàti onda možemo da idemo u *bioskop* da gledamo *film*?
2. U pet sàti.
1. Da li žèliš da idemo posle nešto da pòpijemo i pòjedemo?
2. Kàko da ne!
1. Mama, do kàda on i ja možemo da budemo napolju?
3. Do deset sàti.
1. Zar nè možemo do dvànaest?
2. Ne dòlazi u obzir! Sutra nìje vìkend. Dobro, možete biti napolju do jedànaest sàti.

☞ **Replace** *kìno* [B,C] *bioskop* [S] **with** grad, kafàna [B,S] kavàna [C], kàzalište [C] pòzorište [B,S], mùzej **and replace** *film* **with** ljudi, predstava. **Replace** 4:00 with 7:00 or 11:00.

Note. Both expressions of the infinitive (želim BITI and želim DA BUDEM) are used throughout B, C, S, but the frequency varies significantly. The first is vastly more common in C, so C as presented here uses only that form. The second is more frequent in S, so S as presented here uses that form predominantly but not exclusively. Since in this matter B tends more to the C usage, in this book B is usually (though not always) presented with the infinitive form. Students will learn the subtleties of usage via exposure to the language.



Dubrovnik cafe



National Museum, Belgrade

GRAMMAR

* Negation *

Questions which expect a negative answer or which express surprise begin with the particle *zar*, followed by a negated verb, as in, for instance, *zar ne možete doći danas*? "can't you come today?" **[56d]** The BCS prefix *ni-* turns the question words *ko, tko* and *šta* into negative pronouns. Thus, *niko* [B,S] *nitko* [C] (Acc-Gen *nikoga*) means "nobody, and *ništa* means "nothing." Whenever these words appear in a sentence the verb must also be negated, as in, for instance, *ne vidim nikoga* "I don't see anyone." **[56a]** The compound conjunction *ni… ni* means "neither… nor." If that which is contrasted is a verb, this conjunction takes the form *niti… niti.* **[56c]**

* Aspect and prefixation *

Adding a prefix to a verb makes it perfective, and usually changes to meaning to a certain extent. For some verbs, however, adding a prefix simply indicates a single completed instance of an action. Thus the imperfective verbs *jesti* and *piti* mean "eat" and "drink" in general terms, while the perfectives *pojesti* and *popiti* mean "finish eating" or "drink up" (referring in each case to a particular item of food or particular drink on a particular occasion). **[53b]**

* More on vocabulary differences *

The vast majority of words in B, C, and S are used by all speakers of B, C, and S with the same meaning. A number of words, however, are clearly recognized as either Croatian or Serbian, and these words are marked [C] and [S], respectively, in vocabulary lists. Thus, pairs like *vani* and *napolju* "outside," *kazalište* and *pozorište* "theater," *kino* and *bioskop* "cinema," *vlak* and *voz* "train," and *tjedan* and *nedelja* "week," are markedly C vs. S words. **[172a]** Sometimes B will use both (as in the case of "outside"), sometimes it will prefer the Serbian word (as in the case of "theater" and "train"), sometimes it will prefer the Croatian word (as in the case of "cinema"), and in a few instances it will have its own word altogether, as in the case of family terms But there are also a number of words which, although they are not used with equal frequency throughout the entire region, are not limited to one area. Thus, for instance, *abeceda* [B,C,S] "alphabet" is used everywhere, while *azbuka* [S] "alphabet" is used only in Serbian. In similar fashion, *paradajz* [B,C,S] "tomato" is used everywhere, while *rajčica* [C] is used only in Croatian; and *trenutak* [B,C,S] "instant, moment" is also used everywhere, while *momenat* [B,S] is used in the same meaning only in Bosnian and Serbian. In these cases, the markings [S] or [C] do not carry the same meaning as they do in the first group of words. **[172b]**



Croatian National Theater

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Bosnian
1. Šta to nosiš?
2. Nosim dvànaest *jabuka*.
1. A kolìko je *stùdenata* òvdje?
2. Ìma nas *deset stùdenata*.
1. Onda svaki *stùdent* može ùzeti po jèdnu, a ti i ja po dvije *jabuke*.
2. Kàko da ne!

Croatian
1. Što to nosiš?
2. Nosim dvànaest *jabuka*.
1. A kolìko je *stùdenata* òvdje?
2. Ìma nas *deset stùdenata*.
1. Onda svaki *stùdent* može ùzeti po jèdnu, a ti i ja po dvije *jabuke*.
2. Kàko da ne!

Serbian
1. Šta to nosiš?
2. Nosim dvànaest *jabuka*.
1. A kolìko je *stùdenata* òvde?
2. Ìma nas *deset stùdenata*.
1. Onda svaki *stùdent* može da ùzme po jèdnu, a ti i ja po dve *jabuke*.
2. Kàko da ne!

☞ **Replace** *jabuka* **with** čaša vina, kòmad [B,C] pàrče [B,S] sira, kruška, òlovka, òrah, pecivo, slàtkiš, šljiva.

☞ **Replace** *stùdent* **with** dèvojka [E] djèvojka [J], đak, mòmak, prijatelj [B,C] drug [S].

B2

Bosnian
1. Šta to ìmaš?
2. Ìmam vòća.
1. Puno ili malo vòća?
2. Puno!
1. Kàkvog vòća ìma?
2. Ìmam *krušaka*, *nàrandži* i *jabuka*.
1. Kolìko ìmaš *krušaka*, *nàrandži* i *jabuka?*
2. Ìma pet *krušaka*, tri *nàrandže* i sedam *jabuka*.

Croatian
1. Što to ìmaš?
2. Ìmam vòća.
1. Puno ili malo vòća?
2. Puno!
1. Kàkvog vòća ìma?
2. Ìmam *krušaka*, *nàranči* i *jabuka*.
1. Kolìko ìmaš *krušaka*, *nàranči* i *jabuka?*
2. Ìma pet *krušaka*, tri *nàranče* i sedam *jabuka*.

Serbian
1. Шта то ѝмаш?
2. Ѝмам вòћа.
1. Много или мало вòћа?
2. Много!
1. Кàквог вòћа ѝма?
2. Ѝмам *крушака*, *помòранџи* и *јабука*.
1. Колѝко ѝмаш *крушака*, *помòранџи* и *јабука?*
2. Ѝма пет *крушака*, три *помòранџе* и седам *јабука*.

☞ **Replace italicized words with:** jagoda, òrah, smokva, šljiva.

B3

Bosnian and Serbian
1. Čèga ìma mnogo, a čèga malo?
2. Ìma mnogo *vremena*, a malo *nòvca*.

Croatian
1. Čèga ìma puno, a čèga malo?
2. Ìma puno *vremena*, a malo *nòvca*.

☞ **Replace** *vrȅme* [E] *vrijème* [J] **and** *nòvac* **with the pairs:**

a) bela [E] bijela [J] mačka, crni pas; **b)** srećni [S] sretni [B,C] stùdent, tužni stùdent; **c)** teški pòsao, lahki [B] laki [B,C,S] odmor; **d)** žuta kruška, cr̀vena jabuka.

B4

Bosnian
1. Šta žèliš da ràdiš *ìdućeg vìkenda?*
2. *Ìdućeg vìkenda* hòću da idem u *Lòndon*.

Croatian
1. Što žèliš ràditi *ìdućeg vìkenda?*
2. *Ìdućeg vìkenda* hòću ìći u *Lòndon*.

Serbian Cyrillic
1. Шта жѐлиш да радиш *ѝдућег вѝкенда?*
2. *Ѝдућег вѝкенда* хо̀ћу да идем у *Ло̀ндон*.

☞ **Replace** *vìkend* **with**: nèdelja [S] sèdmica [B] tjedan [C].

☞ **Replace** *Lòndon* **with** Bosna i Hèrcegovina, Crna Gòra, Grčka, Hrvatska, Mađarska, Pàriz, Srbija.

B5

1. Ìmam *deset slatkih sòkova*.
2. Kàda ùzmem *šest*, kolìko ih onda ìmaš?
1. Onda ìmam *čètiri slàtka sòka*.

☞ **Replace the numbers 10 and 6 with others**, **and replace** *slatki sok* **with**: dobro pìtanje, dugo pìsmo, slobodna nèdelja [S] sèdmica [B] slobodni tjedan [C], tužni film, vàžna stvar.

B6

Bosnian
1. Idem do *àmidže*! Nema me do 9 sàti navečer! Idemo zajedno ù *grad*.
2. Nè tiče *me* se šta radiš kod *àmidže*, àli moraš dòći do 8:00.
1. Kàko mògu dòći u 8:00 ako smo vàni do 9:00?
2. Moraš. Òve sèdmice ideš ù školu *ujutro*.

Croatian
1. Idem do *strica*! Nema me do 9 sàti navečer! Idemo zajedno u *grad*.
2. Nè tiče *me* se što radiš kod *strica*, ali moraš dòći do 8:00.
1. Kàko mògu dòći u 8:00 ako smo vàni do 9:00?
2. Moraš. Òvog tjedna ideš u školu *ujutro*.

Serbian
1. Idem do *strica*! Nema me do 9 sàti uveče! Idemo zajedno u *grad*.
2. Nè tiče *me* se šta radiš kod *strica*, ali moraš da dođeš do 8:00.
1. Kàko mògu da dođem u 8:00 ako smo napolju do 9:00?
2. Moraš. Òve nèdelje ideš u školu *ujutro*.

☞ **Replace** *grad* **with**: bioskop [S] kino [B,C], kafàna [B,S] kavàna [C], kàzalište [C] pòzorište [B,S].

☞ **Replace** *àmidža* [B] *stric* [B,C,S] **with** àmidžinica [B] strina [B,C,S], dàidža [B] ujak [B,C,S], dàidžinica [B] ujna [B,C,S], tetka.

☞ **Replace** *ujutro* **with** popòdne.

☞ **Redo** B6 to read as if there are two parents speaking instead of one.

Elementary and secondary schools in the cities of Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia generally work in two shifts. Students alternate, attending morning classes one week, and afternoon classes the next.

B7

Answer the following questions, which make reference to the dialogues in 5A1, 5A2, 5A3 and 5A4:

A1. a. [B,S] Kuda idu̱ mačke i zašto?

[C] Kamo idu̱ mačke i zašto?

b. Zar mačke jedu̱ kruške?

c. Kolìko kruša̱ka̱ ùzima̱ svaka̱ mačka?

A2 a. Zašto ide̱ bro̱j 1 u ba̱nku i kàko?

b. U kolìko sà̱ti̱ dòlazi̱ bro̱j 1 na rù̱čak i zašto?

A3 a. [B,S] Ko dòlazi̱ na stànicu, ma̱jčin ili òčev brat?

[C] Tko dòlazi̱ na kolodvo̱r, ma̱jčin ili òčev brat?

b. [B,S] Šta o̱n ra̱di̱ i zašto?

[C] Što o̱n ra̱di̱ i zašto?

A4 a. [B,C] U kolìko sà̱ti̱ idu̱ bro̱j 1 i bro̱j 2 u kì̱no?

[S] U kolìko sà̱ti̱ idu̱ bro̱j 1 i bro̱j 2 u bioskop?

b. [B,C] Žèle̱ li nešto pòjesti i pòpiti poslije kì̱na? Ako žèle̱, zašto žèle̱? Ako ne žèle̱, zašto ne žèle̱?

b. [S] Da li žèle̱ nešto da pòjedu̱ i pòpiju̱ posle bioskopa? Ako žèle̱, zašto žèle̱? Ako ne žèle̱, zašto ne žèle̱?

c. [B,C] Zašto òni nè mogu̱ biti vàni do dvà̱nae̱st sà̱ti̱?

c. [S] Zašto òni nè mogu̱ biti napolju do dvà̱nae̱st sà̱ti̱?

☞ **Prepare** two questions of your own, based on the dialogues in the A sections, to ask another student in class. Use the question words *zar*, *kolìko*, *òdakle̱* or *zašto*.



Lock & Key
Production and sale of
secure locks, safes and cylinders
Founded in 1970

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Mala Mara i njene životinje

čuti, čujem	to hear (I/P)	pevati, pevam	to sing (I)
igrati, igram	to play (I)	pjesma	song
kod kuće	at home	pjevati, pjevam	to sing (I)
lopta	ball	ptičiji, ptičije, ptičija [B,S]	bird (*adj*)
najbolje	the best	ptičji, ptičje, ptičja [C]	bird (*adj*)
najzad	finally	razred	class, grade (year in school)
ne voli da čuje	won't hear of it	škola	school
niti	neither	voditi, vodim	to take, lead (I)
niti ... niti	neither … nor	za vreme	during
nositi, nosim	to take, carry (I)	za vrijeme	during
odmor	recess, rest period	zviždati, zviždim	to whistle (I)
pesma	song	životinja	animal

Mala Mara ima (veliki žuti pas). Njen pas se zove "Žućko." Ona ima i (mala mačka) (crna boja). Mara i Žućko često igraju lopte zajedno. Mačka ne igra lopte. Ona to ne voli. Mara ima i (ptica) (plava boja). Marina ptica vrlo lijepo pjeva kad je Mara kod (kuća). Najzad, Mara ima i (jedna šarena zmija). Šarena zmija je tanka i duga. Ona niti igra lopte, niti pjeva.

Mara ide svaki dan u (škola). Ona je đak prvog razreda. U (ponedjeljak) vodi (žuti pas) u (škola). Marin učitelj voli (Žućko). Za vrijeme (odmor) svi đaci igraju lopte zajedno. U (utorak) Mara vodi (crna mačka) u (škola). Ni mačka ni učitelj to ne vole. Niko ne igra lopte. Mačka gleda (učitelj), i učitelj gleda (mačka).

U (srijeda) Mara nosi (ptica) (plava boja) u (škola). Svi vole (ptica), jer tako lijepo pjeva. Ne mogu da pjevaju kao ptica, ali mogu da zvižde uz (ptičja pjesma). Svi to rade svaki put kad ona pjeva. U (četvrtak) Mara nosi (zmija) u (škola). Niko to ne voli – ni učitelj, ni zmija, ni drugi đaci. Niko ne zna šta da radi.

U (petak) Mara ništa ne vodi niti šta nosi u (škola). Sve njene životinje su kod kuće. Učitelj kaže da je to najbolje. Ali Mara ne voli to da čuje.

☞ **Write** this story out, giving the words in parentheses the endings they require.

☞ **Try** to figure out whether this story is written in Bosnian, Serbian or Croatian. Which are the words that might help you decide? Try to make this decision on your own before looking at the answer at the bottom of p. 78. Then list all the words which prove this to be the right answer.

C2

Provide opposites for the following words.

<u>Bosnian and Croatian</u>	<u>Serbian</u>	<u>Bosnian and Croatian</u>	<u>Serbian</u>
adjectives	**adjectives**	**adverbs**	**adverbs**
zao	зао	mnogo	много
lak [lahak]	лак	dalèko	далѐко
dos<u>a</u>dan	дос<u>а</u>дан		
dug	дуг	**pronouns**	**pronouns**
m<u>a</u>l<u>i</u>	м<u>а</u>л<u>и</u>	neko **or** netko	неко
topao	топао	nešto	нешто
c<u>r</u>n	ц<u>р</u>н		
r<u>ù</u>žan	р<u>ỳ</u>жан		
dèbeo	дѐбео		
nizak	низак		
ozb<u>i</u>ljan	озб<u>и</u>љан		

C3

Translate into B, C, or S:

1. I have ten colorful cats.
2. They go to the theater, we go to a cafe.
3. Alexander is hungry. First, he eats ten oranges, five figs, three apples, and seven pieces of cheese, and then he is not hungry.
4. Three heavy dictionaries and three light books are near the window.
5. Two happy (female) students see six sad (male) students.
6. There are no fat birds.
7. Next week I am going to South America!
8. Students watch professors and teachers every day.
9. His maternal uncle's wife and her maternal uncle's wife are friends, and they are arriving at the station on Saturday at 10 o'clock.

C4

Here are verbs from the first five lessons. For each infinitive, provide its English meaning, and the 1st person singular (ja) and 3rd person plural (òni) forms.

-a- conjugation	-e- conjugation	-i- conjugation	special conjugation
ìgrati	kàzati	vòditi	biti
pevati	teći	nòsiti	htjeti, hteti
pjevati	moći	dòlaziti	
pìtati	ìći	mòliti	бити
gledati	dòći	tràžiti	хтети, хтјети
ìmati	čuti	ràditi	
odgovàrati	piti	misliti	
stvàrati	jesti	žèleti, žèljeti	
	zvati se	videti, vidjeti	
	ùzeti	vòleti, vòljeti	
ѝграти	poznàvati		
певати		во̀дити	
пѝтати	ка̀зати	но̀сити	
гледати	теħи	до̀лазити	
ѝмати	моħи	мо̀лити	
одгова̀рати	ѝħи	тра̀жити	
ства̀рати	до̀ħи	ра̀дити	
	чути	мислити	
	пити	жѐлети, жѐљети	
	јести	видети, видјети	
	звати се	во̀лети, во̀љети	
	у̀зети		
	позна̀вати		

C5

Životinje

Connect word to animal:

pas

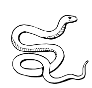
màjmun

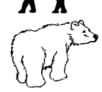
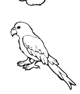
mačka

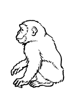
mèdved, mèdvjed

zmìja

ptica





C6

Place the word in column B into the sentence in column A where it belongs.

Column A

a. Zmìje nì̲su zle .... su živòtinje.

b. Ùčitelj .... nè zna̲ kolìko ìma̲ đà̲ka̲.

c. Ma̲la̲ Mà̲ra pjeva̲ .... ptica .... ptica nè pjeva̲ .... ma̲la̲ Mà̲ra.

d. .... Mà̲ra vodi̲ psa Žućka u ško̲lu, ... pas i đà̲ci ìgraju̲ lopte̲ zajedno za vrijè̲me òdmora.

e. Ùčitelj ka̲že̲ da je na̲jbolje̲ u pè̲tak .... sve su Mà̲rine živòtinje kod kuće̲.

Column B

ali
ako
čak
kao
jer
onda̲
već

а. Змѝје нѝ̲су зле .... су живо̀тиње.

б. У̀читељ .... нѐ зна̲ колѝко ѝма̲ ђа̲̀ка̲.

в. Ма̲ла̲ Ма̲̀ра пева̲ .... птица .... птица нѐ пева̲ .... ма̲ла̲ Ма̲̀ра.

г. .... Ма̲̀ра води̲ пса Жућка у шко̲лу, ... пас и ђа̲̀ци ѝграју̲ лопте̲ заједно за врѐ̲ме о̀дмора.

д. У̀читељ ка̲же̲ да је на̲јбоље̲ у пѐ̲так .... све су Ма̲̀рине живо̀тиње код куће̲.

али
ако
чак
као
јер
онда̲
већ

C7

List the time-related expressions found in the dialogues in 5A2, 5A3, 5A4 and 5C1 and then explain the grammar of each one.

Example: The phrase *u čètiri sa̲ta* in 5A2 is an accusative expression of time.

Answer to the question on p. 75: The story is written in Serbian ijekavian.

Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]

VOCABULARY

oko + *Gen*	around
zèmlja	country

For help in answering these questions consult the maps below and the map at the beginning of the book.

1. [B,C] Jèsu li Sr̀bija i Crna Gòra sada jèdna zèmlja ili dvije?
   [S] Да ли су Ср̀бија и Црна Го̀ра сада jѐдна зѐмља или две?

2. [B,C] Kòji su neki od srpskih i crnògorskih gradova?
   [S] Ко̀ји су неки од српских и црно̀горских градова?

3. [B,C] Kàko se zòvu rijèke koje tèku kroz Crnu Goru?
   [S] Ка̀ко се зо̀ву реке ко̀је тѐку кроз Црну Гору?

4. [B,C] Kàko se zòvu rijèke koje tèku kroz Sr̀biju?
   [S] Ка̀ко се зо̀ву реке ко̀је тѐку кроз Ср̀бију?

5. [B,C] Kòje su zèmlje oko Crne Gòre?
   [S] Ко̀је су зѐмље око Црне Го̀ре?

6. [B,C] Kòje su zèmlje oko Sr̀bije?
   [S] Ко̀је су зѐмље око Ср̀бије?





Priča: Albahari

Read Part II of the story "Osam malih priča o mòjoj žèni" by David Albahari (p. 341).

Šesta lekcija • Lesson Six

A1

⦿45,46

VOCABULARY

država	state	stol, stola [C]	table
dvadeset	twenty	sunce	the sun
kat [C]	floor, story	sunčev sistem [B,S]	the solar system
kružiti, kružim	to circle, to orbit (I)	sunčev sustav [C]	the solar system
mesec	the moon	sustav [C]	system
mjesec	the moon	svemir [B,C,S]	universe
na + *Loc*	in, on, at	šesti, šesto, šesta	sixth
nalaziti se, nalazim se	to be located (I)	tačan, tačno, tačna [B,S]	precise
nebo	sky	točan, točno, točna [C]	precise
planet, planeta [C]	planet	torba	bag, sack
planeta [B,S]	planet	u + *Loc*	in, at
pod, poda	floor	usred + *Gen*	in the middle of
prostorija	premises, room, area	vasiona [B,S]	universe
sistem, sistema [B,C,S]	system	vrata *(pl form)*	door
soba	room	zemlja	earth, soil
sprat [B,S]	floor, story	zgrada	building
stajati, stojim	to stand (I)	zvezda	star
sto	hundred	zvijezda	star
sto, stola [B,S]	table		

U ZGRADI

Bosnian

1. Gdje se nalaze *sto i stolice?*
2. *Sto* stòji na *podu*, a *stolice* su oko *stola*.
1. A gdje se nalazi *sto* u *sobi?*
2. *Sto* je pored *zida* ali daleko od *tàble*, usred *sobe*.
1. Koliko je centimetara od *stola* do *table?*
2. Tačno sto dvadeset centimetara.
1. A gdje je *ta soba?*
2. Na *prvom spratu*.
1. Gdje je *taj sprat?*
2. U *ovoj zgradi*.

Croatian

1. Gdje se nalaze *stol i stolice?*
2. *Stol* stòji na *podu*, a *stolice* su oko *stola*.
1. A gdje se nalazi *stol* u *sobi?*
2. *Stol* je pored *zida* ali daleko od *ploče*, usred *sobe*.
1. Koliko je centimetara od *stola* do *ploče?*
2. Točno sto dvadeset centimetara.
1. A gdje je *ta soba?*
2. Na *prvom katu*.
1. Gdje je *taj kat?*
2. U *ovoj zgradi*.

Serbian

1. Где се налазе *сто и столице?*
2. Сто стоји на поду, а *столице* су око *стола*.
1. А где се налази *сто* у *соби?*
2. *Сто* је поред *зида* али далеко од *табле*, усред *собе*.
1. Колико је центиметара од *стола* до *табле?*
2. Тачно сто двадесет центиметара.
1. А где је *та соба?*
2. На *првом спрату*.
1. Где је *тај спрат?*
2. У *овој згради*.

First do this exercise using three sequences: **1)** stolica, prozor, vrata, prostorija, grad, država; **2)** olovka, rečnik [E] rječnik [J], čaša, torba, **and 3)** planet [C] planeta [B,S] zemlja, nebo, sunce, sunčev sistem [B,S] sustav [C], zvezda [E] zvijezda [J], svemir [B,C,S] vasiona [B,S]. **For 3) you will need the phrase** kružiti oko "revolve around." **Then go** on to locate objects and people in the room, the place you live, and the universe, stating what they are next to, near to, far from, on, and in.

What Americans would call the first floor is usually called the ground floor *(prizemlje)* in BCS, while the second floor is the first floor in BCS, and so on.



Building



Dubrovnik State Archive

GRAMMAR

* Locative case *

The endings of the locative singular [Lsg] are *-u* for masculine and neuter nouns, and *-i* for feminine nouns. Adjective endings are *-om* for masculine and neuter, and *-oj* for feminine. The ending *-om* appears as *-em* after "soft" consonants, but the ending *-oj* does not change form. **[66a]** The forms *moj*, *tvoj*, *svoj* can keep or lose the syllable *-je-* in these endings: for instance, the Lsg of *moj* is either *mom* or *mojem*. **[66b]**

	masculine	neuter	feminine *-a*	feminine -cons
Nsg	*naš velik grad*	*naše dobro selo*	*naša dobra zemlja*	*naša fina ljubav*
Lsg	*našem velikom gradu*	*našem dobrom selu*	*našoj dobroj zemlji*	*našoj finoj ljubavi*

* Usage of the locative case *

The locative case is used exclusively after prepositions, including *pri*, *o*, *po* and others. **[68]** It is also used after *na* and *u*. The identity of the case after these prepositions is critical to their meaning: if the accusative follows, the meaning is motion: "onto" or "into" **[55a]**, but if the locative follows, the meaning is location: "on," "in" or "at." **[67]** Individual words keep their identity as "*u*-words" or "*na*-words" in either instance. Normally *u*-words are those which take "in" in English and *na*-words are those which take "on" or "at" in English, but some phrases simply need to be learned as idioms. **[67b]** The chart below gives examples, particularly of the way words with broadly similar meanings can differ as to the choice of *u* or *na*.

u-words		*na*-words	
škola	school	*sveučilište* [C] *univerzitet* [B,S]	university
smena [E] *smjena* [J]	shift, rotation		
grad	city	*fakultet*	university dept.
bioskop [S] *kino* [B,C]	cinema	*predavanje*	lecture
država	country	*koncert*	concert
kancelarija [B,C,S] *ured* [B,C]	office	*ostrvo* [B,S] *otok* [B,C]	island
		odmor	vacation
kazalište [C] *pozorište* [B,S]	theater	*ručak*	lunch
kafana [B,S] *kavana* [C]	coffeehouse	*kolodvor* [C] *stanica* [B,S]	station
momenat [B,S] *trenutak* [B,C,S]	moment	*slika*	picture
		sever [E] *sjever* [J]	north
		prozor	window
svemir [B,C,S] *vasiona* [B,S]	universe	*nebo*	sky

In a few instances a word can be used with either *u* or *na*, but with different meanings, as in *u selu* "in [a particular] village" vs. *na selu* "in the countryside"; *u sudu* "in the courthouse" vs. *na sudu* "in court," etc.

* Irregular plurals *

The word *vrata* is neuter plural, but is used with singular meaning. Thus *vrata su otvorena* means "the door is open," regardless of the fact that all the relevant words (subject, verb, adjective) are plural. **[75]**

VOCABULARY

apsolvent	5th yr. student	polagati, polažem	to take [exams] (I)
beogradski	Belgrade *(adj.)*	položiti, položim	to pass [exams] (P)
februar [B,S]	February	predavanje	lecture
godina	year	radi se o + *Loc*	it's a matter of
godinu dana	[for] a year	sarajevski, sarajevsko, sarajevska	Sarajevo *(adj.)*
ispit	exam	semestar, semestra	semester
januar [B,S]	January	siječanj, siječnja [C]	January
juli, jula [B,S]	July	slušati, slušam	to attend, to listen (I)
kasan, kasno, kasna	late	srpanj, srpnja [C]	July
koledž	college	studirati, studiram	to study (I)
letnji, letnje, letnja	summer *(adj.)*	sveučilište [C]	university
listopad [C]	October	školska godina	school year
ljetni, ljetno, ljetna	summer *(adj.)*	tek	only, just
mesec; *Gpl* meseci	month	trajati, traje	to last, to endure (I)
mjesec; *Gpl* mjeseci	month	univerzitet, univerziteta [B,S]	university
o + *Loc*	about	usmen, usmeno, usmena	oral
o čemu se radi?	what's it about?	veljača [C]	February
oktobar, oktobra [B,S]	October	zagrebački, zagrebačko, zagrebačka	Zagreb *(adj.)*
pismeni, pismeno, pismena	written	završavati se, završavam se	to end (I)
		zimski, zimsko, zimska	winter *(adj.)*, wintry
po + *Loc*	according to	značiti, značim	to mean (I)
počinjati, počinjem	to begin (I)	život, života	life

UNIVERZITET [B,S] SVEUČILIŠTE [C]

Bosnian

1. O čemu se radi u tvojoj knjizi?
2. Čitala sam o studentskom životu na Sarajevskom univerzitetu.
1. I kakav je njihov život po toj knjizi?
2. U knjizi piše da studenti imaju puno usmenih, a malo pismenih ispita.
1. A od kada do kada traje školska godina?
2. Zimski semestar počinje tek u mjesecu oktobru i završava se u januaru.
1. A ljetni?
2. Ljetni semestar počinje u februaru i završava se u julu.
1. Zaista kasno počinju i kasno završavaju!
2. Jeste, ali u julu nema više predavanja, već su samo ispiti.
1. A koliko godina obično studiraju studenti u Sarajevu?
2. Predavanja se slušaju četiri godine, a onda su studenti apsolventi godinu dana.
1. Šta znači "apsolvent"?
2. Apsolventi ne slušaju predavanja, već samo polažu ispite dok ih sve ne polože.

Croatian

1. O čemu se radi u tvojoj knjizi?
2. Čitala sam o studentskom životu na Zagrebačkom sveučilištu.
1. I kakav je njihov život po toj knjizi?
2. U knjizi piše da studenti imaju puno usmenih, a malo pismenih ispita.
1. A od kada do kada traje školska godina?
2. Zimski semestar počinje tek u mjesecu listopadu i završava se u siječnju.
1. A ljetni?
2. Ljetni semestar počinje u veljači i završava se u srpnju.
1. Zaista kasno počinju i kasno završavaju!
2. Jest, ali u srpnju nema više predavanja, već su samo ispiti.
1. A koliko godina obično studiraju studenti u Zagrebu?
2. Predavanja se slušaju četiri godine, a onda su studenti apsolventi godinu dana.
1. Što znači "apsolvent"?
2. Apsolventi ne slušaju predavanja, već samo polažu ispite dok ih sve ne polože.

Serbian
1. O čemu se radi u tvojoj knjizi?
2. Čìtala sam o studentskom životu na Beogradskom univerzitetu.
1. I kakav je njihov život po toj knjizi?
2. U knjizi piše da studenti ìmaju puno usmenih, a malo pismenih ìspita.
1. A od kada do kada traje školska godina?
2. Zimski semestar počinje tek u mesecu oktobru i završava se u januaru.
1. A letnji?
2. Letnji semestar počinje u februaru i završava se u julu.
1. Zaista kasno počinju i kasno završavaju!
2. Jeste, ali u julu nema više predavanja, već su samo ìspiti.
1. A kolìko godina obično studìraju studenti u Beogradu?
2. Predavanja se slušaju četiri godine, a onda su studenti apsolventi godinu dana.
1. Šta znači "apsolvent"?
2. Apsolventi ne slušaju predavanja, već samo polažu ìspite dok ih sve ne polože.

☞ **First** rehearse this conversation and perform it. Then redo the exchange so that it describes studying at an American university or college (*koledž*).

Self-study learners: Note the names of the months, the use of prepositions, and especially the words that require the preposition *na* vs. those that require the preposition *u*.

THE MONTHS **[67d]**

B,S: *januar, februar, mart, april, maj, juni, juli, avgust, septembar, oktobar novembar, decembar.*
C: *siječanj, veljača, ožujak, travanj, svibanj, lipanj, srpanj, kolovoz, rujan, listopad, studeni, prosinac.*

Alternate form [B,C]: Ordinal numbers, (*prvi mjesec, drugi mesec...*), often given as Roman numerals, and often used without the noun *mesec* [E] *mjesec* [J]. **[124b]**



University in Belgrade
Faculty of Philosopy



University in Zagreb

⚙ GRAMMAR

* Past tense, introduction *

The past tense is composed of an auxiliary verb and a participle. The auxiliary is identical to the present tense of *biti.* The participle is called the L-participle because its characteristic marker is the consonant *-l-*. For verbs whose infinitives end in *-iti* or *-ati*, drop the *-ti* and add the L-participle endings directly. **[69]** The endings of this participle are like those of adjectives ending in *-o* (such as *debeo, debelo, debela*). **[16c]** The L-participle agrees with the subject in number and gender. In 1st and 2d person the ending depends on the gender of the person speaking (1st) or spoken to (2nd). **[69]** Here are the L-participles of *biti* and *čìtati*:

	masculine	neuter	feminine	masculine	neuter	feminine
singular	*bio*	*bìlo*	*bìla*	*čìtao*	*čìtalo*	*čìtala*
plural	*bìli*	*bìla*	*bìle*	*čìtali*	*čìtala*	*čìtale*

* Verbal usage, continued *

Verbs used in the present tense are usually imperfective, but perfective verbs can be used after conjunctions. Some conjunctions, like *dok*, have different meanings depending on the aspect of the following verb. Thus, the sentence *mi jedemo jabuke dok ti nè jedeš ništa* (imperfective verb) means "we're eating apples WHILE you're not eating anything"; whereas the sentence *stùdenti pòlažu ìspite dok ih ne pòlože* (perfective verb) means "students take exams UNTIL they pass them." **[70b]** The particle *se* can be added to an active verb to make it intransitive and passive. For example, the sentence *stùdenti slušaju predàvanja* is an active sentence with the meaning "students listen to lectures," while the sentence *predàvanja se slušaju* is a passive sentence with the meaning "lectures are listened to." **[74]**

* Forms of the locative case, continued *

The locative form of *tko* / *ko* is *kòme*, and that of *što* / *šta* is *čèmu*. **[66c]** Feminine nouns in *-a* whose stem ends in *-k*, *-g* or *-h* usually shift it to *-c*, *-z*, or *-s*, respectively, before the Lsg ending *-i*. Some nouns do not make the shift. It is not usually possible to predict which nouns these are; one must learn this fact along with the meaning of the noun. **[66a]**

Nom	*ko* [B,S]	*šta* [B,S]
	tko [C]	*što* [C]
Acc	*kòga*	[= Nom]
Gen	*kòga*	*čèga*
Loc	*kòme*	*čèmu*

	stem in *–k*	stem in *-g*	stem in *-h*
	(Nsg / Lsg)	(Nsg / Lsg)	(Nsg / Lsg)
	ruka / rùci	*knjiga / knjizi*	*svrha / svrsi*
	Amèrika / Amèrici	*snàga / snàzi*	
[but]	*Bòsanka / Bòsanki*	*pàpiga / pàpigi*	*epòha / epòhi*

* Time expressions *

The preposition *u* plus the name of a month locates an event in that month. The name of the month can be used alone, or it can be followed by the noun *mesec* [E] *mjesec* [J] "month." **[67d]** Duration of time is expressed in the accusative without a preposition; for instance, *mesec* [E] *mjesec* [J] *dàna* means "for a month." If the unit is a single one, a noun in the genitive specifying the unit of time usually follows; for instance *godinu dàna* "for a year" or *sat vremena* "for an hour." **[71]** To speak of an event that began in the past but still goes on, use the present tense and the adverb *već* (whose basic meaning is "already"). Thus the BCS present tense in the sentence *žìve tu već godinu dàna* corresponds to English present perfect continuous in the sentence "they have been living here for a year." **[106a]**

* Ordinal numbers *

Cardinal numbers ("one, two, three," etc.) count something, while ordinal numbers ("first, second, third," etc.) specify the place of something in a series. Ordinal numbers in BCS are adjectives. Most are formed by adding the long-form adjective endings directly to the cardinal number. The words for "first" and "second" are different, however, and there are certain minor changes in others. Below are the ordinals for 1 through 12, in the masculine nominative singular form. [**109**, **123b**]

1st	*prvi*	4th	*čètvrti*	7th	*sedmi*	10th	*dèseti*
2nd	*drugi*	5th	*peti*	8th	*osmi*	11th	*jedànaesti*
3rd	*treći*	6th	*šesti*	9th	*dèveti*	12th	*dvanaesti*

VOCABULARY

baš mi je drago!	I am truly delighted!	sjediti, sjedim	to be sitting (I)
bolje	better	slabo	poorly, weakly
juče [B,S]	yesterday	slati, šaljem	to send (I)
jučer [C]	yesterday	slika	photo, picture
pozdrav	greeting	star, staro, stara	old
pozdravljati, pozdravljam	to greet (I)	staviti, stavim	to put (P)
sad, sada	now	strog, strogo, stroga	strict
sam, samo, sama	on one's own, by oneself	upravo	just, right now
sat vremena	[for] an hour	već	already
sedeti, sedim	to be sitting (I)		

KAKO TI JE?

Bosnian

1. Šta ti je bilo juče?
2. *Nešto mi nije bilo dobro*.
1. Kako ti je sad?
2. Bolje mi je.
1. Šta radiš? Kome pišeš?
2. Sjedim sama ovdje već sat vremena i pišem *svojoj sestri*. A ti, šta radiš?
1. I ja sjedim sam i pišem nekome pismo.
2. Kome ti pišeš?
1. Pišem svom *starom prijatelju*.
2. Baš mi je drago! A o čemu mu pišeš?
1. Šaljem mu pozdrave i pišem mu o sebi i o *Bosni*.
2. Pozdravljam ga i ja! Zanimljivo! Upravo sam stavila slike *Crne Gore* u pismo *sestri*.

Croatian

1. Što ti je bilo jučer?
2. *Nešto mi nije bilo dobro*.
1. Kako ti je sad?
2. Bolje mi je.
1. Što radiš? Kome pišeš?
2. Sjedim sama ovdje već sat vremena i pišem *svojoj sestri*. A ti, što radiš?
1. I ja sjedim sam i pišem nekome pismo.
2. Kome ti pišeš?
1. Pišem svojem *starom prijatelju*.
2. Baš mi je drago! A o čemu mu pišeš?
1. Šaljem mu pozdrave i pišem mu o sebi i o *Hrvatskoj*.
2. Pozdravljam ga i ja! Zanimljivo! Upravo sam stavila slike *Crne Gore* u pismo *sestri*.

Serbian

1. Шта ти је било јуче?
2. *Нешто ми није било добро*.
1. Како ти је сад?
2. Боље ми је.
1. Шта радиш? Коме пишеш?
2. Седим сама овде већ сат времена и пишем *својој сестри*. А ти, шта радиш?
1. И ја седим сам и пишем некоме писмо.
2. Коме ти пишеш?
1. Пишем свом *старом пријатељу*.
2. Баш ми је драго! А о чему му пишеш?
1. Шаљем му поздраве и пишем му о себи и о *Србији*.
2. Поздрављам га и ја! Занимљиво! Управо сам ставила слике *Црне Горе* у писмо *сестри*.

☞ **Replace**: *sestra* **with** brat, majka, otac, **replace** *stari prijatelj* **with** dragi profesor, stroga profesorica [B,C] profesorka [S], **and replace** *Crna Gora* **with the names of other places**, **such as** Bosna i Hercegovina, Hrvatska, Kosovo, Republika Srpska, Srbija, Vojvodina, Južna Amerika.

☞ **Replace**: *Nešto mi nije bilo dobro* **with** Bilo mi je slabo **or** Bilo mi je loše **or** Bilo mi je grozno.

Pictures of Montenegro:



Boka Kotorska



The Montenegrin coast near Boka Kotorska

GRAMMAR

* Dative case *

The forms of the dative singular [Dsg] are exactly the same as those of the locative singular, including the fact of consonant shifts in stems ending in *-k*, *-g* or *-h*. **[66a]** The dative case has many different uses. One is indirect object, as in *pi̱še̱m pìsmo sèstri* "I am writing a letter to my sister." **[73a]** Another is to speak of states or feelings. English identifies the person experiencing these as the subject, but BCS identifies this person in the dative case, as in *bolje̱ mi je* "I'm better," or *dosa̱dno mu je* "he's bored." **[73g]** The state is always expressed as an adverb, and the verb is always 3rd singular. In the past tense the verb is always neuter, as in *bì̱lo im je dosa̱dno* "they were bored." **[104e]**

* Dative and locative personal pronouns *

There are full (long form) pronouns for both dative and locative case meanings. **[66d]** These full forms include a "reflexive" form, which means "oneself." Only the dative case has clitic (short form) pronouns. **[66e]** "Reflexive" clitic forms will be learned later. **[98]**

FULL FORMS	SINGULAR			PLURAL		
	Nom	Gen	Dat-Loc	Nom	Gen	Dat-Loc
1st sg	*ja̱*	*mene*	*meni*	*mi̱*	*na̱s*	*nama*
2nd sg	*ti̱*	*tebe*	*tebi*	*vi̱*	*va̱s*	*vama*
reflexive		*sebe*	*sebi*			
3rd sg masc / neut	*o̱n / òno*	*njega*	*njemu*	*òni / òna*	*nji̱h*	*nji̱ma*
3rd sg fem	*òna*	*nje̱*	*njo̱j*	*òne*	*nji̱h*	*nji̱ma*

CLITIC FORMS	SINGULAR			PLURAL		
	[Nom]	Gen	Dat	[Nom]	Gen	Dat
1st sg		*me*	*mi*		*nas*	*nam*
2nd sg		*te*	*ti*		*vas*	*vam*
3rd sg masc. / neut.		*ga*	*mu*		*ih*	*im*
3rd sg fem		*je*	*jo̱j*		*ih*	*im*

*** Word order ***

Clitics must occur in a strict order, namely: LI - [aux] - [dat] - [acc/gen] - SE - JE. The capitalized words refer to actual clitics (JE is 3rd singular), and those in brackets refer to grammatical categories ([aux] means all clitic forms of *biti* except *je*). **[64, 76]** Examples showing this rule are *dajem mu ga* "I give it to him" (in which [dat] precedes [gen]), *šta ti je bilo?* "what was the matter with you?" (in which [dat] precedes JE), and *ne tiče ga se* "it doesn't concern him" (in which [gen] precedes SE).

*** The form *sam*, *samo*, *sama* ***

Used as a pronoun, the word *sam* means "by oneself, alone." Used as an adjective, it emphasizes the identity of something or someone, as in *na samome danu* "on the very day." Note that the pronoun is distinguished from the clitic form *sam* "[I] am" or the adverb *samo* "only" by its long root vowel. **[72c]**

A4 ☉51,52

VOCABULARY

čini mi se	it seems to me	mnogi, mnogo, mnoga	many
činiti se, čini se	to seem (I)	riba	fish
govoriti, govorim	to speak (I)	slan, slano, slana	salty
hrana	food	stavljati, stavljam	to put (I)
Japan, Japana	Japan	susjed [B,C]	neighbor *(m)*
jelo	dish [of food]	susjeda [B,C]	neighbor *(f)*
jelovnik	menu	svaki	every
kiseo, kiselo, kisela	sour	svaki dan	every day
komšija [B,S]	neighbor *(m)*	sviđati se, sviđam se + *Dat*	to appeal to (I)
komšinica [B,S]	neighbor *(f)*	sviđa mi se [to]	I like [that]
kuhati, kuham [B,C]	to cook (I)	uvek	always
kuvati, kuvam [S]	to cook (I)	uvijek	always
ljut, ljuto, ljuta	hot, spicy	vrsta	type
meso	meat		

ŠTA TI SE SVIĐA? [B,S] ŠTO TI SE SVIĐA? [C]

Bosnian

1. Sviđaju li ti se više *slatka* ili *slana* jela? *Moja mama* odlično kuha sve vrste hrane.
2. Meni se više sviđaju *slatka* jela.

1. Voliš li *meso?*
2. Sviđaju mi se mnoga jela, ali ne volim *meso*.

1. *Mama* mi je iz *Argentine*. Ona uvijek govori da se *meso* mora svaki dan stavljati na jelovnik!
2. Izvinite, ali čini mi se da se *meso* ne mora jesti.

Croatian

1. Sviđaju li ti se više *slatka* ili *slana* jela? *Moja mama* odlično kuha sve vrste hrane.
2. Meni se više sviđaju *slatka* jela.

1. Voliš li *meso?*
2. Sviđaju mi se mnoga jela, ali ne volim *meso*.

1. *Mama* mi je iz *Argentine*. Ona uvijek govori da se *meso* mora svaki dan stavljati na jelovnik!
2. Oprostite, ali čini mi se da se *meso* ne mora jesti.

Serbian

1. Da li ti se više sviđaju *slatka* ili *slana* jela? *Moja mama* odlično kuva sve vrste hrane.
2. Meni se više sviđaju *slatka* jela.

1. Da li voliš *meso?*
2. Sviđaju mi se mnoga jela, ali ne volim *meso*.

1. *Mama* mi je iz *Argentine*. Ona uvek govori da se *meso* mora svaki dan stavljati na jelovnik!
2. Izvinite, ali čini mi se da se *meso* ne mora jesti.

☞ **Replace** *mama* **with** susjed [B,C] komšija [B,S] **or** susjeda [B,C] komšinica [B,S], **and replace** *slatki*, *slani* **with** kiseli, ljuti. **Replace** *meso* **with** riba, **and** *Argentina* **with** Japan.

☞ **Do** the exercise again, this time using plural pronouns instead of *ti* and *ja*.



Roasts, A la carte, Grill, Prepared Food


Always fresh meat

GRAMMAR

* The words "like" and "love" *

The verb *vòleti* [E] *vòljeti* [J] carries the basic meaning "love." It also means both "love and "like" when used before an infinitive, and is used when the state of "liking" is an enduring one. The idea "like" in the sense "take a liking to" is expressed by the verbs *svìđati se* and *dòpadati se*. The grammar of these verbs differs sharply from English "like" in that the person or thing which is liked appears as the subject of the sentence, and the person who does the liking appears in the dative case. For example, "I like her" in BCS is *òna mi se sviđa* (literally, "she is pleasing to me"). **[73d]**

* Other uses of the dative *

Some verbs take what looks like a direct object in the dative case. For instance, the object of *odgovàrati* "answer" (and of certain other verbs) must be in the dative case. **[73b]** Short form dative pronouns also can be used to indicate possession. Thus, "my brother" can be said either as *brat mi* or *moj brat*. The first is somewhat more informal, and is used when the idea of possession has already been mentioned. **[73e]**

The state of Montenegro proclaimed its independence in 2006. The Montenegrin constitution adopted in late 2007 proclaimed the official language to be Montenegrin, and in early 2008 the government set up a council to codify this language. Despite these official acts, however, it is too early to speak in systematic terms of a Montenegrin language. The establishment of a standard language requires both a lengthy process of codification decisions and a period during which the codification choices are validated by the community which they represent. Furthermore, both these processes rest upon a linguistic awareness with historical roots going back at least several generations. In the case of Montenegrin, the movement to create a separate language can be dated only as far back as 1993. Although one can speak of a distinct Montenegrin cultural identity, the issue of whether the language of Montenegro should be Serbian or Montenegrin, and the actual form the latter should take if and when it is accepted fully by the Montenegrin community, continues to be a matter of discussion. Also of relevance is the fact that each of the three existing standards (Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian) makes reference to a cultural history associated with a distinctly separate religion. Montenegro, by contrast, does not represent a fourth separate religion but rather shares this part of its cultural history with Serbia.

For all these reasons no attempt is made here to present [M] alongside [B], [C] and [S] as a fourth linguistic standard. Montenegrin culture is represented at several points in the book (see pp. 85, 96, 239, 292-296) and the linguistic traits of Montenegrin are discussed in more detail on p. 296.

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Fill in each blank with the locative form of the word found in the immediately following sentence, Pay attention to the choice of prepositions!

Example: [B] Gdje je knjiga? Knjiga je (na) .... Knjiga je na stòlu. Gdje je sto?, etc.
[C] Gdje je knjiga? Knjiga je (na) .... Knjiga je na stòlu. Gdje je stol?, etc.
[S] Gde je knjiga? Knjiga je (na) .... Knjiga je na stòlu. Gde je sto?, etc.

Bosnian

1. Gdje je sto?
   Sto je u ....
2. Gdje je soba?
   Soba je u ....
3. Gdje je zgrada?
   Zgrada je na ....
4. Gdje je fakùltet?
   Fakùltet je u ....
5. A gdje je grad?
   Grad je u ....

Croatian

1. Gdje je stol?
   Stol je u ....
2. Gdje je soba?
   Soba je u ....
3. Gdje je zgrada?
   Zgrada je na ....
4. Gdje je fakùltet?
   Fakùltet je u ....
5. A gdje je grad?
   Grad je u ....

Serbian

1. Где је сто?
   Сто је у ....
2. Где је соба?
   Соба је у ....
3. Где је зграда?
   Зграда је на ....
4. Где је факу̀лтет?
   Факу̀лтет је у ....
5. А где је град?
   Град је у ....

For #5 enter the name of the state you live in. **Replace this sequence with:** 1) reč [E] riječ [J], (na) pàpir, (u) knjiga, (u) tòrba, (u) àuto; 2) vràta, (u) zid, (na) kat [B,C] sprat [B,S], (u) zgrada.

Keep a list for yourself of the nouns you encounter which are used with *na*.

B2

Fill in the blanks with the correct past tense forms of the verbs in parentheses.

Bosnian and Serbian

1. Šta .... jùče .... (ràditi)?
2. Jùče .... *(pìsati) pìsmo*.
1. O čèmu .... *(pìsati)*?
2. .... o *tebi i sebi.*

Croatian

1. Što .... jùčer .... (ràditi)?
2. Jùčer .... *(pìsati) pìsmo*.
1. O čèmu .... *(pìsati)*?
2. .... o *tebi i sebi.*

Replace *pìsati pìsmo* **with** čìtati knjigu, gledati film. **Replace** *tebi i sebi* **with** mesec [E] mjesec [J], nebo, sunce **and other topics of your choice**.

B3

Give the forms requested of these verbs (1st singular present, and the 3rd person past tense forms for masculine singular, neuter singular, feminine singular, and masculine plural).

	1st sg. pres.	**masc.sg.past**	**neut.sg.past**	**fem.sg.past**	**masc.pl.past**
biti					
čekati					
čìtati					
dòlaziti					
gledati					
kù̱piti					
kupòvati					
krù̱žiti					
misliti					
mòliti					
odgovà̱rati					
pì̱sati					
rà̱diti					
slati					
spà̱vati					
staviti					
stavljati					
znati					

B4

Bosnian and Croatian
1. Evo *čaše̱*. Na *stòlu* je.
2. Stavlja̱m *je* na *rječni̱k*.
1. Sada je na *rječni̱ku*.

Serbian
1. Ево *чаше̱*. На *сто̀лу* је.
2. Стављa̱м *је* на *речни̱к*.
1. Сада је на *речни̱ку*.

☞ **Replace this sequence with:**

1) re̱č [E] rije̱č [J], (na) pàpi̱r, (u) knjiga, (u) tò̱rba, (u) àuto;

2) vrà̱ta, (u) zi̱d, (na) kat [B,C] sprat [B,S], (u) zgrada.

B5

<u>Bosnian and Serbian</u>

1. Kàko je *Elvisu* dànas?
2. Dànas *mu* je te̱ško.
1. Zašto?
2. Zàto̱ što dànas ȉma̱ usmeni̱ ȉspit.
1. Da li sve zna̱?
2. Čȉni̱ *mu* se da ništa nè zna̱!

<u>Croatian</u>

1. Kàko je *Elvisu* dànas?
2. Dànas *mu* je te̱ško.
1. Zašto?
2. Zàto̱ što dànas ȉma̱ usmeni̱ ȉspit.
1. Zna̱ li sve?
2. Čȉni̱ *mu* se da ništa nè zna̱!

☞ **Replace**: *Elvis* **first with** Àmila, **then with the pair** Elvis i Àmila.

B6

1. Kòja̱ ti se jela svȉ̱đaju̱?
2. Kòja̱ ti se jela ne svȉ̱đaju̱?
3. Čȉja̱ ti se hràna svi̱đa̱?
4. Kòje̱ ti se živòtinje svȉ̱đaju̱?
5. Kàkve ti se òlo̱vke svȉ̱đaju̱?

1. Кòја̱ ти се јела свȉ̱ђају̱?
2. Кòја̱ ти се јела не свȉ̱ђају̱?
3. Чȉја̱ ти се хрàна сви̱ђа̱?
4. Кòје̱ ти се живòтиње свȉ̱ђају̱?
5. Кàкве ти се òло̱вке свȉ̱ђају̱?

☞ **Ask each** other these questions and refer to the dialogue in A4, or to the glossary, for vocabulary.

Self-study learners: Replace *ti* in the above questions with *mu, jo̱j, im, nam, vam*. Then compose answers to these questions, paying particular attention to the grammatical requirements of the verb *svȉ̱đati se.*

B7

<u>Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian</u>

1. *Mama* mi je *Hrvàtica*. Òdakle̱ je tvòja *mama?*
2. Mòja *mama* je iz *Argentȉ̱ne*. A *tata* mi je *Ȅngle̱z.*

☞ **Replace** *Hrvàtica* **with** Bòsa̱nka, Crnògo̱rka, Srpkinja; *Ȅngle̱z* **with** Amerikàa̱nac; *Argentȉ̱na* **with** Bugarska̱, Grčka̱, Mađarska̱. **Switch** *tata* **and** *mama.* **Also use** Bosȁ̱nac, Crnogòrac, Hr̀va̱t, Srbin.



6th of August Street

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Replace the word in parentheses with svoj, njègov, njen [B,S] njèzin [C], njihov, **choosing both the appropriate form and providing it with the right endings**.

Bosnian

Elvis i Àmila čìtaju knjige u školi.

Elvis čìta .... (Elvisovu) knjigu, a Àmila čìta .... (Àmilinu) knjigu.

Òna žèli čìtati .... (Elvisovu) knjigu, a ne .... (Àmilinu).

Elvis ne žèli čìtati .... (Àmilinu) knjigu, već .... (Elvisovu).

Tu su i njihovi prijatelji Zlata i Sead.

Òni nèmaju .... (ni Zlatine ni Seadove) knjige, a ne žèle čìtati .... (ni Elvisove ni Àmiline) knjige.

Oba prijatelja gledaju zidove, pròzore, sto i tàblu u ràzredu, i čekaju Elvisa i Àmilu.

Croatian

Dànijel i Marta čìtaju knjige u školi.

Dànijel čìta .... (Dànijelovu) knjigu, a Marta čìta .... (Martinu) knjigu.

Òna žèli čìtati .... (Dànijelovu) knjigu, a ne .... (Martinu).

Dànijel ne žèli čìtati .... (Martinu) knjigu, već .... (Dànijelovu).

Tu su njihovi prijatelji Tìjana i Hr̀voje.

Òni nèmaju .... (ni Tìjanine ni Hr̀vojeve) knjige, a ne žèle čìtati .... (ni Dànijelove ni Martine) knjige.

Oba prijatelja gledaju zidove, pròzore, stol i ploču u ràzredu, i čekaju Dànijela i Martu.

Serbian

Dànilo i Svètlana čìtaju knjige u školi.

Dànilo čìta .... (Dànilovu) knjigu, a Svètlana čìta .... (Svètlaninu) knjigu.

Òna žèli čìtati .... (Dànilovu) knjigu, a ne .... (Svètlaninu).

Dànilo ne žèli da čìta .... (Svètlaninu) knjigu, već .... (Dànilovu).

Tu su i njihovi drugovi Branka i Aleksàndar.

Òni nèmaju .... (ni Brankine ni Alèksàndrove) knjige, a ne žèle da čìtaju .... (ni Dànilove ni Svètlanine) knjige.

Oba druga gledaju zidove, pròzore, sto i tàblu u ràzredu, i čekaju Dànila i Svètlanu.

C2

Ask each other these questions:

Bosnian
1. Kàkve ìspite ìmaju stùdenti na Sàrajevskom univerzitètu?
2. Kolìko godina òbično studìraju stùdenti u Sàrajevu?
3. Kàda pòčinje zimski sèmestar?
4. Kàda se zavr̀šava ljetni sèmestar?
5. Šta rade stùdenti kàda su apsolventi?
6. Kolìko mjesèci traje škòlska godina?

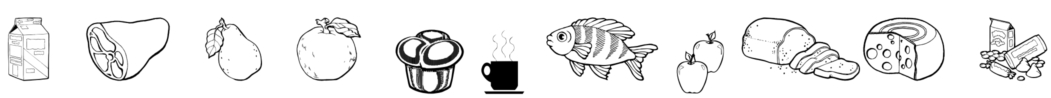
Croatian
1. Kàkve ìspite ìmaju stùdenti na Zàgrebačkom sveùčilištu?
2. Kolìko godina òbično studìraju stùdenti u Zàgrebu?
3. Kàda pòčinje zimski sèmestar?
4. Kàda se zavr̀šava ljetni sèmestar?
5. Što rade stùdenti kàda su apsolventi?
6. Kolìko mjesèci traje škòlska godina?

Serbian
1. Ка̀кве ѝспите ѝмају сту̀денти на Бео̀градском универзитѐту?
2. Колѝко година о̀бично студѝрају сту̀денти у Бео̀граду?
3. Ка̀да по̀чиње зимски сѐместар?
4. Ка̀да се завр̀шава летњи сѐместар?
5. Шта раде сту̀денти ка̀да су апсолвенти?
6. Колѝко месеци траје шко̀лска година?

C3

Hrana

Connect the word to the food it represents:



hljeb	meso	riba	jabuka	nàrandža	sir	pecivo	kruška	čaj	mlijèko	slàtkiš
kruh				nàranča					mlèko	
hleb				pomòrandža						

C4

Insert the verb given in parentheses below the line in its appropriate present-tense form.

1. [B,C] Òni .... zajedno na fakultètu svakog četvr̀tka.
   [S] О̀ни .... заједно на факултѐту сваког четвр̀тка.
   (ràditi / ра̀дити)

2. [B,C] Već mjesec dàna .... filmove svaki dan.
   [S] Већ месец да̀на .... филмове сваки дан.
   ([mi] gledati / [ми] гледати)

3. [B] Vi nam .... iduće sèdmice.
   [C] Vi nam .... idućeg tjedna.
   [S] Ви нам .... идуће нѐдеље.
   (dòlaziti / до̀лазити)

4. [B,C] Prijatèljice .... nekoga po gradu.
   [S] Другàрице .... некога по граду.
   (tràžiti / тра̀жити)

5. [B,C] Ròditelji .... misliti na nas.
   [S] Ро̀дитељи .... да мисле на нас.
   (vòljeti / во̀лети)

6. [B] Mi .... jabuke, a òni .... nàrandže, dok vi nè .... ništa.
   [C] Mi .... jabuke, a òni .... nàranče, dok vi nè .... ništa.
   [S] Ми .... јабуке, а о̀ни .... помо̀ранџе, док ви нѐ .... ништа.
   (jesti / јести) (jesti / јести) (jesti / јести)

7. [B,C] Stùdent .... rječnik svòjem prijatelju.
   [S] Сту̀дент .... речник своме пријатељу.
   (kupòvati / купо̀вати)

8. [B,C] Na usmenom ìspitu profesori .... , a mi ....
   [S] На усменом ѝспиту професори .... , а ми ....
   (pìtati / пѝтати) (odgovàrati / одгова̀рати)

9. [B,C] a. Ja ne .... ! b. Ti .... ! Ti nè .... , a òni .... ? To nìje dobro.
   [S] a. Ја не .... ! b. Ти .... ! Ти нѐ .... , а о̀ни .... ? То нѝје добро.
   (mòći / мо̀ћи) (mòrati / мо̀рати) (mòći / мо̀ћи) (mòći / мо̀ћи)

10. [B,C] Rijèke Sàva, Dunav, Drìna i Dràva .... uz grànice, ali rijèka Bosna ne .... uz grànicu.
    [S] Рѐке Са̀ва, Дунав, Дрѝна и Дра̀ва .... уз гра̀нице, али рѐка Босна не .... уз гра̀ницу. (teći / тећи) (teći / тећи)

C5

Translate sentence (a) of each set into English, and then translate the following sentence or sentences into B, C, or S, using the first as a model:

1. a. [B,C] Nema mačaka u òvoj kući.
      [S] Нема мачака у о̀вој кући.
   b. There is no water in this cup.
   c. There are no animals in this city.

2. a. [B,C] Sèstra joj je iz Kalifòrnije.
      [S] Сѐстра јој је из Калифо̀рније.
   b. Our brother is from Hungary.
   c. His father is from Montenegro.

3. a. [B,C] Òni stavljaju pìsmo u tòrbu. Pìsmo je u tòrbi.
[S] Òни стављају пѝсмо у тòрбу. Пѝсмо је у тòрби.
b. We are putting money into the bag. The money is in the bag.
c. He is putting pencils into the bag. The pencils are in the bag.

4. a. [B] Tàbla je na zidu, pored stòla, dalèko od vràta.
[C] Ploča je na zidu, pored stòla, dalèko od vràta.
[S] Тàбла је на зиду, поред стòла, далèко од врàта.
b. The window is on the wall, by the blackboard, far from the table.
c. The many-colored snake is at home, the blue bird is in the schoolroom, but the little yellow dog is next to the black cat.

5. a. [B,C] Mìrjani je teško.
[S] Мѝрјани је тешко.
b. Zlatan feels cold.
c. Danilo feels well.

6. a. [B,C] Profesori slušaju stùdente i stùdenti slušaju profesore.
[S] Професори слушају стỳденте и стỳденти слушају професоре.
b. Pupils listen to elementary-school teachers, and elementary-school teachers listen to pupils.
c. Aunts listen to sisters, sisters listen to aunts.

7. a. [B,C] Mi ih pitamo, a òni nam odgovàraju.
[S] Ми их питамо, а òни нам одговàрају.
b. They ask us, we answer them.
c. He asks her, she answers him.

8. a. [B] Prostòrija je u zgradi, zgrada je na fakultètu, fakùltet je na planèti Zèmlji, planèta Zèmlja kruži oko Sunca, a Sunce je usred svemira.
[C] Prostòrija je u zgradi, zgrada je na fakultètu, fakùltet je na planètu Zèmlji, plànet Zèmlja kruži oko Sunca, a Sunce je usred svemira.
[S] Простòрија је у згради, зграда је на факултèту, факỳлтет је на планèти Зèмљи, планèта Зèмља кружи око Сунца, а Сунце је усред свемира.
b. The table is in the room, the room is at the university, the university is in the city, the city is in the state.

9. a. [B,C] Idem iz jèdne zgrade u drugu.
[S] Идем из јèдне зграде у другу.
b. I am from New York. Are you from New Orleans?
c. This is a fish from the Adriatic Sea.

10.a. [B,C] Kolìko si sàti putòvala od Parìza do Londòna?
[S] Колѝко си сàти путòвала од Парѝза до Лондòна?
b. How do they go from the Moon to the Sun?
c. This is a letter from your friend from France.

11.a. [B,C] Dànas moram ìći s òvog poluòtoka na ònaj.
[S] Дàнас морам да идем са òвог полуòстрва на òно.
b. He takes the pencil from the table.
c. This is a French-English dictionary [literally: a dictionary from French into English].

C6

Replace vòljeti **in the following sentences by** svȉđati se, **making any other necessary changes**.
Example: Volim mèdvjede. **becomes** Mèdvjedi mi se svȉđaju.

1. [B,C] Voliš li predàvanja na fakultètu?
   [S] Da li voliš predàvanja na fakultètu?
2. Volim velika vrȁta.
3. Volim tvog psa i tvoj pas me voli.
4. Òni vole slàtka jela, ali vi ih nè volite.
5. Zar crna mačka voli šàrenu zmȉju?
6. Màrin ùčitelj nè voli Màrine živòtinje u školi.

C7

Fill in the blanks below with the correct dative - locative form of the word in parentheses, and mark in each instance whether the meaning is dative or locative. Then write out the sentence in full.

1. Pišem pȉsmo .... (svòja majka).
2. Vrȁta se nàlaze na .... (vȉsoki zid) u .... (škòlska soba).
3. (Ònaj grozni profesor) .... se ne svȉđaju naša pȉtanja.
4. Kùpujem knjigu .... (svoj òtac).
5. On žȉvi u .... (Južna Amèrika), a òna žȉvi u .... (Fràncuska).
6. Čȉtam knjigu o .... (plava rèka). [E]
   Čȉtam knjigu o .... (plava rijèka). [J]
7. .... (Òna žèna) nȉje dànas dobro.
8. Meso se sviđa i .... (pas) i .... (mačka), ali ne i .... (màjmun).
9. Profesor mnogo gòvori o .... (matemàtika).
10. Ako je i .... (on) i .... (ti) slabo, idemo kući odmah.

🌍 Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]

VOCABULARY

ìstok	east	poluòtok [B,C]	peninsula
nekoliko	several	slòvenački, slòvenačko, slòvenačka [B,S]	Slovenian
obala	coast, shore	slòvenski, slòvensko, slòvenska [C]	Slovenian
pòdručje	region, area	više	a lot [of]
poluòstrvo [B,S]	peninsula	zapad	west

Bosnian and Croatian

Hr̀vatska se ne sàstoji od više djèlova kao Sr̀bija (Sr̀bija i Vòjvodina), ili Bosna i Hèrcegovina (Federàcija i Repùblika Srpska), već ìma nekoliko pòdručja.

Serbian

Хр̀ватска се не са̀стоји од више дѐлова као Ср̀бија (Ср̀бија и Во̀јводина), или Босна и Хѐрцеговина (Федера̀ција и Репу̀блика Српска), већ и̏ма неколико по̀дручја.

1. [B,C] Kòja se pòdručja nàlaze na zapadu Hr̀vatske uz Jadransko more?
   [S] Ко̀ја се по̀дручја на̀лазе на западу Хр̀ватске уз Јадранско море?

2. [B,C] Kòji je poluòtok blizu Italije?
   [S] Ко̀је је полуо̀стрво близу Италије?

3. [B,C] Kòje se pòdručje nàlazi na ìstoku Hr̀vatske, uz Dunav i srpsku gràniču?
   [S] Ко̀је се по̀дручје на̀лази на ѝстоку Хр̀ватске, уз Дунав и српску гра̀ницу?

4. [B,C] Kàko se zòve dio hr̀vatske obale od Rijèke do Zadra?
   [S] Ка̀ко се зо̀ве део хр̀ватске обале од Ријѐке до Задра?

5. [B,C] Kòje je pòdručje između Zàgreba i slòvenske grànice?
   [S] Ко̀је је по̀дручје између За̀греба и сло̀веначке гра̀нице?



Note that *Mađarska* is spelled *Madjarska* on the map above. It is common practice to use the sequence **dj** when the letter **đ** is not available in one's word processing software. In general, however, the use of **đ** is preferable, since **đ** and **dj** are in fact distinct sounds. In addition, whereas certain words can be spelled both ways (such as *Mađarska* or *Madjarska*), many B, C, and S ijekavian words (such as *djèca*, *djèvojka* or *gdje*) can only be spelled with **dj**. In the developing Montenegrin standard, however, it is now the norm to spell these ijekavian words with the letter **đ**.

📖 Priča: Albahari

Read Part III of the story "Osam malih priča o mòjoj žèni" by David Albahari (p. 342).

Sedma lekcija • Lesson Seven

A1

⊙53,54

briga	worry	nikada	never
budi bez brige	don’t worry	omlet	omelet
često	often	pahuljice *(pl form)*	cereal flakes
doručak, doručka	breakfast	paprika	pepper (vegetable)
doručkovati, doručkujem	to eat breakfast (I/P)	paradajz [B,C,S]	tomato
džem	jam	ponekad	sometimes
išta, ičega	anything	puter [B,S]	butter
jaje, jajeta	egg	rajčica [C]	tomato
jaje na oko	egg sunnyside up	s, sa + *Instr*	with
kajgana	scrambled eggs	sebe	self
kiselo mleko	yogurt-like beverage	sedmi, sedmo, sedma	seventh
kiselo mlijeko	yogurt-like beverage	spremati, spremam	to prepare (I)
kobasica	sausage	spremiti, spremim	to prepare (P)
limun	lemon	svež, sveže, sveža	fresh
maslac [B,C,S]	butter	svjež, svježe, svježa	fresh
med	honey	šećer	sugar
naravno	naturally	tost	toast
ni	neither	ukusan, ukusno, ukusna	tasty

DORUČAK

Bosnian

1. Šta jedeš za doručak? Želiš li jesti sa mnom? Mogu nešto da spremim za tebe i za sebe.
2. Obično jedem pahuljice.
1. Sa čim ih spremaš?
2. S mlijekom i šećerom. A ti?
1. Često doručkujem crni hljeb sa svježim sirom i zelenom paprikom, a ponekad i kobasicom, ali nikada ne jedem pahuljice.
2. A šta piješ?
1. Uvijek pijem kafu s toplim mlijekom. A ti?
2. Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
1. Zar ga ne piješ ni sa šećerom ni sa mlijekom ni sa limunom!? Kako možeš piti takav čaj?
2. Naravno da mogu. Budi bez brige!

Croatian

1. Što jedeš za doručak? Želiš li jesti sa mnom? Mogu nešto spremiti za tebe i za sebe.
2. Obično jedem pahuljice.
1. S čim ih spremaš?
2. S mlijekom i šećerom. A ti?
1. Često doručkujem crni kruh sa svježim sirom i zelenom paprikom, a ponekad i kobasicom, ali nikada ne jedem pahuljice.
2. A što piješ?
1. Uvijek pijem kavu s toplim mlijekom. A ti?
2. Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
1. Zar ga ne piješ ni sa šećerom ni s mlijekom ni s limunom!? Kako možeš piti takav čaj?
2. Naravno da mogu. Budi bez brige!

Serbian

1. Šta jedeš za doručak? Da li želiš da jedeš sa mnom? Mogu nešto da spremim za tebe i za sebe.
2. Obično jedem pahuljice.
1. Sa čim ih spremaš?
2. Sa mlekom i šećerom. A ti?
1. Često doručkujem crni hleb sa svežim sirom i zelenom paprikom, a ponekad i kobasicom, ali nikada ne jedem pahuljice.
2. A šta piješ?
1. Uvek pijem kafu sa toplim mlekom. A ti?
2. Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
1. Zar ga ne piješ ni sa šećerom ni sa mlekom ni sa limunom!? Kako možeš da piješ takav čaj?
2. Naravno da mogu. Budi bez brige!

☞ **Other breakfast foods:** jaje na oko, jedno jaje, kiselo mleko [E] mlijeko [J], maslac [B,C,S] puter [B,S], med, paradajz [B,C,S] rajčica [C], tost, voće; **and the phrases** slatki džem, ukusni omlet, velika kajgana. **Describe your own breakfast habits: what you usually eat and what you never eat**.

Self-study learners: Pay attention to the way that *s* and *sa* are used and to the endings of the nouns and adjectives that follow them. Note the declension of the word *što* or *šta*, especially the instrumental form *čȉme*, and the declension of the related word *išta*, especially the genitive form *ičega*.



Bread

Burek

Rolls

Flaky pastry

Various cakes

GRAMMAR

* Instrumental case *

The ending of the instrumental singular [Isg] is *-om* for feminine nouns in *-a*. For masculine and neuter nouns it is *-om* (which appears as *-em* after a soft consonant). The adjective ending is *-im* for masculine-neuter and *-om* for feminine. No shift occurs after soft consonants in the feminine forms. **[79a]** The Isg ending of feminine nouns in a consonant is either *-i* or *-u*, the latter accompanied by certain changes in the preceding consonant. Most such nouns occur with both endings, but some only with the ending *-i*. Only the *-u* endings are illustrated below; the *-i* endings are exactly like the Gsg and DLsg of these nouns. **[79b]**

	masculine	neuter	feminine -*a*	feminine -cons.
Nsg	*vàžan grad / muž*	*lepo sèlo / more*	*naša zèmlja*	*vaša reč / kost*
Isg	*vàžnim gradom / mužem*	*lepim sèlom / morem*	*našom zèmljom*	*vašom rečju / košću*

* The instrumental case of pronouns *

In interrogative pronouns (right), and in 1st and 3rd singular personal pronouns (below), there are two forms of the instrumental: a shorter and a longer one. There are only full form personal pronouns. In the plural, Dat, Loc and Instr all have the same ending. Prepositions ending in a consonant must add *-a* before *mnom*. All prepositions take the accent before *mnom*: *sà mnom, prèda mnom.* **[79c-d]** The words *ništa* "nothing," *nešto* "something," *išta* "anything [at all]" and *svašta* "all sorts of" are declined like *šta* [B,S] *što* [C]. [**62**, **92**]

	WHO	WHAT
Nom	*tko / ko*	*što / šta*
Acc	*kòga*	*što / šta*
Gen	*kòga*	*čèga*
Dat-Loc	*kòme*	*čèmu*
Instr	*kim, kȉme*	*čim, čȉme*

FULL FORMS

	Singular: Nom	Gen	Dat-Loc	Instr	Plural: Nom	Gen	Dat-Loc-Instr
1.sg	*ja*	*mene*	*meni*	*mnom, mnòme*	*mi*	*nas*	*nama*
2.sg	*ti*	*tebe*	*tebi*	*tobom*	*vi*	*vas*	*vama*
reflexive		*sebe*	*sebi*	*sobom*			
3.sg masc/neut	*on / òno*	*njega*	*njemu*	*njim, njȉme*	*òni / òna*	*njih*	*njima*
3.sg fem.	*òna*	*nje*	*njoj*	*njom, njòme*	*òne*	*njih*	*njima*

* The instrumental case with prepositions *

The instrumental case is used with several prepositions, the most frequently occurring of which is *s* "with." If the following word begins with *s*, *z*, *š*, or *ž*, this preposition must take the form *sa*. In B it sometimes appears as *sa* in other instances as well, and in S it usually takes the form *sa* regardless of the shape of the word which follows. **[80a]**











Bus and tram tickets

VOCABULARY

autobus	bus	prokockati	to gamble away (P)
avion, aviona [B,C,S]	airplane	prometni [C]	traffic
bicikl	bicycle	put, puta	journey; way
bojati se, bojim se + *Gen*	to fear (I)	radi + *Gen*	for the sake of
budućnost, budućnosti *(f)*	future	saobraćajni [B,S]	traffic
godinama	for years	skup, skupo, skupa	expensive
hodati, hodam	to walk (I)	suprug	spouse *(m)*
imati pravo	to be right (I)	supruga	spouse *(f)*
kilometar, kilometra	kilometer	tramvaj	tram
kola *(pl form)*	car	u neku ruku	in a sense, in a way
kolima	by car	ugodan, ugodno, ugodna	convenient
mlad, mlado, mlada	young	vlak [C]	train
motocikl	motorcycle	voz [B,S]	train
muž	husband	vozač, vozača	driver
nemoj	don't	voziti, vozim	to drive (I)
nesreća	accident, calamity	voziti se, vozim se	to ride [in a vehicle] (I)
opasan, opasno, opasna	dangerous	vožnja	ride, drive (*noun*)
pa	so, and	zdravlje	health
pravo	right *(noun)*	zrakoplov [C]	airplane
pred + *Instr.*	in front of	žuriti se, žurim se	to hurry (I)

ČIME IDEŠ NA POSAO?

Bosnian

1. Čime ideš ponedjeljkom na *posao?*
2. Obično idem *tramvajem*.
1. A utorkom?
2. Utorkom *supruga* i ja uvijek idemo zajedno i žurimo se, pa se vozimo *autom*.
1. *Kolima*? Dakle ti si vozač! Zar to nije skupo?
2. Skupo jeste, ali je ugodno! Godinama već vozim.
1. A biciklom ili motociklom? To je dobro za zdravlje.
2. Biciklom mogu, ali mi se čini opasno voziti se motociklom. Bojim se saobraćajne nesreće.
1. U neku ruku imaš pravo. Mlad si! Pred tobom je budućnost. Nemoj to prokockati!
2. Radi zdravlja volim hodati dva kilometra od kuće do posla kad je lijepo vrijeme.

Croatian

1. Čime ideš ponedjeljkom na *posao?*
2. Obično idem *tramvajem*.
1. A utorkom?
2. Utorkom *supruga* i ja uvijek idemo zajedno i žurimo se, pa se vozimo *autom*.
1. *Kolima*? Dakle ti si vozač! Zar to nije skupo?
2. Skupo jest, ali je ugodno! Godinama već vozim.
1. A biciklom ili motociklom? To je dobro za zdravlje.
2. Biciklom mogu, ali mi se čini opasno voziti se motociklom. Bojim se prometne nesreće.
1. U neku ruku imaš pravo. Mlad si! Pred tobom je budućnost. Nemoj to prokockati!
2. Radi zdravlja volim hodati dva kilometra od kuće do posla kad je lijepo vrijeme.

Serbian

1. Чѝме идеш понѐдељком на по̀сао?
2. О̀бично идем *трамвајем*.
1. А у̀торком?
2. У̀торком *супруга* и ја увек идемо заједно, и журимо се, па се возимо *а̀утом*.
1. *Колима*? Дакле, ти си во̀зач! Зар то нѝје ску̀по?
2. Ску̀по јесте, али је пријатно! Годинама већ возим.
1. А бицѝклом или мотоцѝклом? То је добро за здравље.
2. Бицѝклом мо̀гу, али ми се чѝни опасно во̀зити се мотоцѝклом. Бо̀јим се саобраћајне нѐсреће.
1. У неку руку ѝмаш пра̀во. Млад си! Пред тобом је жѝвот. Нѐмој то про̀коцкати.
2. Ради здравља волим да ходам два километра од куће до по̀сла кад је лѐпо врѐме.

Work up a skit loosely based on this exercise, **about going on a trip**. **Replace** *supruga* **with** suprug **or** muž, *pòsao* **with** put, **and** *tramvaj* **and** *àuto* **with** autobus, avìon [B,C,S] zrakoplov [C], vlak [C] voz [B,S], peške [S] pješice [B,C].

GRAMMAR

* Use of the instrumental case *

The instrumental is used in a number of adverbial expressions. It can express the means of transport: for instance, *ja idem tramvajem, òna ide bicìklom, a on ide kolima* "I go by tram, she goes by bicycle, and he goes by car." **[81a]** It is also used to express the time of a regular, repeated action; for instance, *òna radi kasno ùtorkom* "she works late on Tuesdays." Used in the plural with a noun of time, it expresses a period of long duration which still continues; in this meaning it is used with a present tense verb and the adverb *već*; for instance, *već godinama ràzmišljam o tome* "I've been thinking about that for years." **[81b]**

* Prepositions with the instrumental *

Most other prepositions which take the instrumental case refer to physical (or metaphorical) location. Among these are *pred* "before," *nad* "above" and *za* "behind"; the latter is often seen in the idiom *za stolom* "at the table." **[80b]**

* Verbs of transport *

Three verbs share the general meaning "take [someone or something] [somewhere]." If the object is an animate being capable of moving under its own steam, one of two verbs is used, the choice of which depends on the means of transport. If the movement is by foot, one uses *vòditi* and if it is by vehicle, one uses *vòziti*. The third verb, *nòsiti*, is used if the object to be taken is inanimate or an animate being which must be carried, such as an infant. The verb *vòziti* "drive" is used in several different ways. As a transitive verb it takes an Acc object, which can signify either a passenger, as in *vòziti žènu na pòsao* "drive [one's] wife to work," or a type of vehicle, as in *vòziti auto* "drive a car." As an intransitive verb, accompanied by *se*, it can mean either simply "ride" (as opposed to "drive"), or "ride/go by vehicle," with the vehicle specified in the Instr, as in *vòziti se àutom* "drive a car" or *vòziti se bicìklom* "ride a bike." **[84a]**

* Negative imperative *

A negative command ("Don't....") is expressed by the form *nèmoj* (plural *nèmojte*) followed by either the infinitive or *da* + present tense, as in *nèmoj to pròkockati* / *nèmoj to da pròkockaš*, both of which mean "Don't gamble it away." **[78e]** As in other instances of infinitive meaning, C nearly always uses the infinitive form, S usually uses *da* + present tense, and B uses both.

* Negated *mòći* vs. *mòrati* *

In the affirmative, *mòći* means "can, be able to," and *mòrati* means "must, be obliged to." But with negation, the meanings shift. The English idea "must not" is expressed by negated *mòći*, whereas negated *mòrati* means only "not be obliged to." For example: *nè možeš tàko!* "You mustn't [do it] that way!" vs. *nè moraš tàko* "You don't have to [do it] that way." Negated *mòći* also continues to mean "not be able to," as in *ne mògu tàko* "I can't [do it] that way." **[142]**

VOCABULARY

akcioni film	action movie	odneti, odnesem	to take away (P)
crtani film	animated film	odnijeti, odnesem	to take away (P)
dokumentarac, dokumentarca	documentary [film]	ovamo	[toward] here
duhovit, duhovito, duhovita	witty	požuriti, požurim	to hurry up (P)
hajde	let's [+ *verb*]; let's go	pusti me na miru!	leave me be!
k, ka + *Dat*	to, toward	pustiti, pustim	to release, to let go (P)
kaput, kaputa	coat	razumeti, razumem	to understand (I/P)
limunada [B,S]	romantic comedy	razumjeti, razumijem	to understand (I/P)
ljubić [B,C]	romantic comedy	reći [reknem]	to say (P)
ma nemoj!	you don't say!	sluga *(m)*	servant
ma, daj!	come on!	slušati	to hear, to listen to (I)
mir	peace	spavanje	sleep; sleeping
neka + *3rd person verb*	let [someone] + *verb*	spavati, spavam	to sleep (I)
nemojmo	let's not	triler	thriller

MA NEMOJ!

Bosnian

1. Molim te, dođi ovamo i daj mi *jabuku*.
2. Izvoli *jabuku!*
1. Hvala! I sada požuri! Idi do *Redžije* i odnesi joj ovu knjigu.
2. Ma nemoj! Pusti me na miru! Nisam ti ja sluga!
1. Dobro, razumijem. Čuj, idem sam do nje sa knjigom!
2. Što se mene tiče, radi šta hoćeš.
1. Nemojmo tako. Kaži, možemo li te *Redžija* i ja voditi u kino?
2. Ne da mi se. Neka ona ide s tobom. Meni se spava. Pojedi tu *jabuku* i idite u kino.
1. Ma, daj! Kakvo spavanje! Hajde da gledamo neki *duhoviti film*. Uzmi kaput pa idemo!

Croatian

1. Molim te, dođi ovamo i daj mi *jabuku*.
2. Izvoli *jabuku!*
1. Hvala! I sada požuri! Idi k *Ines* i odnesi joj ovu knjigu.
2. Ma nemoj! Pusti me na miru! Nisam ti ja sluga!
1. Dobro, razumijem. Čuj, idem sam k njoj s knjigom!
2. Što se mene tiče, radi što hoćeš.
1. Nemojmo tako. Reci, možemo li te *Ines* i ja voditi u kino?
2. Ne da mi se. Neka ona ide s tobom. Meni se spava. Pojedi tu *jabuku* i idite u kino.
1. Ma, daj! Kakvo spavanje! Hajde da gledamo neki *duhoviti film*. Uzmi kaput pa idemo!

Serbian

1. Molim te, dođi ovamo i daj mi *jabuku*.
2. Izvoli *jabuku!*
1. Hvala! A sada požuri! Idi do *Ane* i odnesi joj ovu knjigu.
2. Ma nemoj! Pusti me na miru! Nisam ti ja sluga!
1. Dobro, razumem. Slušaj, idem sam do nje sa knjigom!
2. Što se mene tiče, radi šta hoćeš.
1. Nemojmo tako. Kaži, da li *Ana* i ja možemo da te vodimo u bioskop?
2. Ne ide mi se. Neka ona ide s tobom. Meni se spava. Pojedi tu *jabuku* i idite u bioskop.
1. Ma, daj! Kakvo spavanje! Hajde da gledamo neki *duhoviti film*. Uzmi kaput pa idemo!

Replace *jabuka* **with** keks, jagoda, smokva. **Replace** *Ana*, *Ines*, *Redžija* **with** tata, Siniša, Hamdija, Luka, mama. **Replace** *duhoviti film* **with** akcioni film, crtani film, dokumentarac, limunada [B,S] ljubić [B,C], triler.

GRAMMAR

* The imperative mood, continued *

To form the imperative stem, drop the final vowel of the 3rd plural present. If what remains is *-j*, leave it alone; otherwise add *-i*. **[78a]** This form is the singular imperative, used with persons one speaks to as *ti*. To form the plural imperative (used with persons one speaks to as *vi*), add the syllable *-te*. **[78b]** To form the "inclusive imperative," often translated as "let's... ," add the syllable *-mo*. This latter meaning is more frequently expressed by the word *hajde* followed by the infinitive (or *da* + present). **[78c]** The sequence *neka* + 3rd person verb is translated "let...", for example *neka uđe* "let him in / have him come in." **[78d]** The verb *reći* "say" is used rarely in the present tense but frequently in the imperative: *reci, recite, recimo.*

infinitive	3rd pl present	sg imperative	pl imperative	inclusive
dati	*daju*	*daj*	*dajte*	*dajmo*
kupovati	*kupuju*	*kupuj*	*kupujte*	*kupujmo*
doći	*dođu*	*dođi*	*dođite*	*dođimo*
odneti [E] *odnijeti* [J]	*odnesu*	*odnesi*	*odnesite*	*odnesimo*
uzeti	*uzmu*	*uzmi*	*uzmite*	*uzmimo*

* Verbs of transport, continued *

The basic transport verbs *nositi*, *voditi*, and *voziti* mean, "carry," "lead by foot," and "take by vehicle," respectively. Their perfective partners preserve these basic meanings, but are formed from different stems; furthermore, they only occur with prefixes. For example: *odneti* [E] *odnijeti* [J] (1st sg. *odnesem*) "carry [away]," *odvesti* (1st sg. *odvedem*) "lead [away]," and *odvesti* (1st sg. *odvezem*) "drive [away]." **[84a]**

* "Inclinational" se-verbs *

To express the idea that a person feels like performing (or not performing) a particular action, use the 3rd singular form of the verb plus *se*, and identify the person in the dative case; for instance *meni se spava* "I feel sleepy," or *nama se ne ide* "we don't feel like going." If the action is not specified but is understood from the context, the phrase *ne da se* (+ dative) is often used in Bosnian and Croatian, as in *ne da mi se* "I'm not in the mood." In Serbian, however, this phrase means "I don't feel like giving [it]." **[82b]**

* Prepositions meaning "to [a person]" *

Movement toward a person (or toward a person's place of residence) is expressed in Croatian by the preposition *k* (+ dative); if the following word begins with *k* or *g*, this preposition takes the form *ka*. For instance, *idi k Ani* "go to Ana;" *idimo ka Goranu* "let's go to Goran's [house]." Bosnian and Serbian use prepositions with the genitive for this meaning: *do* for the idea of "to a person" and *kod* for the idea of "to a person's house." Thus *idi do Ane*, but *idimo kod Gorana*. **[84b]**

* Aspect, continued *

Most verbs have separate forms for perfective and imperfective. A few use the same form in both perfective and imperfective meanings, however. Examples are *čuti* "hear," *videti* [E] *vidjeti* [J] "see," *ručati* "eat lunch," *razumeti* [E] *razumjeti* [J] "understand." **[83a]**

Amusing slang usage. There is no affirmative expression corresponding to the negative form *nemoj*. But B, C, and S colloquial usage has at times included the option of responding to *Ma nemoj!* with the ungrammatical yet popular *Ma moj!* or *Ma da moj!* This is surprisingly similar to the English colloquial habit of responding to "No way!" with "Way!"

VOCABULARY

biblioteka [B,S]	library	muzika [B,C,S]	music
ceo, celo, cela	whole	početak, početka	beginning
ceo dan	all day	poseban, posebno, posebna	special
cijel (*or* cio), cijelo, cijela	whole	rano	early
cijeli dan	all day	sat; satovi [C]	class
čas; časovi [B,S]	class	sredina	middle
glazba [C]	music	stan	apartment
jezička laboratorija [B,S]	language lab	studentski dom, studentskog doma	student dormitory
jezični laboratorij [C]	language lab	svejedno	all the same
knjižnica [C]	library	svejedno mi je	I don't care
kompjuter [B,S]	computer	ujutro [B,C]	in the morning
kompjutor [C]	computer	ujutru [B,S]	in the morning
kraj	end		

ČIME PIŠEŠ?

Bosnian

1. Čime pišeš?
2. Obično pišem *olovkom*.
1. A gdje učiš?
2. Kad nemam časove ponekad učim u *sobi*, ali često idem u *jezičku laboratoriju*.
1. Svaki dan ima svoj početak, sredinu i kraj. Kada najbolje učiš?
2. Posebno volim učiti rano ujutro. Ne mogu učiti noću. A ti, kad najbolje učiš?
1. Svejedno mi je, ujutro, popodne ili uveče. A kada slušaš muziku?
2. Muziku slušam cijeli dan.

Croatian

1. Čime pišeš?
2. Obično pišem *olovkom*.
1. A gdje učiš?
2. Kad nemam satove ponekad učim u *sobi*, ali često idem u *jezični laboratorij*.
1. Svaki dan ima svoj početak, sredinu i kraj. Kada najbolje učiš?
2. Posebno volim učiti rano ujutro. Ne mogu učiti noću. A ti, kad najbolje učiš?
1. Svejedno mi je, ujutro, popodne ili navečer. A kada slušaš glazbu?
2. Glazbu slušam cijeli dan.

Serbian

1. Чиме пишеш?
2. Обично пишем *оловком*.
1. А где учиш?
2. Кад немам часове понекад учим у *соби*, али често идем у *језичку лабораторију*.
1. Сваки дан има свој почетак, средину и крај. Када најбоље учиш?
2. Посебно волим да учим рано ујутру. Не могу да учим ноћу. А ти, кад најбоље учиш?
1. Свеједно ми је, ујутру, поподне или увече. А када слушаш музику?
2. Музику слушам цео дан.

☞ **Replace** *olovka* **with** fino pero, hemijska [B,S] kemijska [C] olovka, kompjuter [B,S] kompjutor [C], obična olovka; **replace** *soba* **with** studentski dom, stan; **replace** *jezička laboratorija* [B,S] *jezični laboratorij* [C] **with** kafana [B,S] kavana [C], knjižnica [C] biblioteka [B,S].

☞ **Redo** the exercise so that it reflects your own study habits.

☞ **Retell** the exercise in the past tense.

The word for "pencil," *olovka*, comes from the word for "lead," *olovo*. After *olovka* came to mean "general writing implement," there emerged the phrase *hemijska* [B,S] *kemijska* [C] *olovka* meaning "ball-point pen," and this led to the formation of the phrase *obična olovka*, with the specific meaning "pencil."

GRAMMAR

* Instrumental of means *

The instrumental is used alone without a preposition in certain meanings expressed by English "with." It is this usage, by which one identifies the tool or the means used to accomplish an action, which gives the instrumental case its name. For instance, *pišem plavom olovkom* "I write with a blue pencil." **[81a]** Be careful to avoid the tendency to use the preposition *s* / *sa* in this meaning.

* Variation in suffixes and gender of nouns *

The same adjective root often uses different suffixes in different areas, as in the example *jezički* [B,S] vs. *jezični* [C]. When nouns are borrowed from another language, they sometimes are placed in different gender classes. For instance, the nouns meaning "laboratory" and "planet" are feminine in B and S, but masculine in C: *laboratorija* [B, S] *planeta* [B, S] vs. *laboratorij* [C] *planet* [C]. **[172a]**

The words for "where." There are three question words which mean "where". These are *gde* [E] *gdje* [J], *kamo*, and *kuda*. It used to be the case that their meanings were clearly distinguished throughout the region: *gde* [E] *gdje* [J] referred to location, *kamo* referred to the goal of one's movement ("where to"), and *kuda* referred to the path taken ("which way"). Although these meanings are still seen in the adverbs *ovamo* "over here, to here," and *ovuda* "this way, by this path," the distinction is gradually being lost in the words meaning "where." Officially, C still distinguishes *kamo* "where to" from *kuda* "which path," but Croats freely use *kuda* in the meaning "where to" as well. In B and S, both *kuda* and *gde* [E] *gdje* [J] are used in the meaning "where to," and the idea "which path" is expressed in B,C, and S by the phrase *kojim putem*. The whole process is similar to English, which is losing the distinction between "whither" and "where."



Trams on Ban Jelačić Square in Zagreb.

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Questions to ask each other:

Bosnian

1. Sà čim piješ kàfu?
2. Sà čim piješ čaj?
3. Sà čim spremaš jàja?
4. Sà čim spremaš òmlet?

Croatian

1. S čim piješ kàvu?
2. S čim piješ čaj?
3. S čim spremaš jàja?
4. S čim spremaš òmlet?

Serbian

1. Sa čim piješ kàfu?
2. Sa čim piješ čaj?
3. Sa čim spremaš jàja?
4. Sa čim spremaš òmlet?

In your answers, use the vocabulary from the dialogue in A1.

B2

Bosnian

1. Zar nemaš s kim ìći *ù grad*?
2. Nemam.
1. Onda hàjde sà mnom!

Croatian

1. Zar nemaš s kim ìći *u grad*?
2. Nemam.
1. Onda hàjde sà mnom!

Serbian

1. Зар немаш с ким да идеш *у град*?
2. Немам.
1. Онда хàјде сà мном!

Replace *u grad* **with** na sveùčilište [C] univerzìtet [B,S], u bioskop [S] kino [B,C], u kàzalište [C] pòzorište [B, S].

B3

Bosnian

1. Čìme voliš putòvati?
2. Volim da pùtujem *vozom*.
1. Znaš li *ga* sàma vòziti?
2. Ne, ne. Ja se vozim a neko drugi mora da bude vòzač.

Croatian

1. Čìme voliš putòvati?
2. Volim putòvati *vlakom*.
1. Znaš li *ga* sàma vòziti?
2. Ne, ne. Ja se vozim a netko drugi mora biti vòzač.

Serbian

1. Čìme voliš da pùtuješ?
2. Volim da pùtujem *vozom*.
1. Da li znaš sàma da *ga* voziš?
2. Ne, ne. Ja se vozim a neko drugi mora da bude vòzač.

Replace *vlak* [C] *voz* [B,S] **with** kola **or** àuto, avìon [B,C,S] zrakoplov [C].

B4

Bosnian

1. Predà *mnom* je *budùćnost*!
2. A šta misliš da radiš sa *svòjom budùćnošću*?
1. Danima već mislim o *pùtu*.
2. Pa onda *pùtuj*! Nikad se nè zna šta nosi sutra!

Croatian

1. Predà *mnom* je *budùćnost*!
2. A što misliš ràditi sa *svòjom budùćnošću*?
1. Danima već mislim o *pùtu*.
2. Pa onda *pùtuj*! Nikad se nè zna što nosi sutra!

Serbian

1. Предà *мном* је *будỳћност*!
2. А шта мислиш да радиш са *свòјом будỳћношћу*?
1. Данима већ мислим о *пỳту*.
2. Па онда *пỳтуј*! Никад се нè зна шта носи сутра!

Rewrite the conversation six different ways, **so that the speaker is not** *ja* **but rather** ti, vi, mi, on, òna, **or** òni, **changing the verbs accordingly in each rewrite**. **Replace** *svòja budùćnost* **with** òva crna noć, òvaj lepi [E] lijepi [J] žìvot, òva velika ljùbav; **replace** *put* **and** *putòvati* **with** ljùbav **and** vòleti [E] vòljeti [J]; sveùčilište [C] univerzìtet [B,S], **and** ùčiti.

B5

Bosnian

1. Dòbro jutro! Moramo se žùriti *u školu* jer dànas ìmamo *vèlik ìspit*.
2. Dòbro jutro. Nè možete tàko brzo. Prvo morate dòručkovati radi zdravlja. Nè morate ništa piti, ali morate jesti. A tek onda možete ìći *ù školu*.
1. *Ne dòlazi u obzir*. Nè možemo dòručkovati zbog *ìspita*. Moramo odmah ìći. Doviđènja.
2. Dobro, dobro. Nè morate dòručkovati ako ne žèlite. Doviđènja.

Croatian

1. Dòbro jutro! Moramo se žùriti *u školu* jer dànas ìmamo *vèlik ìspit*.
2. Dòbro jutro. Nè možete tàko brzo. Prvo morate dòručkovati radi zdravlja. Nè morate ništa piti, ali morate jesti. A tek onda možete ìći *u školu*.
1. *Ne dòlazi u obzir*. Nè možemo dòručkovati zbog *ìspita*. Moramo odmah ìći. Doviđènja.
2. Dobro, dobro. Nè morate dòručkovati ako ne žèlite. Doviđènja.

Serbian

1. Dòbro jutro! Moramo da se žùrimo *u školu* jer dànas ìmamo *vèlik ìspit*.
2. Dòbro jutro. Nè možete tàko brzo. Prvo morate dòručkovati radi zdravlja. Nè morate ništa piti, ali morate da jedete. A tek onda možete da idete *u školu*.
1. *Ne dòlazi u obzir*. Nè možemo da dòručkujemo zbog *ìspita*. Moramo odmah da idemo. Doviđènja.
2. Dobro, dobro. Nè morate dòručkovati ako ne žèlite. Doviđènja.

☞ **Replace** *u školu* **with** na pòsao **and** *vèlik ìspit* **with** težak pròblem. **You may replace** *Ne dòlazi u obzir* **with** Pustite nas na miru! Ma nèmoj! Ma, daj! Nìsam vam ja slùga! **but be aware that these expressions are not courteous**. **Read the explanation on p. 101 about the negation of** mòći **and** mòrati.

B6

1. Molim te, ùzmi *òbičnu òlovku*!
2. Evo, ìmam *je*.
1. Sada *pìši* njòme!
2. *Pišem*.

1. Молим те, у̀зми *о̀бичну о̀ловку*!
2. Ево, ѝмам *је*.
1. Сада *пѝши* њо̀ме!
2. *Пишем*.

☞ **Replace** *òbična òlovka* **with** brzi vlak [C] voz [B,S], mali tramvaj, **and** *pìsati* **with** ìći, vòziti, putòvati.

B7

Bosnian

1. Kàda ìmaš jèzičke vježbe na fakultètu?
2. Òbično ih ìmam ponèdjeljkom, srijèdom i pètkom ujutro.
1. A kàda slušaš predàvanja?
2. Njih ìmam òbično po pòdne, ùtorkom i četvr̀tkom.
1. A kòje druge časove ìmaš?
2. Slušam ih nekoliko još.
1. A kàda onda ùčiš?
2. Kasno naveče, i sùbotom i nèdjeljom.

Croatian

1. Kàda ìmaš jèzične vježbe na fakultètu?
2. Òbično ih ìmam ponèdjeljkom, srijèdom i pètkom ujutro.
1. A kàda slušaš predàvanja?
2. Njih ìmam òbično po pòdne, ùtorkom i četvr̀tkom.
1. A kòje druge satove ìmaš?
2. Slušam ih nekoliko još.
1. A kàda onda ùčiš?
2. Kasno navečer, i sùbotom i nèdjeljom.

Serbian

1. Kàda ìmaš jèzičke vežbe na fakultètu?
2. Òbično ih ìmam ponèdeljkom, srèdom i pètkom ujutro.
1. A kàda slušaš predàvanja?
2. Njih ìmam òbično po pòdne, ùtorkom i četvr̀tkom.
1. A kòje druge časove ìmaš?
2. Slušam ih nekoliko još.
1. A kàda onda ùčiš?
2. Kasno uveče, i sùbotom i nèdeljom.

☞ **Adapt** this to describe your own week and the way in which you organize your days.

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

First practice the dialogue in A1 outside of class so that you can perform it in class as a skit. Then write a paragraph about what you eat for breakfast on Mondays, Saturdays and Sundays.

C2

Insert the appropriate preposition:

1. Dobar žȉvot je .... tobom.
   (in front of)

2. Òni sutra pùtuju .... Njujorka .... Bòstona.
   (from) (to)

3. Majka mi je .... San Franciska.
   (from)

4. Hàjde .... mnom .... grad!
   (with) (to)

5. Ùzmi òlovku .... stòla.
   (from)

6. Daj mi knjigu .... tòrbe.
   (from)

7. Pìši pìsmo .... papìru.
   (on)

8. [B] Stavi ònaj kòmad papìra .... tèku a ne .... tèku!
   [C] Stavi ònaj kòmad papìra .... bìlježnicu a ne .... bìlježnicu!
   [S] Stavi ònaj kòmad papìra .... svesku a ne .... svesku!
   (on) (in)

9. Kàži mu .... svòjoj ljùbavi iz mladih dàna!
   (about)

10. [B,C] Razùmiješ sve .... rječnika!
    [S] Razùmeš sve .... rečnika!
    (without)

11. Daj joj dòručak .... osam sàti!
    (before)

12. [B,S] Sunce je .... Sunčevog sistèma.
    [C] Sunce je .... Sunčeva sùstava.
    (in the middle of)

C3

Make ten short sentences in which you combine the nouns and adjectives in column A with an imperative formed from one of the verbs in column B. Make at least two negative sentences.

Example: **A.** šȁren, zmȉja **B.** pògledati

becomes Pògled<u>a</u>j šȁren<u>u</u> zmȉju!

A	B
1. sl<u>a</u>dak, j<u>e</u>lo	pȉsati
2. dèbeo, p<u>i</u>smo	dati
3. šȁren, tramv<u>a</u>j	vòziti se
4. dos<u>a</u>dan, čòvek [E] čòvjek [J]	ȉći
5. dobar, žȉvot	spr<u>e</u>̀miti
6. òdličan, film	biti
7. tùžan, mùzika [B,S] glȁzba [C]	slušati
8. l<u>e</u>p [E] lij<u>e</u>p [J], gr<u>a</u>d	pògledati
9. duhòvit, knjiga	pròkockati
10. pl<u>a</u>v, vl<u>a</u>k [C] v<u>o</u>z [B,S]	ùz<u>e</u>ti

C4

1. Provide some examples from Lesson 6 showing how the locative case is used.
2. Describe the uses of the dative case. Give three examples of datives from Lessons 6 and 7, one with a preposition.
3. Find examples in the A exercises of this lesson of the use of the instrumental, both with and without a preposition.
4. List four prepositions which take the genitive case.
5. What ways of expressing time have been introduced in Lessons 6 and 7?
6. What changes sometimes happen to the consonants **k**, **g** and **h**? Give three examples each of this process, first for masculine nouns in the nominative plural and then for feminine nouns in the dative-locative singular. Why do you think this change happens?

C5

Translate into B, C, or S:

1. The judge listens to the lawyer.
2. Go to the bank!
3. Her dad understands her.
4. They read their book, and I read their book.
5. Let’s not drink our tea with milk or with sugar or with lemon.
6. Look at me, listen to me, talk with me!
7. We saw neither bears nor dogs.
8. Many animals live in this world, but there are no animals here in this room now.

C6

Translate the first sentence of each set into English, and the two following sentences into B, C, or S, using the first as a model:

1. a. [B,C] Zar ne razumiješ francuski?
   [S] Зар не разумеш француски?
   b. Don't you understand English?
   c. Don't you have your own life?

2. a. [B,C] Godinama čitam Prousta i Krležu.
   [S] Годинама читам Пруста и Крлежу.
   b. For days I have been riding on the tram.
   c. For months he has been driving his own car.

3. a. [B] Utorkom obično učim u biblioteci.
   [C] Utorkom obično učim u knjižnici.
   [S] Уторком обично учим у библиотеци.
   b. Usually on Saturdays I eat meat.
   c. On Wednesdays I always have a lecture in the afternoon.

4. a. [B] Pišem na njenom kompjuteru, a ne na svom.
   [C] Pišem na njezinu kompjutoru, a ne na svojem.
   [S] Пишем на њеном компјутеру, а не на свом.
   b. She wrote letters to her sister all day.
   c. We are listening to our music, not yours.

5. a. Neka ide ako želi!
   b. Let them read their books at home. Let's go to the movies!
   c. Let her write her homework and then let her go to sleep.

Try translating the short sentence: *Budi svoj*!

Miroslav Krleža (mentioned in #2) is Croatia's most prolific 20th century writer. A dramatist, novelist, poet, essay writer, satirist, and lexicographer, he is best known abroad for the two novels which have been translated into English, *Na rubu pameti* (*On the Edge of Reason*) and *Povratak Filipa Latinovicza* (*The Return of Philip Latinovicz*).

C7

Redo these sentences as negatives and translate them into English:

1. [B,C] Volim jesti jaja i pahuljice i kobasice za doručak.
   [S] Volim da jedem jaja i pahuljice i kobasice za doručak.
2. [B,C] Uvijek pijem čaj s limunom i šećerom.
   [S] Uvek pijem čaj sa limunom i šećerom.
3. Godinama se bojim zmija.

4. [B,C] Hòćeš li? Možemo!

[S] Da li hòćeš? Možemo!

5. [B,C] Pred njim je lijèpa budùćnost!

[S] Pred njim je lèpa budùćnost!

6. [B] Pètkom ìmaju cijeli dan predàvanja i časove.

[C] Pètkom ìmaju cijeli dan predàvanja i satove.

[S] Pètkom ìmaju ceo dan predàvanja i časove.

7. Dobro ti je to za zdravlje.

8. Možeš sve što žèliš u živòtu.

☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

See the note below about the series of aphorisms, to be presented over the next several lessons. These aphorisms provide incentives for lively conversations. Think about each one as you read it, and bring a question to class to ask a fellow classmate. Use phrases such *as O ćèmu se radi? Čìni mi se... Ne čìni mi se* and the like.

VOCABULARY

афорѝзам, афорѝзма	aphorism	о̀тјецати поред [B,C]	to flow around (I)
даље	further	про̀тицати, про̀тичем [B,S]	to flow through (I)
на̀родни, на̀родно, на̀родна	national	про̀тјецати, про̀тјечем [B,C]	to flow through (I)
о̀тицати, о̀тичем [B,S]	to drain away (I)	ред	line [of people]
о̀тицати поред [B,S]	to flow around (I)	све више	more and more
о̀тјецати, о̀тјечем [B,C]	to drain away (I)		

Пред На̀родном библиотѐком је ред, али за трамвај. Ред је и пред На̀родним музѐјем, али за ауто̀бус.

Са̀ва све више про̀тиче к р о з Бео̀град, а Дунав и даље о̀тиче п о р е д Бео̀града.

To help students practice Cyrillic and to acquaint them with Serbian life and humor, Lessons 7-14 include aphorisms by Belgrade humorist and talk show host Dušan Radović, taken from his 1970s morning radio show called *Beògrade, dòbro jutro (Good morning, Belgrade)*. His brand of quirky (and often dark) humor became famous throughout the former Yugoslavia. An understanding of several of these aphorisms will be aided by knowledge of culture, history or geography, as can be illustrated by the second of the two aphorisms above. Within the borders of the former Yugoslavia, the Sava was a purely domestic river, traversing Slovenia and Croatia on its way to Belgrade, where it flows into the Danube. By contrast, the Danube is an international river, linking Vienna, Budapest and Belgrade as it flows toward the Black Sea. With this in mind, one can see that Radović is suggesting that the Danube circumvents Belgrade because it is far too worldly a waterway to flow through the middle of the city the way the Sava does.

Note the spacing of the words *kroz* and *pored* in the Radović aphorisms. Such typographical s p a c i n g is often used for emphasis in BCS in place of *italics*.



Vintage postcard of Belgrade: view of the *u̲šće* from Kalemegdan Park



A view toward the *u̲šće* from Kalemegdan Park, 2005

The confluence *(u̲šće)* of the Danube and Sava rivers is located in the center of Belgrade. The ancient fortress of Kalemegdan towers on the hillside above this spot. It is now the city's most well-known park. The statue "Victory," by Ivan Meštrović, stands high above the *u̲šće*.

🕮 Priča: Albahari

Read Part IV of the story "Osam ma̲li̲h pri̲ča̲ o mòjo̲j žȅni" by David Albahari (p. 342).

Osma lekcija • Lesson Eight

A1

☉61,62

ćèrka, *DLsg* ćerki; *Gpl* ćèrki [S]	daughter	pod + *Instr*	under
kćèrka, *DLsg* kćèrki; *Gpl* kćèrki [B,C]	daughter	sin	son
kći, *Asg* kćer, *Gsg* kćeri [B,C,S] *(f)*	daughter	siv*	gray
lav	lion	strȁšan, strȁšna	terrible
miš	mouse	strpljènje	patience
mlàdić, mladìća	boy	str̀pljiv	patient
mùdar, mùdra*	wise	veseo, vesela	cheerful
nad + *Instr*	above	vrèdan, vrèdna	diligent,valuable
osmi	eighth	vrijèdan, vrijèdna	diligent,valuable
pametan, pametna	intelligent		

STRPLJENJE

Bosnian and Croatian	Serbian
Djèvojke str̀pljivo sjède za stòlom.	*Дѐвојке* стр̀пљиво сѐде за стѐлом.
Pod *djèvojkama* su *stòlice*.	Под *дѐвојкама* су *стѐлице*.
Dòručak je u *djèvojkama*.	Дѐручак је у *дѐвојкама*.
Profesòrica gleda *djèvojke*.	*Про̀фесорка* гледа *дѐвојке*.
Djèvojke ùče od *profesòrice*.	*Дѐвојке* ỳче од *про̀фесорке*.
A *profesòrica* ùči od *djèvojaka*.	А *про̀фесорка* ỳчи од *дѐвојака*.
Dobar dan, *profesorice!*	Добар дан, *професорко!*

☞ **Replace the pair** *dèvojke* [E] *djèvojke* [J] **and** *profesòrica* [B,C] *pròfesorka* [S] **with the following pairs: a)** pametne ćèrke [S] kćèrke [B,C] kćeri [B,C,S] **and** mudra majka; **b)** strȁšni lavovi **and** sivi miš; **c)** veseli sinovi **and** ozbiljni òtac; **d)** vrèdni [E] vrijèdni [J] mladìći **and** dosadni profesor.

☞ **Replace** *pod* **with** nad **and replace** *stòlice* **with** lȁmpe.

☞ **Once you've used each of these examples, reverse the singulars and plurals of each pair. For example, instead of** *strȁšni lavovi* **and** *sivi miš*, **use**: strȁšni lav **and** sivi miševi.

* Starting with Lesson 8, only the masculine form is given for adjectives whose feminine and neuter forms are made simply by adding *-a* and *-o* (or *-e*) respectively. If a change in the stem occurs, either in spelling or in accent, then both the masculine and feminine forms are given. Thus only the masculine *siv* is given, since the feminine *siva* and neuter *sivo* are entirely predictable. But for the adjective *mùdar*, the feminine form is *mùdra* is also given, since it is not completely predictable. Using the feminine form, however, one is able to predict with certainty that the neuter form is *mùdro*.



Forbidden
access
to non-employees

GRAMMAR

* Plural case forms *

Although the dative, locative and instrumental cases are considered to have distinct meanings in the plural, just as they do in the singular, the form is the same for all three in any one noun. Feminine nouns in *-a* take the ending *-ama* and all other nouns take the ending *-ima*. Masculine nouns whose stems end in *-k, -g, -h* make the same consonant shift in DLIpl as in Npl. The ending for all adjectives in these three cases is *-im*. **[86]** At this point, the student should review all singular and plural case forms for nouns, adjectives, and pronouns. Sample declensions can be found on pp. 323-329. **[89a-c]**

	masculine	neuter	feminine *–a*	feminine -cons.
Npl	*dòbri đàci / gradovi*	*mala sela*	*dòbre žène*	*fine stvari*
Apl	*dobre đàke / gradove*	*mala sela*	*dobre žène*	*fine stvari*
DLIpl	*dobrim đàcima / gradovima*	*malim selima*	*dobrim žènama*	*finim stvarima*

* Vocative case, continued *

The vocative case is the form of the noun used to address a person (and, much more rarely, an object). Not all nouns have a separate vocative case, and the ones which do often have variant endings. Masculine nouns in *-k, -g, -h* usually shift the consonant to *-č, -ž, -š* before the ending *-e*, and masculine nouns ending in a "soft" consonant often take the ending *-u*. A number of two-syllable feminine nouns take the ending *-o*. Feminine nouns ending in *-ica*, however, usually (but not always) take the ending *-e*. Feminine nouns in a consonant rarely form the vocative, since they refer almost exclusively to objects or concepts. When they are used in poetic contexts, however, especially in metaphorical reference to a person, they take the ending *-i*. For instance: *mòja ljùbavi* "[oh] my love!." The vocative of neuter nouns, and all plural nouns, is identical to the nominative. **[88]**

	masculine				feminine *–a*		fem -cons.
Nominative sg	*mòmak*	*Bog*	*duh*	*prijatelj*	*djèvojka*	*učitèljica*	*ljùbav*
Vocative	*mòmče*	*Bože*	*duše*	*prijatelju*	*djèvojko*	*učitèljice*	*ljùbavi*



Sarajevo lies in a valley surrounded by mountains, and was thus well suited to the Winter Olympic Games held there in 1984. Residential neighborhoods, many of them rebuilt since the war, climb up the surrounding hillsides.

VOCABULARY

braća *(sg form)*	brothers	gospoda *(sg form)*	gentlemen
deca *(sg form)*	children	miran, mirna	calm
dete, deteta	child	nemiran, nemirna	restless
dijete, djeteta	child	nestrpljenje	impatience
djeca (*sg form*)	children		

NESTRPLJENJE

Bosnian and Croatian	Serbian
Mirna djeca strpljivo sjede za stolom.	*Mirna deca* strpljivo sede za stolom.
Pod *mirnom djecom* su stolice.	Pod *mirnom decom* su stolice.
Doručak je u *mirnoj djeci*.	Doručak je u *mirnoj deci*.
Nemirno dijete gleda *mirnu djecu*.	*Nemirno dete* gleda *mirnu decu*.
Nemirno dijete uči od *mirne djece*.	*Nemirno dete* uči od *mirne dece*.
A *mirna djeca* uče od *nemirnog djèteta*.	A *mirna deca* uče od *nemirnog deteta*.
Dobar dan, *djeco!*	Dobar dan, *deco!*

☞ **First replace** *nemirno dete* [E] *dijete* [J] **and** *mirna deca* [E] *djeca* [J] **with a)** dobri brat **and** zla braća; **b)** mladi gospodin **and** stara gospoda.

☞ **Then replace** *mirna djeca* **with** mirno dijete, **and** *nemirno dijete* **with** nemirna djeca.

GRAMMAR

* Neuter nouns with added syllable *-et-* *

Some neuter nouns add the syllable *-et* before G, DL and I singular case endings. Among them are names of certain males, objects and the young of the species. **[89b, 89d]**

NAsg	*dete* [E]	*dijete* [J]	*jaje*	*dugme*	*tele*	*Brane*
Gsg	*deteta*	*djeteta*	*jajeta*	*dugmeta*	*teleta*	*Braneta*
DLsg	*detetu*	*djetetu*	*jajetu*	*dugmetu*	*teletu*	*Branetu*
Isg	*detetom*	*djetetom*	*jajetom*	*dugmetom*	*teletom*	*Branetom*
	"child"		"egg"	"button"	"calf"	[name]

* Irregular plurals of *dete / dijete, brat, gospodin* *

The plurals of these nouns are SINGULAR in form. They follow the declension of feminine nouns in *-a*, and adjectives modifying them take feminine singular endings. But these nouns have PLURAL meaning, and always take plural verbs. For instance: *naša deca igraju zajedno* "our children are playing together." **[90]**

Nom	*deca* [E]	*djeca* [J]	*braća*	*gospoda*
Acc	*decu*	*djecu*	*braću*	*gospodu*
Gen	*dece*	*djece*	*braće*	*gospode*
Dat-Loc	*deci*	*djeci*	*braći*	*gospodi*
Instr	*decom*	*djecom*	*braćom*	*gospodom*
Voc	*deco*	*djeco*	*braćo*	*gospodo*
	children		brothers	gentlemen

VOCABULARY

bàlkanski	Balkan	osim + *Gen*	except
čuti se, čujem se	to talk to each other (I/P)	osim toga	besides
dalmàtinski	Dalmatian	pòvremeno	now and then
inostrànstvo [B,S]	foreign lands	preko + *Gen*	across, over, via
inozemstvo [C]	foreign lands	razmìšljati, ràzmišljam	to consider (I)
ìnternet	internet	rođak	relative
ìstarski	Istrian	slàvonski	Slavonian
jàviti se, javim se + *Dat*	to get in touch with (P)	sreća	happiness, fortune
jàvljati se, javljam se + *Dat*	to get in touch with (I)	telèfon, telefòna	telephone
kosovski	Kosovo *(adj.)*	vòjvođanski	Vojvodina *(adj.)*

JAVI SE!

Bosnian

1. Kàkva sreća! Pìsmo od *ròditelja!*
2. Čuješ li se često sa svòjim *ròditeljima?*
1. Javljam im se òbičnim pìsmom, a pòvremeno i telefònom.
2. Òbičnim pìsmom? Zašto? Zar nìsi razmìšljao da im kupiš kompjuter?
1. Ne, zàto što im volim pìsati pìsma, a osim toga òni ne žèle ìmati kompjùter.
2. A kàko se javljaš *stùdentima u inostrànstvu?*
1. Uvijek im se javljam preko *ìnterneta*.

Croatian

1. Kàkva sreća! Pìsmo od *ròditelja!*
2. Čuješ li se često sa svòjim *ròditeljima?*
1. Javljam im se òbičnim pìsmom, a pòvremeno i telefònom.
2. Òbičnim pìsmom? Zašto? Zar nìsi razmìšljao da im kupiš kompjutor?
1. Ne, zàto što im volim pìsati pìsma, a osim toga òni ne žèle ìmati kompjùtor.
2. A kàko se javljaš *stùdentima u inozemstvu?*
1. Uvijek im se javljam preko *ìnterneta*.

Serbian

1. Ка̀ква срећа! Пи̏смо од *ро̀дитеља!*
2. Да ли се чујеш често са сво̀јим *ро̀дитељима?*
1. Јављам им се о̀бичним пи̏смом, а по̀времено и телефо̀ном.
2. О̀бичним пи̏смом? Зашто? Зар ни̏си разми̏шљао да им купиш компјутер?
1. Не, за̀то што волим да им пишем пи̏сма, а осим тога о̀ни не жѐле да и̏мају компју̀тер.
2. А ка̀ко се јављаш *сту̀дентима у иностра̀нству?*
1. Увек им се јављам преко *и̏нтернета*.

☞ **Replace**: *ròditelji* **with** braća, dèca [E] djèca [J], ćèrke [S] kćeri [B,C,S] kćèrke [B,C], rođaci, sèstre, sinovi.

☞ **Replace** *stùdenti u inostrànstvu* [B,S] *u inozemstvu* [C] **with**: bàlkanski, bòsanski, crnògorski, dalmàtinski, hr̀vatski, ìstarski, kòsovski, slàvonski, srpski, **or** vòjvođanski stùdenti.

☞ **Use** this exercise as a model to describe how you communicate with your family and friends.



(No parking) ...except on the sidewalk

GRAMMAR

*** *Se*-verbs, continued ***

The particle *se* has a number of different meanings. One is to add to a verb the general meaning of English "each other." This appears in various ways in the English translation. Thus, *čuti se* means "be in touch" (usually by phone), and *videti se* [E] *vidjeti se* [J] means "meet, get together." **[87a]** For some basic verbs, the particle *se* is simply part of their meaning. If such verbs take an object, this object will be in a case other than the accusative. For example, the verb *javljati se* (perfective *javiti se*) "get in touch with" takes a dative object. The means of communication need not be specified; if it is, the instrumental case is used. For instance: *javljam joj se telefonom* "I call her on the phone / communicate with her by phone." **[87b]**

A4 ⊙67,68

VOCABULARY

ispod + *Gen*	beneath, under	sag [C]	rug
ispred + *Gen*	in front of	sat	clock
iza + *Gen*	behind	sobni	room *(adj.)*
iznad + *Gen*	up above	strana	side
katedra	lectern, podium	strop [C]	ceiling
lampa; *Gpl* lampi	lamp	stropni [C]	ceiling *(adj.)*
nasuprot + *Dat*	opposite	svetlo	light
plafon [B,S]	ceiling	svjetlo	light
plafonski [B,S]	ceiling	tepih [B,S]	rug
profesorski	professorial		

SOBA

Bosnian

1. Gdje se nalazi *naša tabla?*
2. *Naša tabla* je u sobi na zidu ispred studenata i blizu profesora, kod profesorske katedre.
1. Na sredini zida je, a taj zid je između dva druga zida iza vrata.
2. Do prozora je s jedne strane, a pored vrata s druge strane, iznad poda, ispod plafona i ispod lampi, i nasuprot vama i pred nama.
1. Pred kim?
2. Pred nama.

Croatian

1. Gdje se nalazi *naša ploča?*
2. *Naša ploča* je u sobi na zidu ispred studenata i blizu profesora, kod profesorske katedre.
1. Na sredini zida je, a taj zid je između dva druga zida iza vrata.
2. Do prozora je s jedne strane, a pored vrata s druge strane, iznad poda, ispod stropa i ispod lampi, i nasuprot vama i pred nama.
1. Pred kim?
2. Pred nama.

Serbian

1. Gde se nalazi *naša tabla?*
2. *Naša tabla* je u sobi na zidu ispred studenata i blizu profesora, kod profesorske katedre.
1. Na sredini zida je, a taj zid je između dva druga zida iza vrata.
2. Do prozora je s jedne strane, a pored vrata s druge strane, iznad poda, ispod plafona i ispod lampi, i nasuprot vama i pred nama.
1. Pred kim?
2. Pred nama.

☞ **The responses** given above represent only a few of several possible ways to answer the questions posed. Try shifting them around, so as to create a different response for each question.

☞ **Replace** *naša ploča* [C] *tabla* [B,S] **with**: naš profesor, ovaj sto [B,S] stol [C], plafonska svjetla [B] plafonska svetla [S] stropna svjetla [C], sat, sobna vrata, tvoja stolica, veliki sag [C] tepih [B,S], vredni [E] vrijedni [J] studenti.

☞ **Using the map** at the beginning of the textbook as a guide, describe the position of cities, rivers and other topographical features with reference to one another, using these prepositions.

GRAMMAR

* Review of prepositions *

Each preposition takes a particular case. Since most prepositions take the genitive case, it makes good sense to memorize which prepositions take other cases, and then to use the genitive as the default case. **[93]** Many prepositions refer to physical location, but a number are used in other meanings as well. For instance, the phrase *s jèdne strȁne* can mean either “on one side [of something]” (physical location) or “on the one hand” (abstract concept). **[157c]** Some prepositions which take the instrumental, such as *pred* “before,” *pod* “under,” *nad* “above,” *među* “between, among,” and *za* “behind,” also have compound forms which take the genitive. These are *ispred, ispod, iznad, između* and *iza*. **[157b]**



A view across Zagreb from Novi Zagreb in the south to Mt. Medvednica in the north. The Sava River runs from east to west along the southern perimeter of the city (just along the row of poplars seen in the middle of the photograph). The oldest part of the city lies along finger ridges extending from the mountain slopes toward the Sava River plain.

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Bosnian	Croatian	Serbian
Bòsanski jèzik je izuzetno zanìmljiv.	*Hr̀vatski jèzik* je izuzetno zanìmljiv.	*Српски јѐзик* је изузетно занѝмљив.
Svakim danom sve više volim *bòsanski jèzik*.	Svakim danom sve više volim *hr̀vatski jèzik*.	Сваким даном све више волим *српски јѐзик*.
Ràzmišljam o *bòsanskom jèziku*.	Ràzmišljam o *hr̀vatskom jèziku*.	Ра̀змишљам о *српском јѐзику*.
Bez *bòsanskog jèzika* nema sreće.	Bez *hr̀vatskog jèzika* nema sreće.	Без *српског јѐзика* нема среће.
Pjevam pjesme *bòsanskom jèziku*.	Pjevam pjesme *hr̀vatskom jèziku*.	Певам песме *српском јѐзику*.
Sa *bòsanskim jèzikom* divno je žȉvjeti.	S *hr̀vatskim jèzikom* divno je žȉvjeti.	Са *српским јѐзиком* дивно је жѝвети.
O, *bòsanski jèziče*!	O, *hr̀vatski jèziče*!	О, *српски јѐзиче*!

☞ **Replace** *bòsanski jèzik*, *hr̀vatski jèzik* **or** *srpski jèzik* **with**: duga noć, hladno pivo, moj/svoj udžbenik za bòsanski **or** udžbenik za hr̀vatski **or** udžbenik za srpski, naš dragi kolèga, slatko jelo, stràšni lav, vèlika ljùbav.

B2

Bosnian and Croatian	Serbian
Bàlkanski jèzici su izuzetno zanìmljivi.	*Bàlkanski jèzici* su izuzetno zanìmljivi.
Svakim danom sve više volim *bàlkanske jèzike*.	Svakim danom sve više volim *bàlkanske jèzike*.
Ràzmišljam o *bàlkanskim jèzicima*.	Ràzmišljam o *bàlkanskim jèzicima*.
Bez *bàlkanskih jèzika* nema sreće.	Bez *bàlkanskih jèzika* nema sreće.
Pjevam pjesme *bàlkanskim jèzicima*.	Pevam pesme *bàlkanskim jèzicima*.
S *bàlkanskim jèzicima* divno je žȉvjeti.	S *bàlkanskim jèzicima* divno je žȉveti.
O, *bàlkanski jèzici*!	O, *bàlkanski jèzici*!

☞ **Replace** *bàlkanski jèzici* **with** dòmaće zàdaće [B,C] dòmaći zadàci [S], mali (**or** veliki) gradovi, mali psi, nove cìpele, teška pìtanja, šàrene mačke. **Continue** this exercise by inserting adjectives and nouns of your own choice.

B3

Ask each other these questions. In your answers, use the prepositions, nouns and pronouns which were suggested in the dialogue in A4.

1. [B] S kim se vozite svakog jutra? Zašto?
   [C] S kim se vozite svakoga jutra? Zašto?
   [S] Sa kim se vozite svakog jutra? Zašto?

2. Kolìko je dùga vaša vòžnja svaki dan?

3. [B,C] Kòme se sviđa vòziti se bicìklom, a kòme vòziti se kolima? Zašto?
   [S] Kòme se sviđa da se vozi bicìklom, a kòme da se vozi kolima? Zašto?

4. Čìme se javljate svòjim prijateljima? Telefònom, pìsmom ili preko ìnterneta? Zašto?

5. Zar nè pišete pìsma svòjim prijateljima? Zašto?

6. [B,C] Pored čèga sjèdite sada? Zašto?
   [S] Pored čèga sèdite sada? Zašto?

7. [B,S] Šta slušate svakog dana? Zašto?
   [C] Što slušate svakoga dana? Zašto?

B4

Ask each other to locate objects in the classroom, using questions such as the following as prompts.

Self-study learners: Note the position of various objects in your room or house, and then ask yourself questions about their location. Rearrange things to make the distribution more interesting and to require you to use as many prepositions as possible.

1. [B,C] Ispod čèga je stòlica?
   [S] Испод чѐга је сто̀лица?

2. [B,C] Pored kòga je pròzor?
   [S] Поред ко̀га је про̀зор?

3. [B] Na čèmu je tèpih?
   [C] Na čèmu je sag?
   [S] На чѐму је тѐпих?

4. [B,C] Pored čèga je knjiga?
   [S] Поред чѐга је књига?

5. [B,C] S kim òna sjèdi?
   [S] Са ким о̀на сѐди?

6. [B] Iznad čèga su plàfonska svjetla?
   [C] Iznad čèga su stropna svjetla?
   [S] Изнад чѐга су пла̀фонска светла?

7. [B] Ispred čèga je tàbla?
   [C] Ispred čèga je ploča?
   [S] Испред чѐга је та̀бла?

8. [B,C] Nasuprot čèmu su vràta?
   [S] Насупрот чѐму су вра̀та?

B5

Bosnian and Croatian	Serbian
1. Sat je na zidu.	1. Сат је на зиду.
2. Rječnik se nàlazi na stòlu.	2. Речник се на̀лази на сто̀лу.
3. Sam sam.	3. Сам сам.
4. Ìmam pìsmo od mòje tetke!	4. Ѝмам пѝсмо од мо̀је тетке!
5. Brat mi je vìsok čòvjek.	5. Брат ми је вѝсок чо̀век.

☞ **Make** past-tense versions. Provide both a masculine and a feminine version for #3 and #4.

☞ **Rewrite** these sentences as negatives.

☞ **Now redo** all sentences you have just created, this time putting all the nouns in the plural.

B6

Practice with the various ways to express possession (which include the possessive adjective, the genitive case and the dative case).
State the idea of possession twice, first using the name alone (a), and then using the entire phrase (b).

> **Example**: Čìja je òva òlovka? (mòja prijatèljica Mìrjana)
> a. Òvo je Mìrjanina òlovka.
> b. Òvo je òlovka mòje prijatèljice Mìrjane.

1. Čìji je taj cr̀veni àuto? (tvòja sèstra Dušànka)
2. Čìje je to pìtanje? (naš profesor Hàris)
3. Čìja je òva noć? (njena [B,S] njèzina [C] prijatèljica [B,C,S] drugàrica [S] Nàda)
4. Čìji je taj strašni pas? (njihov àdvokat [B,S] òdvjetnik [B,C] Dùšan)
5. Čìje je to vèliko znànje? (njègova dèvojka [E] djèvojka [J] Žèljka)
6. Čìja je òva šàrena mačka? (vaš kolèga Žèljko)

B7

1. Kàko se kaže *sùdac* na bòsanskom i srpskom?
2. Kàko se kaže *advòkat* na hr̀vatskom?
3. Kàko se kaže *Španjolska* na srpskom?
4. Kàko se pìše *Washington* na srpskom?
5. Kàko se kaže *Evròpa* na hr̀vatskom?
6. Kàko se kažu *Greece* i *Hungary* na bòsanskom, hr̀vatskom i srpskom?
7. Kàko se kaže *kàzalište* na srpskom?
8. Kàko se kaže *bioskop* na hr̀vatskom i bòsanskom?
9. Kàko se kaže *kàsa* na hr̀vatskom?
10. Kàko se kaže *kat* na srpskom i bòsanskom?
11. Kàko se kaže *sveùčilište* na bòsanskom i srpskom?

1. Ка̀ко се каже *су̀дац* на бо̀санском и српском?
2. Ка̀ко се каже *адво̀кат* на хр̀ватском?
3. Ка̀ко се каже *Шпа̀њолска* на српском?
4. Ка̀ко се пише *Washington* на српском?
5. Ка̀ко се каже *Евро̀па* на хр̀ватском?
6. Ка̀ко се кажу *Greece* и *Hungary* на бо̀санском, хр̀ватском и српском?
7. Ка̀ко се каже *ка̀залиште* на српском?
8. Ка̀ко се каже *биоскоп* на хр̀ватском и бо̀санском?
9. Ка̀ко се каже *ка̀са* на хр̀ватском?
10. Ка̀ко се каже *кат* на српском и бо̀санском?
11. Ка̀ко се каже *свеу̀чилиште* на бо̀санском и српском?

☞ **Play** this as a game. One team asks a question, hoping to stump the other team with a word they might not remember.

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Fill in the blanks with the appropriate time expression, and translate the sentences into English:

1. [B,C] .... uvijek idem na predàvanja popòdne.
   [S] .... увек идем на преда̀вања попо̀дне.
   [fill in the weekday of your choice]

2. [B,C] .... u .... idem s prijateljima na more.
   [S] .... у .... идем с друговима на море.
   (Every year) [fill in the month of your choice]

3. [B,C] .... nìsam razmìšljala o svòjoj ljùbavi.
   [S] .... ни̏сам разми̏шљала о сво̀јој љу̀бави.
   (For months)

4. [B,C] .... idem na kòncert u ....
   [S] .... идем на ко̀нцерт у ....
   (This week) [fill in a weekday of your choice]

5. [B,C] Često idem u kìno ....
   [S] Често идем у биоскоп ....
   (on Fridays)

6. [B,C] .... je čekao da mu se javiš telefònom.
   [S] .... је чекао да му се јавиш телефо̀ном.
   (For days)

7. [B,C] .... joj se jàvio, ali nìje bìla kod kuće pa se nìsu čuli.
   [S] .... јој се ја̀вио, али ни̏је би̏ла код куће па се ни̏су чули.
   (Yesterday)

C2

Fill in the blanks with the appropriate forms of the words in parentheses. For verbs, use only present tense. Then write out the whole story.

Bosnian

Hàris i Nàda su mòmak i djèvojka. Òni su .... (stùdenti). U .... (jul), kàda .... (završàvati se) ljetni sèmestar, Hàris .... (ìći) sam .... (voz) iz .... (Tuzla) u .... (Sàrajevo), a Nàda .... (ìći) iz .... (Tuzla) .... (kola) na .... (Hvar) sa .... (mama i tata). Dok su Hàris i Nàda na .... (put), Hàrisu je dobro, ali Nàdi nìje. Hàris .... (jàvljati se) .... (Nàda) iz .... (Sàrajevo) preko .... (ìnternet). Nàda .... (jàvljati se) .... (Hàris) .... (telèfon). Hàris razùmije .... (Nàda). Nàda želi biti sa .... (Hàris). Hvar je lijep, ali poslije dva .... (dan) .... (Nàda) nìje lijepo na .... (Hvar) bez .... (Hàris). Ni .... (Hàris) nìje u .... (Sàrajevo) lijepo bez .... (Nàda). Hàris .... (kàzati) .... (Nàda) da .... (dòći) u .... (Sàrajevo) .... (tràjekt i

autò̲bus). Nà̲da .... (dòlaziti) sa .... (Hva̲r) u .... (Sàrajevo) i Hàris .... (ìći) (Nà̲da) (dòčekati) na .... (stànica). Onda̲ Hàris .... (ìći) po .... (gra̲d) sa .... (Nà̲da) i .... òni (razgovà̲rati) o .... (Hàrisov pu̲t) i o .... (Nà̲din pu̲t). Nà̲da .... (biti) deset .... (da̲n) kod .... (Àmila), ... (svòja tetka), a Hàris .... (biti) kod .... (Elvis), ... (svo̲j àmidža). Poslije .... (to̲) Hàris i Nà̲da .... (ìći) u .... (Tuzla) .... (vo̲z).

Croatian

Že̲ljko i Jasna su mòmak i djèvo̲jka. Òni su .... (stùdenti). U .... (sr̲panj), kàda .... (završà̲vati se) ljetni̲ sèmestar Že̲ljko .... (ìći) sa̲m .... (vla̲k) iz .... (Varaždi̲n) u .... (Zà̲greb), a Jasna .... (ìći) iz .... (Varaždi̲n) .... (kola) na .... (Hva̲r) s .... (mama i tata). Dok su Že̲ljko i Jasna na .... (pu̲t), Že̲ljku je dobro, ali Jasni nì̲je. Že̲ljko .... (jà̲vljati se) .... (Jasna) iz .... (Zà̲greb) preko .... (ìnternet). Jasna .... (jà̲vljati se) .... (Že̲ljko) .... (telèfo̲n). Že̲ljko razùmije̲ .... (Jasna). Jasna žèli̲ biti sa .... (Že̲ljko). Hva̲r je lije̲p, ali poslije dva̲ .... (da̲n) .... (Jasna) nì̲je lije̲po na .... (Hva̲r) bez .... (Že̲ljko). Ni .... (Že̲ljko) nì̲je u .... (Zà̲greb) lije̲po bez .... (Jasna). Že̲ljko .... (kà̲zati) .... (Jasna) da .... (dò̲ći) u .... (Zà̲greb) .... (tràje̲kt i autò̲bus). Jasna .... (dòlaziti) sa .... (Hva̲r) u .... (Zà̲greb) i Že̲ljko .... (ići) (Jasna) (dòčekati) na .... (kolodvo̲r). Onda̲ Že̲ljko .... (ìći) po .... (gra̲d) s .... (Jasna) i .... òni (razgovà̲rati) o .... (Že̲ljkov pu̲t) i o .... (Jasnin pu̲t). Jasna .... (biti) deset .... (da̲n) kod .... (Nà̲da), ... (svòja tetka), a Že̲ljko .... (biti) kod .... (Domagoj), ... (svo̲j stri̲c). Poslije .... (to̲) Že̲ljko i Jasna .... (ìći) u .... (Varaždi̲n) .... (vla̲k).

Serbian

Dùšan i Dùša̲nka su mòmak i dèvo̲jka. Òni su .... (stùdenti). U .... (ju̲li), kàda .... (završà̲vati se) .... (letnji̲ sèmestar) Dùšan .... (ìći) sa̲m .... (vo̲z) iz .... (Ni̲š) u .... (Beògrad), a Dùša̲nka .... (ìći) iz .... (Ni̲š) .... (kola) u .... (Cr̲na̲ Gòra) sa .... (mama i tata). Dok su Dùšan i Dùša̲nka na .... (pu̲t), Dùšanu je dobro, ali Dùša̲nki nì̲je. Dùšan .... (jà̲vljati se) .... (Dùša̲nka) iz .... (Beògrad) preko .... (ìnternet). Dùša̲nka .... (jà̲vljati se) .... (Dùšan) .... (telèfo̲n). Dùšan razùme̲ .... (Dùša̲nka). Dùša̲nka žèli̲ da bude̲ sa .... (Dùšan). Cr̲na̲ Gòra je lè̲pa, ali posle dva̲ .... (da̲n) .... (Dùša̲nka) nì̲je le̲po u .... (Cr̲na̲ Gòra) bez .... (Dùšan). Ni .... (Dùšan) nì̲je le̲po u (Beògrad) bez .... (Dùša̲nka). Dùšan .... (kà̲zati) .... (Dùša̲nka) da .... (dò̲ći) u .... (Beògrad) .... (autò̲bus). Dùša̲nka .... (dòlaziti) iz .... (Cr̲na̲ Gòra) u .... (Beògrad) i Dùšan .... (ìći) (Dùša̲nka) (dòčekati) na .... (stànica). Onda̲ Dùšan .... (ìći) po .... (gra̲d) sa .... (Dùša̲nka) i .... òni (razgovà̲rati) o .... (Dùšanov pu̲t) i o .... (Dùša̲nkin pu̲t). Dùša̲nka .... (biti) deset .... (da̲n) kod ....

(Ana), ... (svòja tetka), a Dùšan .... (biti) kod .... (Sr̀đan), ... (svoj stric). Posle .... (to) Dùšan i Dùšanka .... (ȉći) u .... (Niš) .... (voz).

C3

Replace each italicized noun or name in the sentence with a pronoun (full form or clitic, as required), changing the word order where necessary. Then write out the whole sentence.

1. [B,C] Mjesec kruži oko *zèmlje*, a zèmlja kruži oko *sunca*.
   [S] Mesec kruži oko *zèmlje*, a zèmlja kruži oko *sunca*.

2. Željka šalje *Gòranu* kràtko pismo, a Gòran šalje *Željki* dùgo pismo.

3. Jelo od *kobàsice* i *jàja* òdlično je za dòručak.

4. [B,S] Jàvili smo se *ròditeljima*, ali se nismo čuli sa njima.
   [C] Jàvili smo se *ròditeljima*, ali se nìsmo čuli s njima.

5. [B,C] Slušaju *svòje profesore* cijeli dan.
   [S] Slušaju *svòje profesore* ceo dan.

6. [B] Pijemo *mlijèko* svaki dan, ali nikada nè pijemo *kàfu*.
   [C] Pijemo *mlijèko* svaki dan, ali nikada nè pijemo *kàvu*.
   [S] Pijemo *mlèko* svaki dan, ali nikada nè pijemo *kàfu*.

7. Od *pròzora* do *vràta* nije dalèko, već je dalèko od *pròzora* do nas!

8. U *novinama* ȉma *zanìmljivih stvàri*.

C4

Fill in each blank with the appropriate form of the word in parentheses. Where you see an exclamation point with the verb, use the imperative.

1. .... (slušati!) me! Jàja se ne .... (mòrati) jesti svaki dan!
2. Zar Ines .... (ne poznàvati) mòju sèstru?
3. .... (pìsati!) svòjim sèstrama dànas, a braći sutra!
4. Kàda .... (pòčinjati) tvoj novi pòsao?
5. [B] Šta hòćeš da .... (mi, jesti) za rùčak dànas?
   [C] Što hòćeš da .... (mi, jesti) za rùčak dànas?
6. [B] U kolìko sati naveče u četvr̀tak .... (òni, gledati) film?
   [C] U kolìko sati navečer u četvr̀tak .... (òni, gledati) film?

1. .... (слушати!) ме! Јàја не .... (мòрати) да се једу сваки дан!
2. Зар Инес .... (не познàвати) мòју сèстру?
3. .... (пѝсати!) свòјим сèстрама дàнас, а браћи сутра!
4. Кàда .... (пòчињати) твој нови пòсао?
5. Шта хòћеш да .... (ми, јести) за рỳчак дàнас?
6. У колико сати увече у четвр̀так .... (òни, гледати) филм?

☞ **Use** past tense for #6.

C5

Translate the first sentence into English. Then translate the ones that follow it into B, C, or S, using the first as a model.

1. a. [B,C] Daj djèci vòća, glàdna su!
   [S] Daj dèci vòća, glàdna su!
   b. Write a letter to the children.
   c. Listen! Your house is very beautiful with that red door and those windows!

2. a. Njihova dva brata žȉve kod rȍditelja, ali ȍstala braća nȉsu više kod kuće.
   b. Put a picture into the letter for your brothers.
   c. Get in touch with your brothers about their homework.

3. a. [B,S] Ìmam i svog psa i tvog psa. Šta da radim sa tvòjim psom?
   [C] Ìmam i svojeg psa i tvojeg psa. Što da radim s tvòjim psom?
   b. Please bring me both your cat and my mouse.
   c. Nada is reading both his book and her book.

4. a. Pred njima je dobar žȉvot, ali prèda mnom su problèmi.
   b. She works outside all day in front of the building.
   c. Below the floor is another room on another floor (story).

C6

Identify the number (singular or plural) of each of the following nouns. If it is singular, give the plural form, and if it is plural, give the singular form.

vlak
živòti
pȉsma
dèvojke [E], djèvojke [J]
dète [E], dijète [J]
mòmci
lav
supruga
voz
ljudi
pȉtanja
noć
ključ
brat
zidovi
đàci
pas
ljùbavi
sin
reč [E], riječ [J]
znànje
rečnici [E], rječnici [J]
knjiga
òtac
suprug

C7

For each aspect pair given below, state which of the two is perfective and which is imperfective.

1. kupòvati	kùpiti	3. ùzeti	ùzimati	5. dòći	dòlaziti
2. polòžiti	polàgati	4. jesti	pòjesti	6. sprèmati	sprèmiti

☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

VOCABULARY

бака [B,C,S]	grandma	не̏на [B]	grandma
баба [S]	grandma	ра̏злог	reason
благо вама!	lucky you!	ту̏ћи, ту̏чем	to spank, to beat (I)
глупљи, глупље, глупља	stupider	у̏нук	grandson, grandchild
деда	grandpa		

Благо бабама и дедама ко̏ји и̏мају у̏нуке. Тешко нама ко̏ји и̏мамо де̏цу.

Ако већ ту̏чете де̏цу, ту̏ците их без ра̏злога, јер су сви други ра̏злози глупљи.

☞ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class. Use questions with**:**

a) (ne) svȉđati se

b) (ne) čȉniti se

c) O čȅmu se radi

d) Zar .... ?

🕮 Priča: Albahari

Read Part V of the story “Osam malih priča o mȍjoj žȅni” by David Albahari (p. 343).

Deveta lekcija • Lesson Nine

A1 ⊙69,70

VOCABULARY

àustrijski	Austrian	pòrodica [B,S]	family
bòravak, bòravka	sojourn, stay	pròleće	spring
dèveti	ninth	pròljeće	spring
ìspitni	exam *(adj.)*	rok	period, deadline
jèzik	language	sànjati, sanjam	to dream (I)
kìneski	Chinese	slàvenski [B,C]	Slavic
leto	summer	slòvenski [B,S]	Slavic
ljeto	summer	stanòvati, stànujem	to reside (I)
mesec dàna	[for] a month	studijski	study *(adj.)*
mjesec dàna	[for] a month	Šàngaj	Shanghai
Moskva	Moscow	zìma	winter
obìtelj [C] *(f)*	family		

ŠTA ĆEŠ RADITI? [B,S] ŠTO ĆEŠ RADITI? [C]

Bosnian
1. Šta ćeš ràditi preko *ljeta?*
2. Poslije ìspitnog roka ìći ću u *Pàriz* na mjesec dàna.
1. Divno! Šta ćeš tamo ràditi?
2. Bit će to studijski bòravak. Sanjam o tome već godinama!
1. A šta ćeš ùčiti dok si u *Parìzu?*
2. Ùčit ću govòriti *fràncuski jèzik* ì dan ì noć. I jest ću, nàravno, *fràncuska jela!*
1. A gdje ćeš stanòvati?
2. Stanòvat ću kod jèdne *fràncuske pòrodice*.

Croatian
1. Što ćeš ràditi preko *ljeta?*
2. Poslije ìspitnog roka ìći ću u *Pàriz* na mjesec dàna.
1. Divno! Što ćeš tamo ràditi?
2. Bit će to studijski bòravak. Sanjam o tome već godinama!
1. A što ćeš ùčiti dok si u *Parìzu?*
2. Ùčit ću govòriti *fràncuski jèzik* i dan i noć. I jest ću, nàravno, *fràncuska jela!*
1. A gdje ćeš stanòvati?
2. Stanòvat ću kod jèdne *fràncuske obìtelji.*

Serbian
1. Šta ćeš da radiš preko *leta?*
2. Posle ìspitnog roka ću da idem u *Pàriz* na mesec dana.
1. Divno! Šta ćeš tamo da radiš?
2. Biće to studijski bòravak. Sanjam o tome već godinama!
1. A šta ćeš da ùčiš dok si u *Parìzu?*
2. Ùčiću da gòvorim *fràncuski jèzik* i dan i noć. I ješću, nàravno, *fràncuska jela!*
1. A gde ćeš da stànuješ?
2. Stanòvaću kod jèdne *fràncuske pòrodice*.

☞ **Replace** *leto* [E] *ljeto* [J] **with** jesen, pròleće [E] pròljeće [J], zìma.

☞ **Replace** *Pàriz* **with** 1. Beč, 2. Šàngaj, 3. Moskva; **replace** *fràncuski jèzik* **with** 1. nèmački [E] njèmački [J] jèzik, 2. kìneski jèzik, 3. slàvenske [B,C] slòvenske [B,S] jèzike **and** *fràncuska obìtelj* [C] *pòrodica* [B,S] **and** *fràncuska jela* **with** 1. àustrijska obìtelj [C] pòrodica [B,S] **and** àustrijska jela; 2. kìneska obìtelj [C] pòrodica [B,S] **and** kìneska jela; 3. ruska obìtelj [C] pòrodica [B,S] **and** ruska jela.

Tricky translation: The adjective "Slavic" is *slàvenski* in C and *slòvenski* in S (also *južnoslàvenski* [C] and *južnoslòvenski* [S]). But beware! The adjective "Slovenian" is *slòvenski* in C and *slòvenački* in S. Bosnian usage prefers the C spelling in more recently published texts, and the S spelling in texts published before 1990. So when you see the word *slòvenski* in a text, check to see whether it refers to Slovenian or Slavic!

GRAMMAR

* The future tense *

The future is a compound tense, formed by adding an auxiliary to the infinitive (or its replacement, the sequence *da* + present). The auxiliary, which functions like "will" in English, has both full and clitic forms. The clitic forms are used predominantly; for the full forms (and negative future), see the next section. The full forms, although identical to the conjugated forms of *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J], do not in this instance mean "want." Instead they carry only the meaning of future tense **[95a]**

Future tense auxiliaries

FULL		CLITIC	
hòću	*hòćemo*	*ću*	*ćemo*
hòćeš	*hòćete*	*ćeš*	*ćete*
hòće	*hòće*	*će*	*će*

* Word order in the future and variant spellings *

As a clitic, the future auxiliary must come in second position. But the infinitive portion of the future may be anywhere in the sentence. If the infinitive begins the sentence the auxiliary must come immediately after it. In this case, infinitives ending in *-ti* are shortened and the unit "infinitive + clitic" is pronounced together. C keeps the *-t* of the infinitive and writes the two forms separately (*ùčit ću*), but S drops the *-t* and writes the two as one word (*ùčiću*). Infinitives ending in *-sti* shift the *-st-* to *-šć-* when they are joined with the future clitic; this pronunciation is heard everywhere, but appears in spelling only in S (*ješću* [S] but *jest ću* [C]). In all such instances, B can use both spellings. Note that infinitives ending in *-ći* are written separately everywhere (*ȉći ću*). **[95a]**

* The preposition *na* in future time expressions *

English uses "for" to express the length of time covered by an action. In BCS, the preposition choice depends on the meaning. If the focus is on an intended endpoint, use *na* + Acc, as in *ȉći ću u Pàriz na godinu dàna* "I'm going to Paris for a year." **[100]** But if it concerns simply of a unit of time, use the Acc without a preposition, as in *òna će biti godinu dàna u Parȉzu* "she'll be in Paris for a year." **[71]**



Caution!
Plaster falling

češljati	to brush, comb (I)	ostati, ostanem	to remain (P)
čist	clean	počešljati	to brush, comb (P)
doma [C]	[toward] home	pogledati se	to look at oneself (P)
isti	same	polaziti	to set out, to go (I)
izgledati, izgledam	to appear (I)	prati, perem	to wash (I)
jao	oh no!	prljav	dirty
kao	as	probuditi, probudim	to awaken (P)
krenuti, krenem	to go, to set out (P)	provesti se, provedem se	to spend [time] (P)
kretati, krećem	to get moving (I)	[imati] pune ruke posla	to be very busy
kući [B,C,S]	[toward] home	ruka; *Gpl.* ruku	hand, arm
lice	face	umiti se, umijem se	to wash one's face (P)
neprijatan, neprijatna [B,S]	uncomfortable	umivati se, umivam se	to wash one's face (I)
neugodan, neugodna [B,C]	uncomfortable	uredan, uredna	tidy
neuredan, neuredna	messy	vratiti se, vratim se	to return (P)
ogledalo [B,C,S]	mirror	zrcalo [C]	mirror
oprati, operem	to wash (P)	zub; zubi	tooth

POGLEDAJ SE!

Bosnian

1. Pogledaj se u ogledalo!
2. Želiš li reći da sam neuredna? Jao, neugodno mi je!
1. Ista si kao uvijek! Lice ti je prljavo. Počešljaj se, umij se, operi ruke, pa ćeš onda izgledati bolje!
2. Gledaj dok se češljam, umivam se i perem ruke. Sada sam uredna i lice mi je čisto! Hoćeš li sa mnom krenuti u grad?
1. Neću. Želim ostati kod kuće jer imam pune ruke posla. Hoćeš li prati zube?
2. Neću sad. Jest ću dok sam vani, pa ću ih prati prije spavanja. Zdravo! Žuri mi se! Krećem! Vratit ću se kući poslije 11 sati!
1. Lijepo se provedi. Ako mi se ne spava, čekat ću te. Nemoj me probuditi ako spavam.

Croatian

1. Pogledaj se u zrcalo!
2. Želiš li reći da sam neuredna? Jao, neugodno mi je!
1. Ista si kao uvijek! Lice ti je prljavo. Počešljaj se, umij se, operi si ruke, pa ćeš onda izgledati bolje!
2. Gledaj dok se češljam, umivam se i perem si ruke. Sada sam uredna i lice mi je čisto! Hoćeš li sa mnom krenuti u grad?
1. Ne ću. Želim ostati kod kuće jer imam pune ruke posla. Hoćeš li prati zube?
2. Ne ću sad. Jest ću dok sam vani, pa ću ih prati prije spavanja. Bok! Žuri mi se! Krećem! Vratit ću se doma poslije 11 sati!
1. Lijepo se provedi. Ako mi se ne spava, čekat ću te. Nemoj me probuditi ako spavam.

Serbian

1. Погледај се у огледало!
2. Да ли желиш да кажеш да сам неуредна? Јао, непријатно ми је!
1. Иста си као увек! Лице ти је прљаво. Почешљај се, умиј се, опери руке, па ћеш онда да изгледаш боље!
2. Гледај док се чешљам, умивам се и перем руке. Сада сам уредна и лице ми је чисто! Хоћеш ли са мном да кренеш у град?
1. Нећу. Желим да останем код куће јер имам пуне руке посла. Да ли ћеш да переш зубе?
2. Нећу сад. Јешћу док сам напољу, па ћу их прати пре спавања. Ћао! Крећем! Жури ми се! Вратићу се кући после 11 сати.
1. Лепо се проведи! Ако ми се не спава, чекаћу те. Немој да ме пробудиш ако спавам.

☞ **Redo** in a plural version, as if 1. and 2. are each several people rather than single individuals.

GRAMMAR

* Questions and negation in the future tense *

Questions expecting a "yes-no" answer use the full form of the auxiliary and the particle *li* (in either the form *hoćeš li…* or *da li hoćeš…*). **[95b]** If a question begins with a word such as *kada* or *šta* [B,S] *što* [C], the clitic auxiliary is used. The negative future uses only a full-form negative auxiliary; there is no short form. The forms *nȅću*, etc. - now spelled *ne ću* (etc.) in Croatian - are thus identical in form to negated *hteti* or *htjeti*, but mean only negative future **[95a]**

Negative future

nȅću [B,S] / *ne ću* [C]	*nȅćemo* [B,S] / *ne ćemo* [C]
nećeš [B,S] / *ne ćeš* [C]	*nȅćete* [B,S] / *ne ćete* [C]
neće [B,S] / *ne će* [C]	*nȅće* [B,S] / *ne će* [C]

* Word order in the future tense *

The particle *li* is the only clitic which precedes the future tense auxiliary: all other clitics must follow it. The full form auxiliary takes first position in a question, followed by *li*, and then by other clitics: *Hoćeš li im se jȁviti?* **[102]**

li precedes fut. aux.	other clitics follow fut.aux.
Da li ćeš im se jȁviti?	*Mi ćemo im se jȁviti.*
Da li će joj ga dati?	*Ȍni će mu ih pokȁzati.*

* Double meanings of *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J] *

The clitic forms of this verb have only future tense meaning. But the full forms signify both future tense and "want." Context of usage usually is enough to tell which is meant; if necessary one can use *žȅleti* [E] *žȅljeti* [J] to specify the meaning "want." The negative forms *nȅću* [B,S] *ne ću* [C] etc. mean both "won't" (negative future) and "not want"; one must again know from context which meaning is intended. **[95c]**

* Reflexive verbs *

The particle *se* functions as direct object when the verb indicates action performed upon one's own person, for example in verbs such as *čȅšljati se, ȕmiti se, brijati se*. It is only verbs like these that are truly "reflexive." Croatian can also use the reflexive dative particle *si* in a "possessive" sense (as in *pȅrem si zube* "I clean my teeth"), but only (of course) if there is a direct object to be "possessed." **[97]**

* The particle *se* with verbs *

Because the particle *se* was originally used only as the clitic form of the reflexive pronoun object *sebe*, it has become customary to use the term "reflexive verb" for a verb which is accompanied by *se*. In fact only a very few verbs (such as *ȍbući se* "get [oneself] dressed") are true reflexive verbs. Now, however, the particle *se* is used with many additional meanings. For instance, it can make a verb impersonal, **[140]** "inclinational," **[82a]** intransitive, **[98]** "non-causative," **[98]** passive, **[139]** or reciprocal. **[87a]** The chart below illustrates how *se* can add each of these meanings to a verb which lacks that particular meaning when it occurs without *se*. There are also several verbs which never occur without *se*, such as *bȍjati se* "be afraid," *baviti se* "be occupied with" *dogȍditi se* "happen," *nȁlaziti se* "be located," and others. **[87b]**

	with *se*		without *se*	
Impersonal	*Tamo se dobro jede.*	One eats well there.	*Nȅ jedem meso.*	I don't eat meat.
Inclinational	*Nȅ ide mi se.*	I don't feel like going.	*Idemo sad.*	We're going now.
Intransitive	*Djȅca se ȉgraju.*	The children play.	*Igra šah.*	He's playing chess.
Non-causative	*Budim se rano.*	I wake up early.	*Majka me budi.*	Mother awakens me.
Passive	*Kȁko se to kaže?*	How is that said?	*Kȁži nešto!*	Say something!
Reciprocal	*Ȍni se vole.*	They are in love.	*Volim ga.*	I love him.
Reflexive	*Obȕcite se!*	Get dressed!	*Obȕkla je lutku.*	She dressed her doll.

* Aspect, continued *

The aspect of a verb is often a matter of focus. Aspect choice in the future depends upon whether the speaker focuses on the general fact of future action or the completion of a specific action. Reference to the fact of action alone is expressed by imperfective verbs, for instance: *šta* [B,S] *što* [C] *ćeš rȁditi tamo*? "what will you do there?" or *ȕčiću* [B,S] *ȕčit ću* [C] *francuski* "I'll study French." By contrast, focus on the

completion of an action is expressed by perfective verbs, as in *kad ćeš mi se javiti?* "when will you call me?" or *hoćes li se kasno vratiti?* "will you be back late?" In a few instances the difference in aspectual meaning (of action in progress vs. completed action) comes across in the English translation. For instance, the imperfective verb *učiti* means "study" in English, while its perfective partner *naučiti* means "learn."

A3

⊙73,74

VOCABULARY

baš	precisely	netko [C]	someone
ide [mi] se	[I] feel like going	niko [B,S]	no one
deliti, delim	to divide up (I)	nitko [C]	no one
dijeliti, dijelim	to divide up (I)	podeliti, podelim	to split (*e.g.* costs) (P)
gubiti	to waste, to lose (I)	podijeliti, podijelim	to split (*e.g.* costs) (P)
hoćeš-nećeš	like it or not	podstanar	tenant, subletter
ići u podstanare	to become a tenant	režije [C] *(pl form)*	utility bills
iznajmiti, iznajmim [B,S]	to rent (P)	savršen	perfect
kirija [B,S]	rent	stanarina [B,C,S]	rent
možda	perhaps	stanovanje	living, residing
na jesen [B]	in the autumn	trošak, troška; troškovi	expense(s)
na jesen [S,C]	in the autumn	unajmiti, unajmim [C]	to rent (P)
neko [B,S]	someone		

STANOVANJE

Bosnian

1. Gdje ćeš stanovati na jesen?
2. Ostat ću u studentskom domu. A ti?
1. Neću se vratiti u dom. Ove godine idem u podstanare. Baš sada tražim stan. Hoćeš li dijeliti sobu s nekim u studentskom domu?
2. Ne želim ni sa kim stanovati, ali hoćeš-nećeš moraš! A ti?
1. Vidjet ću. Možda ću iznajmiti stan sa nekim studentima i podijeliti s njima troškove i kiriju.
2. Ne da mi se ići u stanare. Savršeno mi odgovara tu blizu. Neću morati gubiti vrijeme i hodati daleko na predavanja.

Croatian

1. Gdje ćeš stanovati na jesen?
2. Ostat ću u studentskom domu. A ti?
1. Ne ću se vratiti u dom. Ove godine idem u podstanare. Baš sada tražim stan. Hoćeš li dijeliti sobu s nekim u studentskom domu?
2. Ne želim ni s kim stanovati, ali hoćeš-ne-ćeš-moraš! A ti?
1. Vidjet ću. Možda ću unajmiti stan s nekim studentima i podijeliti s njima režije i stanarinu.
2. Ne da mi se ići u stanare. Savršeno mi odgovara tu blizu. Ne ću morati gubiti vrijeme i hodati daleko do predavanja.

Serbian

1. Gde ćeš stanovati na jesen?
2. Ostaću u studentskom domu. A ti?
1. Neću da se vratim u dom. Ove godine idem u podstanare. Baš sada tražim stan. Da li ćeš deliti sobu s nekim u studentskom domu?
2. Ne želim ni sa kim da stanujem, ali hoćeš-nećeš moraš! A ti?
1. Videću. Možda ću da iznajmim stan sa nekim studentima i podeliti s njima troškove i kiriju.
2. Ne ide mi se u podstanare. Savršeno mi odgovara tu blizu. Neću morati da gubim vreme i da hodam daleko na predavanja.

☞ **Retell** this as a conversation about your own housing plans.

Self-study learners: When you write a version about your own housing plans, be sure to use forms of the future tense. Note the instrumental forms *kim* and *nekim* and *ni s kim*.

Whereas in B and S *iznàjmiti* means both "to rent from" and "to rent to," in C *unàjmiti* means "to rent from," and *iznàjmiti* means "to rent to."
Dormitories at universities in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia are available for out-of-town students only. Students whose families live in the city or town where the university is located generally continue to live at home, often well into their twenties.

GRAMMAR

* Negated prepositional phrases *

The negative pronouns *ništa* "nothing" and *niko* [B,S] *nitko* [C] "no one" consist of two parts. When they occur as objects of prepositions, the preposition comes between the two parts. **[93b]**

Affirmative		Negative	
o nečemu	about something	*ni o čèmu*	about nothing
od nekoga	from someone	*ni od kòga*	from no one
s nekim	with someone	*ni s kim*	with no one

* "Something, anything," etc. *

Pronouns such as *nešto* "something," *neko* [B,S] *netko* [C] "someone," *negde* [E] *negdje* [J] "somewhere," are formed by adding the prefix *ne-* to the interrogative pronouns *šta* or *što*, *ko* or *tko*, and *gde* or *gdje*, in a manner parallel to the formation of the negative pronouns *ništa* "nothing," *niko* or *nitko* "no one," and *nigde* or *nigdje* "nowhere." A similar series is created by adding the prefixes *i-* and *sva-*, which yields such as *išta* "anything at all," *svašta*, "all sorts of things," and the like. **[62]**

* "What" clauses *

When the idea translated by English "what" or "that" corresponds to an entire clause, BCS frequently uses the phrase *to što*. This is translated variously - sometimes as English "what" and sometimes as the entire English phrase "the fact that…" Thus, the sentence *meni ne odgòvara to što radiš* corresponds to English "what you're doing does not suit me," whereas the sentence *savršeno mi odgòvara to što nè moram ìći tamo* corresponds to "the fact that I don't have to go there suits me just fine." **[99]**



Zagreb train station [Glàvni kolodvor]



Belgrade train station [Žèleznička stànica]

The C word for railway station, *kolodvor*, combines the old-fashioned words for "carriage" and "yard," roughly similar to the way German *Bahnhof* combines the words for "track" and "yard." When bus travel became common, the adjective *àutobusni* was added to form the current word for "bus station," *àutobusni kolodvor*. B and S, by contrast, have always used a more generic word for "station," *stànica*, specifying it either as *žèležnička* [E] *žèljeznička* [J] or *àutobusna* [B] *àutobuska* [B,S] as relevant. In other contexts, C uses *postaja* while B and S continue to use *stànica*, thus: *radio stànica* [B,S], *radio postaja* [C] "radio station," and *polìcijska stànica* [B,S] *polìcijska postaja* [C] "police station."

baba [B,S]	grandmother	mìnut [B,S]	minute
bàka [B,C,S]	grandmother	minùta [C]	minute
bez obzira na	regardless (of)	po njih	for them, to get them
ded	grandfather	pòći, pođem	to set out, to go (P)
djed	grandfather	pola tri	2:30
jasan, jasna	clear, obvious	stići, stignem	to arrive (P)
kolèga *(m)*	colleague	tata	Dad *(m)*
mama	Mom		

NA STANICI [B,S] NA KOLODVORU [C]

Bosnian

1. Kàda će *tvòji ròditelji* dòći da vide tvoj novi stan?
2. Stići će sutra vozom na žèljezničku stànicu u pola tri.
1. Hòćeš li *ih* dòčekati?
2. Hòću, jasno. Pòlazim na stànicu u dva sata. Hòćeš li i ti pòći sà mnom pò *njih*?
1. Ne mògu, jer sam na predavanju, ali se mome bratu ide. On *tvòje ròditelje* voli, i žèli *ih* dòčekati sà tobom.
2. Zar on nema puno pòsla òve sèdmice?
1. Ìma, ali će ìći sà tobom bèz obzira na to.

Croatian

1. Kàda će *tvòji ròditelji* dòći vidjeti tvoj novi stan?
2. Stići će sutra vlakom na kolodvor u pola tri.
1. Hòćeš li *ih* dòčekati?
2. Hòću, jasno. Pòlazim na kolodvor u dva sata. Hòćeš li i ti pòći sà mnom po *njih*?
1. Ne mògu, jer sam na predavanju, ali se mòjem bratu ide. On *tvòje ròditelje* voli, i žèli *ih* dòčekati s tobom.
2. Zar on nema puno pòsla òvog tjedna?
1. Ìma, ali će ìći s tobom bez obzira na to.

Serbian

1. Кàда ће *твòји рòдитељи* да дођу да виде твој нови стан?
2. Стићи ће сутра возом на жѐлезничку стàницу у пола три.
1. Да ли ћеш да *их* дòчекаш?
2. Хòћу, јасно. Пòлазим на стàницу у два сата. Хòћеш ли и ти да пођеш сà мном по *њих*?
1. Не мòгу, јер сам на предавању, али се мом брату иде. Он *твòје рòдитеље* воли, и жѐли да *их* дòчека са тобом.
2. Зар он нема пуно пòсла òве нѐдеље?
1. Ѝма, али ће да иде са тобом бѐз обзира на то.

☞ **Replacements for** *ròditelji*: tvoj kolèga, mòje dete [E] dijete [J] **or** mòja dèca [E] djèca [J], njègov ded [E] djed [J], njena bàka [B] njezina bàka [C] njena baba [S], vaš brat **or** vaša braća, njihov tata.

Every region has its own colloquial words for **father** and, in a few instances, for **mother** as well. In some parts of Bosnia children call their father *bàbo*, in Dalmatia, *ćaća* or *papo*, in the Zagorje area around Zagreb *japa*, and in Belgrade, *ćàle*. In Bosnia children sometimes call their mother *nàna*, while in Belgrade *kèva* is used as slang for mother. Teenagers throughout the region address their parents as *stara* ("old woman") and *stari* ("old man"), and together as *starci* ("oldsters").

The exclamation *jao*, meaning "ouch / oh no / alas" is one of many BCS exclamations. Another is *joj*, best translated as "oops." The word *òvaj* is often used when a speaker of B, C, or S is groping for a word or thought. Beyond these, there are numerous interjections used to punctuate speech. Bosnian uses *bòna* and *bolan* (usually considered to be forms of the word *bolan*, "painful") as a form of address, similar to the way "man" is used in colloquial American English. In Serbian, speakers often add *bre* for emphasis, much as "you know" or "like" are used by speakers of English. Some Croatian and Bosnian speakers pepper their speech with the interrogative *je li?* or its contractions, *jel'?*, *jel'da?* or *jel'te?*.

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

Note: As in other uses of the infinitive, the infinitive portion of the future tense may be expressed by the infinitive itself (*ja ću ı̀ći*) or by the sequence *da* + present (*ja ću da idem*). Here too, C almost always uses the infinitive, while S uses both options. Accordingly the C as presented in this book uses only the infinitive; and although the S as presented herein uses both, those students working on Serbian are strongly urged to use every opportunity to practice using the "*da* + present" option, as it takes time to learn.

B1

Bosnian

1. Hòćete li ı̀ći *u kı̀no večèras?*
2. Da, ı̀ći ćemo od 5 sàti na predstavu.
1. A kad ćete pòći òd kuće da stignete *u kı̀no* u *pet?*
2. Pòći ćemo u *4 sata i 10 minùta*.

Croatian

1. Hòćete li ı̀ći *u kı̀no večèras?*
2. Da, ı̀ći ćemo od *5 sàti* na predstavu.
1. A kad ćete pòći od kuće da stignete *u kı̀no* u *pet?*
2. Pòći ćemo u *4 sata i 10 minùta*.

Serbian

1. Да ли ћете да идете *у биоскоп вечѐрас?*
2. Да, ѝћи ћемо од *5 сати* на представу.
1. А кад ћете да пођете од куће да стигнете у *биоскоп* у *пет?*
2. Поћи ћемо у *4 сата и 10 минут̀а*.

☞ **Replace** *u bioskop* [S] *u kı̀no* [B,C] **with** na predàvanje, **replace** *večèras* **with** dànas **or** jutros, **and change the times accordingly**.

B2

☞ **Change** the above exchange so that it represents a conversation a) between you and a person you know as *ti*, b) between two single individuals, c) between two groups. Do this by replacing the 1st and 2nd person plural forms above by a) 1st and 2nd singular, b) 3rd singular, and c) 3rd plural

☞ **Redo** B1 as a conversation about your own evening plans.

B3

Bosnian

1. Kàži, šta ti odgòvara više, *kı̀no* ili *pòzorište* večèras?
2. Više mi odgòvara *pòzorište*, a tebi?
1. Ja više volim *kı̀no*. A Hàmdija? Šta on žèli da radi?
2. Uvijek je isti. Svejèdno mu je. Odgòvara mu to što odgòvara i nama.

Croatian

1. Rèci, što ti odgòvara više, *kı̀no* ili *kàzalište* večèras?
2. Više mi odgòvara *kàzalište*, a tebi?
1. Ja više volim *kı̀no*. A Dàmir? Što on žèli ràditi?
2. Uvijek je isti. Svejèdno mu je. Odgòvara mu to što odgòvara i nama.

Serbian

1. Kàži, šta ti odgòvara više, *bioskop* ili *pòzorište* večèras?
2. Više mi odgòvara *pòzorište*, a tebi?
1. Ja više volim *bioskop*. A Milorad? Šta on žèli da radi?
2. Uvek je isti. Svejèdno mu je. Odgòvara mu to što odgòvara i nama.

☞ **Replace** *bioskop* [S] *kı̀no* [B,C], *kàzalište* [C] *pòzorište* [B,S] **with** film **or** glàzba [C] mùzika [B,C,S].
☞ **Use** a woman's name instead of the man's. Switch the exercise to the plural.

B4

Bosnia

1. Šta òbično radiš kad dođeš kući popòdne?
2. *Pèrem ruke*.
1. A kàda *ruke opèreš* dànas šta ćeš onda?
2. Onda ću rùčati sa prijatèljicom.
1. A poslije rùčka?
2. Onda ću òprati zube.

Croatian

1. Što òbično radiš kad dođeš dòma popòdne?
2. *Pèrem si ruke*.
1. A kàda *ruke opèreš* dànas što ćeš onda?
2. Onda ću rùčati s prijatèljicom.
1. A poslije rùčka?
2. Onda ću òprati zube.

Serbian

1. Шта о̀бично радиш кад дођеш кући попо̀дне?
2. *Пѐрем руке*.
1. А ка̀да *руке опѐреш* да̀нас, шта ћеш онда?
2. Онда ћу да ручам са друга̀рицом.
1. А после ру̀чка?
2. Онда ћу да опѐрем зубе.

☞ **Replace**: *pràti* **and** *òprati ruke* **with** ùmivati **and** ùmiti lìce; čèšljati se **and** počèšljati se.

☞ **Retell** the exercise using other activities.

B5

Bosnian

1. Kàda ćeš mi *se jàviti?*
2. *Jàvit ću* ti *se* sutra u pola četiri.
1. A kàko *ćeš* mi se *jàviti* sutra?
2. *Jàvit ću* ti *se telefònom*.

Croatian

1. Kàda ćeš mi *se jàviti?*
2. *Jàvit ću* ti *se* sutra u pola četiri.
1. A kàko *ćeš* mi se *jàviti* sutra?
2. *Jàvit ću* ti *se telefònom*.

Serbian

1. Kàda ćeš da mi *se jàviš?*
2. *Jàviću* ti *se* sutra u pola četiri.
1. A kàko *ćeš* mi se *jàviti* sutra?
2. *Jàviću* ti *se telefònom*.

☞ **Replace** *jàviti se* **with** vràtiti se **and** *telèfon* **with** kola.

☞ **Rewrite** the exercise in the plural.

B6

Bosnian

1. O *čèmu* ćeš *pìsati sèstri*?
2. Ni o *čèmu*. Nè *piše* mi *se* sada. Sutra ću *joj* o *nečemu pìsati*.
1. A zašto ti se sada nè *piše*?
2. Zàto što mi se spava.

Croatian

1. O *čèmu* ćeš *pìsati sèstri*?
2. Ni o *čèmu*. Nè *piše* mi *se* sada. Sutra ću *joj* o *nečemu pìsati*.
1. A zašto ti se sada nè *piše*?
2. Zàto što mi se spava.

Serbian

1. О чѐму ћеш да пишеш сестри?
2. Ни о *чѐму*. Нѐ *пише* ми *се* сада. Сутра ћу *да јој пишем* о *нечему*.
1. А зашто ти се сада нѐ *пише*?
2. За̀то што ми се спава.

☞ **Switch the** *šta* [B,S] *što* [C] **to** ko [B,S] tko [C]. **Replace** *pìsati* **with** govòriti, **and** *sèstra* **with** brat.

B7

Working with a partner from class (if you are not able to work together in person, collaborate over the phone or by e-mail), write your own version of one of the four A dialogues in Lesson 9. Rehearse it together so that the two of you can perform your version for the other students in class. Include props where appropriate.

Self-study learners: Find the verbs in this lesson accompanied by the particle *se*, and determine in each instance the particular type of meaning added by this particle. Go back over previous lessons and search for such verbs there too.

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Rewrite in the future tense:

Bosnian

1. Idemo u kìno.
2. Čìtaju knjige.
3. Pìšeš li pìsmo?
4. Hana i Hàmdija pùtuju vozom u New York u ùtorak.
5. Ines stànuje kod svòje tetke.
6. I ja moram da kupim psa!

Croatian

1. Idemo u kìno.
2. Čìtaju knjige.
3. Pìšeš li pìsmo?
4. Sanja i Dàrko pùtuju vlakom u New York u ùtorak.
5. Ìva stànuje kod svòje tetke.
6. I ja moram kùpiti psa!

Serbian

1. Идемо у биоскоп.
2. Чѝтају књиге.
3. Да ли пишеш пѝсмо?
4. Марко и Саша пу̀тују возом у Њујорк у у̀торак.
5. Ма̀рија ста̀нује код сво̀је тетке.
6. И ја морам да купим пса!

C2

Translate into B, C, or S:

1. For months I have been preparing for this test.
2. Don’t you want to buy a dog?
3. At 5:30 on Tuesday afternoon I will go to the theater.
4. I like large cities more than small cities.
5. This semester I will be a tenant, and I will rent an apartment.
6. We are students at the university and we listen to professors in lectures.
7. I have no apples or plums but I have a lot of oranges and walnuts.
8. I’m feeling poorly. And you?

C3

Connect each word in the two left columns with the correct English translation in the right column, and mark each word as B, C, and/or S. If you find a word that you have not yet encountered in one of the lessons, look it up in the glossary at the back of the book.

1. tko
2. što
3. iko
4. kada
5. gdje
6. išta
7. šta
8. nekada
9. ko
10. ništa
11. gde
12. netko
13. itko
14. nikada
15. nigdje
16. neko
17. igdje
18. nigde
19. nešto
20. igde
21. ikada
22. niko
23. negdje
24. nitko
25. negde

who
someone
no one
anyone
what
something
nothing
anything
where
somewhere
nowhere
anywhere
when
sometime
never
ever

C4

Translate the first sentence (or sequence of sentences) in each group into English. Then translate the two that follow it into B, C, or S, using the first as a model.

1. a. [B,C] Svȉđaju joj se Beatlesi.
   [S] Svȉđaju joj se Bitlsi.
   b. They like a good breakfast.
   c. I like the Balkan languages.

2. a. Nȅ spava im se.
   b. We feel like working.
   c. She feels like studying.

3. a. [B] Hòćete li sà mnom pòći ù grad? Može! Idemo.
   [C] Hòćete li sà mnom pòći u grad? Može! Idemo.
   [S] Da li hòćete da pođete sà mnom u grad? Može! Idemo.
   b. Will you wash your hands? OK! I am washing them.
   c. Will you wash your face? OK! I am washing it.

4. a. [B,C] Hòćete li nešto dòručkovati? Ne, hvàla, pòjest ću nešto u gradu.
   [S] Da li hòćete nešto da dòručkujete? Ne, hvàla, pòješću nešto u gradu
   b. She will eat dinner at seven-thirty in the evening.
   c. They will drink tea and eat cookies at 4 p.m.

5. a. [B,C] Jàvit ću joj se sutra u čȅtiri.
   [S] Jàviću joj se sutra u čȅtiri.
   b. They will contact them in the morning.
   c. She will contact us after school.

6. a. [B,S] Ùzmi tòrbu sa stòla! Ìdi sa tòrbom od jèdne strȁne zgrade do druge i trȁži svòje stvari,
   pa onda dòđi do mene i ùzmi mòju òlovku iz tòrbe!
   [C] Ùzmi tòrbu sa stòla! Ìdi s tòrbom od jèdne strȁne zgrade do druge i trȁži svòje stvari,
   pa onda dòđi k meni i ùzmi mòju òlovku iz tòrbe!

   b. 1. Please take the pencil from the book.
   2. But where is the pencil: in the book or on the book?
   1. There it is on the book, there by the window.
   2. Here, I will take it from the book.

   c.1. Let them drive from Boston to Cleveland.
   2. Yes, but why to Cleveland? Why not from Boston to Montreal?
   1. Because her mother is from Boston and his father is from Cleveland.
   2. Now I understand. And where are you from?
   1. I am from Minneapolis, but my parents are from Vienna.

7. a. [B] Hòćeš li novine čȉtati odmah u kolima, ili kòd kuće za deset minùta?
   [C] Hòćeš li novine čȉtati odmah u kolima, ili kod kuće za deset minùta?
   [S] Da li hòćeš čȉtati novine odmah u kolima, ili kod kuće za deset minùta?

b. 1. Where is my bag?
   2. It is on the door. Why are you looking for your bag?
   1. Because my newspaper is in it, and I want to read it.

c. Why is he going from door to door? He is searching for a neighbor.

C5

Complete these sentences using the words in parentheses.

1. Nè piju čaj .... (sa, ništa).
2. Sutra ujutro ću se vidjeti .... (sa, neko).
3. Nemamo ništa ù kući za dòručak. Kàko ćeš sprèmiti dòručak .... (od, ništa)?
4. Òna ne žèli .... (sa, niko) da ide u kìno.
5. Vidim da ìmaš pìsmo .... (od, neko)!
6. Òni znaju nešto .... (o, nešto).
7. Mi vam nè moramo govòriti .... (o, ništa).

1. Nè piju čaj .... (s, ništa).
2. Sutra ujutro ću se vidjeti .... (s, netko).
3. Nemamo ništa u kući za dòručak. Kàko ćeš sprèmiti dòručak .... (od, ništa)?
4. Òna ne žèli .... (s, nitko) da ide u kìno.
5. Vidim da ìmaš pìsmo .... (od, netko)!
6. Òni znaju nešto .... (o, nešto).
7. Mi vam nè moramo govòriti .... (o, ništa).

1. Нѐ пију чај .... (са, ништа).
2. Сутра ујутро ћу се видети .... (са, неко).
3. Немамо ништа у кући за доручак. Ка̀ко ћеш да спремиш до̀ручак .... (од, ништа)?
4. О̀на не жѐли .... (са, нико) да иде у биоскоп.
5. Видим да ѝмаш пѝсмо .... (од, неко)!
6. О̀ни знају нешто .... (о, нешто).
7. Ми нѐ морамо да вам го̀воримо .... (о, ништа).

C6

Create two sentences in the future tense using a pronoun from column A, a verb from column B, and a phrase from column C. The first should begin with the pronoun, while the second should begin with the verb and not include any pronouns.

Example: mi, ìmati, vremena.
a. Mi ćemo ìmati vremena.
b. [B,C] Ìmat ćemo vremena.
[S] Ìmaćemo vremena.

A	B	C
1. òna	ìći	u grad
2. mi	pìsati	pìsmo
3. ti	sèdeti [S] sjèditi [B,C]	pored vràta
4. òni	razmìšljati	o tebi
5. vi	ùčiti	bàlkanske jèzike
6. on	jesti	kruške i jabuke
7. ja	putòvati	u Lòndon
8. òni	mòći	govòriti fràncuski
9. mi	stanòvati	u stùdentskom dòmu

C7

If these are the answers, what are the questions?

1. [S] Чѝни ми се да нѝје лијепо станòвати у стỳдентском дòму.
   [B,C] Čìni mi se da nìje lijepo stanòvati u stùdentskom dòmu.

2. [S] Не свѝђају ми се предàвања рано ујутру.
   [B,C] Ne svìđaju mi se predàvanja rano ujutro.

3. [S] Сутра ћемо да идемо у Бијело Поље.
   [B,C] Sutra ćemo ìći u Bijelo Polje.

4. [S] Сада је 5 сàти и 35 минỳта и вријѐме је за чај.
   [B,C] Sada je 5 sàti i 35 minùta i vrijème je za čaj.

5. [S] Мòји рòдитељи ће да стигну сутра у Сàрајево у три попòдне на жѐљезничку стàницу.
   [B] Mòji ròditelji će stići sutra u Sàrajevo u tri popòdne na žèljezničku stànicu.
   [C] Mòji ròditelji će stići sutra u Sàrajevo u tri popòdne na kolodvor.



Bijelo Polje, Montenegro (1930s)

The above exercise demonstrates the use of Serbian ijekavian, and functions as a reminder of the fact that ijekavian is frequently written in Cyrillic. In speech as in writing, ijekavian is the norm for Serbs in Bosnia and in southwestern Serbia, and for all speakers living in Montenegro.

C8

Make a family tree using B, C, or S labels, with the names of the following relatives from your own family:

maternal and paternal grandparents
paternal and maternal uncles and their wives
aunts (maternal or paternal) and their husbands
your parents, brothers and sisters

☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

VOCABULARY

Банов<u>о</u> брдо	a hilly Belgrade neighborhood	поштен	fair
богзна	like, really [God knows]	продавати, продајем	to sell (I)
Карабурма	a hilly Belgrade neighborhood	раме; рамена	shoulder
не изгледа богзна како	doesn't look like much	ранији	earlier
невољан, невољна	listless	слегати, слежем	to shrug [shoulders] (I)
одиграти се	to play (P)	слијегати, слијежем	to shrug [shoulders] (I)
Партизан	Partisan soccer team	упитан, упитна	quizzical
погачица	bread roll	утакмица	[sports] game
поновно [C]	again	Црвена звезда	Red Star soccer team
поново [B,C,S]	again		

Ако ћемо поштено, Београд овог јутра не изгледа богзна како. Гледамо га упитно, а он невољно слеже раменима Карабурме и Бановог брда: данас му не иде, Београд данас нема свој дан.

Вечерас ће се поново одиграти једна од ранијих утакмица између Црвене звезде и Партизана. Продаваће се оне исте погачице и кафа.

☞ **List** the time expressions used in these aphorisms.

☞ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class.

Crvena zvezda and *Partizan* are arch-rival Belgrade soccer teams. The rivals in Croatian soccer are *Dinamo* (Zagreb) and *Hajduk* (Split), while the traditional rivals in Bosnia and Herzegovina are *Željezničar* and *Sarajevo* (both of them Sarajevo teams).

Dušan Radović's radio show was broadcast from the top floor of a Belgrade skyscraper, from a studio which commanded a sweeping view of the city. He often spoke of the city's appearance, its mood, and the weather, from this vantage point.

🕮 Priča: Albahari

Read Part VI of the story "Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi" by David Albahari (p. 344).

Deseta lekcija • Lesson Ten

A1

⊙77,78

centar, centra	center	podne, podneva	noon
ćevapčići	grilled minced meat	popodne	in the afternoon
deseti	tenth	pre podne	[in the] late morning
društvo	company, friends	prije podne	[in the] late morning
izaći, izađem; izašao [B,C,S]	to go out (P)	put, puta	time, instance
izići, iziđem; izišao [B,C]	to go out (P)	restoran, restorana	restaurant
izvrstan, izvrsna	excellent	uopće [B,C]	in general, at all
jedanput	once	uopšte [B,S]	in general, at all
naći se, nađem se; našao se	to meet [with] (P)	večerati	to dine, to eat supper (I/P)
naručiti, naručim	to order (P)		

KOD CHARLIEA [B,C] KOD ČARLIJA [S]

Bosnian

1. Šta si radila u petak?
2. Prije podne sam bila na fakultetu.
1. A poslije toga?
2. Popodne sam išla u grad i našla se sa društvom.
1. A da li si sa njima izašla uveče?
2. Jesam. Večerali smo u restoranu.
1. Kako se zvao restoran, gdje se nalazi i šta ste naručili?
2. Zove se "Kod Charliea," nalazi se u centru grada, a jeli smo ćevapčiće i pili pivo.
1. Da li ti je to prvi put u tom restoranu?
2. Ne, bila sam tamo već jedanput ranije.
1. Da li je bilo problema sa hranom u restoranu?
2. Ne, nije uopće bilo problema. Sve je bilo izvrsno. Onda sam došla kući autobusom.

Croatian

1. Što si radila u petak?
2. Prije podne sam bila na fakultetu.
1. A poslije toga?
2. Popodne sam išla u grad i našla se s društvom.
1. A jesi li s njima izašla navečer?
2. Jesam. Večerali smo u restoranu.
1. Kako se zvao restoran, gdje se nalazi i što ste naručili?
2. Zove se "Kod Charliea," nalazi se u centru grada, a jeli smo ćevapčiće i pili pivo.
1. Je li ti to prvi put u tom restoranu?
2. Ne, bila sam tamo već jedanput ranije.
1. Je li bilo problema s hranom u restoranu?
2. Ne, nije uopće bilo problema. Sve je bilo izvrsno. Onda sam došla kući autobusom.

Serbian

1. Шта си радила у петак?
2. Пре подне сам била на факултету.
1. А после тога?
2. Поподне сам ишла у град и нашла се са друштвом.
1. А да ли си са њима изашла увече?
2. Јесам. Вечерали смо у ресторану.
1. Како се звао ресторан, где се налази и шта сте наручили?
2. Зове се "Код Чарлија," налази се у центру града, а јели смо ћевапчиће и пили пиво.
1. Да ли ти је то први пут у том ресторану?
2. Не, била сам тамо већ једанпут раније.
1. Да ли је било проблема са храном у ресторану?
2. Не, није уопште било проблема. Све је било изврсно. Онда сам дошла кући аутобусом.

☞ **Redo** the exercise with male subjects for both speakers.

☞ **Redo** the exercise with a feminine plural or masculine plural subject for speaker #2.

Traditionally, if one person invites another out for coffee, a drink, a meal, or to a movie or other form of entertainment, the person making the invitation generally expects to foot the bill. This is most often the case when the word *zvati* or *vòditi* is used in the invitation, as in *zòvem te na kàfu* or *vodim te na kàvu*. The invitation is less clearly defined if it embraces a group of people and uses phrases such as *idemo na kàvu!* or *hàjdemo svi u bioskop večèras!* In such cases, each person usually pays his or her own way.



Ćevapčići Grill, Sarajevo

GRAMMAR

* Verb types *

The easiest way to build verbal vocabulary is by recognizing a verb's conjugation type. There are 16 basic types, which are defined by the relationship between infinitive and present tense. **[103a]** Type 1 includes *a*-conjugation verbs, and Types 2-4 include *i*-conjugation verbs. All the rest are *e*-conjugation verbs. Some verbs of types 13 and 15b can have alternate present tense forms in *-nem*. A very few verbs have irregular present tense forms. One must take care to learn both infinitive and present tense: for instance, *dòvesti* (1sg. pres. *dovèdem*) is type 13, but *dòvesti* (1sg. pres. *dovèzem*) is type 14. For a reference list of all verbs presented in this book, categorized according to verb types, see Appendix 9 (pp. 359-366).

Type	infinitive	1sg pres	Type	infinitive	1sg pres.
1	*ìgrati*	*igram*	9	*poznàvati*	*pòznajem*
2	*staviti*	*stavim*	10	*brati*	*bèrem*
3	*videti* [E] *vidjeti* [J]	*vidim*	11	*ùzeti*	*uzmem*
4	*dr̀žati*	*dr̀žim*	12	*smeti* [E] *smjeti* [J]	*smem* [E] *smijem* [J]
5	*pìsati*	*pišem*	13	*jesti*	*jedem*
6	*piti*	*pijem*	14	*tresti*	*tresem*
7	*krènuti*	*krenem*	15a	*teći*	*tèčem*
8a	*kupòvati*	*kupujem*	15b	*pòmoći*	*pòmognem*
8b	*kazìvati*	*kàzujem*	16	*dòći*	*dođem*

* Past tense *

The past tense consists of an auxiliary (the present tense of *biti*) and the L-participle. To form the L-participle of types 1 and 2 verbs, drop the *-ti* of the infinitive and add the L-participle endings, **[69]** and follow the same procedure to form the L-participle of types 3-12. The ijekavian form of the masculine singular participle of types 3 and 12 ends in *-io*. To form the L-participle of types 13-16, drop the final vowel of the 3rd plural PRESENT and add the L-participle endings, inserting *a* before the masculine singular ending *-o*. Type 16 verbs (including *ȉći*) replace the stem final consonant with *š*. Type 13 verbs drop the stem final consonant and do not insert *a* in the masculine singular. The verb *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J] follows type 12, and *mòći* follows type 15a. The verb *doneti* [E] *dònijeti* [J] follows type 12 in the past tense but type 14 in the present tense. The L-participle of *ùmreti* [E] *ùmrijeti* [J] is *umro*, *umrla*, etc. (with *r* functioning as a vowel). Verbs which add *n* in the present tense (such as *pasti*, *padnem* "fall" *and pòmoći*, *pòmognem* "help") drop this consonant in the past tense. **[104a]** The chart below lists only masculine and feminine singular, since all the other forms can be predicted from the feminine singular.

Type/infin.	3 (*videti* [E])	(*vidjeti* [J])	12 (*hteti* [E])	(*hteti* [J])	14/12 (*doneti* [E])	(*donijeti* [J])
masculine sg	*video*	*vidio*	*hteo*	*htio*	*donio*	*donio*
feminine sg	*videla*	*vidjela*	*htela*	*htjela*	*donela*	*donijela*

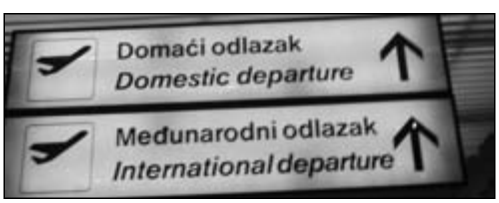
	7 (*krènuti*)	13 (*pasti*)	14 (*dòvesti*)	15a (*teći*)	15b (*pomoći*)	16 (*dòći*)
masculine sg	*krènuo*	*pao*	*dòvezao*	*tekao*	*pòmogao*	*dòšao*
feminine sg	*krènula*	*pala*	*dòvezla*	*tekla*	*pòmogla*	*dòšla*

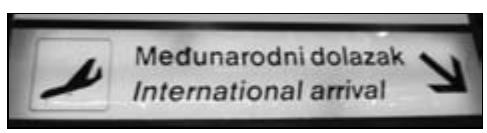
* Usage of the past tense *

The past tense auxiliary is equivalent to the present tense of *biti*. The clitic form is used in most instances, while the full form is used to ask questions, to show emphasis or in single-word answers, and the negated form of *biti* expresses negation. **[104b]** If two past tense forms have the same subject and occur near each other in the same clause, the auxiliary need not be repeated. For example, one can say either *ȉšla sam i nàšla se s drùštvom* (with only one instance of the auxiliary *sam)* or *ȉšla sam i nàšla sam se s drùštvom* (with two instances of it). The auxiliary can also be dropped in certain narrative styles, such as fairy tales. **[104c]** When the 3rd singular auxiliary *je* occurs next to *se*, what is known as "*se*-merger" occurs: the *je* is dropped. Thus one says *vràtio sam se* "I came back," but *vràtio se* "he came back." **[111a]** When particular emphasis is desired, C may keep the *je*, and say *vràtio se je*. **[111b]** When the feminine singular accusative clitic *je* occurs adjacent to the 3rd singular auxiliary *je*, it is replaced by *ju*. Thus one says *ti se je upòznao* "you made her acquaintance," but *on ju je upòznao* "he made her acquaintance." **[104c, 111a]**

* Past and future tense of "existential" *ȉma* and *nema* *

The past tense of *ȉma* is *bȉlo je*, and the past tense of *nema* is *nȉje bȉlo*. **[104e]** The future tense of these existential verbs is likewise formed with the verb *biti*: the future of *ȉma* is *biće* / *bit će*, and the future of *nema* is *neće biti*. **[95d]**







Entrance



Exit

VOCABULARY

izgubiti, izgubim	to lose (P)	poglavlje	chapter
izgubiti glavu	to panic (P)	poznati	to be familiar with (P)
kontrolni [zadatak]	test	pročitati	to read (P)
napisati, napišem	to write (P)	prošli	previous, last
napokon	finally	treći	third
naučiti, naučim	to learn (P)	uspeti, uspem	to succeed (P)
odlaziti	to leave (I)	uspjeti, uspijem	to succeed (P)
opet	again	verovatan, verovatna [S]	probable
otići, odem; otišao	to leave (P)	vjerojatan, vjerojatna [C]	probable
padati	to fall; to fail [exam] (I)	vjerovatan, vjerovatna [B]	probable
pasti, padnem; pao	to fall; to fail [exam] (P)		

PISATI I NAPISATI

Bosnian
1. Pišeš li *domaću zadaću?*
2. Ne, već sam *ih* napisao.
1. Vjerovatno čitaš *treće poglavlje* u udžbeniku.
2. Ne, već sam *ga* pročitao.
1. Da li onda polažeš *ispit iz bosanskoga* u ponedjeljak?
2. Da! Jer prošlog puta nisam položio, već sam izgubio glavu i pao.
1. Odlaziš li opet danas na fakultet?
2. Ne. Otišao sam u petak. Danas učim cijelog dana kod kuće.
1. Bravo, jer ćeš tako sve naučiti i nećeš više padati!
2. Bit će mi drago napokon uspjeti!

Croatian
1. Pišeš li *domaću zadaću?*
2. Ne, već sam *je* napisao.
1. Vjerojatno čitaš *treće poglavlje* u udžbeniku.
2. Ne, već sam *ga* pročitao.
1. Polažeš li onda *ispit iz hrvatskoga* u ponedjeljak?
2. Da! Jer prošloga puta nisam položio, već sam izgubio glavu i pao.
1. Odlaziš li opet danas na fakultet?
2. Ne. Otišao sam u petak. Danas učim cijelog dana kod kuće.
1. Bravo, jer ćeš tako sve naučiti i nećeš više padati!
2. Bit će mi drago napokon uspjeti!

Serbian
1. Da li pišeš *domaće zadatke?*
2. Ne, već sam *ih* napisao.
1. Verovatno čitaš *treće poglavlje* u udžbeniku.
2. Ne, već sam *ga* pročitao.
1. Da li onda polažeš *ispit iz srpskog* u ponedeljak?
2. Da! Jer prošlog puta nisam položio, već sam izgubio glavu i pao.
1. Da li odlaziš opet danas na fakultet?
2. Ne. Otišao sam u petak. Danas učim celog dana kod kuće.
1. Bravo, jer tako ćeš sve naučiti i nećeš više padati!
2. Biće mi drago napokon da uspem!

☞ **Replace** *domaća zadaća* [B,C] *domaći zadatak* [S] **with** priča; *treće poglavlje* **with** pismena vežba [E] vježba [J]; *ispit iz bosanskoga* **or** *ispit iz hrvatskoga* **or** *ispit iz srpskog* **with** kontrolni iz gramatike.

☞ **Redo** the exercise with female subjects.

University students may retake the final exam of a course as many as five times in an attempt to pass the subject. Exam and test grades in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Montenegro, and Serbia range from 6 (fail) to 10 (excellent), and in Croatia from 1 (fail) to 5 (excellent).

GRAMMAR

* Word order in the past tense *

Any time there is more than one clitic present, all of them must occur in a specific order. The order can be visualized in terms of six possible slots (see box below). **[64]** The question particle *li* always comes in slot 1, and verbal auxiliaries (both future and past tense) in slot 2. Object pronouns come in slot 3 (dative) and slot 4 (genitive-accusative), respectively. The particle *se* comes in slot 5. The hardest to remember is that the 3rd singular auxiliary must come in slot 6 (instead of in slot 2 with all the other auxiliaries): this is called the "*je*-final" rule. **[104c, 111a]** Thus, one says *ti̱ si mu ga dala* "you [f.] gave it to him" [order 2-3-4] but *ȍna mu ga je dala* "she gave it to him" [order 3-4-6]. Here is a chart summarizing the order of clitics:

1	2	3	4	5	6
li	all auxiliaries other than *je*	dative object pronouns	genitive-accusative object pronouns	*se*	3rd singular auxiliary *je*

* Verbal aspect, continued *

The imperfective aspect describes either an action in progress, a repeated action, or the general fact of an action. It can be translated by the English progressive tenses only in the first of these meanings. Imperfective verbs are most frequent in the present tense. In the past and future tenses they express both one of the above meanings, and the fact of past or future action without specific focus on completion. Perfective verbs by definition contain the idea of closure, and usually describe single completed actions; this is their most frequent use in the past and future tenses. Aspect is often a function of the verb's meaning, as some verbs are inherently more disposed to the idea of perfective (such as "arrive") while others more inherently disposed to the idea of imperfective (such as "do" or "live"). **[106b]** It can also happen that the perfective and imperfective partners correspond to different verbal meanings in English. The chart below illustrates the use of imperfective verbs in present and past tenses.

Imperfective aspect	Present tense	Past tense
ongoing	*Pi̱še̱š li pȉ̱smo nekome?* "Are you writing a letter to someone?"	*Dugo si pȉ̱sao.* "You were writing for a long time."
repeated	*O̱n če̱sto pi̱še̱ ma̱jci.* "He writes to his mother often."	*Rȁnije̱ je pȉ̱sao svaki̱ da̱n.* "He used to write every day."
fact	*Ta̱j pȉ̱sac dobro pi̱še̱.* "That author writes well."	*Mnogo sam pȉ̱sao dȁnas.* "I wrote a lot today."

At this point the student should review verb vocabulary and learn aspect partners for the most common verbs. Normally the same English verb translates both partners of a pair, but in some instances the two correspond to different English verbs. In some pairs the perfective is marked by a prefix **[96b**, **146c]** and in others the difference between the two is marked by a suffix. Suffixation is the more complex process since it almost always involves a change in conjugation type and usually one or more other processes as well. **[96a**, **147a]** For instance, the imperfective verb *dȁ̱vati* differs from its perfective partner *dati* in terms of verb type (type 1 vs. type 9 - whose marker is in fact the suffix -*va*). The imperfective *polȁ̱gati* differs from the perfective *položiti* in four different ways –in verb type (type 5 vs. type 2), in the stem final consonant (-*ž* vs. -*g*), in the stem vowel itself (*o* vs. *a*), and in the length of this vowel. Motion verbs keep the same prefix in both aspects, but the root is different: *ȍtići* vs. *ȍdlaziti* "leave," *dȍ̱ći* vs. *dȍlaziti* "come," and the like. **[54]**

The charts on the next page give examples of prefixation and suffixation. After studying them, the student should begin to review the different types of aspect relationships by leafing through this book's glossary.

PREFIXATION

imperfective	*jesti*	eat
perfective	*pòjesti*	eat [up]
imperfective	*ùčiti*	study
perfective	*naùčiti*	learn

SUFFIXATION

imperfective	*padati*	fall [often], be falling
perfective	*pasti*	fall [once]
imperfective	*polàgati*	put, take an exam
perfective	*polòžiti*	put down, pass an exam

TYPES OF SUFFIXATION

perfective	type	imperfective	type	other changes	
dati	1	*dàvati*	9	suffix *-va*	give
pòznati	1	*poznàvati*	9	suffix *-va*	know
òstati	5/10	*òstajati*	5	suffix *-aj*	stay
uključìti	2	*uključìvati*	8b	suffix *–ìva*	include
svideti se [E] *svidjeti se* [J]	3	*svìđati se*	1	consonant shift	be pleasing to
òsjetiti se	2	*òsjećati se*	1	consonant shift	feel
pùstiti	2	*pùštati*	1	consonant shift	let, allow
odgovòriti	2	*odgovàrati*	1	stem vowel shift	answer

* Subjectless sentences *

Subjectless sentences are those without a grammatical subject. Some types, such as impersonal sentences, lack a grammatical subject altogether, **[140]** while others have a "logical subject" in some case other than the nominative. The unifying feature is that all such sentences have 3rd singular verbs in the present tense and neuter singular L-participles in the past tense. **[141]** Subjectless sentences with the dative are of several sorts, including those with inclinational *se*-verbs, *svìđati se* and *čìniti se*. **[141b]** Subjectless sentences with the genitive usually concern measurement of some sort. **[141c]** Subjectless sentences with the accusative express the identity of a person experiencing an emotion such as shame, worry, fear or the like. **[105]**

	present	past	
impersonal	*Nè može se reći.*	*Nìje se moglo reći.*	It can't / couldn't be said.
(dative)	*Dobro mi je.*	*Dobro mi je bìlo.*	I am / was fine.
(genitive)	*Mnogo ih ìma.*	*Mnogo ih je bìlo.*	There are / were a lot of them.
(accusative)	*Strah me je.*	*Strah me je bìlo.*	I am / was afraid.



In the center of Zagreb; everything for your eyes

The vocabulary and reading for this section are on the next two pages. Turn the page now and read the poem. After that, come back to this page and do the exercises based on the poem.

1. [B,C] Naučite ovu pjesmu napamet.

   [S] Naučite ovu pesmu napamet.

2. [B,C] Napišite novu verziju pjesme: umjesto *lava* stavite *lavicu*, i umjesto muškog imena *Brana* stavite žensko ime *Branka*.

   [S] Napišite novu verziju pesme: umesto *lava* stavite *lavicu*, i umesto muškog imena *Brana* stavite žensko ime *Branka*.

3. [B,C] Objasnite je li ova pjesma na bosanskom, hrvatskom ili srpskom? Po čemu znate?

   [S] Objasnite da li je ova pesma na bosanskom, hrvatskom ili srpskom? Po čemu znate?

4. [B,C] Opišite oba lika u pjesmi: lava i Branu. Kako izgledaju, koliko su mladi ili stari, koje su im osnovne crte, i kako se osjećaju?

   [S] Opišite oba lika u pesmi: lava i Branu. Kako izgledaju, koliko su mladi ili stari, koje su im osnovne crte, i kako se osećaju?

5. [B,C] Razmislite o lavu i o Brani. Je li Branu strah lava, ili lava strah Brane?

   [S] Razmislite o lavu i o Brani. Da li je Branu strah od lava, ili lava strah od Brane?

6. [B,C] Zašto Brana zapravo briše lava s papira? Sumnja li u svoje sposobnosti crtanja? A vi? Kako vi ocjenjujete Branine sposobnosti crtanja?

   [S] Zašto Brana zapravo briše lava sa papira? Da li sumnja u svoje sposobnosti crtanja? A Vi? Kako Vi ocenjujete Branine sposobnosti crtanja?

7. [B] Ko je zbilja glavni lik ove pjesme, Brana ili lav? Zbog čega ste to zaključili?

   [C] Tko je zbilja glavni lik ove pjesme, Brana ili lav? Zbog čega ste to zaključili?

   [S] Ko je zbilja glavni lik ove pesme, Brana ili lav? Zbog čega ste to zaključili?

8. [B] Šta je laž, a šta je istina u pjesmi?

   [C] Što je laž, a što je istina u pjesmi?

   [S] Šta je laž, a šta je istina u pesmi?

The idea of fear can be expressed either by the verbs *plašiti se* "be frightened of" and *bojati se* "to fear," or by a subjectless sentence with accusative logical subject, of the form *strah me je* (meaning "I am afraid"). The construction with *strah me je* is normally used more with concrete objects, as is *plašiti se*, whereas *bojati se* is used with abstract contexts. With all three, that which one fears is expressed in the genitive case. In the *strah me je* construction the preposition *od* is added in S and may optionally be added in B and C. Thus one says *bojim se visine* "I am afraid of heights," *plašim se miševa* "I am frightened of mice," and either *strah me je zmija* or *strah me je od zmija* "I am afraid of snakes."

VOCABULARY

bio jèdnom	once there was...	opìsati, òpišem	to describe (P)
brisati, brišem	to erase (I)	òsećati se	to feel (emotion) (I)
crta	feature, trait	òsjećati se	to feel (emotion) (I)
crtanje	drawing	osnovni	basic
dok ne	until	oštar, oštra	sharp
gùma	eraser	pesma	poem, song
istina	truth	pjesma	poem, song
ìzbrisati, ìzbrišem	to erase (P)	pogled	look, gaze
laž *(f)*	falsehood, lie	ràzmisliti	to ponder, to think (P)
lik	character	sposòbnost, sposòbnosti *(f)*	capability
ljut	angry	strah	fear
milost, milosti *(f)*	mercy	strah [ga] je	[he] is afraid
mùški	masculine, male	sùmnjati, sumnjam	to doubt (I)
napamet	by heart	ùho; uši, *Gpl* ùšiju [B,C,S]	ear
narògušen	bristling	ùmesto + *Gen*	instead of
naùčiti napamet	to memorize (P)	ùmjesto + *Gen*	instead of
nòga; *Gpl* nogu	leg, foot	uvo; uši, *Gpl* ùšiju [S]	ear
objàsniti, òbjasnim	to explain (P)	verzija	version
oblak	cloud	zakljùčiti, zàključim	to conclude (P)
ocèniti, òcenim	to judge (P)	zapravo	actually
ocenjìvati, ocènjujem	to evaluate (I)	zbilja	really, truly
ocijèniti, òcijenim	to judge (P)	zbog + *Gen*	because of, due to
ocjenjìvati, ocjènjujem	to evaluate (I)	žènski	feminine, female
oko; oči, *Gpl* òčiju	eye		

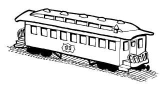


"*Bio jednom...*" (the phrase is always used without the past tense auxiliary), the equivalent of "Once upon a time...," is one of the most common ways to start a BCS story with a male protagonist. The form of the first word of this set opening depends upon the identity of the protagonist. If the protagonist is female, the tale will begin with "*Bila jednom...* ," while a tale with a neuter protagonist starts with "*Bilo jednom…*". Less frequently, one finds tales with a group as protagonists. Such tales would begin "*Bili jednom…*".

Bio jèdnom jèdan lav

Dušan Radović

Bio jèdnom jèdan lav.
Kàkav lav?
Stràšan lav! Narògušen i ljut sav.
Stràšno, stràšno!



Ne pìtajte šta je jeo. Taj je jeo šta je hteo.
Tramvaj ceo, i oblaka jèdan deo.



Stràšno! Stràšno!

Ìšao je na tri noge.
Gledao je na tri oka.
Slušao je na tri uva.
Stràšno! Stràšno!

Zubi oštri, pogled zao,
On za milost nìje znao.
Stràšno! Stràšno!

Dok ga Bràna jèdnog dana
Nìje gùmom ìzbrisao.
Stràšno! Stràšno!



bolestan, bolesna	sick	pisanje	writing
boleti, boli	to hurt (I)	po mom mišljenju	in my opinion
boljeti, boli	to hurt (I)	pomagati, pomažem + *Dat*	to help (I)
čuvaj se!	be careful	pomoći; pomognem; pomogao + *Dat*	to help (P)
čuvati, čuvam	to keep, to protect (I)	razbuditi se, razbudim se	to wake up fully (P)
dosta	enough	prst; *Npl* prsti, *Gpl* prstiju	finger, toe
glava	head	rame; ramena	shoulder
koleno	knee	skupa [C]	together
koljeno	knee	slagati se, slažem se	to agree (I)
kosa	hair	stomak, stomaka [S]	belly, gut
lakat; laktovi	elbow	stopalo	foot, sole of foot
leđa *(pl form)*	back	šaka	hand, fist
mišljenje	opinion, thinking	trbuh [B,C]	belly, gut
način	way, manner	umoran, umorna	tired
naročito	especially	verovati, verujem + *Dat*	to believe (I)
na taj način	[in] that way	vjerovati, vjerujem + *Dat*	to believe (I)
nos, nosa	nose	vrat	neck
nožni palac	big toe	zaboraviti	to forget (P)
obrva	eyebrow	zdrav	healthy
odvesti, odvezem	to transport [away] (P)	želudac, želuca	stomach
palac, palca	thumb, big toe		

BOLE ME I NOGE I RUKE!

Bosnian

1. Pomozi mi, molim te! Bole me i *noge* i ruke i *leđa*, a naročito *prsti!*
2. Jesi li bolestan?
1. Ne, čini mi se da sam zdrav, samo umoran. Ne mogu nositi ove *knjige*.
2. Čuvaj se! Pomoći ću ti! Ali ako ja tebi pomažem, ti isto meni moraš pomoći.
1. U pisanju zadataka? Hajde da učimo zajedno. Po mom mišljenju, ja i ti ćemo na taj način najlakše sve objasniti.
2. Slažem se. Glava me već boli od učenja. Prvo ćemo odnijeti *knjige*, onda ću te odvesti kod sebe kući kolima, pa ćemo tamo skupa učiti.
1. Pomogla nam je prošlog puta i *kafa!* Moram se razbuditi. Spava mi se.
2. Vjeruj mi, nisam na to zaboravila! Ako te ne boli i trbuh, imam dosta *kafe* i za tebe i za sebe.

Croatian

1. Pomozi mi, molim te! Bole me i *noge* i ruke i *leđa*, a naročito *prsti!*
2. Jesi li bolestan?
1. Ne, čini mi se da sam zdrav, samo umoran. Ne mogu nositi ove *knjige*.
2. Čuvaj se! Pomoći ću ti! Ali ako ja tebi pomažem, ti isto meni moraš pomoći.
1. U pisanju zadaća? Hajde da učimo zajedno. Po mom mišljenju, ja i ti ćemo na taj način najlakše sve objasniti.
2. Slažem se. Glava me već boli od učenja. Prvo ćemo odnijeti *knjige*, onda ću te odvesti k sebi doma kolima, pa ćemo tamo skupa učiti.
1. Pomogla nam je prošlog puta i *kava!* Moram se razbuditi. Spava mi se.
2. Vjeruj mi, nisam na to zaboravila! Ako te ne boli i trbuh, imam dosta *kave* i za tebe i za sebe.

Tricky translation: *Želudac* is the precise word for "stomach," while the words *stomak* [S] and *trbuh* [B,C] refer more generally to the overall abdominal area, and are often translated as "belly" or "gut," but also "stomach." *Ruka* means both "hand" and "arm," and *noga* means both "foot" and "leg." The more precise terms for "hand" and "foot" are *šaka* and *stopalo*, respectively. **[110a]**

Serbian

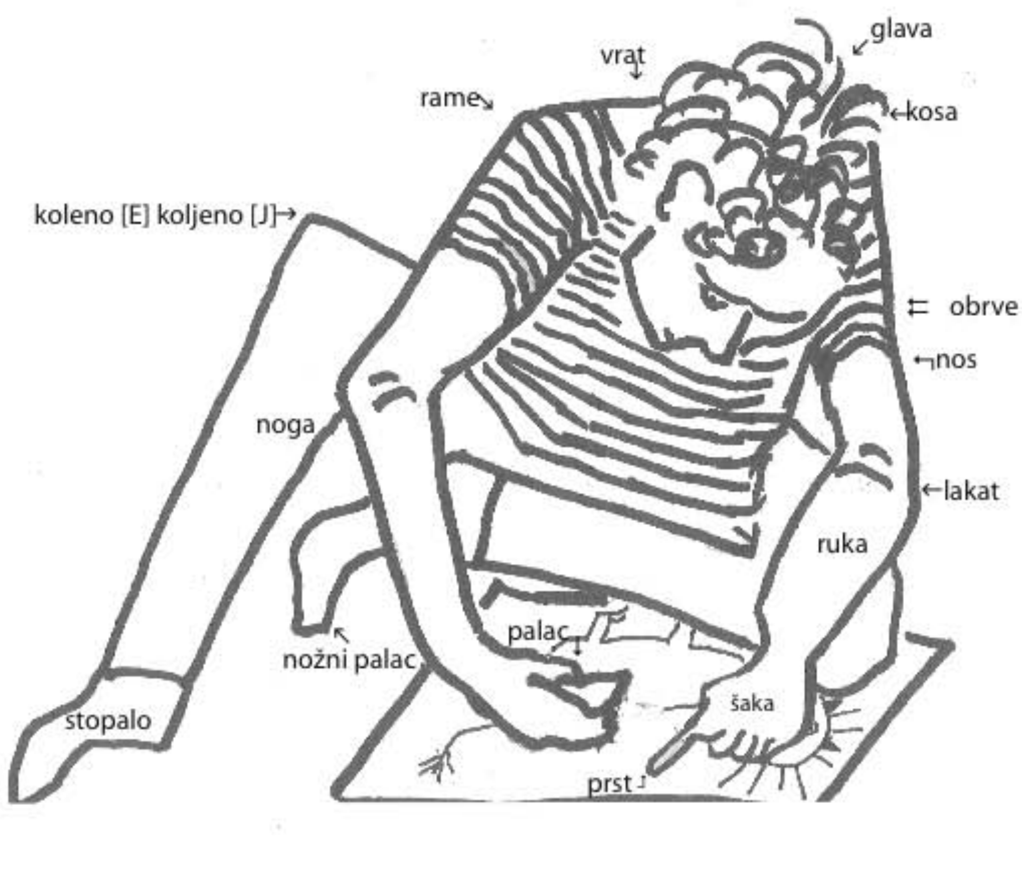
1. Помòзи ми, молим те! Бòле ме и *ноге* и руке, *лѐђа*, а нàрочито *прсти!*
2. Да ли си болестан?
1. Не, чѝни ми се да сам здрав, само уморан. Не мòгу да носим òве *књиге*.
2. Чу̀вај се! Пòмоћи ћу ти! Али ако ја теби пòмажем, ти исто мени мораш да пòмогнеш.
1. У пѝсању зàдатака? Хàјде да у̀чимо заједно. По мом мишљењу, ја и ти ћемо на тај нàчин најлакше све да òбјаснимо.
2. Слажем се. Глàва ме већ бòли од у̀чења. Прво ћемо да однѐсемо *књиге*, онда ћу да те одвѐзем код себе кући колима, па ћемо тамо заједно да у̀чимо.
1. Пòмогла нам је прошлог пу̀та и *кàфа!* Морам да се рàзбудим. Спава ми се.
2. Веруј ми, нѝсам на то забòравила! Ако те не бòли и стòмак, ѝмам доста *кàфе* и за тебе и за себе.

☞ **Replace** *prsti* **with** palci.

☞ **Replace** *nòga* **with** kòleno [E] kòljeno [J], **and** *lѐđa* **with** ramѐna.

☞ **Replace** *knjige* **with** rečnici [E] rječnici [J], stòlice, stòlovi.

☞ **Replace** *kàfa* [B,S] *kàva* [C] **with** vìno, pivo.



GRAMMAR

* Verbal nouns *

Nouns can be formed from verbal roots by adding the suffix *-nje* preceded by a long vowel. If the verb's infinitive ends in *-ati*, that vowel is *a*. Otherwise it is *e*, which can (but does not always) cause a change in the stem-final consonant. **[112c]** These nouns usually refer to the ongoing process of an action but they can also refer to the fact of an action. **[108, 116]** For more on this type of consonant shift, see p. 163.

Suffix: *-anje*			Suffix: *-enje*		
infinitive	verbal noun		infinitive	verbal noun	
čìtati	*čìtanje*	reading	*ùčiti*	*ùčenje*	learning
pìsati	*pìsanje*	writing	*misliti*	*mišljenje*	thinking, opinion
crtati	*crtanje*	drawing	*òbjasniti*	*objašnjènje*	explanation

* The human body *

A number of nouns referring to parts of the body have irregular forms. The words meaning "eye" and "ear" are neuter in the singular. Their plural forms, however, are feminine, with the endings of feminine nouns in a consonant, and with Gpl. in *-iju*. The singular of "ear" is *uho* [B,C] or *uvo* [S] (although *uho* is also used). Several other paired body parts have Gpl. forms in *-u*. **[110a]**

Nsg	Asg	Gsg	DLsg	Isg	NApl	Gpl	DLIpl	
oko	*oko*	*oka*	*oku*	*okom*	*oči*	*òčiju*	*očima*	eye
uho	*uho*	*uha*	*uhu*	*uhom*	*uši*	*ùšiju*	*ušima*	ear
uvo	*uvo*	*uva*	*uvu*	*uvom*	*uši*	*ùšiju*	*ušima*	ear
rùka	*ruku*	*rùke*	*rùci*	*rùkom*	*ruke*	*ruku*	*rùkama*	hand, arm
nòga	*nogu*	*nòge*	*nòzi*	*nògom*	*noge*	*nogu*	*nògama*	leg, foot

When a body part "hurts," the body part itself is the subject of the sentence, and the person who feels the pain in his or her body is expressed in the accusative case. The verb is *boleti* / *boljeti*. Thus, for instance, *noge me bole* "my feet hurt," or *glàva je bòli* "her head hurts." **[110b]**

* Verbs of transport *

As seen in Lesson 7, BCS has three different verbs meaning "take [something or someone] [somewhere]," all rhyming with each other to an extent, and all with largely predictable meanings. Thus, if one is taking an object, or a living being that must be carried (such as a baby), the verbal root *nos-* is used. The other two concern a living being capable of moving under its own power. If one is "taking" this being somewhere on foot, the verbal root *vod-* is used, but if the movement is by vehicle, the verbal root *voz-* is used. The imperfective verbs all end in *-iti*. In their perfective partners, which exist only in prefixed form, the roots are *-nes-*, *-ved-*, and *-vez-*, respectively. The most neutral perfective is with the prefix *od-*. Other prefixes such as *do-*, *u-*, *pre*, *iz-*, are added to both members of the pair, creating in each instance a frequently used new aspect pair with often abstract meanings. Below, this process is illustrated using the prefix *pre-*. **[107]**

	IMPERFECTIVE		PERFECTIVE	
	infinitive	1sg pres.	infinitive	1sg pres.
carry	*nòsiti*	*nosim*	*òdneti* [E] *òdnijeti* [J]	*odnèsem*
take (on foot), lead	*vòditi*	*vodim*	*òdvesti*	*odvèdem*
take (by vehicle)	*vòziti*	*vozim*	*òdvesti*	*odvezem*
transmit, pass on	*prenòsiti*	*prènosim*	*prèneti* [E] *prènijeti* [J]	*prenèsem*
translate	*prevòditi*	*prèvodim*	*prèvesti*	*prevèdem*
transport	*prevòziti*	*prèvozim*	*prèvesti*	*prevezem*

VJEŽBE [B,C] VEŽBE [S]

B1

Bosnian

1. Šta si ràdio u sùbotu i nèdjelju?
2. Preko vìkenda sam ȉšao na *kòncert* i *ùčio*.
1. I jèsi li *naùčio* sve?
2. Jèsam òvog pùta! Pao sam na ȉspitu prošlog pètka, ali nèću sad pasti.

Croatian

1. Što si ràdio u sùbotu i nèdjelju?
2. Preko vìkenda sam ȉšao na *kòncert* i *ùčio*.
1. I jèsi li *naùčio* sve?
2. Jèsam òvoga pùta! Pao sam na ȉspitu prošlog pètka, ali nè ću sad pasti.

Serbian

1. Шта си ра̀дио у су̀боту и нѐдељу?
2. Преко вѝкенда сам ѝшао на *ко̀нцерт* и *у̀чио*.
1. И да ли си *нау̀чио* све?
2. Jѐсам о̀вог пу̀та! Пао сам на ѝспиту прошлог пѐтка, али нѐћу сад да паднем.

Replace *koncert* **with** (u) bioskop [S] (u) kìno [B,C], (u) kàzalište [C] (u) pòzorište [B,S] **and** *ùčiti* (I) *naùčiti* (P) **with** čìtati (I) pročìtati (P); pìsati (I) napìsati (P).

Redo the exercise so that #2 is a female speaker.

B2

Ask each other these questions in the past tense. After that, then make each one into a question about the future.

Bosnian

1. Šta si ràdio preko vìkenda?
2. Šta si ràdila u ponèdjeljak popòdne?
3. Kàko su ti profesori pòmogli prije ȉspita?
4. Šta si pročìtala preko ljeta?
5. Da li si napìsao cijelu dòmaću zàdaću za dànas?
6. Šta si gledao u kìnu prošlog pètka?

Croatian

1. Što si ràdio preko vìkenda?
2. Što si ràdila u ponèdjeljak popòdne?
3. Kàko su ti profesori pòmogli prije ȉspita?
4. Što si pročìtala preko ljeta?
5. Jesi li napìsao cijelu dòmaću zàdaću za dànas?
6. Što si gledao u kìnu prošlog pètka?

Serbian

1. Šta si ràdio preko vìkenda?
2. Šta si ràdila u ponèdeljak popòdne?
3. Kàko su ti profesori pòmogli pre ȉspita?
4. Šta si pročìtala preko leta?
5. Da li si napìsao celi dòmaći zadàtak za dànas?
6. Šta si gledao u bioskopu prošlog pètka?

B3

Bosnian, Croatian

1. Jao, *glàva* me bòli!
2. Bòle li te i *tr̀buh* i *glàva?*
1. Ne, samo me glàva bòli, ali bòli stràšno!

Serbian

1. Јао, *гла̀ва* ме бо̀ли!
2. Да ли те бо̀ле и *сто̀мак* и *гла̀ва*?
1. Не, само ме гла̀ва бо̀ли, али бо̀ли стра̀шно!

Replace *glàva* **and** *tr̀buh* **or** *stòmak* **with**

a) oči **and** uši **and** nos

b) šake **and** prsti **and** palci

c) stopala **and** prsti **and** nòžni palci

d) lèđa **and** vrat **and** ramèna

Remember to make any appropriate adjustments to the verbs.

B4

Bosnian

1. Nema *običnih olovaka* nigdje u ovoj sobi!
2. Juče ujutro ih je bilo, ali jutros kad sam se probudio više ih nije bilo.
1. A da li je bilo *hemijskih olovaka* u onoj *torbi* jutros?
2. Da, bilo ih je u ovoj *torbi*, ali sad ih nema.
1. Izgleda da smo ih zbilja izgubili.

Croatian

1. Nema *običnih olovaka* nigdje u ovoj sobi!
2. Jučer ujutro ih je bilo, ali jutros kad sam se probudio više ih nije bilo.
1. A je li bilo *kemijskih olovaka* u onoj *torbi* jutros?
2. Da, bilo ih je u ovoj *torbi*, ali sad ih nema.
1. Izgleda da smo ih zbilja izgubili.

Serbian

1. Nema *običnih olovaka* nigde u ovoj sobi!
2. Juče ujutro ih je bilo, ali jutros kad sam se probudio više ih nije bilo.
1. A da li je bilo *hemijskih olovaka* u onoj *torbi* jutros?
2. Da, bilo ih je u ovoj *torbi*, ali sad ih nema.
1. Izgleda da smo ih zbilja izgubili.

☞ **Replace** *olovke* **with** kratka pisma, nemački [E] njemački [J] udžbenici, slatke kruške.

☞ **Replace** *torba* **with** prostorija, sto [B,S] stol [C], soba, zgrada.

☞ **Use** this exchange as a model for narrating an instance when you lost something.

Self-study learners: Pay attention to the way *nema*, *bilo* and *nije bilo* are used.

B5

Bosnian and Croatian

1. *Profesori* nam *pomažu*, ali mi *njima* ne *pomažemo!*
2. Zašto *im* ne *pomažete?*
1. Zato što još ne znamo dosta o ovom pitanju!
2. Učite pa ćete naučiti!

Serbian

1. *Професори* нам *помажу*, али ми *њима* не *помажемо!*
2. Зашто *им* не *помажете?*
1. Зато што још не знамо доста о овом питању!
2. Учите па ћете да научите!

☞ **Redo** this conversation in the past tense. Keep the verb *pomoći* but use the singular forms *profesor, profesorica* [B,C] *profesorka* [S]

B6

a. **Make a present tense version of exercise** B5**, replacing** *pomagati* **with** govoriti (**in the case of** profesori) **and** odgovarati (**in the case of** mi). **Then make a past-tense version of it, replacing** *pomoći* **with** govoriti (**in the case of** profesori) **and** odgovoriti (**in the case of** mi).

b. **Make both present and past tense versions of the same exercise, this time replacing** *pomagati* **and** *pomoći* **with** verovati [E] vjerovati [J].

B7

Work in pairs to come up with fifteen examples of time expressions, five each using the accusative, the genitive, and the instrumental.

Self-study learners: Go back over the last several lessons and make a list of the different sorts of time expressions you have seen. What sorts of generalizations can you make about the ways different cases are used to express the idea of time?

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Translate:

1. We will have friends in France and Greece. We had friends in England and Germany.
2. They will go by car through New York. They went by train through North America.
3. I will eat meat. He ate four apples and six oranges.
4. I will go to Argentina for a month.
5. With whom will you live in the fall? Last year I lived with a friend.
6. Will you explain this to me? I don't understand.

C2

For each blank in the following sentences, choose the correct aspectual form from the pair of verbs in parentheses at the end of the sentence, and supply it with the endings required by the sentence.

1. [B,C] .... mi ..... odmah! Svaki dan ja ti .... , a ti mi ..... nìsi .... već mjesec dàna.
   [S] .... mi ..... odmah! Svaki dan ja ti .... , a ti mi ..... nìsi .... već mesec dàna.
   (jàvljati se, jàviti se)
2. Kolìko pùta moram .... òvaj ìspit da ga .... ? (polàgati, polòžiti)
3. [B,C] Kad me zòveš, uvijek .... ali prošlog pètka nìsam mogla .... (dòlaziti, dòći)
   [S] Kad me zòveš, uvek .... ali prošlog pètka nìsam mogla .... (dòlaziti, dòći)
4. [B,C] .... u grad! Sada mi .... na fakùltet, a poslije ćemo i mi .... u grad. (pòlaziti, pòći)
   [S] .... u grad! Sada mi .... na fakùltet, a posle ćemo i mi .... u grad. (pòlaziti, pòći)
5. On satima već .... Kàda će taj ròman .... ? (čìtati, pročìtati)
6. [B,C] Ti uvijek meni rùkom .... divna pìsma, ali sam ja dànas tebi .... pìsmo preko ìnterneta! (pìsati, napìsati)
   [S] Ti uvek meni rùkom .... divna pìsma, ali sam ja dànas tebi .... pìsmo preko ìnterneta!
   (pìsati, napìsati)
7. [B] Jùče ste joj .... hljeb, jàja i mlijèko. Dànas joj mi .... šèćer, kàfu i čaj.
   [C] Jùčer ste joj .... kruh, jàja i mlijèko. Dànas joj mi .... šèćer, kàvu i čaj.
   [S] Jùče ste joj .... hleb, jàja i mlèko. Dànas joj mi .... šèćer, kàfu i čaj.
   (kupòvati, kùpiti)
8. .... mu! Òni su mu već .... (odgovàrati, odgovòriti)
9. [B] Òbično ujutro .... mnogo sòka od nàrandže, ali jùče sam .... dvije čaše mlijèka.
   [C] Òbično ujutro .... mnogo sòka od nàranče, ali jùčer sam .... dvije čaše mlijèka.
   [B] Òbično ujutro .... mnogo sòka od pomòrandže, ali jùče sam .... dve čaše mlèka.
   (piti, pòpiti)
10. Kad .... krušku, dòđi òvamo! (jesti, pòjesti)

11. .... stan! Stràšno je neùredan.   (sprèmati, sprèmiti)

12. [B,C] Pet sàti je. Vrijème mi je da .... (òdlaziti, òtići)

[S] Pet sàti je. Vrème mi je da ....   (òdlaziti, òtići)

13. [B,C] Jèsi li .... lìce?   (prati, òprati)

[S] Da li si .... lìce?   (prati, òprati)

14. .... nòvac za bènzin.   (ùzimati, ùzeti)

15. On je nekoliko pùta .... na òvom ìspitu.   (padati, pasti)

16. [B] Ako .... kompjùter òvdje na sto, bit će mi bolje ràditi.   (stàvljati, staviti)

[C] Ako .... kompjùtor òvdje na stol, bit će mi bolje ràditi.   (stàvljati, staviti)

[S] Ako .... kompjùter òvde na sto, biće mi bolje ràditi.   (stàvljati, staviti)

17. [B] Nikad nećeš znati kàko .... to što radim.   (ocjenjìvati, ocijèniti)

[C] Nikad ne ćeš znati kàko .... to što radim.   (ocjenjìvati, ocijèniti)

[S] Nikad nećeš znati kàko .... to što radim.   (ocenjìvati, ocèniti)

C3

Translate the first sentence in each group into English. Then translate the two that follow it into B, C or S using the first sentence as a model.

1. a. Pòjeo je tramvaj ceo.
   b. We ate five pears.
   c. Once there was a lioness and she ate a part of a cloud.

2. a. Dòvezli smo vam teške stvari kolima, a lake stvari smo vam nòsili u rùkama.
   b. We carried the child to the restaurant.
   c. We brought you this beautiful chair by train.

3. a. Nìje bìlo više vremena.
   b. There were no pears in the house.
   c. There were no things in the car.

4. a. Prošle sùbote smo joj pòmogli.
   b. Today I am helping you.
   c. They helped the people.

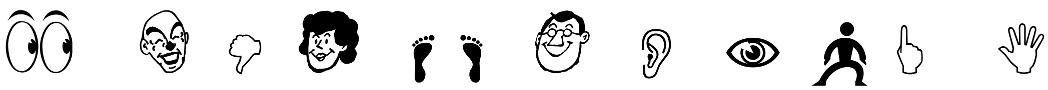
5. a. Svejèdno im je.
   b. It doesn’t matter to us.
   c. It does matter to me.

6. a. Zašto nè jedeš? Zbog toga što nìsam glàdna.
   b. Why aren't you sleeping? Because it is three o’clock in the afternoon.
   c. Why aren't you writing your homework assignment? Because it isn't interesting.

C4

Match word to picture. Note that one picture may illustrate more than one word!

stopala nòga prst obrve lìce oči glàva uho [B,C] uvo [S] palac nos kòsa rùka šaka kòleno [E] kòljeno [J]



C5

Insert a noun related to a part of the body after each number. Write the number out in words.
glàva, oko, nòga, palac, prsti, rùka, stòmak [S] tr̀buh [B,C], uho [B,C] uvo [S], vrat, želùdac.

For example: sedam glàva

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

C6

1. Which of the masculine body-part nouns have plurals ending in -*ovi* or -*evi*?
2. Which of the body-part nouns have genitive plurals ending in -*u*?
3. Which of these words has a phonetic change in the dative/locative singular?
4. Which of these words has a phonetic change in the nominative plural?
5. Of the body part names you have learned so far, which one is used only in the plural form?
6. List all the neuter nouns among the body-part vocabulary, singular and plural.

☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

VOCABULARY

до̀вољан, до̀вољна	enough	по̀следњи	final, last
жалостан, жалосна	sorrowful	по̀сљедњи	final, last
место	place	пресретан, пресретна [B,C]	overjoyed
мјесто	place	пресрећан, пресрећна [S]	overjoyed
на̀ћи, нађем; на̀шао	to find (P)	ро̀дити се	to be born (P)
паркѝрање	parking	стићи, стигнем	get around to

Неко је јутрос срећан, пресрећан, јер је на̀шао место за паркѝрање. Неко други је тужан и жалостан, јер му се ро̀дило жѐнско дѐте.

По̀следњи је дан друге шко̀лске нѐдеље. Ђа̀ци још нѝсу стигли да не у̀че, нѝсу ѝмали до̀вољно времена.

☞ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class, incorporating one or more of these phrases:

a. Zar ....?

b. Zbog čѐga .... ?

c. Objàsnite ....

d. [B,S] Šta ste zaključili? [C] Što ste zaklju̇čili?

e. O čѐmu se radi?

f. [B,C] Čȉni li vam se .... ? [S] Da li vam se čȉni .... ?

🕮 Priča: Albahari

Read Part VII of the story "Osam malih priča o mòjoj žѐni" by David Albahari (p. 344).

Jedanaesta lekcija • Lesson Eleven

A1 ⊙85,86

VOCABULARY

gotovo	that's that!	rešen	resolved
haljina	dress	rešiti	to resolve (P)
hlače [B,C] *(pl form)*	pants, trousers	riješen	resolved
jedanaesti	eleventh	riješiti	to resolve (P)
košulja	shirt	smatrati, smatram	to consider (I)
pantalone [S] (*pl form*)	pants, trousers	šešir, šešira	hat
pokušati	to try (P)	važan, važna	important
rasprava	discussion	završen	finished
rečen, rečena	said	završiti, završim	to finish (P)

VAŽNO, VAŽNIJE, NAJVAŽNIJE

Bosnian

1. Tvoje *pitanje* je bilo *važno* ali moje je bilo *važnije!*
2. Tačno, ali je moje *pitanje* svakako bilo *zanimljivije!*
3. Dosta je rečeno. Moje *pitanje* je i *važnije* i *zanimljivije* od vaših, i gotovo!
1. [*turning to fourth student*] Ti nam pokušaj reći: ko je od nas imao *najzanimljivije pitanje?*
4. Riješena je stvar! Rasprava je završena! Zaključio sam da svako smatra svoje *pitanje najzanimljivijim!*

Croatian

1. Tvoje je *pitanje* bilo *važno* ali moje je bilo *važnije!*
2. Točno, ali je moje *pitanje* svakako bilo *zanimljivije!*
3. Dosta je rečeno. Moje je *pitanje* i *važnije* i *zanimljivije* od vaših, i gotovo!
1. [*turning to fourth student*] Ti nam pokušaj reći: tko je od nas imao *najzanimljivije pitanje?*
4. Riješena je stvar! Rasprava je završena! Zaključio sam da svatko smatra svoje *pitanje najzanimljivijim!*

Serbian

1. Твоје *питање* је било *важно* али је моје било *важније!*
2. Тачно, али је моје *питање* свакако било *занимљивије!*
3. Доста је речено. Моје *питање* је и *важније* и *занимљивије* од ваших, и готово!
1. [*turning to fourth student]* Ти покушај да нам кажеш: ко је од нас имао *најзанимљивије питање?*
4. Решена је ствар! Расправа је завршена! Закључио сам да свако сматра своје *питање најзанимљивијим!*

☞ **Instead of** *pitanje*, *važni*, *zanimljivi*, **use a)** haljina - šarena, elegantna; **b)** hlače [C] pantalone [B,S] - debele, tople; **c)** kaput - veliki, lepi [E] lijepi [J]; **d)** košulja - duga, tanka; **e)** šešir - visoki, dobri.

Note that there are four different speakers in this exercise, not just the usual two.



He's finished!

GRAMMAR

* Passive participles *

Passive participles are adjective-like words made from verbs; they refer to completed actions. To form the passive participle, add the correct participle marker either to the infinitive stem (found by dropping *-ti*) or to the present stem (found by dropping the final vowel of 3rd pl.pres.). Then add regular adjectival endings.

* Verb types and the formation of passive participles *

There are three different participle markers: *-n*, *-t*, and *-en*. A knowledge of verb types (see the verb chart on p. 142) is very helpful in remembering which verb takes which marker. The marker *-n* is found in most verbs whose infinitive ends in *-ati* (types 1, 4, 5, 8, and 10), and the participle is made by adding the marker *-n* to the infinitive stem. The marker *-t* is found exclusively in verbs of types 7 and 11, and is frequently used in verbs of type 6; it is added to the infinitive stem. The most complex of the three is the marker *-en*, which is found in verbs with infinitives in *-iti* and a number of others as well. To form these participles, add the marker directly to the present stem of verbs of types 13, 14, and 16. Before adding it to the present stem of verbs of types 2, 3, and 15, however, change the stem-final consonant to its softened variant (found in the chart on p. 163). Although the passive participle forms must be learned individually for certain verbs, the system summarized in the chart below works for the vast majority of verbs. The abbreviations PM and C' in the chart below mean "participle marker" and "consonant softening," respectively.

PM	Type	infinitive	3rd pl. present	passive participle	
-n-	1	*pregledati*	*pregledaju*	*pregledan*	checked, examined
	4	*održati*	*održe*	*održan*	held
	5	*napìsati*	*napìšu*	*napìsan*	written
	8	*orgànizovati*	*orgànizuju*	*organizovan*	organized
	10	*sàbrati*	*sàberu*	*sabran*	gathered
-t-	7	*òpsednuti*	*òpsednu*	*òpsednut*	besieged
	11	*zàuzeti*	*zàuzmu*	*zàuzet*	busy, taken
-en-	13	*pòjesti*	*pòjedu*	*pòjeden*	eaten, consumed
	14	*òdvesti*	*odvèzu*	*odvèzen*	driven, taken
		dònijeti	*donèsu*	*donèsen*	brought
	16	*pronàći*	*pronàđu*	*pronàđen*	discovered
C' *-en-*	2	*pòstaviti*	*pòstave*	*pòstavljen*	placed
	3	*videti* / *vidjeti*	*vide*	*viđen*	seen
	15	*ìzvući*	*izvùku*	*izvùčen*	drawn out
-t- / *-en-*	6	*pòpiti*	*pòpiju*	*popit* / *popìjen*	drunk [up]
		nàliti	*nàliju*	*nalit* / *nalìven*	poured [over]
-t- / *-n-*	(1)	*pòslati*	*pòšalju*	*poslat* / *poslan*	sent

* Comparison of adjectives *

Adjectives come in three degrees of comparison: positive, comparative, and superlative (as in English "good, better, best"). To form the BCS comparative degree, add a suffix to the adjective stem, and to form the superlative degree, place the particle *naj-* in front of the comparative form. Comparatives and superlatives are treated as regular adjectives, except that they occur only in the long form (masc. *-i*, etc.). Adverbs are formed from the Nsg neuter comparative or superlative form. **[113]** Four adjectives express comparison by a different word altogether, **[113c]** and a number of adjectives follow a model to be seen in the grammar to A2. All others use the suffix *-ij*. The accent is always short rising on the syllable preceding this suffix. **[113a]** Examples in the left-hand column below are given in the dictionary form, Nsg. masc. short form.

	Positive	[stem]	Comparative	Superlative	
suffix -*ij*-	*vàžan*	*važn-*	*vàžniji*	*najvàžniji*	important (more, most)
	star	*star-*	*stàriji*	*najstàriji*	old, older, oldest
	zanìmljiv	*zanimljiv-*	*zanimljìviji*	*najzanimljìviji*	interesting (more, most)
different word	*dobar*		*bolji*	*najbolji*	good, better, best
	loš		*gori*	*najgori*	bad, worse, worst
	vèlik		*veći*	*najveći*	big, bigger, biggest
	mali, malen		*manji*	*najmanji*	small, smaller, smallest
[see A-2]	*vìsok*	*vis-*	*viši*	*najviši*	tall, taller, tallest



A cafe on Tkalčićeva St. near Zagreb's main square.



Cafe, Novi Sad



A cafe inside Diocletian's palace, Split

VOCABULARY

atmosfera	ambience	prijatan, prijatna	pleasant
bolji	better	prilog	side dish
čekanje	waiting	prostor	space
dobiti, dobijem	to get (P)	različit	different, distinct
doduše	furthermore	roštilj	grill
dogovoren	agreed	salata	salad
dogovoriti se, dogovorim se	to agree (P)	sasvim	completely
jedan drugome	to one another	slastica [C]	dessert
juha [C]	soup	sličan, slična	similar
kuhar [B,C]	cook	specijalitet, specijaliteta	speciality
kuvar [S]	cook	supa [B,S]	soup
manje	less	trebati	to need (I)
manji	smaller	udoban, udobna	comfortable
nego	than	uporediti [B,S], uporedim	to compare (P)
poređenje [B,S]	comparison	usporedba [C]	comparison
poslastica [B,S]	dessert	usporediti [B,C], usporedim	to compare (P)
potreban, potrebna	necessary	vegetarijanski	vegetarian
predjelo	appetizer		

DVA RESTORANA

Bosnian

1. Hajde da uporedimo *ova dva restorana*. Jesu li *jedan drugome slični* ili *različiti?*
2. Dobro. Za početak reci mi, *koji* ti se više sviđa, a *koji* ti se manje sviđa?
1. Po mom mišljenju nisu uopšte *slični jedan drugom*. *Ovaj restoran* mi se manje sviđa.
2. Zašto? U *ovom* su bolja jela nego u *onome*.
1. Slažem se. Ali se tamo čeka kraće. U *ovom restoranu* je teže dobiti sto nego u *onom*. Tamo se osjećam bolje.
2. *Onaj restoran* jeste *veći* od *ovoga*.
1. Gdje je udobnija atmosfera?
2. Atmosfera je manje udobna u *onom*.
1. Dogovoreno: *ovaj restoran* ima bolja jela. Doduše, čeka se duže i teže je dobiti sto, i *manji* je, ali ima udobniju atmosferu. *Onaj restoran* ima gora jela, čeka se kraće, lakše je dobiti sto, i *veći* je.
2. Dakle, na kraju, *ovom restoranu* trebaju veći prostor i više stolova, a *onom restoranu* trebaju bolja jela i prijatnija atmosfera! Moram zaključiti da su *ova dva restorana* sasvim *različita*.

Croatian

1. Hajde da usporedimo *ova dva restorana*. Jesu li *jedan drugome slični* ili *različiti?*
2. Dobro. Za početak reci mi, *koji* ti se više sviđa, a *koji* ti se manje sviđa?
1. Po mom mišljenju nisu uopće *slični jedan drugome*. *Ovaj restoran* mi se manje sviđa.
2. Zašto? U *ovom* su bolja jela nego u *onome*.
1. Slažem se. Ali se tamo čeka kraće. U *ovom restoranu* je teže dobiti stol nego u *onom*. Tamo se osjećam bolje.
2. *Onaj restoran* jest *veći* od *ovoga*.
1. Gdje je udobnija atmosfera?
2. Atmosfera je manje udobna u *onom*.
1. Dogovoreno: *ovaj restoran* ima bolja jela. Doduše, čeka se duže i teže je dobiti stol, i *manji* je, ali ima udobniju atmosferu. *Onaj restoran* ima gora jela, čeka se kraće, lakše je dobiti stol, i *veći* je.
2. Dakle, na kraju *ovom restoranu* trebaju veći prostor i više stolova, a *onom restoranu* trebaju bolja jela i prijatnija atmosfera! Moram zaključiti da su *ova dva restorana* sasvim *različita*.

☞ **Self-study learners:** Note the use of *nego* and *od*, *ovaj* and *onaj*, *ali* and *a* in drawing comparisons.

Serbian

1. Hajde da uporedimo *ova dva restorana*. Da li su *slični jedan drugom* ili *različiti?*
2. Dobro. Za početak reci mi, *koji* ti se više sviđa, a *koji* ti se manje sviđa?
1. Po mom mišljenju nisu uopšte *slični jedan drugome*. *Ovaj restoran* mi se manje sviđa.
2. Zašto? U *ovom* su bolja jela nego u *onom*.
1. Slažem se. Ali se tamo čeka kraće. U *ovom restoranu* je teže dobiti sto nego u *onom*. Tamo se osećam bolje.
2. *Onaj restoran* jeste *veći* od *ovoga*.
1. Gde je udobnija atmosfera?
2. Atmosfera je manje udobna u *onom*.
1. Dogovoreno: *ovaj restoran* ima bolja jela. Doduše, čeka se duže i teže je dobiti sto, i *manji* je, ali ima udobniju atmosferu. *Onaj restoran* ima gora jela, čeka se kraće, lakše je dobiti sto, i *veći* je.
2. Dakle, na kraju, *ovom restoranu* su potrebni veći prostor i više stolova, a *onom restoranu* trebaju bolja jela i prijatnija atmosfera. Moram da zaključim da su *ova dva restorana* sasvim *različita*.

☞ **Draw** your own comparisons between **a)** ovo, ono predavanje; **b)** ova, ona škola; **c)** bosanski [B] hrvatski [C] srpski [S] jezik**,** francuski jezik; **d)** život na selu, život u gradu.

GRAMMAR

* Comparison of adjectives expressed by consonant softening *

Many adjectives add the meaning "comparative" by "softening" (= changing the shape of) the stem-final consonant. To do this, simply replace the consonant in the dictionary form of the word (the "base" consonant) by its "softened" variant, as shown in the chart below. Such changes occur in the formation of comparative and superlative adjectives, passive participles, verbal nouns, the instrumental singular of feminine nouns in a consonant, and certain other words. The soft version of *-st-* is *-šć-*, more rarely *-št-*. **[112c]**

base	*k*	*g*	*h*	*c*	*s*	*z*	*t*	*d*	*p*	*b*	*v*	*m*	*n*	*l*	*sl*	*sn*	*zn*	*zd*	*st*	*st*
soft	*č*	*ž*	*š*	*č*	*š*	*ž*	*ć*	*đ*	*plj*	*blj*	*vlj*	*mlj*	*nj*	*lj*	*šlj*	*šnj*	*žnj*	*žđ*	*šć*	*št*

Adjectives which express comparison in this way replace the stem-final consonant by its softened variant. If the adjective stem ends in *-ak* or *-ok*, this syllable is usually dropped first. **[113b]** As in other adjectives, the superlative is formed by adding *naj-* to the comparative form. Three adjectives add the suffix *-š*. **[113a]** Although a number of adjectives have several meanings, only one is given for each in the chart below.

	Positive	[stem]	Comparative	Superlative	
suffix *-š-*	*lep* [E] *lijep* [J]		*lepši, ljepši*	*najlepši, najljepši*	nice, nicer, nicest
	mek		*mekši*	*najmekši*	soft, softer, softest
	lak		*lakši*	*najlakši*	easy, easier, easiest
softening	*brz*		*brži*	*najbrži*	fast, faster, fastest
	čest		*češći*	*najčešći*	often (more, most)
	dug		*duži*	*najduži*	long, longer, longest
	glup		*gluplji*	*najgluplji*	stupid, stupider, stupidest
	jak		*jači*	*najjači*	strong, stronger, strongest
	mlad		*mlađi*	*najmlađi*	young, younger, youngest
	tih		*tiši*	*najtiši*	quiet, quieter, quietest
	kratak	*krat-*	*kraći*	*najkraći*	short, shorter, shortest
	težak	*tež-*	*teži*	*najteži*	hard, harder, hardest
	nizak	*niz-*	*niži*	*najniži*	low, lower, lowest
	debeo	*debl-*	*deblji*	*najdeblji*	fat, fatter, fattest
	tanak	*tan-*	*tanji*	*najtanji*	thin, thinner, thinnest

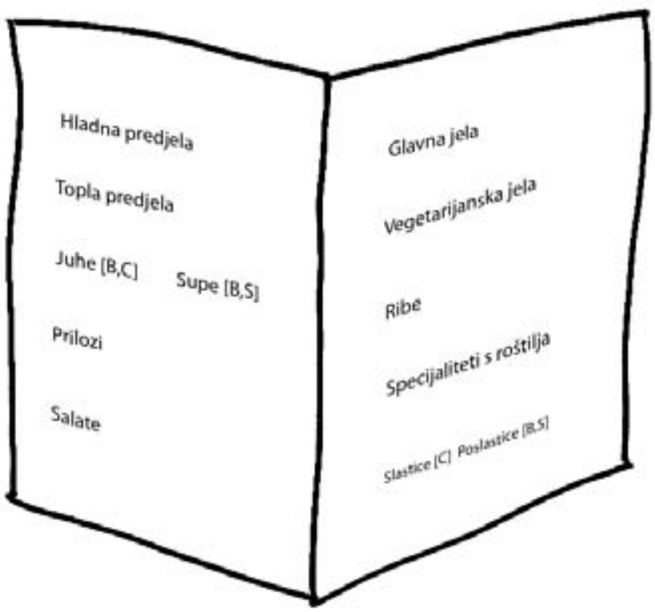
* Comparison of adverbs *

Comparative and superlative adverbs are equivalent to the corresponding neuter singular adjective forms. In two instances, the neuter singular adjective and the adverb have the same form but different meanings.

ADJECTIVE (neuter singular)			ADVERB		
vìsoko	*više*	*najviše*	*mnogo*	*više*	*najviše*
tall	taller	tallest	many	more	most
malo	*manje*	*najmanje*	*malo*	*manje*	*najmanje*
small	smaller	smallest	few, little	less	least

* Comparison “than” *

Comparison “than” is expressed by *od* + Gen, as in *òvaj grad je veći od ònoga* “this city is bigger than that one.” One can also use *nego* (and must use *nego* if a verb follows). What follows *nego* must be a grammatical match to what precedes, as in *bolje je u òvom mestu nego u ònom* “it’s better in this place than in that one.” *Manje* can be combined with an adjective or adverb in a manner parallel to English “less,” as in *manje je ùgodno* “it’s less comfortable.” **[114]** The BCS word meaning “more,” however (*više*) cannot normally be combined with adjectives or adverbs; one must use the comparative forms presented above.



* “One another” *

The idea “one another” is expressed by the phrase *jèdan drugi*. The first component of this phrase is usually in the nominative, while the second is in whatever case the sentence requires. Thus, in the phrase *sličan jèdan drugome* “similar to one another,” the second component must be in the dative case. This phrase is also often used in the meaning “each other.” For more discussion, see pp. 237 and 259. **[160]**

* The verb *trebati* *

The verb *trebati* means “need.” The one who needs something is in the dative, and what s/he needs is the subject of the sentence, as in *trebaju mi òlovke* “I need pencils.” In Croatian and Bosnian one can also use *trebati* like English “need,” as in *ja trebam nove òlovke*. **[119]**

* Names of professionals*

Words ending in *-ik*, *-ač*, *-ar* (and other less frequently used suffixes) identify a person who does a particular job. They refer either to the profession in general terms or to a specific male praticing that profession. In some cases there is a separate word for a female practitioner of the profession; in others the general word is used. B, C, and S sometimes have different words for the same profession. The following gives examples according to Serbian and Croatian preferences. The Bosnian preference is noted as [B]; if no notation is given, it means Bosnian uses both words. An asterisk (*) means the form is ekavian (consult the other side of the table or the glossary for the corresponding ijekavian word). **[121b]**

STRUKE • PROFESSIONS

Profession	C (male/general)	(female)	S (male/general)	(female)
architect	*arhitekt* [B]		*arhitekta*	
actor	*glumac*	*glumica*	*glumac*	*glumica*
artist	*umjetnik*	*umjetnica*	*umetnik* *	*umetnica* *
baker	*pekar*	*pekarica*	*pekar*	*pekarica*
barber	*brijač* [B]		*berberin*	
biologist	*biolog*		*biolog*	
boss	*šef*	*šefica*	*šef*	*šefica*
butcher	*mesar* [B]		*kasapin, mesar*	
carpenter	*stolar*		*tesar*	
chemist	*kemičar*	*kemičarka*	*hemičar* [B]	*hemičarka* [B]
clerk	*činovnik* *pisar*	*činovnica*	*činovnik* *pisar*	*činovnica*
composer	*skladatelj*	*skladateljica*	*kompozitor* [B]	*kompozitorka* [B]
cook	*kuhar* [B]	*kuharica* [B]	*kuvar*	*kuvarica*
dancer	*plesač*	*plesačica*	*igrač*	*igračica*
dentist	*zubar*	*zubarica*	*zubar*	*zubarka*
director	*direktor, ravnatelj*	*direktorica, ravnateljica*	*direktor*	*direktorica*
doctor	*liječnik, doktor*	*liječnica, doktorica*	*lekar,** [B] *doktor*	*lekarka,** *doktorica, doktorka*
driver	*vozač*		*vozač*	
electrician	*električar*	*električarka*	*električar*	*električarka*
farmer	*poljoprivrednik*		*poljoprivrednik*	
housekeeper		*domaćica*		*domaćica*
lawyer	*odvjetnik*		*advokat*	
manager	*upravnik, upravitelj*	*upravnica, upraviteljica*	*upravnik* [B]	*upravnica*
mechanic	*strojar, mehaničar*		*mehaničar* [B]	
minister [gov't.]	*ministar*	*ministrica*	*ministar*	
musician	*glazbenik*	*glazbenica*	*muzičar* [B]	*muzičarka* [B]
nurse	*bolničar*	*bolničarka, medicinska sestra*	*bolničar*	*bolničarka, medicinska sestra*
painter	*slikar*	*slikarica*	*slikar*	*slikarka* [B]
pharmacist	*apotekar, farmaceut*	*apotekarica*	*apotekar, farmaceut*	*apotekarka* [B]
poet	*pjesnik*	*pjesnikinja*	*pesnik* *	*pesnikinja* *
president	*predsjednik*	*predsjednica*	*predsednik* *	*predsednica* *
priest (Catholic)	*svećenik*		*sveštenik*	
priest (Orthodox)	*pop*		*pop*	
scholar	*znanstvenik, učenjak* [B]	*znanstvenica*	*naučnik* [B]	
sculptor	*kipar*	*kiparica*	*vajar*	*vajarka*
soldier	*vojnik*		*vojnik*	
teacher	*nastavnik, učitelj*	*nastavnica, učiteljica*	*nastavnik, učitelj*	*nastavnica, učiteljica*
thief	*lopov*		*lopov*	
veterinarian	*veterinar*		*veterinar*	
waiter	*konobar*	*konobarica*	*konobar, kelner* [B]	*konobarica, kelnerica* [B]
worker	*radnik*	*radnica*	*radnik*	*radnica*
writer	*pisac*	*spisateljica*	*pisac*	*spisateljica*

VOCABULARY

barem	at least	plan grada	map of town
baviti se + *Instr*	to do, to occupy oneself with (I)	razni	various
glumica	actress	sećati se + *Gen*	to remember (I)
hronika [B,S]	chronicle	sjećati se + *Gen*	to remember (I)
inženjer, inženjera	engineer	stati, stanem	to stop (P)
kako kada	depends on when	struka	profession
kronika [C]	chronicle	taksi	taxi
matematičar	mathematician	taksiranje	taxi driving
moguće	possible	taksist [C]	taxi driver
na primer	for example	taksista [B,S]	taxi driver
na primjer	for example	travnički	Travnik *(adj.)*
nameravati, nameravam	to intend (I)	ubuduće	in the future
namjeravati, namjeravam	to intend (I)	vozačka dozvola	driver's license
nauka [B,S]	science	zadovoljan, zadovoljna	satisfied
ni... ni...	neither... nor...	zarađivati, zarađujem	to earn (I)
novinar	journalist	znanost, znanosti [C] *(f)*	science

STRUKA I POSAO

Bosnian

1. Šta radiš?
2. Čitam roman *Travnička hronika* pisca Ive Andrića.
1. A, sjećam se tog romana! I ja sam ga čitala prije mnogo godina. Ali nisam na to mislila, već sam te namjeravala pitati čime se baviš!
2. A to! Po struci sam *inženjer*, ali vozim taksi.
1. Je li moguće?! Jesi li time zadovoljan? Da li se taksiranjem barem dobro zarađuje?
2. Kako kada! Najbolje noću.
1. A čime se bave tvoji prijatelji?
2. Svi su taksisti, ali imaju razne struke.
1. Na primjer?
2. Jedna je *ljekarka*, jedan je *matematičar*, jedan je *tesar*, ali svi imaju vozačku dozvolu i plan grada. Čime se ti baviš?
1. Upravo sam završila fakultet političkih nauka, ali nije bilo posla kao *novinar* ranije, nema ga ni sada, i neće ga biti ni ubuduće.
2. Stani! Idi položiti vozački ispit. Trebat će ti vozačka dozvola. Uvijek možeš biti *taksista!*

Croatian

1. Što radiš?
2. Čitam roman *Travnička hronika* pisca Ive Andrića.
1. A, sjećam se tog romana! I ja sam ga čitala prije mnogo godina. Ali nisam na to mislila, već sam te namjeravala pitati čime se baviš!
2. A to! Po struci sam *inženjer*, ali vozim taksi.
1. Je li moguće?! Jesi li time zadovoljan? A zarađuje li se barem dobro taksiranjem?
2. Kako kada! Najbolje noću.
1. A čime se bave tvoji prijatelji?
2. Svi su taksisti, ali imaju razne struke.
1. Na primjer?
2. Jedna je *liječnica*, jedan je *matematičar*, jedan je *stolar*, ali svi imaju vozačku dozvolu i plan grada. Čime se ti baviš?
1. Upravo sam završila fakultet političkih znanosti, ali nije bilo posla kao *novinar* ranije, nema ga ni sada, i neće ga biti ni ubuduće.
2. Stani! Idi položiti vozački ispit. Trebat će ti vozačka dozvola! Uvijek možeš biti *taksist!*

Serbian

1. Шта радиш?
2. Читам роман *Травничка хроника* писца Иве Андрића.
1. А, сећам се тог романа. И ја сам га читала пре много година. Али нисам на то мислила, већ сам намеравала да те питам чиме се бавиш!
2. А то! По струци сам *инжењер*, али возим такси.
1. Да ли је могуће?! Да ли си тиме задовољан? Да ли се са таксирањем барем добро зарађује?
2. Како када! Најбоље ноћу.
1. А чиме се баве твоји пријатељи?
2. Сви су *таксисти*, али су разних струка.
1. На пример?
2. Једна је *лекарка*, један је *математичар*, један је *тесар*, али сви имају возачку дозволу и план града. Чиме се ти бавиш?
1. Управо сам завршила факултет политичких наука за *новинаре*, али није било посла раније, нема га сада, и неће га бити ни убудуће.
2. Стани! Иди да положиш возачки испит. Требаће ти возачка дозвола. Увек можеш бити *таксиста!*

☞ **Write** your own conversation between two people discussing employment. Use as resources the vocations italicized in 11A and on p. 165, and the list of disciplines on p. 208. Be sure to include in your conversation the question *Čime se baviš?*

Ivo Andrić was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1961. He is best known for short stories, the novella *Prokleta avlija* (*The Damned Yard*), and three novels: *Na Drini ćuprija* (*The Bridge on the Drina*), *Gospođica* (*The Woman from Sarajevo*), and *Travnička hronika* (translated into English as *Bosnian Chronicle*, *Bosnian Story*, and, most recently, *Days of the Consuls*). He wrote all three novels under house arrest during World War II, and published them all in 1945, after the war ended. Andrić considered himself a Yugoslav writer, and wrote chiefly about Bosnia.

GRAMMAR

* The instrumental case, continued *

The instrumental case is used for the second object after verbs like *smatrati*, *činiti* and others, as in *mi ga smatramo pametnim* "we consider him [to be] intelligent," or *to će ga činiti vojnikom* "that will make him [into] a soldier." The verb *baviti se* followed by the instrumental case means "be occupied with," and is the usual way of identifying an occupation or a frequently undertaken activity. Thus, *čime se bavite?* means "what do you do?" and *ona se bavi crtanjem* means "she [regularly] draws." **[81d]**



Saddlemaker and Beltmaker



Lawyer



Knowledge

A4 ⊙91,92

VOCABULARY

dovoljan, dovoljna	sufficient	radno mjesto	place of employment
ležati, ležim	to lie, to be lying (I)	razumevanje	understanding
nego šta! [B,S]	you'd better believe it!	razumijevanje	understanding
nego što! [C]	you'd better believe it!	red	line, queue
neizvesnost, neizvesnosti *(f)*	uncertainty	savetovati se	to get advice (I)
neizvjesnost, neizvjesnosti *(f)*	uncertainty	savjetovati se	to get advice (I)
nikad se ne zna	you never know	sesti, sednem	to sit down (P)
odnos	attitude, relationship	sjesti, sjednem	to sit down (P)
osoblje	staff, personnel	služba za zapošljavanje	employment office
pada [mi] na pamet	it occurs [to me]	smetati, smetam + *Dat*	to bother (I)
poduzeće [B,C]	business, company	stati, stanem	to stand up (P)
preduzeće [B,S]	business, company	učenje	study, learning
prema + *Dat*	toward	znanje	knowledge
radno mesto	place of employment	zvanje	vocation

TREBA MI POSAO!

Bosnian

1. Sjednite tu! Pomozite mi! Treba mi bolji posao. Ne zarađujem dovoljno!
2. Razumijem. Sigurno te je strah od neizvjesnosti!
1. Nije me strah ničega i ne treba mi vaše razumijevanje. Treba mi posao!
2. Ali pitanje je hoćeš li dobro radno mjesto u nekom preduzeću naći ako sjediš ovdje.
1. Ne sjedim nego ležim. Ovako mogu lakše gledati televiziju.
2. Još gore! Stani na noge! Smeta mi tvoj odnos prema poslu! Dosta je čekanja! Trebaju ti učenje i znanje!

Croatian

1. Sjednite tu! Pomozite mi! Treba mi bolji posao. Ne zarađujem dovoljno!
2. Razumijem. Sigurno te je strah od neizvjesnosti!
1. Nije me strah ni od čega i ne treba mi vaše razumijevanje. Treba mi posao!
2. Ali pitanje je hoćeš li dobro radno mjesto u nekom poduzeću naći ako sjediš ovdje.
1. Ne sjedim nego ležim. Ovako mogu lakše gledati televiziju.
2. Još gore! Stani na noge! Smeta mi tvoj odnos prema poslu! Dosta je čekanja!

Serbian

1. Sedite tu! Pomozite mi! Treba mi bolji posao. Ne zarađujem dovoljno!
2. Razumem. Sigurno te je strah od neizvesnosti!
1. Nije me strah ni od čega i ne treba mi vaše razumevanje. Treba mi posao!
2. Ali pitanje je da li ćeš naći dobro radno mesto u nekom preduzeću ako sediš ovde.
1. Ne sedim nego ležim. Ovako mogu lakše da gledam televiziju.
2. Još gore! Stani na noge! Smeta mi tvoj odnos prema poslu! Dosta je čekanja! Trebaju ti učenje i znanje!

1. Treba da stòjim u redu u službi za zapošljàvanje?
2. Nego šta! Treba da se sàvjetuješ s òsobljem u službi. Vàlja pòkušati!
1. Nè pada mi nà pamet. Stvari će već krènuti same òd sebe. Meni previše nè smeta òvakav žìvot.
2. Samo ti lèzi i gledaj televìziju! Nikad se nè zna!

Trebaju ti ùčenje i znànje!
1. Trebam stàjati u redu u slùžbi za zapošljàvanje?
2. Nego što! Trebaš se sàvjetovati s òsobljem u službi. Vàlja pòkušati!
1. Nè pada mi na pamet. Stvari će već krènuti same od sebe. Meni nè smeta previše òvakav žìvot.
2. Samo ti lèzi i gledaj televìziju! Nikad se nè zna!

1. Treba da stòjim u redu u slùžbi za zapošljàvanje?
2. Nego šta! Treba da se sàvetuješ s òsobljem u službi. Vàlja pòkušati!
1. Nè pada mi na pamet. Stvari će već krènuti same od sebe. Meni nè smeta previše òvakav žìvot.
2. Samo ti lèzi i gledaj televìziju! Nikad se nè zna!

☞ **Play** this interchange as a skit, rehearsing it outside of class so that you can peform it in class without referring to the text.

☞ **Self-study learners:** Note the use of *treba* and *valja*, the imperatives, the comparatives, the phrases *nego šta / što* and *nè pada mi na pamet*, and the use of *smètati*.



Croatian
Pharmaceutical Society

Pharmaceutical Herald
Editorial Board and Administration



Pharmacy

GRAMMAR

* The verb *trebati*, continued *

The BCS verb *trebati* means "need." When it is followed by a verb, the meaning is that someone needs to do something. There are two ways to express this meaning. According to the more frequently used one, the form *treba̱* is unchanging and the action is expressed by *da* + present tense, as in *ti̱ treba̱ da ùči̱š vèčeras* "you need to study tonight." In Croatian and Bosnian, this meaning of "need" can also be expressed as in English: the person who needs to do something is the subject of the conjugated verb *trebati*, and either form of the infinitive can follow. Thus, one can say either *ti̱ treba̱š ùčiti vèčeras* or *ti̱ treba̱š da ùči̱š vèčeras*. When the idea is a subjectless one, there is no variation. One can use only 3rd sg. *treba* followed by infinitive or equivalent, as in *treba̱ čekati* "it's necessary to wait."

* Verbs of body position *

There are two different sets of verbs meaning "sit," "stand," and "lie." One expresses stasis (the fact of being IN a position), and the other describes motion (INTO the position). The motion verbs all have present tense forms in *-ne̱m* (etc.) and the stasis verbs all have present tense form in *-i̱m* (etc.). The stasis verb "sit" belongs to type 3 in ekavian (*sedeti, sedi̱m*) but to type 2 in ijekavian (*sjediti, sjedi̱m*). **[120]**

	SIT		STAND	LIE
stasis	*sèdeti* (*sèdi̱m*)	*sjèditi (sjèdi̱m)*	*stàjati* (*stòji̱m*)	*lèžati* (*lèži̱m*)
motion	*sesti* (*sedne̱m*)	*sjesti (sjedne̱m)*	*stati* (*stane̱m*)	*leći* (*legne̱m*)



Open Monday to Friday.

Hours of operation: weekdays, 8 a.m. to 3 p.m.

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Bosnian

1. Kako si?
2. *Sretna* sam.
1. Eh, svakako sam ja *sretniji* od tebe.
2. Ne, ne, ja sam *sretnija*. A ti si manje *sretan*!

Croatian

1. Kako si?
2. *Sretna* sam.
1. Eh, svakako sam ja *sretniji* od tebe.
2. Ne, ne, ja sam *sretnija*. A ti si manje *sretan*!

Serbian

1. Како си?
2. *Срећна* сам.
1. Ех, свакако сам ја *срећнији* од тебе.
2. Не, не, ја сам *срећнија*. А ти си мање *срећан*.

☞ **Replace** *sretni* [B,C] *srećni* [S] **with**: dobri, duhoviti, lepi [E] lijepi [J], loši, pametni, slatki, strašni, visoki.

☞ **Redo** this exercise first in the past tense, and then in the future tense.

B2

Use the menu items on p. 163 as a basis for a discussion comparing two or more restaurants.

B3

Bosnian

1. Čime ćeš se baviti kad završiš fakultet?
2. Želim da budem *doktor*. A ti?
1. Ja želim da budem *slikar*.
2. Od *slika* se ne živi!
1. Eh, možda ću zarađivati kao *konobar* ili *taksista*.

Croatian

1. Čime ćeš se baviti kad završiš fakultet?
2. Želim biti *liječnik*. A ti?
1. Ja želim biti *slikar*.
2. Od *slika* se ne živi!
1. Eh, možda ću zarađivati kao *konobar* ili *taksist*.

Serbian

1. Čime ćeš da se baviš kad završiš fakultet?
2. Želim da budem *lekar*. A ti?
1. Ja želim da budem *slikar*.
2. Od *slika* se ne živi!
1. Eh, možda ću da zarađujem kao *kelner* ili *taksista*.

☞ **Replace** *doktor* [B] *liječnik* [C] *lekar* [S], *konobar* [B,C,S] *kelner* [B,S], *taksist* [C] *taksista* [B,S] **with nouns denoting other vocations and types of artistic creativity.**

☞ **Possible replacements:**

a) kompozitor [B,S] skladatelj [C] **and** glazba [C] muzika [B,S].

b) arhitekt [C] arhitekta [B,S], **and** zgrada.

c) pisac **or** spisateljica **and** roman.

d) pesnik [E] pjesnik [J] **and** poezija.

B4

Bosnian and Serbian

Nema *znanja* bez *učenja*.
Nije nikada ranije bilo *znanja* bez *učenja*.
A neće ni biti *znanja* bez *učenja* ubuduće.

Croatian

Nema *znanja* bez *učenja*.
Nije nikada ranije bilo *znanja* bez *učenja*.
A ne će ni biti *znanja* bez *učenja* ubuduće.

☞ **Replace** *znanje* **and** *učenje* **with a)** doručak **and** novine; **b)** dobro društvo **and** dobro jelo; **c)** odgovor **and** pitanje.

B5

Bosnian

1. Šta ti treba za sreću?
2. Ne treba mi mnogo.
1. Kao šta, na primjer?
2. Na primjer, trebaju mi *dobro jelo* i *topla soba*.
1. Meni trebaju: *prijatelji*, *dobro društvo*, *fine stvari*, a ponajviše mi treba *novac!*
2. Meni *novac* nije važan. Samo mi stvara probleme!
1. A čega te je strah?
2. Strah me je *neizvjesnosti!*

Croatian

1. Što ti treba za sreću?
2. Ne treba mi puno.
1. Kao što, na primjer?
2. Na primjer, trebaju mi *dobro jelo* i *topla soba*.
1. Meni trebaju: *prijatelji*, *dobro društvo*, *fine stvari*, a najviše mi treba *novac!*
2. Meni *novac* nije važan. Samo mi stvara probleme!
1. A čega te je strah?
2. Strah me je *neizvjesnosti!*

Serbian

1. Шта ти треба за срећу?
2. Не треба ми много.
1. Као шта, на пример?
2. На пример, требају ми *добро јело* и *топла соба*.
1. Мени требају: *пријатељи*, *добро друштво*, *фине ствари*, а понајвише ми треба *новац!*
2. Мени *новац* није важан. Само ми ствара проблеме!
1. А од чега те је страх?
2. Страх ме је од *неизвесности!*

☞ **Replace the italicized words that refer to** *sreća* **with** jesen, leto [E] ljeto [J], ljubav, poezija, proleće [E] proljeće [J], put, zima. **Replace** *neizvesnost* [E] *neizvjesnost* [J] **with**: dosadna predavanja, loš posao, neozbiljne kolege.

B6

Bosnian and Croatian

1. *Sjedni* tu!
2. Hvala, hoću!
1. I dok *sjediš*, *pročitaj ovo pismo*!
2. Zašto?
1. Važno je!

Serbian

1. Седи ту!
2. Хвала, хоћу!
1. И док седиш, *прочитај ово писмо*!
2. Зашто?
1. Важно је!

☞ **Replace** *sesti* [E] *sjesti* [J] **and** *sedeti* [E] *sjediti* [J] **with** leći **and** ležati, stati **and** stajati. **Replace** *pročitaj ovo pismo* **with another command**.

B7

Ask each other these questions:

1. [B,S] Šta ti najviše smeta u životu, i zašto?
   [C] Što ti najviše smeta u životu, i zašto?

2. [B,S] Šta ti najviše odgovara u životu i zašto?
   [C] Što ti najviše odgovara u životu, i zašto?

3. [B,C] Sjećaš li se svojih prijatelja iz škole? Kako su se zvali? Gdje su sada?
   [S] Da li se sećaš svojih prijatelja iz škole? Kako su se zvali? Gde su sada?

4. Koju struku smatraš najboljom, a koju najgorom? Zašto?

5. [B,C] Kàko se òsjećaš dok ùčiš gramàtiku -- veselim ili tùžnim?
   [S] Kàko se òsećaš dok ùčiš gramàtiku -- veselim ili tùžnim?

6. [B,C] Čèga te je najviše strah?
   [B,C,S] Od čèga te je najviše strah?

Self-study learners: Practice the use of comparatives and superlatives. Locate (or imagine) a series of similar objects, moods, and situations; and describe them with respect to one another. Compose several sentences using the *smàtrati* with two objects (as in English "I consider him a genius").



ZAUZETO / Occupied, 1999
Public installation, National Gallery of Bosnia and Herzegovina, Sarajevo, 1999

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Rewrite the *Pas i mačka* story (5A1) in the past tense, and rewrite exercise 5B6 in the future tense.

C2

First go down the two left hand columns and mark each word as either a noun (N) or a verb (V). Then go down the two right hand columns and mark each word as an adjective (Adj) or an adverb (Adv). For words which might be either adjective or adverb, give both markings. Then join the words into pairs - either as "verb + adverb" or "adjective + noun," making three pairs of each type. Finally, form the comparative and the superlative of the adjectives and adverbs and write out the resulting phrases. Note: adjectives are given here as in dictionaries (masculine singular short form).

Example:

N or V	**Adjective or Adverb**	**same with comparative**	**same with superlative**
pas (**N**)	zèlen (**Adj**)	zelèniji pas	najzelèniji pas
govòriti (**V**)	važno (**Adv**)	òna govòri vàžnije	òna govòri najvàžnije

Noun or Verb?		**Adjective or Adverb?**	
pìtanje	reč	loše	mnogo
ljùbav	àuto	dug	vèlik
sveùčilište	sjèditi	dèbeo	zanìmljivo
rječnik	noć	kiseo	šàren
čìniti	univerzìtet	glup	srećno
àmidža	čekanje	brzo	kratak
biti	jesti	dòbro	tèžak
pìsmo	stvar	vìsok	tùžan
òsećati se	stric	rùžno	lak
tata	dòći	malo	sretno

C3

Translate these sentences into B, C, or S. Then rewrite each first in the future, then in the past tense.

1. I am a student.
2. We are eating breakfast.
3. He is writing a letter.
4. They are listening to professors.
5. People can see a movie here.
6. Rivers flow through Belgrade, Zagreb and Sarajevo.
7. What is the dog called?

C4

Translate into B, C, or S:
1. I am talking now with my friend in town.
2. She is talking with her friend in town now.
3. She is talking with his friend in town now.
4. She will see her friend in town tonight.
5. She will see his friend in town tonight.

6. They will see their friends in town tonight.
7. Her friend saw her yesterday.
8. Her friend saw him yesterday.
9. Their friends saw them yesterday.

C5

ODJEĆA [J] ODEĆA [E]

Connect word to image:

kàput   kòšulja   cìpela   šèšir   hlače   pantalòne   hàljina

C6

Translate the first sentence into English, and the next two into B, C, or S, using the first as a model:

1. a. Odmah mi trebaju pàre!
   b. I need my car now!
   c. She needs a friend.

2. a. Nìje bìlo problèma s ùčenjem jèzika.
   b. There won't be any problems with studying the language.
   c. There wasn't time to eat breakfast.

3. a. [B,S] Šta im je?
   [C] Što im je?
   b. What is up with us?
   c. What is up with you?

4. a. [B,C] Sjedni tu s nama! Hvàla, hòću. Dugo već stòjim.
   [S] Sedi tu s nama! Hvàla, hòću. Dugo već stòjim.
   b. Lie down! Thanks, but I have been lying down a long time.
   c. Get up! Thanks, I have been sitting a long time.

5. a. [B,C] Ne sjećam ga se.
   [S] Ne sećam ga se.
   b. Do you remember me?
   c. They remembered the good old days.

6. a. [B,C] Strah ju je aviòna.
   [B,C,S] Strah ju je od aviòna.
   b. They are afraid of snakes.
   c. We are afraid of homework.

7. a. Po mom mišljenju, Ȁndrićev ròman *Travnička hrònika* je bolji od romàna *Na Drini ćùprija*.
   b. In our opinion, small dogs are more pleasant than large dogs.
   c. In his opinion, larger cities are more interesting than smaller cities.

8. a. Čini mi se da je lav strašniji nego što je Brana.
   b. It seems to us that Brana is more frightening than the lion is.
   c. That idea is more beautiful than this one is.

9. a. [B] Vjerovatno će ti se manje spavati ako popiješ kafu.
   [C] Vjerojatno će ti se manje spavati ako popiješ kavu.
   [S] Verovatno će ti se manje spavati ako popiješ kafu.
   b. I am less hungry than you are.
   c. We were less happy before than we are now.

10. a. Bolje išta nego ništa.
    b. Better late than never.
    c. Better safe than sorry.

C7

Fill in vocations from the STRUKA list in A3

1. [B,C] Sandra uči da bude .... Ako ne može naći posao, radit će kao ....
   [S] Sandra uči da bude .... Ako ne može da nađe posao, radiće kao ....
2. Najbolji posao je .... , ali ni .... nije loše.
3. [B,C] Najgore radno mjesto je ...., a najteže radno mjesto je ....
   [S] Najgore radno mesto je ...., a najteže radno mesto je ....
4. Najzanimljivije zvanje je ....
5. Najlakše zvanje je ....
6. Bolje je biti .... nego ....
7. Gore je biti .... nego ....

☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

VOCABULARY

догодити се, догоди се	to happen (P)	обећати	to promise (P)
изнервирати се, изнервирам се	to get irritated (P)	плашити се + *Gen*	to be frightened of (I)
незнање	ignorance	постављати питање	to pose a question (I)
нервирати се, нервирам се	to be irritated (I)		

Ако се плашите одговора – не постављајте питања. Није свако знање лепше од незнања.

Обећајте себи да се данас нећете нервирати без обзира на то шта вам се догоди. Па тек ако вам се баш ништа не догоди, можете се због тога вечерас мало изнервирати.

☞ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class, incorporating one or more of these phrases:
a) Zbog čega .... ?

b) [B,C] Smatrate li .... ? [S] Da li smatrate .... ?

c) Po vašem mišljenju ....

🕮 Priča: Albahari

Read Part VIII of the story "Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi" by David Albahari (p. 345).

Dvanaesta lekcija • Lesson Twelve

A1 ⊙1 [2nd CD]

VOCABULARY

budući da	since	namještaj	furniture
cìmer	roommate *(m)*	nàtkasna [B,S]	nightstand, bedside table
cìmerica [B,C]	roommate *(f)*	noćni ormàrić [B,C]	nightstand, bedside table
cìmerka [B,S]	roommate *(f)*	òdnosno	or rather, that is
čàršaf [B]	bed sheet	otprìlike	approximately
čàršav [S]	bed sheet	pavìljon, paviljòna	wing of building
ćebe, ćebeta [S]	blanket	pìsaći	writing *(adj.)*
deka [B,C]	blanket	plahta [C]	bed sheet
dnevni	daily	pokrìvač [C]	blanket
dr̀žati, dr̀žim	to hold (I)	po prìlici	approximately
dvànaesti	twelfth	po sobi	per room
gòdišnji	annual	posteljìna	bedding
hiljada	thousand	pròsečan, pròsečna	average *(adj.)*
hìljadu	one thousand	pròsječan, pròsječna	average *(adj.)*
ìspadati	to transpire (I)	tìsuća	thousand
jàstuk	pillow	tìsuću	one thousand
kòji	which, who, that	trećìna	a / one third
krèvet	bed	urèditi, ùredim	to arrange, to set up (P)
mnòžiti	to multiply (I)	zajednički	shared, common
nameštaj	furniture		

STUDENTSKI DOM

Bosnian

Stùdenti kòji stànuju u stùdentskom dòmu mòraju urèditi svòje sobe prije počètka sèmestra. Svaki stùdent ìma cìmera i svaka stùdentica ìma cìmerku. Dakle, od namještaja svaka soba treba da ìma 2 krèveta, 2 noćna ormàrića, 2 pìsaća stòla, 2 làmpe, i 2 màla tèpiha. Svaki stùdent dònosi sà sobom svòju posteljìnu: jàstuk, čàršafe, deku. Soba se dijeli na 3 dijèla: jèdna trećìna sobe je za pìsaće stòlove i làmpe, druga trećìna je za krèvete, noćne ormàriće, i màle tèpihe, a treći dio je zajednički pròstor. Kàko svaki pavìljon stùdentskog dòma ìma 150 soba, tàko pavìljon mora ìmati 300 krèveta, 300 noćnih ormàrića, 300 pìsaćih stòlova, 300 làmpi i 300 malih tèpiha. Budući da svaki stùdent ìma 15-ak udžbenika, to znači da stùdenti dr̀že otprìlike 30 udžbenika po sobi, ili oko 4.500 udžbenika po paviljònu. Stùdenti treba da ùče pròsječno 4 sata dnevno u svòjim sobama. Mnòžeći to sa 180 dana u škòlskoj godini, ìspada da 1 stùdent treba da ùči 720 sàti, òdnosno 2 stùdenta treba da ùče 1.440 sàti, a 5 stùdenata treba da ùči 3.600 sàti gòdišnje. Treba reći i da svaki stùdentski dom ìma 9 paviljòna.

Tricky translation: the word *òdnosno* has many meanings. Here are a few of them: “that is, i.e., or rather, in regard to, in reference to, in other words, as for, as concerns, versus, as to, respectively, apropos, concerning, accordingly, namely.” As the list shows, *òdnosno* is an all-purpose word.

Croatian

Stùdenti kòji stànuju u stùdentskom dòmu mòraju urèditi svòje sobe prije počètka sèmestra. Svaki stùdent ìma cìmera i svaka stùdentica ìma cìmericu. Dakle, od namještaja svaka soba treba ìmati 2 krèveta, 2 noćna ormàrića, 2 pìsaća stòla, 2 làmpe, i 2 mala saga. Svaki stùdent dònosi sa sobom svòju posteljìnu: jàstuk, plahte, pokrìvač. Soba se dijeli na 3 dijèla: jèdna trećìna sobe je za pìsaće stòlove i làmpe, druga trećìna je za krevete, noćne ormàriće, male sàgove, a treći dio je zajednički pròstor. Kàko svaki pavìljon stùdentskog dòma ìma 150 soba, tàko pavìljon mora ìmati 300 krèveta, 300 noćnih ormàrića, 300 pìsaćih stòlova, 300 làmpi i 300 malih sàgova. Budući da svaki stùdent ìma 15-ak udžbenika, to znači da stùdenti dr̀že po prìlici 30 udžbenika po sobi, ili oko 4.500 udžbenika po paviljònu. Stùdenti trebaju ùčiti pròsječno 4 sata dnevno u svòjim sobama. Množeći to s 180 dàna u škòlskoj godini, ìspada da 1 stùdent treba učiti 720 sàti, òdnosno 2 stùdenta trebaju ùčiti 1.440 sàti, a 5 stùdenata treba ùčiti 3.600 sàti gòdišnje. Treba reći i da svaki stùdentski dom ìma 9 paviljòna.

Serbian

Stùdenti kòji stànuju u stùdentskom dòmu mòraju da ùrede svòje sobe pre počètka sèmestra. Svaki stùdent ìma cìmera i svaka stùdentkinja ìma cìmerku. Dakle, od nameštaja svaka soba treba da ìma 2 krèveta, 2 nàtkasne, 2 pìsaća stola, 2 làmpe, i 2 mala tèpiha. Svaki stùdent dònosi sa sobom svòju posteljìnu: jàstuk, čàršave, ćebe. Soba se deli na 3 dela: jèdna trećìna sobe je za pìsaće stolove i làmpe, druga trećìna je za krevete, nàtkasne i male tèpihe, a treći deo je zajednički pròstor. Kàko svaki pavìljon stùdentskog dòma ìma 150 soba, tàko pavìljon mora da ìma 300 krèveta, 300 nàtkasni, 300 pìsaćih stòlova, 300 làmpi i 300 malih tèpiha. Budući da svaki stùdent ìma 15-ak udžbenika, to znači da stùdenti dr̀že otprìlike 30 udžbenika po sobi, ili oko 4.500 udžbenika po paviljònu. Stùdenti treba da ùče pròsečno 4 sata dnevno u svòjim sobama. Mnòžeći to sa 180 dàna u škòlskoj godini, ìspada da 1 stùdent treba da ùči 720 sàti, òdnosno 2 stùdenta treba da ùče 1.440 sàti, a 5 stùdenata treba da ùči 3.600 sàti gòdišnje. Treba i da se kaže da svaki stùdentski dom ìma 9 paviljòna.

☞ **Write out** the numbers in the above passage as words. Identify the case and number of each noun following a number, and explain why each takes the case and number it does. Read the passage through several times and then answer the related questions in exercise B1, on p. 191.



GRAMMAR

* Cardinal numbers, review *

Cardinal numbers are used for counting (1, 2, 3, etc.). The number 1 is an adjective, agreeing with the noun that follows it (*jèdan*, *jèdno*, *jèdna*). The number 2 has one form if a masculine or neuter noun follows (*dva*) and another if a feminine noun follows (*dve* [E] *dvije* [J]). No other numbers are affected by the gender of the following noun. Multiples of 100 either add the cardinal numbers directly, in a single word, or count the word *stotina*; alternate forms of 200 and 300 are used in Bosnian and Serbian. Multiples of 1000 count the word *tìsuća* [C] or *hìljada* [B,S]. When any of the words *stotina*, *hìljada*, *tìsuća* is used to name the number it is in Nsg, but when it is used in counting it is in Asg (in the chart below these words are given in the form used to count). Compounds are made by adding numbers directly, as in English. **[123a]**

100	*sto ; stotinu*	300	*tristo* [B,C,S]	600	*šeststo*	1,000	*tìsuću* [C]
200	*dvjesto / dvesto* [B,C,S]		*trista* [B,S]	700	*sedamsto*		*hìljadu* [B,S]
	dvjesta / dvesta [B,S]	400	*četiristo*	800	*osamsto*	1,000,000	*milìjun* [C]
[or]	*dve / dvije stotine*	500	*petsto*	900	*devetsto*		*milìon* [B,S]

23	*dvàdeset tri*	137	*sto trìdeset sedam*
103	*sto tri ; stotinu tri*	1,500	*tìsuću petsto* [C] *hiljadu petsto* [B,S]
3,650	*tri tìsuće šeststo pedèset* [C] *tri hìljade šeststo pedèset* [B,S]	5,817	*pet tìsuća osamsto sedàmnaest* [C] *pet hìljada osamsto sedàmnaest* [B,S]

* Agreement with cardinal numbers *

The number 1 is followed by the singular form of the noun counted. The numbers 2-4 are followed by the "counting form," which for nouns is like the Gsg (except that the feminine ending *-e* is not long). Modifiers of masculine and neuter nouns all take the ending *-a* (no length), and modifiers of feminine nouns all take the ending *-e* (no length). The numbers 5-20 are followed by the Gpl. The form of a noun following a compound number is determined by the final digit. Thus, 21, 51, 1001, 7251, etc. are all followed by the SINGULAR form of the noun, and numbers such as 22, 43, 252, 7984, etc. are all followed by the counting form. All other numbers are followed by the Gpl. **[124a]**

Singular

1	*jèdan pametan stùdent*	21	*dvàdeset jèdan pametan stùdent*
1	*jèdna dòbra knjiga*	351	*trista pedèset jèdna dòbra knjiga*
1	*jèdno malo sèlo*	3951	*tri tìsuće devetsto pedèset jèdno malo sèlo* [C]
			tri hiljade devetsto pedèset jèdno malo sèlo [B,S]

Counting form

2	*dva pametna stùdenta*	34	*trìdeset čètiri pametna stùdenta*
2	*dvije* [J] *dve* [E] *dòbre knjige*	542	*petsto četrdèset dvije* [J] *dve* [E] *dòbre knjige*

Genitive plural

5	*pet pametnih stùdenata*	12	*dvànaest pametnih stùdenata*
9	*devet dobrih knjiga*	475	*četiristo sedamdèset i pet dobrih knjiga*

* Fractions and approximative numbers *

Except for the words "quarter" and "half," the denominator portion of a fraction is formed by adding the suffix *-ina* to the stem of the ordinal number. The numerator then counts this number. Approximative numbers ("ten or so") are formed by adding the suffix *-ak* to the cardinal number. The word for "half" is *polòvica* [C] *polòvina* [B,S] and the word for "quarter" is either *četvrt* or *četvrtìna*. **[123d]**

Fractions

3rd (m.sg.)	*trećī*	>	1/3	*jèdna trećìna*	2/3	*dvē* [E] *dvije* [J] *trećìne*		
8th (m.sg.)	*ōsmī*	>	1/8	*jèdna osmìna*	3/8	*trī osmìne*	5/8	*pēt osmīnā*

Approximatives

10	*deset*	>	10 or so	*desètak*
15	*pètnaest*	>	about 15	*petnaèstak*
100	*sto*	>	100 or so	*stotìnjak*

* The relative conjunction *kòjī* as subject *

As a question word, the pronominal adjective *kòjī* means "which" or "what." As a relative conjunction, it corresponds to the English conjunctions "who, whom, which, that" as used in sentences such as "the students WHO live there have to arrange their rooms themselves" or "do you know the woman THAT is coming into the room." English can sometimes omit these conjunctions but BCS must always include them. In each instance, the form of the relative conjunction *kòjī* must agree in gender and number with the word it refers to. In the BCS version of the first English sentence, it refers to the noun "students" and must thus be *kòjī* (masc pl): *stùdenti KÒJĪ stànujū tamo mòrajū sāmi urēditi svòje sobe*. But in the BCS version of the second English sentence it refers to the noun "woman" and must thus be *kòjā* (fem sg): *pòznaješ li žènu KÒJĀ ùlazī u sobu*?" The case of *kòjī* depends on its role within its own clause. In each of these two sentences it is the subject within its own clause and is therefore in the nominative case. **[128]**

* Present verbal adverb *

The present verbal adverb is created by adding the unchanging suffix *-ći* to the 3rd plural present form of a verb of the imperfective aspect. This adverb identifies an action occurring simultaneously with that of the main verb (no matter what its tense); both verbs must refer to the subject of the sentence. Thus the sentence *vozēći se autòbusom čìtā novine* means "she reads the paper while riding the bus," while the sentence *rànije je čìtala novine vozēći se autòbusom* means "she used to read the paper while riding the bus." The present verbal adverb can also denote mild causative relationships, as in *mnòžēći tō sa 180, dòbijāmo 720* "multiplying that by 180, we get 720." The adverb formed from *biti* takes its stem from *budēm*, for example *bùdūći vòjnīk, znā o ratu* "being a soldier, he knows about war." The related conjunction *budući da* means "since, insofar as." **[129, 138a]** True verbal adverbs are unchanging in form. However, a number of them have taken on double duty as adjectives, often undergoing a subtle change in meaning. When they are used as adjectives, they take all adjectival endings. Some examples are *ìdūćī* "next," *sljèdēćī* "next, following," *vodēćī* "leading, top," *mogūćī* "possible," *odgovàrajūćī* "relevant, corresponding." **[138c]**



Shopping in Zagreb, Ilica



Shopping in Sarajevo, Baščaršija



Shopping in Belgrade, Knez Mihailova St.

VOCABULARY

bòmbon, bombòna [B,C]	[piece of] candy	porcùlanski [B,C]	porcelain
bombòna [B,S]	[piece of] candy	pòsuđe [B,C]	dishes
br.	№	pòtom	then, later
cveće *coll.*	flowers	pòzdraviti se	to greet one another (P)
cvijeće *coll.*	flowers	pratiti	to follow, to accompany (I)
drago kàmenje *coll.*	precious stones	prȉčati, pričam	to talk, to chat (I)
dùćan, dućàna [B,C,S]	store	pružiti	to offer (P)
ȉći svòjim pùtem	to go one's own way	pružiti ruku	to extend one's hand
ȉzlog	store window, display	pùšač, pušàča	smoker
jèdni drugima	to one another	pušiti	to smoke (I)
kàfić, kafića	small café	ràdnja [B,C,S]	store
kàmenje *coll.*	stones, rocks	razgovàrati, razgòvaram	to converse (I)
kila [C]	kilogram	razgovor	conversation
kilo [B,S]	kilogram	s nogu	standing
košàrkaški	basketball *(adj.)*	sudovi [B,S]	dishes
kupòvina	shopping	svi	all, everyone
lòkal, lokàla	local bar, restaurant	šank	bar, counter
meč	sports match	šètnja	stroll, walk
međùtim	however	trgòvina [B,C,S]	store
nàći, nađem	to find (P)	ùći, uđem	to enter (P)
nakon + *Gen.*	after	ulica	street
nàporan, nàporna	strenuous	uparkȉrati, upàrkiram	to park (P)
navràtiti, nàvratim	to drop by (P)	ùtakmica	sports match
obližnji	nearby	uživati, ùživam	to enjoy
otvòriti, òtvorim	to open (P)	zàtim	thereafter, then
poklòniti	to give [a gift] (P)	zatvòriti, zàtvorim	to close (P)
porcèlanski [S]	porcelain		

KUPOVINA

Bosnian

Ȉzašavši iz svòjih kuća u *pola pet*, *tri žène* su ȉšle ulicom, prȉčale i užȉvale u šètnji. *Čètiri* plava i žuta *automòbila* su se uparkȉrala blizu njih. Vràta su se otvòrila i ȉzašla su *četvòrica vȉsokih muškàraca* u *čètiri i četrdèset pet*. Svi su pružili jèdni drugima ruke, pòzdravili se i veselo razgovàrali. Zàtim je *njih sedmoro* ùšlo u veliku trgòvinu u Hrastovoj ulici *br. 21*. *Dvànaest* mačaka i *jedànaest* pasa gledalo ih je iz ȉzloga. Ùšavši u trgòvinu, *žène* su kùpile *muškàrcima* po *jèdnog* psa i *jèdnu* mačku, dok su *muškàrci žènama* kùpili *cvijeće* i kilo bombòna te im odmah poklònili. A pòtom su se te *tri žène*, svaka sa svòjim *cvijećem*, nàšle sa još *šest*, i nakon nàporne kùpovine, *njih devet* je òtišlo u obližnji kàfić na kàfu i razgovor. Međùtim, *njih četvòrica* su navràtila do najbližeg lokàla, pušàči među njima su pušili za šankom, svaki je nešto pòpio s nogu, i pratili su košàrkaški meč na telèviziji. Nakon meča se zatvòrio lòkal i svaki od njih je òtišao svòjim pùtem.

Croatian

Ìzašavši iz svòjih kuća u *pola pet, tri žène* su ìšle ulicom, prìčale i užìvale u šètnji. *Čètiri* plava i žuta *automòbila* su se uparkìrala blizu njih. Vràta su se otvòrila i ìzašla su *četvòrica vìsokih muškàraca* u *tri četvrt pet*. Svi su pružili jèdni drugima ruke, pòzdravili se i veselo razgovàrali. Zàtim je *njih sedmero* ùšlo u veliki dùćan u Hrastovoj ulici *br. 21. Dvànaest* mačaka i *jedànaest pasa* gledalo ih je iz ìzloga. Ùšavši u dùćan, *žène* su kùpile *muškàrcima* po *jèdnog* psa i *jèdnu* mačku, dok su *muškàrci žènama* kùpili *cvijeće* i kilu bombòna te im odmah poklònili. A pòtom su se te *tri žène*, svaka sa svòjim *cvijećem*, nàšle s još *šest*, i, nakon nàporne kùpovine, *njih devet* je òtišlo u obližnji kàfić na kàvu i razgovor. Međùtim, *njih četvòrica* su navràtila do najbližeg lokàla, pušàči među njima su pušili za šankom, svaki je nešto pòpio s nogu, i pratili su košàrkašku ùtakmicu na telèviziji. Nakon ùtakmice se zatvòrio lòkal i svaki od njih je òtišao svòjim pùtem.

Serbian

Ѝзашавши из свòјих кућа у *пола пет, три жèне* су ѝшле улицом, прѝчале и ужѝвале у шèтњи. *Чèтири* плава и жута *аутомòбила* су се упаркѝрала близу њих. Врàта су се отвòрила и ѝзашла су *четвòрица* вѝсоких *мушкàраца* у *чèтири и четрдèсет пет*. Сви су пружили јèдни другима руке, пòздравили се и весело разговàрали. Зàтим је *њих седморо* у̀шло у велику рàдњу у Храстовој улици *бр. 21. Двàнаест* мачака и *једàнаест* паса гледало их је из ѝзлога. У̀шавши у рàдњу, *жèне* су ку̀пиле *мушкàрцима* по *јèдног* пса и *јèдну* мачку, док су *мушкàрци жèнама* ку̀пили *цвеће* и кило бомбòна, те им одмах поклòнили. А пòтом су се те *три жèне*, свака са свòјим *цвећем*, нàшле са још *шест*, и, после нàпорне ку̀повине, *њих девет* је òтишло у оближњи кàфић на кàфу и разговор. Међу̀тим, *њих четвòрица* су наврàтила до најближег локàла, пушàчи међу њима су пушили за шанком, сваки је нешто пòпио с ногу, и пратили су кошàркашку у̀такмицу на телèвизији. Након у̀такмице се затвòрио лòкал и сваки од њих је òтишао свòјим пу̀тем.

☞ **Retell this story, replacing** *žèna* **with** lèkarka [S] liječnica [C] ljèkarka [B,S] **or other female vocations, and replacing** *muškàrac* **with** lèkar [S] liječnik [C], ljèkar [B,S] **or other male vocations (see p. 165 for suggestions)**. **Replace** cveće [E] cvijeće [J] **with** drago kàmenje, porcèlanski sudovi [S] porcùlansko pòsuđe [B,C].

The word *telèvizor* refers to the television set as a piece of equipment, and the word *telèvizija* refers to that which is watched on the television set.



Open 24 hours

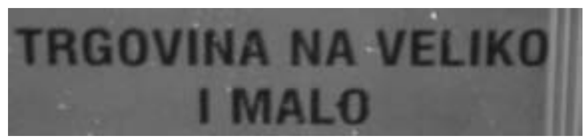


Please close the door!

The words for ‘store’ or ‘shop’ used below are only three of a family of synonyms. For instance, while Bosnian speakers use *trgòvina*, they also say *samopòsluga, prodavnica* and *dùćan*; and while Serbian speakers often say *ràdnja*, they also use the words *samoùsluga, pròdavnica, and dùćan*. Croatian speakers use *samopòsluga, trgòvina, ràdnja, dùćan* or *prodavaònica*.



Store



Wholesale and retail trade



Store



Store

GRAMMAR

*** Agreement with cardinal numbers ***

Nouns following 1 (or compound numbers ending in 1) are singular. If such a phrase is the subject of the sentence, the verb is also singular. Nouns following 2-4 (or compound numbers ending in 2-4) take the counting form. If such a phrase is the subject of the sentence, the verb is plural, but the L-participle of the past tense takes the counting form. Nouns following other numbers take Gpl. If such a phrase is the subject of the sentence, the verb is singular, and the L-participle of the past tense is neuter singular. Numbers do not change form after a preposition. For examples, see the following chart.

1	*1 dobar stùdent ùči*	*1 stùdent je učio*	*241 stùdent ùči*	*241 stùdent je ùčio*
2-4	*2 dobra stùdenta ùče*	*2 stùdenta su ùčila*	*243 stùdenta ùči*	*243 stùdenta su ùčila*
5+	*5 dobrih stùdenata ùči*	*5 stùdenata je učilo*	*257 stùdenata ùči*	*257 stùdenata je ùčilo*

* Group numbers *

There are two additional sets of numbers referring to groups. One describes groups of male humans only, while the other describes groups of mixed gender (or more rarely, groups of objects). Groups of female humans are referred to by the cardinal numbers alone. All group numbers are formed from the same stem. The ending *-ica* is used for the number referring to males. The endings *-oro* [B,S] and *-ero* [C] form the number referring to mixed groups. **[123c]**

	(mixed group)		(males only)
2	*dvoje*		*dvòjica*
both	*oboje*		*obòjica*
3	*troje*		*tròjica*
4	*četvero* [C]	*četvoro* [B,S]	*četvòrica*
5	*petero* [C]	*petoro* [B,S]	*petòrica*
6	*šestero* [C]	*šestoro* [B,S]	*šestòrica*
7	*sedmero* [C]	*sedmoro* [B,S]	*sedmòrica*

The counted noun or pronoun is in the Gpl. Thus: *nas dvoje* "the two of us [one male, one female]," *vas tròjica* "the three of you [males]," *troje dèce* [E] *djèce* [J] "three children," *četvòrica učenika* "four [male] pupils." When a mixed-gender phrase is the subject, a present tense verb is plural, but a past tense verb is neuter singular. Thus: *njih petero* [C] *petoro* [B,S] *dobro rade* (present) but *njih petero* [C] *petoro* [B,S] *je dobro ràdilo* (past) "the five of them work[ed] well." Group nouns in *-ica* are declined like feminine singular nouns; for example, *rekao je petòrici da òstane* "he told the five [males] to stay." If such a noun is the subject, the verb is plural, but the L-participle of the past tense is feminine singular; for example *njih tròjica dobro rade* (present) but *njih tròjica su dobro ràdila* "the three of them work[ed] well." A group of females is counted by the feminine count form plus a plural verb, thus *tri žène dobro rade* (present) and *tri žène su dobro ràdile* (past) "the three women work[ed] well." **[124d]**

* Past verbal adverb *

The past verbal adverb is formed by dropping the *-o* from the masculine singular L-participle of a perfective verb and adding the unchanging suffix *-vši*. This adverb identifies an action which was completed prior to the action of the main verb; both it and the main verb must refer to the subject of the sentence. For example, *rekavši to, ìzašao je iz sobe* means "having said that, he left the room." **[129, 138b]** Past verbal adverbs are used only in written style; only one (*bivši* "former") has become a full-fledged adjective. **[138c]**

* Collective nouns *

Collective nouns are singular nouns which refer to objects seen as an indivisible group. Most such nouns are neuter singular, e.g. *cveće* [E] *cvijeće* [J] "flowers," *drveće* "trees," *lišće* "leaves," *kàmenje* "stones," *grànje* "branches," and the like. Regular plurals exist (such as *cvetovi* [E] *cvjetovi* [J], *drvèta*, and the like) but these plural forms are used relatively rarely, since when such objects are visualized as individual units they usually occur after numbers. **[115]** Another type of collective, which refers to small or young creatures seen as a group (often with endearing overtones), is feminine singular. Thus *ùnučad* "small grandchildren" (sg. *ùnuče*). The collective form *momčad* (derived from *mòmče* "lad") is now most frequently used in the meaning "[sports] team."



Croatian bill from the transitional years in the early 1990s, when the currency still bore the name *dinar* (and not yet *kùna*), and when inflation was still very high. Note the accusative case, *tìsuću hr̀vatskih dinara*, in the denomination. The accusative is used whenever the numbers 100 and 1000 (*stotinu*, *hìljadu* [B,S] or *tìsuću* [C]) function to count something, and therefore is always used on currency and coins.

VOCABULARY

čestitati, čestitam	to congratulate (I)	rođendan	birthday
godište	year of birth	setiti se + *Gen*	to remember (P)
napuniti	to complete (a year) (P)	sjetiti se + *Gen*	to remember (P)
na žalost	unfortunately	slaviti	to celebrate (I)
ništa za to	it doesn't matter, it's nothing	smeti, smem	to dare; may; be allowed (I)
obaveza [B,S]	obligation	smjeti, smijem	to dare; may; be allowed (I)
običaj	custom	srećan put [B,S]	bon voyage
obiteljski [C]	familial	sretan put [B,C]	bon voyage
obveza [C]	obligation	što *(conjunction)*	that
odlučiti, odlučim	to decide (P)	unapred	in advance
porodični [B,S]	familial	unaprijed	in advance
poštovati, poštujem	to respect, to honor (I)	valja	ought; should (I)
propustiti, propustim	to miss [an opportunity] (P)	valjati	to be worth
proslava	celebration	žao [mi] je	[I'm] sorry
Rim	Rome		

KOLIKO IMAŠ GODINA?

Bosnian

1. Koliko imaš godina?
2. Ja sam '84. godište. Napunit ću *21 g. na ljeto*.
1. Kada ti je rođendan?
2. Rođendan mi je osamnaestog avgusta.
1. Putujem baš *osamnaestog osmog* u Rim. Hoćeš li sa mnom?
2. Na žalost ne mogu. Odlučila sam ostati tu. Imam obavezu prema svojima. Ne smijem propustiti proslavu rođendana kod svojih.
1. Ali sigurno slaviš rođendan kod svojih već godinama?
2. Porodične običaje valja poštovati!
1. Kad budeš slavila rođendan, sjetit ćeš se mene i bit će ti žao što nisi sa mnom pošla u Rim!
2. Ništa za to. Sretan ti put!
1. A tebi unaprijed čestitam rođendan.
2. Hvala!

Croatian

1. Koliko imaš godina?
2. Ja sam '84. godište. Napunit ću *21 g. na ljeto*.
1. Kada ti je rođendan?
2. Rođendan mi je osamnaestog kolovoza.
1. Putujem baš *osamnaestog osmog* u Rim. Hoćeš li sa mnom?
2. Na žalost ne mogu. Odlučila sam ostati tu. Imam obvezu prema svojima. Ne smijem propustiti proslavu rođendana kod svojih.
1. Ali sigurno slaviš rođendan kod svojih već godinama?
2. Obiteljske običaje valja poštovati!
1. Kad budeš slavila rođendan, sjetit ćeš se mene i bit će ti žao što nisi sa mnom pošla u Rim!
2. Ništa za to. Sretan ti put!
1. A tebi unaprijed čestitam rođendan.
2. Hvala!

Serbian

1. Koliko imaš godina?
2. Ja sam '84. godište. Napuniću *21 g. na leto*.
1. Kada ti je rođendan?
2. Rođendan mi je osamnaestog avgusta.
1. Putujem baš *osamnaestog avgusta* u Rim. Da li hoćeš sa mnom?
2. Na žalost ne mogu. Odlučila sam da ostanem tu. Imam obavezu prema svojima. Ne smem da propustim proslavu rođendana kod svojih.
1. Ali sigurno slaviš rođendan kod svojih već godinama?
2. Porodične običaje valja poštovati!
1. Kad budeš slavila rođendan, setićeš se mene i biće ti žao što nisi sa mnom pošla u Rim!
2. Ništa za to. Srećan ti put!
1. A tebi unapred čestitam rođendan.
2. Hvala!

☞ **Replace** 21. g. **with your own age; replace** osamnaesti avgust [B,S] kolovoz [C] **with the date of your birthday, and give your own** 'godište'. **If appropriate, replace** *na leto* [E] *na ljeto* [J] **with one of the following:** na jesen, na proleće [E] na proljeće [J], na zimu.

Self-study learners: Pay special attention to the way dates, age and birthdays are expressed.

GRAMMAR

* Ordinal numbers in naming dates *

Ordinal numbers identify a place in a series (1st, 2nd, 3rd, etc.). They are most frequently used in stating dates. The day of the month is named with a Gsg. ordinal number followed by the month name in the genitive. "March 8th," therefore, is *osmog marta* [B,S] *osmog ožujka* [C] *osmog trećeg* [B,C]. If the date is given using a numeral, a period is written after it, as in 8. *marta* [B,S] 8. *ožujka* [C] 8. *trećeg* [B,C] **[124b]**

* Discussing one's age *

There are several ways to state one's age. To say "he is 21," for instance, one can use either the dative (*njemu je dvadeset jedna godina)* or *imati* + direct object (*on ima dvadeset jednu godinu*). One can also use the noun *godište* modified by the ordinal number of one's year of birth, as in *Ja sam 87.* [= *osamdeset sedmo*] *godište* "I was born in '87." The verb *napuniti* is used to mark a birthday, as in *sutra će napuniti 31 godinu* "he'll turn 31 tomorrow." **[124e]** A period following a number indicates that the word is an ordinal rather than a cardinal; thus *87 godina* means "87 years" but *87. godina* means "the 87th year." **[124b]**

* The "exact future" *

In addition to what is sometimes called the first future, that formed with *hteti* or *htjeti*, there is a second future tense. It is composed of the auxiliary *budem* plus the L-participle. In principle, it can be made from all verbs; in practice it is usually formed only from imperfective verbs, and is used only after conjunctions with potential future meaning such as *kad* "when," *ako* "if," *čim* "as soon as," and others. The meaning is exactly the same as when the present tense form of a perfective verb is used after one of these conjunctions. The exact future allows imperfective verbs to express more "closure" than they would otherwise. For example, the exact future in the sentence *kad budeš slavila rođendan, bit će ti žao što nisi pošla sa mnom u Rim* "when you celebrate your birthday you'll be sorry you didn't come to Rome with me," puts more specific focus on the concrete occurrence of the envisioned event than would the present tense (*kad slaviš*…). **[130, 144a]** For more on conditional "if" sentences, see Lesson 13.

	singular	plural
1st masc.	*budem radio*	*budemo radili*
1st fem.	*budem radila*	*budemo radile*
2nd masc.	*budeš radio*	*budete radili*
2nd fem.	*budeš radila*	*budete radile*
3rd masc.	*bude radio*	*budu radili*
3rd neut.	*bude radilo*	*budu radila*
3rd fem.	*bude radila*	*budu radile*

* The conjunction *što* *

The conjunction usually encountered in the meaning "that" is *da*. After verbs expressing emotion, however, the conjunction *što* is often used. For instance, *znam da je došao* "I know that he came," but *žao mi je što nije mogao doći* "I'm sorry [that] he couldn't come." **[143g]**

* Words meaning "ought, might, may" *

Verbs expressing degrees of possibility or obligation are followed by another verb denoting the action that should, can, or must be undertaken. These verbs can have a number of different meanings. The verb *trebati*, for instance, means either "need" or "should" depending on the context, **[119, 127]** and the verb *smeti* [E] *smjeti* [J] can mean both "dare" (as in *ne smem to propustiti* "I don't dare miss it") and "may" (as in *smijem li zamoliti malo hladne vode?* "may / might I ask for a little cold water?"). **[142]** The verb *valjati* is an exception: it has this sort of meaning only in subjectless sentences. When it is used with a subject, it means "be good" (as applied to food, behavior or the like), as in *ove jabuke više ne valjaju, treba ih baciti* "these apples are no longer any good, one must toss them out." But when it is used in a subjectless sentence, it has the same meaning as *treba*. Thus, for instance, *ne valja zakasniti* means "one had better not be late," and *njihove običaje valja poštovati* means "one should respect their customs." **[127]**

VOCABULARY

atèntat, atentàta	assassination	Pr̀vi svetski rat	World War I
dogòditi se, dògodi se	to happen, to occur (P)	Pr̀vi svjetski rat	World War I
Drugi svetski rat	World War II	rat	war
Drugi svjetski rat	World War II	sàvez	union
izvr̀šiti atèntat (na)	to assassinate (P)	sjedinjen	united
nadvojvoda	archduke	sjedìniti, sjèdinim	to unite (P)
nàpasti, nàpadnem	to attack (P)	snàga	power, force
nezàvisnost, nezàvisnosti *(f)*	independence	svetski	world *(adj.)*
Osòvina	axis	svjetski	world *(adj.)*
proglàsiti, pròglasim	to proclaim (P)		

ŠTA SE DOGODILO? [B,S] ŠTO SE DOGODILO? [C]

1. a. Šta se dogòdilo *4. jula hìljadu sedamsto sedamdèset šeste godine*?
   b. Sjèdinjene Amèričke Dr̀žave *su proglàsile svòju nezàvisnost.*
2. a. Šta se dogòdilo *7. dècembra 1941. g. ?*
   b. *Snàge Osòvine su nàpale* Pearl Harbor.
3. a. Šta se dogòdilo *22. XI 1963. g.?*
   b. Lee Harvey Oswald je *izvr̀šio atèntat na* prèdsjednika Johna Kennedya.

1. a. Što se dogòdilo *4. srpnja tìsuću sedamsto sedamdèset šeste godine?*
   b. Sjèdinjene Amèričke Dr̀žave *su proglàsile svòju nezàvisnost.*
2. a. Što se dogòdilo *7. prosìnca 1941. g.* ?
   b. *Snàge Osòvine su nàpale* Pearl Harbor.
3. a. Što se dogòdilo *22. XI 1963. g.?*
   b. Lee Harvey Oswald *je izvr̀šio atèntat na* prèdsjednika Johna Kennedya.

1. a. Шта се догòдило *4. јула хѝљаду седамсто седамдèсет шесте године?*
   b. Сјèдињене Амèричке Др̀жаве *су проглàсиле своју незàвисност.*
2. a. Шта се догòдило *7. децембра 1941. г.?*
   b. *Снàге Осòвине су нàпале* Перл Харбор.
3. a. Шта се догòдило *22. XI 1963. г.?*
   b. Ли Харви Освалд *је извр̀шио атèнтат на* прèдседника Џона Кенедија.

☞ **Replace the date in 1a) with November 29, 1943, and use the clues that follow to describe what happened on that day**: Josip Broz Tito, nezàvisnost Jugòslavije. **Replace the date in 2a) with April 6, 1941, and use these clues to complete the exercise:** Beògrad, Drugi svètski [E] svjètski [J] rat. **Finally, replace the date in 3a) with June 28, 1914, and use these clues to answer the question**: Gavrilo Prìncip, Nadvojvoda Ferdinand, njègova žèna Sòfija, Pr̀vi svètski [E] svjètski [J] rat.

GRAMMAR

* Ordinal numbers, continued *

Compound ordinal numbers are as in English, in that only the final segment is ordinal. Thus, English "eight hundred forty SEVENTH" is parallel to BCS *osamsto četrdèset SEDMI*. Compound ordinals are most frequently used when naming a year, and only the final ordinal number takes a case form. This case form is almost always genitive singular feminine (modifying the Gsg noun *godine*, which can but need not be included). "March 8, 1981" is thus *osmog marta hìljadu devetsto osamdèset prve* [*godine*] [B,S] *osmog òžujka tìsuću devetsto osamdèset prve* [*godine*] [C]. Frequently the abbreviation *g.* is used in place of *godine*. If the number is given as a numeral, a period indicates that it is an ordinal: *8. mart 1981. g*. **[124b]**

* Aorist and imperfect *

There are two other past tense forms in BCS, both of which are now relatively archaic and are found primarily in literary texts, especially older ones. Both are single-word tense forms. The aorist is used to relate individual actions completed in a sequence, and the imperfect is used to describe background states, or continuous actions going on in the background. In form, one must take care to differentiate the 3pl aorist from the 3sg imperfect. Within each tense, the 2nd and 3rd singular always use the same form. For certain verbs the 3rd singular present and 3rd singular aorist look alike. **[122, 150]** In spoken Serbian and Bosnian, one hears the aorist of certain verbs, such as *biti* and *reći*, with some frequency**.** Nearly all BCS speakers will use the colloquial phrase *odoh ja* (literally, "I went away") in the sense "I'm out of here."

	AORIST						IMPERFECT	
inf.	*svràtiti*	*nàzvati*	*reći*	*ùći*	*dati*	*biti*	*stàjati*	*biti*
1 sg	*svràtih*	*nàzvah*	*rekoh*	*uđoh*	*dadoh*	*bih*	*stàjah*	*bijah*
2-3sg	*svrati*	*nazva*	*reče*	*uđe*	*dade*	*bi*	*stàjaše*	*bijaše*
1 pl	*svràtismo*	*nàzvasmo*	*rekosmo*	*uđosmo*	*dadosmo*	*bismo*	*stàjasmo*	*bijasmo*
2 pl	*svràtiste*	*nàzvaste*	*rekoste*	*uđoste*	*dadoste*	*biste*	*stàjaste*	*bijaste*
3 pl	*svràtiše*	*nàzvaše*	*rekoše*	*uđoše*	*dadoše*	*biše*	*stàjahu*	*bijahu*

Tricky translation: The word "independence" is translated differently depending on the meaning. Throughout the region, *samostàlnost* is used to mean "personal independence" (e.g. living on one's own), while *nezàvisnost* is used to mean political independence; C also uses *samostàlnost* in this latter meaning as well.



Vintage postcard of *Careva ćùprija* (Emperor's Bridge) in Sarajevo. Below, the bridge known for years as *Prìncipov most* (Princip Bridge) now called *Làtinska ćùprija* (Latin Bridge), site of the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand by Gavrilo Princip on June 28, 1914.

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Refer back to the text in A1, and answer the following questions based on that text. Then answer these or similar questions with respect to your own living situation (house, dormitory, or apartment).

1. [B,C] Zašto stùdenti mò̲raju̲ urè̲diti svòje sobe?
   [S] Zašto stùdenti mò̲raju̲ da ùre̲de̲ svòje sobe?

2. S ki̲m stànuje̲ svaki̲ stùdent?

3. [B,C] Zašto svaka̲ stùdentska̲ soba mo̲ra̲ ìmati namještaj̲?
   [S] Zašto svaka̲ stùdentska̲ soba mo̲ra̲ da ìma̲ nameštaj̲?

4. Kolìko ìma̲ paviljò̲na̲ u stùdentsko̲m dòmu?

5. Kolìko ìma̲ so̲ba̲ u svako̲m paviljò̲nu?

6. [B] Kolìko ìma̲ tèpi̲ha̲ u jèdnom paviljò̲nu, a kolìko u cije̲lo̲m dòmu?
   [C] Kolìko ìma̲ sago̲va̲ u jèdnom paviljò̲nu, a kolìko u cije̲lo̲me dòmu?
   [S] Kolìko ìma̲ tèpi̲ha̲ u jèdnom paviljò̲nu, a kolìko u ce̲lo̲m dòmu?

7. Zašto ìma̲ udžbeni̲ka̲ u sobama?

8. [B] Kolìko sà̲ti̲ sèdmično ùče̲ stùdenti? Dakle̲, kolìko sà̲ti̲ mjesečno?
   [C] Kolìko sà̲ti̲ tjedno ùče̲ stùdenti? Dakle̲, kolìko sà̲ti̲ mjesečno?
   [S] Kolìko sà̲ti̲ nèdeljno ùče̲ stùdenti? Dakle̲, kolìko sà̲ti̲ mesečno?

9. [B,C] Kolìko sà̲ti̲ treba̲ 10 stùdena̲ta̲ ùčiti gòdišnje̲?
   [S] Kolìko sà̲ti̲ treba̲ 10 stùdena̲ta̲ da ùči̲ gòdišnje̲?

B2

Review the passage in A2, locate the phrases or sentences that have numbers as their subject (such as *Tri̲ žène su ìšle...*), and mark the gender and number (singular or plural) of the L-participle in each of these sentences (for instance, in this example it is feminine plural). Finally, retell the story, replacing all the numbers (including the times of day and the street number), by other numbers.

B3

Answer the following questions with respect to the content of A2.

1. [B,C] Kolìko je bi̲lo sà̲ti̲ kàda su žène ìza̲šle iz svòji̲h ku̲ća̲?
   [S] Колѝко је би̲ло са̲̀ти̲ ка̀да су жѐне ѝза̲шле из свѐји̲х ку̲ћа̲?

2. [B,C] Kolìko minù̲ta̲ kàsnije̲ su muškà̲rci ìza̲šli iz automòbila?
   [S] Колѝко мину̲̀та̲ ка̀сније̲ су мушка̲̀рци ѝза̲шли из аутомо̀била?

3. [B] Koliko ih je ušlo u veliku trgovinu?
[C] Koliko ih je ušlo u veliki dućan?
[S] Колико их је ушло у велику радњу?

4. [B] Koji je broj one velike trgovine?
[C] Koji je broj onog velikog dućana?
[S] Који је број оне велике радње?

5. [B,C] Koji je broj vaše kuće ili stana?
[S] Који је број ваше куће или стана?

6. [B,C] Koji je vaš broj telefona?
[S] Који је ваш број телефона?

7. [B] Šta su žene kupile u trgovini i za koga?
[C] Što su žene kupile u dućanu i za koga?
[S] Шта су жене купиле у радњи и за кога?

8. [B] Šta su muškarci kupili u trgovini i za koga?
[C] Što su muškarci kupili u dućanu i za koga?
[S] Шта су мушкарци купили у радњи и за кога?

9. [B,C] Koliko je bilo životinja u izlogu?
[S] Колико је било животиња у излогу?

10. [B,C] S kim su se našle te tri žene?
[S] Са ким су се нашле те три жене?

11. [B] A šta su onda sve te žene radile?
[C] A što su onda sve te žene radile?
[S] А шта су онда све те жене радиле?

12. [B] A šta su onda svi ti muškarci radili?
[C] A što su onda svi ti muškarci radili?
[S] А шта су онда сви ти мушкарци радили?

B4

Bosnian

1. Koliko ima *studenata koji uče bosanski* na fakultetu?
2. Ima ih desetak.
1. A koliko ima *studenata koji uče francuski*?
2. Ima ih nekoliko stotina.
1. A koliko ih ima *koji uče španjolski*?
2. Ima ih nekoliko hiljada!

Croatian

1. Koliko ima *studenata koji uče hrvatski* na fakultetu?
2. Ima ih desetak.
1. A koliko ima *studenata koji uče francuski*?
2. Ima ih nekoliko stotina.
1. A koliko ih ima *koji uče španjolski*?
2. Ima ih nekoliko tisuća!

Serbian

1. Колико има *студената који уче српски* на факултету?
2. Има их десетак.
1. А колико има *студената који уче француски*?
1. Има их неколико стотина.
2. А колико их има *који уче шпански?*
1. Има их неколико хиљада!

☞ **Replace the italicized words with** 1) studenti koji stanuju u svom stanu, **and** 2) studenti koji stanuju kod svojih, 3) studenti koji stanuju u domu **and adjust the numbers accordingly.**

B5

Bosnian

1. Ìmam 2 *hìljade* eura u banci!
2. Odlično! Ja ìmam samo *hìljadu*, ali i *hìljadu* eura je ipak nešto.
1. Kàko da ne! Kad budem ìmao 5 *hìljada*, kùpit ću sebi stari *àuto!*
2. Ja žèlim kùpiti novi *àuto*, pa mi trebaju *hìljade* i *hìljade!*

Croatian

1. Ìmam 2 *tìsuće* eura u banci!
2. Odlično! Ja ìmam samo *tìsuću*, ali i *tìsuću* eura je ipak nešto.
1. Kàko da ne! Kad budem ìmao 5 *tìsuća*, kùpit ću si stari *àuto!*
2. Ja žèlim kùpiti novi *àuto*, pa mi trebaju *tìsuće* i *tìsuće!*

Serbian

1. Ìmam 2 *hìljade* evra u banci!
2. Odlično! Ja ìmam samo *hìljadu*, ali i *hìljadu* evra je ipak nešto.
1. Kàko da ne! Kad budem ìmao 5 *hìljada*, kùpiću sebi stari *àuto!*
2. Ja žèlim da kupim novi *àuto*, pa mi trebaju *hìljade* i *hìljade!*

☞ **Replace** *hìljada* [B,S] *tìsuća* [C] **with** stotina; **replace** *àuto* **with** kompjùter [B,S] kompjùtor [C].

The word "Europe" is *Evròpa* in Serbian and *Eùropa* in Croatian; Bosnian uses both spellings. Similarly, the word for the basic unit of European currency is spelled *euro* in Croatian and *evro* in Serbian, again with both spellings used in Bosnian. The word is a masculine noun: *jèdan euro* [B,C] *jèdan evro* [B,S].

B6

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Kòje si gòdište?
2. Ja sam *'71*. gòdište. Ìmam *trìdeset tri* .... A ti?
1. Ja sam *'63*. gòdište, tàko da ìmam *četrdèset dvije* ....
2. Znači da sam *dvànaest* .... stàriji od tebe!

Serbian

1. Кòје си гòдиште?
2. Ја сам *'71*. гòдиште. Ѝмам *трѝдесет три* .... А ти?
1. Ја сам *'63*. гòдиште, тàко да ѝмам *четрдèсет две* ....
2. Значи да сам *двàнаест* .... стàрији од тебе.

☞ **Fill in** the blank with the proper form of the noun *godina*. Then replace the ages and years above with your own.

B7

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Kad *ti* je rođendan?
2. Rođendan *mi* je ....
1. Onda *ti* ùnaprijed čèstitam rođendan!
2. Hvàla. A kad je *tebi*?
1. *Mèni* je ....
2. Onda i ja *tèbi* čèstitam!

Serbian

1. Kad *ti* je rođendan?
2. Rođendan *mi* je ....
1. Onda *ti* ùnapred čèstitam rođendan!
2. Hvàla. A kad je *tèbi*?
1. *Mèni* je ....
2. Onda i ja *tèbi* čèstitam!

☞ **Once** you have practised this using your own birthdays, change it to refer to other classmates and their birthdays.

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Compose eight short sentences in the past tense. The subject of each sentence should be one of the numbers in the first column plus a phrase composed of one of the adjectives in the second column plus the adjacent noun in the third column. Write out all the numbers in words. Note that adjectives appear in the list in the customary dictionary-entry form (masculine singular short form); you will need to put the proper endings on each of the adjectives.

Example:
Clue: 5 glà̲dan podstana̲r **Possible answer**: Pe̲t glà̲dnih podstana̲ra̲ je jelo u restorà̲nu.

2	su̲h [B,C] su̲v [S]	òrah
11	nèmački̲ [E] njèmački̲ [J]	gradovi
33	tè̲žak	godina
51	dèbeo	mačka
84	stùdentski̲	pìsa̲ći̲ stòlovi
100	glà̲dan	živòtinja
104	nà̲poran	da̲n
500	grčki̲	stùdent
1000	br̲z	vla̲k [C] vo̲z [B,S]
1001	di̲van	no̲ć
2000	pametan	elèktriča̲r

C2

Answer these questions, writing the numbers out in words:

1. Kolìko ìma̲ stùdena̲ta̲ u vašo̲j grupi?
2. [B,S] Kolìko ìma̲ stùdentki̲nja̲ u vašo̲j grupi?
   [C] Kolìko ìma̲ stùdenti̲ca̲ u vašo̲j grupi?
3. [B,S] Kolìko ìma̲ stùdena̲ta̲ na vašem univerzitè̲tu?
   [C] Kolìko ìma̲ stùdena̲ta̲ na vašem sveùčili̲štu?
4. [B,S] Kolìko ìma̲ profeso̲ra̲ na vašem univerzitè̲tu?

[C] Kolìko ìma̲ profeso̲ra̲ na vašem sveùčili̲štu?

5. Kolìko ìma̲ ljù̲di̲ u vašem gra̲du?

6. Kolìko ste ìmali pa̲sa̲ kad ste bì̲li ma̲li̲?

7. Kolìko ìma̲ stva̲ri̲ u òvo̲j sobi?

8. Kolìko ste vìsoki̲ (u centimetrima)?

9. Kolìko ste te̲ški̲ (u kilama)?

C3

Fill in the blank with the requested phrases, and then write the sentence out in full.

1. U .... dr̀žala je nòvac, a u .... je dr̀žala òlo̲vku i pàpi̲r.
   (first bag) (second bag)

2. [B] Kao .... ću pì̲sati zàdaću, kao .... ću čìtati, a kao .... ću sprè̲mati vježbe.
   [C] Kao .... ću pì̲sati zàdaću, kao .... ću čìtati, a kao .... ću sprè̲mati vježbe.
   [S] Kao .... ću pì̲sati zadà̲tak, kao .... ću čìtati, a kao .... ću sprè̲mati vježbe.
   (first) (second) (third)

3. Òni su stàjali na .... , a ja̲ sam stàjao ispod nji̲h na .... , a òna je bì̲la na ....
   (fifth floor) (fourth floor) (third floor)

C4

Write out five dates and state why they are important to you. Use the “question and answer” format seen in A4 as a guide.

C5

Write a short paragraph describing a room and its furnishings that you remember. Use the verbs *sećati* se [E] *sjećati se* [J] and *setiti se* [E] *sjetiti se* [J]).

C6

Translate into B, C, or S:

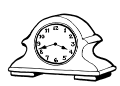
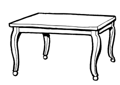
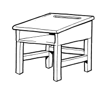
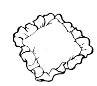
1. Four smart dentists worked in this building.
2. We don’t need breakfast.
3. Five happy taxi drivers were reading novels by Ivo Andrić.
4. We need an apartment in New York.

5. Twenty-two tall bakers sat in their cars.
6. She needs the study of the Hungarian language.
7. A hundred and forty-four apples were red, and five were yellow.
8. I need your understanding.
9. Sixty-one ugly bosses will write letters.
10. He needs happiness.
11. Twelve elegant actors were in the theater.
12. Ninety-two sad dancers were standing in the rain.
13. You need me, and I need you.
14. A thousand euros will not be enough.
15. Six rivers flowed through the country.

C5

Namješta̲j [J] Namešta̲j [E]

Connect word to object

sto̲ sa̲t la̲mpa pȉ̲saći̲ sto̲l jàstuk sto̲l pȉ̲saći̲ sto̲ stòlica

☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

VOCABULARY

испрѝ̲чати, ѝспри̲ча̲м	to relate, to tell (P)
реша̲̀вати, рѐша̲ва̲м	to address [a problem], to grapple with (I)
рјеша̲̀вати, рјѐша̲ва̲м	to address [a problem], to grapple with (I)

Нѐ можемо жѝ̲вети без други̲х љу̲̀ди̲. Јѐдни нам ства̲̀рају̲, а други̲ реша̲̀вају̲ проблѐ̲ме.

Стра̲̀шно је то̲ кад ѝма̲те нешто ва̲̀жно да ѝспри̲ча̲те, а не̲ма̲те ко̀ме.
А још је стра̲̀шније̲ кад ѝма̲те ко̀ме, а не̲ма̲те шта.

☞ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class, incorporating one or more of these phrases:

a. Objà̲snite ....

b. Zar ....

c. [B,C] Sla̲že̲te li se s Dù̀šanom Rà̲dovićem o .... ?

[S] Da li se sla̲že̲te sa Dù̀šanom Rà̲dovićem o .... ?

🕮 Priča: Bazdulj

Read Part I of the story "Ljù̲bav na španjo̲lski̲ nà̲čin" by Muharem Bazdulj (p. 347).

Trinaesta lekcija • Lesson Thirteen

A1 ⊙7,8

dobro došli	welcome	prazan, prazna	empty
drugo	else	preporučiti, preporučim	to recommend (P)
gost	guest	prijati + *Dat*	to appeal [to] (I)
hodnik	hallway	rado	gladly
kolač, kolača	cake	sipati [B,S]	to serve a beverage (I)
ljubazan, ljubazna	kind	to već da	that's much better
ponuditi	to offer (P)	točiti [C]	to serve a beverage (I)
poslužiti, poslužim	to serve (P)	trinaesti	thirteenth
pozvati, pozovem	to invite (P)	zamoliti, zamolim	to request, to ask for (P)
pozvati u goste	to invite for a visit (P)		

DOBRO DOŠLI!

<u>Bosnian</u>

1. Gospodine, dobro došli! Biste li bili tako ljubazni da pođete sa mnom iz hodnika u sobu?
2. Bilo bi mi drago! Hvala što ste me pozvali u goste!
1. Izvolite, sjedite! Sa čim bih vas mogla ponuditi?
2. Gospođo, strašno sam žedan. Smijem li zamoliti malo hladne vode?
1. Naravno! Sa ledom ili bez?
2. Sa puno, puno leda!
1. Izvolite, gospodine! A da li nešto drugo želite popiti ili pojesti? Možda vina i kolača?
2. Hvala, gospođo. Sviđa mi se ono crno vino. Da li biste bili tako ljubazni da mi sipate?
1. Izvolite gospodine! Bolja je puna nego prazna čaša! Preporučila bih i ovaj kolač. Da li smijem da vas poslužim?
2. Hvala, gospođo, rado bih malo kolača. Ali, molim vas, manje! Još manje! To već da. A vi?
1. Ne bi mi prijalo slatko, hvala. Najviše mi odgovara ovo vino.

<u>Croatian</u>

1. Gospodine, dobro došli! Biste li bili tako ljubazni da pođete sa mnom iz hodnika u sobu?
2. Bilo bi mi drago! Hvala što ste me pozvali u goste!
1. Izvolite, sjedite! S čim bih vas mogla ponuditi?
2. Gospođo, strašno sam žedan. Smijem li zamoliti malo hladne vode?
1. Naravno! S ledom ili bez?
2. S puno, puno leda!
1. Izvolite, gospodine! A želite li nešto drugo popiti ili pojesti? Možda vina i kolača?
2. Hvala, gospođo. Sviđa mi se ono crno vino. Biste li bili tako ljubazni da mi točite?
1. Izvolite gospodine! Bolja je puna nego prazna čaša! Preporučila bih i ovaj kolač. Smijem li da vas poslužim?
2. Hvala, gospođo, rado bih malo kolača. Ali, molim vas, manje! Još manje! To već da. A vi?
1. Ne bi mi prijalo slatko, hvala. Najviše mi odgovara ovo vino.

<u>Serbian</u>

1. Gospodine, dobro došli! Da li biste bili tako ljubazni da pođete sa mnom iz hodnika u sobu?
2. Bilo bi mi drago! Hvala što ste me pozvali u goste!
1. Izvolite, sedite! Sa čime bih vas mogla ponuditi?
2. Gospođo, strašno sam žedan, da li smem da zamolim za čašu hladne vode?
1. Naravno! Sa ledom ili bez?
2. Sa puno, puno leda!
1. Izvolite, gospodine! A da li nešto drugo želite popiti ili pojesti? Možda vina i kolača?
2. Hvala, gospođo. Sviđa mi se ono crno vino. Da li biste bili tako ljubazni da mi sipate?
1. Izvolite gospodine! Bolja je puna nego prazna čaša! Preporučila bih i ovaj kolač. Da li smem da vas poslužim?
2. Hvala, gospođo, rado bih malo kolača. Ali, molim vas, manje! Još manje! To već da. A vi?
1. Ne bi mi prijalo slatko, hvala. Najviše mi odgovara ovo vino.

☞ **Bring** food and other relevant props to class and perform this skit from memory, staying as close to the original as the props you provide allow.

Self-study learners: While working on this exercise note the forms of the conditional, *bih, bi, bi, bismo, biste, bi,* and the phrases of politeness. Also notice the use of *odgovàrati* and *prìjati.*

GRAMMAR

* The conditional mood *

The conditional mood is used with many of the same meanings as the English conditional. It is composed of the L-participle and a form similar to the aorist of *biti*. The clitic and full forms of this auxiliary look alike on the printed page; in speech, the full forms are accented but the clitic forms are not. Clitics are used in in most instances, and full forms are used for asking questions and in single-word answers. The forms given in the chart must be used in writing and in careful speech. In informal speech, only the auxiliary *bi* is used. **[131]**

	singular	plural
1st masc.	*bih ràdio*	*bismo ràdili*
1st fem.	*bih ràdila*	*bismo ràdile*
2nd masc.	*bi ràdio*	*biste ràdili*
2nd fem.	*bi ràdila*	*biste ràdile*
3rd masc.	*bi ràdio*	*bi ràdili*
3rd neut.	*bi ràdilo*	*bi ràdila*
3rd fem.	*bi ràdila*	*bi ràdile*

One use of the conditional is in so-called politeness formulas. Just as it is more polite in English to use the conditional (as in "I WOULD LIKE some cake") rather than the indicative (as in "I WANT some cake"), BCS uses the conditional *žèlela* [E] *žèljela* [J] *bih kolàča* instead of the indicative *žèlim kolàča.* **[133b]**

* The word "welcome" *

The English phrase "welcome" is translated literally into BCS, given that one breaks the English one down into its two components, "well" and "come." The second word of the BCS phrase is spoken differently depending on the relationship. If the person arriving is someone you would normally address as *ti*, then you should greet this person with the phrase *dobro dòšao* (for a man) or *dobro dòšla* (for a woman). Otherwise, the phrase *dobro dòšli* should be used (to a group, or to someone normally addressed as *vi*). When written as a single word, the phrase functions as an adjective, as in *òna je dobrodòšla* "she is [a] welcome [guest]."



Introductions are made as follows: In rapid sequence, the person initiating the introduction looks directly at the other person and then says *"Dobar dan!"* while extending the right hand and speaking his or her name (first name in an informal setting and full name in a formal setting). Friends greet by kissing on alternate cheeks. This is done twice by speakers of Bosnian and Croatian, and three times by speakers of Serbian.



Sarajevo: Buildings from the Austro-Hungarian period, after 1878.



Zagreb: a view of St. Mark's Church and the Parliament (Sabor) of Croatia.



Belgrade: the Parliament (Narodna Skupština) of Serbia

čim	as soon as	skloniti, sklonim	to put away (P)
čim prije [B,C]	as soon as possible	sledeći	next
doneti, donesem	to bring (P)	sljedeći	next
donijeti, donesem	to bring (P)	spustiti, spustim	to put down (P)
makar	at least	sveza [C]	connection
mušterija	customer	što pre [S]	as soon as possible
početi, počnem	to begin (P)	što prije [B,C,S]	as soon as possible
popraviti	to repair (P)	u redu	O.K., fine
pre	earlier	u svezi [C]	in relation to
prije	earlier	u vezi [B,S]	in relation to
sebičan, sebična	selfish	veza [B,C,S]	connection

EVO KOMPJUTERA! [B,S] EVO KOMPJUTORA! [C]

Bosnian

1. [*carrying a heavy box*] Evo, donio sam vaš kompjuter. Popravljen je. Gdje da ga spustim?
2. Molim vas stavite ga tamo na pisaći sto.
1. Ako hoćete da ga stavim na sto, morali biste skloniti sve vaše stvari sa stola!
2. Odmah, ali mogu li vas ponuditi s kafom prije toga?
1. Ne, hvala. Već sam popio danas. Žuri mi se. [*groaning under the weight of the box*] Ako biste sklonili stvari mogao bih početi raditi.
2. Naravno! Ali kad ste već tu, možete li mi objasniti neke stvari u vezi s kompjuterom?
1. [*groaning*] Molim vas, rekli ste da ćete skloniti te stvari! Nemojte biti neozbiljni! Moram čim prije otići kod sljedeće mušterije.
2. U redu, [*clearing the desk*] sklonio sam ih. Žao mi je što ne možete ostati makar par minuta duže!

Croatian

1. [*carrying a heavy box*] Evo, donio sam vaš kompjutor. Popravljen je. Gdje da ga spustim?
2. Molim vas stavite ga tamo na pisaći stol.
1. Ako hoćete da ga stavim na stol, morali biste skloniti sve vaše stvari sa stola!
2. Odmah, ali mogu li vas ponuditi s kavom prije toga?
1. Ne, hvala. Već sam popio danas. Žuri mi se. [*groaning under the weight of the box*] Ako biste sklonili stvari mogao bih početi raditi.
2. Naravno! Ali kad ste već tu, možete li mi objasniti neke stvari u svezi s kompjutorom?
1. [*groaning*] Molim vas, rekli ste da ćete skloniti te stvari! Nemojte biti neozbiljni! Moram čim prije otići do sljedeće mušterije.
2. U redu, [*clearing the desk*] sklonio sam ih. Žao mi je što ne možete ostati makar par minuta duže!

Serbian

1. [*carrying a heavy box*] Ево, донео сам ваш компјутер. Поправљен је. Где да га спустим?
2. Молим вас ставите га тамо на писаћи сто.
1. Ако хоћете да га ставим на сто, морали бисте да склоните све ваше ствари са стола!
2. Одмах, али да ли могу да вас понудим са кафом пре тога?
1. Не, хвала. Већ сам попио данас. Жури ми се. [*groaning under the weight of the box*] Ако бисте склонили те ствари могао бих почети да радим.
2. Наравно! Али кад сте већ ту, да ли можете да ми објасните неке ствари у вези са компјутером?
1. [*groaning*] Молим вас, казали сте да ћете да склоните те ствари! Немојте бити неозбиљни! Морам што пре да одем код следеће муштерије.
2. У реду, [*clearing the desk*] склонио сам их. Жао ми је што не можете да останете макар пар минута дуже!

☞ **Play** this conversation, on your feet, using a box for the computer. Go through it again with #1 as a female repair person. Then change the number of people involved, first so that there are two repair people, and then so that there are two people receiving them.

☞ **Rework** the conversation so that it is informal, using *ti̲* instead of *vi̲*.

GRAMMAR

* Use of the conditional in "toned-down" statements or requests *

The conditional mood is often used, as in English, to soften the force of a statement or request. Both the sentences *mo̲ra̲te sklòniti stva̲ri* and *mò̲rali biste sklòniti stva̲ri* state that someone must move his/her things, but the first is much more abrupt. The difference is the same as that between English "you have to move your things" and "you would need to move your things." **[133a]**

* Indirect discourse *

When speech is quoted directly, the verb remains in the same tense as in the quoted speech, as in, for instance "you said, 'I WILL move those things'." When speech is quoted indirectly and placed in a subordinate clause after a past tense verb, English must change the tense of the quoted speech. Thus, the indirect version of this English sentence is "you said you WOULD move those things." In the BCS versions of these sentences, however, the quoted speech remains in the same tense, whether it is a direct quote or an indirect one. The direct is *rekli ste 'ja ĆU skloniti te stvari'*, and the indirect is *rekli ste da ĆETE sklòniti te̲ stva̲ri*. **[135]** English speakers must pay particular attention to this difference between BCS and English.

* *Da* introducing proposed actions *

The conjunction *da* usually follows a verb, and introduces a clause containing a second verb. The second clause may be one of fact, as in *zna̲m da je o̲n Amerikà̲nac* (the relationship of fact is indicated by the conjunction "that" in the English translation "I know that he's an American"). But *da* can also introduce a subordinate clause of purpose, as in *žèli̲m da ùči̲mo zajedno* (here the relationship of purpose indicated by the preposition "to" in the English translation "I want us to study together"). If *da* stands alone before the main verb of a sentence, the idea of purpose is presented as a potential action. This frequently takes the form of a question, as in *kàko da do̲đe̲m do trga?* "how [can] I get to the square?" and *da to̲ spusti̲m na po̲d?* "[should] I put this on the floor?" It can also take the form of a suggestion, as in *da pòpije̲mo nešto!* "let's have something to drink!" **[143e]**



Stopping permitted up to 3 minutes

VOCABULARY

brinuti, brinem	to worry	pojam, pojma	concept
čarobnjak, čarobnjaka	wizard, magician	pojaviti se, pojavim se	to appear (P)
ipak	nevertheless	polako	take it easy, slow down
kralj, kralja	king	poslovan, poslovna	business *(adj.)*
materijal, materijala	documents, papers	primerak, primerka	copy
nekih pedesetak	some fifty-odd	primjerak, primjerka	copy
nemam pojma	I have no idea	pripremiti, pripremim	to prepare (P)
noćas	tonight, last night	reputacija	reputation
obraditi, obradim	to work through (P)	sastanak, sastanka	meeting
ostali	remaining	stranica	page
ovako	like this, as it is	šteta	a shame, too bad
partner, partnera	partner		

POLAKO ...

Bosnian
1. Ako pročitam tvoje materijale noćas, dat ću ti ih sutra ujutro rano na poslu.
2. Koliko još imaš stranica?
1. Pa, nekih pedesetak.
2. Bolje bi ipak bilo kad bi to pročitao - najkasnije do osamnaest i trideset. Treba mi moj primjerak materijala da bih ih obradio s kolegom večeras u devetnaest i trideset.
1. Svejedno mi je. Neka ih kolega obradi sam.
2. Sjeti se moje reputacije! Šta će reći ostali poslovni partneri kad im dođem nepripremljen sutra na sastanak?
1. Polako. Nemam pojma šta će reći. Neka kažu šta hoće. Da sam čarobnjak mogao bih da ih pročitam do večeras. Šteta što nisam.
2. A ja, da sam kralj, ne bih brinuo! Ovako, ne smijem ni da se pojavim sutra.

Croatian
1. Ako pročitam tvoje materijale noćas, dat ću ti ih sutra ujutro rano na poslu.
2. Koliko još imaš stranica?
1. Pa, nekih pedesetak.
2. Bolje bi ipak bilo kad bi to pročitao - najkasnije do osamnaest i trideset. Treba mi moj primjerak materijala da bih ih obradio s kolegom večeras u devetnaest i trideset.
1. Svejedno mi je. Neka ih kolega obradi sam.
2. Sjeti se moje reputacije! Što će reći ostali poslovni partneri kad im dođem nepripremljen sutra na sastanak?
1. Polako. Nemam pojma što će reći. Neka kažu što hoće. Da sam čarobnjak mogao bih ih pročitati do večeras. Šteta što nisam.
2. A ja, da sam kralj, ne bih brinuo! Ovako, ne smijem se ni pojaviti sutra.

Serbian

1. Ako pročìtam tvòje materijàle nòćas, daću ti ih sutra ujutro rano na pòslu.
2. Kolìko još ìmaš strànica?
1. Pa, nekih pedesètak.
2. Bolje bi ipak bìlo kad bi to pročìtao - najkàsnije do osàmnaest i trìdeset. Treba mi moj prìmerak materijàla da bih ih obràdio s kolègom večèras u devètnaest i trìdeset nàjkasnije.
1. Svejèdno mi je. Neka ih kolèga òbradi sam.
2. Seti se mòje reputàcije! Šta će reći òstali poslovni partnèri kad im dođem neprìpremljen sutra na sàstanak?
1. Polàko. Nemam pòjma šta će da kažu. Neka kažu šta hòće. Da sam čaròbnjak mogao bih da ih pročìtam do večèras. Šteta što nisam.
2. A ja, da sam kralj, nè bih brinuo! Ovàko, nè smem ni da se pòjavim sutra.

☞ **Make** your own version, based loosely on this exchange, of a conversation between two people, one of whom owes the other a book the other needs to study for an exam, or some money, or a coveted item of clothing.

Self-study learners: Note the use of the perfective form *pročìtati*, the verbal forms *treba, neka, setiti se* [E] *sjetiti se* [J], *smeti* [E] *smjeti* [J] and the phrases *nemam pojma* and *šteta što....*

GRAMMAR

* Conditional sentences *

The conditional mood takes its name from sentences which articulate a condition, together with its presumed result, in the form "If A …. then B." There are three different kinds of such sentences, and the differences between them are marked not only by the verb form but also by the conjunction used to express the idea "if." When the speaker fully expects the condition to be fulfilled, s/he uses the conjunction *ako* plus an indicative form of the verb (present or past tense); for instance, *ako pročìtam sve do večèras, mògu vam dati knjigu* "if I read everything through before this evening, I can give you the book." **[132a]** If the fulfillment of the condition is possible but uncertain, the speaker usually uses the conjunction *kad*, and the conditional mood in both clauses of the sentence; for instance, *bolje bi bìlo kad biste to pročìtali do večèras* "it would be better if you were to read it through by this evening." **[132b]** If the condition is purely hypothetical or otherwise unfulfillable, the speaker uses the conjunction *da* followed by the present tense, with the verb of the second clause in the conditional mood; for instance, *da sam čaròbnjak, mogao bih to sve pročìtati do večèras* "if I were a magician, I'd be able to read it all by this evening." **[132c]**

* Conditional of purpose *

The conditional mood after the conjunction *da* emphasizes the purpose or goal of an action. An example is *treba mi to da bih ga obràdila večèras* "I need it so that I can work on it this evening." **[134b]** This is the single use of the BCS conditional that has no parallel in English. Students may think of this meaning as an English quasi-conditional of the sort "…that I might work on it" or the like, in order to learn it more easily.

VOCABULARY

ako nemate ništa protiv	if you've no objections	òdvesti, odvèzem	to take by vehicle (P)
àutobuski [B,S]	bus *(adj.)*	pòništiti	to stamp, to void (P)
àutobusni [C]	bus *(adj.)*	pravo [S]	straight ahead
desni	right [= not left] *(adj.)*	pròći, prođem	to pass (P)
gràdski	city *(adj.)*	protiv + *Gen*	against
itekàko	definitely	ràvan, ràvna [B,C]	straight
karta	ticket	ràvno [B,C]	straight ahead
kiosk	newspaper stand	sìći, siđem	to get off (P)
kolègica [B,C]	female colleague	skrènuti, skrenem	to turn (P)
kolèginica [B,S]	female colleague	trebalo bi	ought
kraj + *Gen*	next to, by	trg	[city] square
levi	left *(adj.)*	ulica	block; street
lijevi	left *(adj.)*	upùtstva	instructions
odavde	from here	zahvalan, zahvalna	grateful

UPUTSTVA

Bosnian

1. Molim vas, kàko da dođem odavde do glàvnog trga?
2. Nìje tèško. Objàsnit ću vam. Prvo na kiosku treba kùpiti àutobusku kartu koju ćete dati vozàču autòbusa. On će tu kartu pòništiti. Pròći ćete nekih desètak ulica do treće stànice. Na trećoj stànici treba sìći.
1. A kad siđem jèsam li onda na trgu na kòjem treba da budem?
2. Odmah ćete vidjeti trg ràvno ispred sebe. Nè bi trebalo skrènuti ni lijevo ni desno. A zašto idete na trg, ako smijem da pitam?
1. Smijete! Tražim Gràdsku kafànu. Rekla mi je kolègica da je zgrada koju ću vidjeti kraj Gràdske kafàne vrlo lijèpa.
2. Kàko da ne. To je zgrada u kòjoj ja stànujem! Mògu vas tamo òdvesti svòjim kolima ako nemate ništa protiv.
1. Bìla bih vam itekàko zahvalna!

Croatian

1. Molim vas, kàko da dođem odavde do glàvnog trga?
2. Nìje tèško. Objàsnit ću vam. Prvo na kiosku treba kùpiti àutobusnu kartu koju ćete dati vozàču autòbusa. On će tu kartu pòništiti. Pròći ćete nekih desètak ulica do treće stànice. Na trećoj stànici treba sìći.
1. A kad siđem jèsam li onda na trgu na kòjem trebam biti?
2. Odmah ćete vidjeti trg ràvno ispred sebe. Nè bi trebalo skrènuti ni lijevo ni desno. A zašto idete na trg, ako smijem pìtati?
1. Smijete! Tražim Gràdsku kavànu. Rekla mi je kolègica da je zgrada koju ću vidjeti kraj Gràdske kavàne vrlo lijèpa.
2. Kàko da ne. To je zgrada u kòjoj ja stànujem! Mògu vas tamo òdvesti svòjim kolima ako nemate ništa protiv.
1. Bìla bih vam itekàko zahvalna!

Tickets for public transportation or inter-city travel can usually be purchased in the bus, tram, or train from the driver or a conductor. But they will be less expensive if purchased at a newspaper kiosk (for city buses or trams) or at the terminal (for intercity bus or train travel). See p. 99 for examples of bus tickets.

Serbian

1. Молим вас, ка̀ко да дођем одавде до гла̀вног трга?
2. Нѝје тѐшко. Обја̀снићу вам. Прво на киоску треба да купите а̀утобуску карту ко̀ју ћете да дате воза̀чу аутобуса. Он ће ту карту по̀ништити. Про̀ђи ћете неких десѐтак улица до треће ста̀нице. На трећој ста̀ници треба да сиђете.
1. А кад сиђем да ли сам онда на тргу на ко̀јем треба да будем?
2. Одмах ћете видети трг право испред себе. Нѐ би требало скрѐнути ни лево ни десно. А зашто идете на трг ако смем да питам?
1. Смете! Тражим Гра̀дску кафа̀ну. Ка̀зала ми је колѐгиница да је зграда ко̀ју ћу да видим кра̀ј Гра̀дске кафане врло лѐпа.
2. Ка̀ко да не. То је зграда у ко̀јој ја ста̀нујем! Мо̀гу да вас одвѐзем тамо сво̀јим колима ако немате ништа против.
1. Бѝла бих вам итека̀ко захвална!

☞ **Use** this sketch as the basis for giving each other instructions for how to find something in a city.

Self-study learners: Go over this exchange carefully and note the vocabulary used to give instructions for taking a bus ride and finding a location.



City parking. Bus station. Ticket sales. Welcome.



Tickets sold by the driver.



Zagreb, City Cafe.

GRAMMAR

* The relative conjunction *ko̍ji̲*, continued *

The gender and number of the relative conjunction *ko̍ji̲* are determined by the word it refers to, which is called its antecedent. In the sentence *stu̍denti ko̍ji̲ sta̍nuju̲ tamo mo̲̍raju̲ ure̲̍diti svo̍je sobe* (seen on p. 180), it is the masculine plural noun *stu̍denti* which requires masculine plural endings on *ko̍ji̲*. Similarly, in the sentence *po̍zna̲je̲š li že̍nu ko̍ja̲ u̍lazi̲ u sobu* it is the feminine singular noun *že̍na* which requires feminine singular endings on *ko̍ja̲*. But the antecedent determines only number and gender; it is the grammar of the clause in which *ko̍ji̲* occurs that determines what case it is in. In both of these sentences, the relative conjunction *ko̍ji̲* is the subject within its own clause (a fact which is seen also in the English "the students WHO live here…." and "…the woman WHO is coming into the room"); thus the case is nominative. **[128a]** But a relative conjunction must take whatever case the clause requires. For instance, it is accusative in the sentence *zgrada KO̍JU̲ ćete videti* [E] *vidjeti* [J] *na gla̲̍vno̲m trgu je mo̍ja* "the building WHICH you will see on the main square is mine," and locative in the sentence *to̲ je zgrada u KO̍JO̲J ja̲ sta̍nuje̲m* "that's the building I live in [in WHICH I live]." The gender and number of each of these relative conjunctions is feminine singular, of course, since in both instances the antecedent is the feminine singular noun *zgrada*.

In forming such sentences, English speakers must not only remember to follow all the rules of case, number and gender, but they must also remember the more basic rule, which is to insert a relative conjunction whenever the grammar requires it. The fact that most English speakers would omit "that" or "which" (and would phrase the above sentences as "the building you'll see on the square is mine" or "that's the building I live in") requires extra effort in learning to form BCS relative clauses. **[136a]**

* Compound conjunctions *

Many English prepositions are used in an adverbial sense. This accounts for the fact that they can function grammatically both as prepositions and as conjunctions. For example, when the English word "before" is used in an adverbial phrase of time (as in "before lunch"), it is a preposition. But when it is followed by a clause containing a verb (as in "before he arrived"), it is a conjunction. BCS must use different words in these two instances. If what follows is a noun or a pronoun, BCS uses a preposition. But if what follows is a clause, BCS must use a conjunction.

Most conjunctions are simple words, like *da*, *što*, *ako*, *kad*, and the like. But when the idea expressed by a preposition also serves as a conjunction, then BCS creates a compound conjunction by adding a specific phrase after the preposition. The most frequent such phrases are *nego što* (which does not change) or *to̲ što* (in which *to̲* must take the case endings required by the sentence). For example, the phrases "before lunch" and "after lunch" are expressed with prepositions: *pre* [E] *prije* [J] *ru̲̍čka* and *posle* [E] *poslije* [J] *ru̲̍čka*. But when the idea "before" is expressed as a conjunction, one must add *nego što*, as in *zavr̲̍šila sam sve pre* [E] *prije* [J] *nego što je o̲n stigao* "I finished everything before he arrived." Similarly, the idea "after" as a conjunction requires *to̲ što,* and the prepositional portion of the conjunction requires *to̲* to be in the genitive. Thus one says *zvala je nakon toga što je oti̍šao* "she called after he left." Many other prepositions are related to conjunctions in this manner: for example, *do̍šli smo zbog va̲s* "we came because of you" vs. *do̍šli smo zbog toga što mo̲ra̲mo s vama razgova̲̍rati* "we came because we have to speak with you." **[143b]**

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Bosnian and Croatian
1. Dobar dan! Ja sam Sonja Pašić.
2. Drago mi je. Margaret Smith.

Serbian
1. Добар дан! Ја сам Соња Пашић.
2. Драго ми је. Маргарет Смит.

Practice introducing yourself to someone, shaking hands as you say your name.

Bosnian and Croatian
1. Hòćete li pušiti?
2. Žao mi je, ali nè pušim, hvàla.

Serbian
1. Да ли хо̀ћете пушити?
2. Жао ми је, али нѐ пушим, хва̀ла.

Self-study learners: note that the phrases *drago mi je* and *žao mi je* are particularly important.

Bosnian and Croatian
1. Hòćete li još kolàča?
2. Hvàla, ali ne mògu više.

Serbian
1. Да ли хо̀ћете још кола̀ча?
2. Хва̀ла, али не мо̀гу више.

Practice offering each other things and refusing politely.

Bosnian
1. Šta biste žèljeli pòpiti?
2. Svejèdno mi je, *kàfu* ili *čaj*.

Croatian
1. Što biste žèljeli pòpiti?
2. Svejèdno mi je, *kàvu* ili *čaj*.

Serbian
1. Шта бисте жѐлели да по̀пијете?
2. Свејѐдно ми је, ка̀фу или чај.

Replace the *kàfa* [B,S] *kàva* [C] **and** *čaj* **with other beverages:** mineralna vòda, pivo, sok, vìno.

When a person is offered food or drink in the BCS region, s/he often refuses the first offer so as not to seem overly eager. Your host may assume you are doing the same if you decline an offer for food or drink. Should you find that the offer is made repeatedly despite your refusal, this is because your host would feel impolite doing otherwise. The response *hvàla, ne mògu* is a courteous one. However, it is considered impolite to say simply *nèću* [B,S] or *ne ću* [C],

B2

Bosnian
1. Da li bi htjela nešto da *pòjedeš* za vèčeru?
2. Hvàla, bih! Stràšno sam *glàdna*!
1. Čìme te mògu poslùžiti? Ìmam *finog mesa*.
2. Na žalost, *meso* mi se nè *jede* zbog toga što sam *jela* dosta *mesa* dànas za rùčak. Može li nešto drugo?
1. Kàko da ne! Može, bez problèma.

Croatian
1. Bi li htjela nešto *pòjesti* za vèčeru?
2. Hvàla, bih! Stràšno sam *glàdna*!
1. Čìme te mògu poslùžiti? Ìmam *finog mesa*.
2. Na žalost, *meso* mi se nè *jede* zbog toga što sam *jela* dosta *mesa* dànas za rùčak. Može li nešto drugo?
1. Kàko da ne! Može, bez problèma.

Serbian
1. Да ли би хтела нешто да *по̀једеш* за вѐчеру?
2. Хва̀ла, бих! Стра̀шно сам *гла̀дна*!
1. Чѝме мо̀гу да те по̀служим? И̏мам *фиnог меса*.
2. На жалост, *месо* ми се нѐ *једе* због тога што сам *јела* доста *меса* да̀нас за ру̀чак. Да ли може нешто друго?
1. Ка̀ко да не! Може, без проблѐма.

Replace *fino meso* **with** belo [E] bijelo [J] vìno, crni hljeb [B,S] crni kruh [C] crni hleb [S], ćevàpčići, hladno pivo, jaje, màslac, slatki kòlač. **When speaking of beverages, use** žèdan, pòpiti **and** piti.

B3

Bosnian

1. Kàda biste htjeli, mogli biste svi biti òdlični̱ profesori *slavìstike̱*!
2. A šta ako bismo htjeli biti profesori nečeg drugo̱g?
1. Ni to̱ nè bi bì̱lo loše. Čèga biste htjeli biti profesori?
2. Ako bi sve bì̱lo po meni, htio bih da bude̱m profesor *jèzi̱ka̱* i *knjiže̱vnosti̱*, zbog toga što to̱ na̱jviše̱ voli̱m.
3. A ja̱ bih bìo profesor *hè̱mije̱*, zàto̱ što to̱ na̱jviše̱ žèle̱ mòji ròditelji.

Croatian

1. Kàda biste htjeli, mogli biste svi biti òdlični̱ profesori *slavìstike̱*!
2. A što ako bismo htjeli biti profesori nečeg drugo̱ga?
1. Ni to̱ nè bi bì̱lo loše. Čèga biste htjeli biti profesori?
2. Ako bi sve bì̱lo po meni, htio bih biti profesor *jèzi̱ka̱* i *knjiže̱vnosti̱*, zbog toga što to̱ na̱jviše̱ voli̱m.
3. A ja̱ bih bìo profesor *kè̱mije̱*, zàto̱ što to̱ na̱jviše̱ žèle̱ mòji ròditelji.

Serbian

1. Kàda biste hteli, mogli biste svi biti òdlični̱ profesori *slavìstike̱*!
2. A šta ako bismo hteli biti profesori nečeg drugo̱g?
1. Ni to̱ nè bi bì̱lo loše. Čèga biste hteli biti profesori?
2. Ako bi sve bì̱lo po meni, hteo bih da bude̱m profesor *jèzi̱ka̱* i *knjiže̱vnosti̱*, zbog toga što to̱ na̱jviše̱ voli̱m.
3. A ja̱ bih bìo profesor *hè̱mije̱*, zàto̱ što to̱ na̱jviše̱ žèle̱ mòji ròditelji.

☞ **Replace** the italicized disciplines with ones from the following list.

VOCABULARY

anglìstika	English language and literature	kè̱mija [C]	chemistry
arhitektù̱ra	architecture	kineziològija [C]	physical education
biològija	biology	knjiže̱vno̱st, -osti *(f)*	literature
bogoslòvija	theology	liko̱vna̱ ùmetno̱st, -osti *(f)*	fine arts
dramske̱ ùmetnosti *(f)*	theater arts	liko̱vna̱ ùmjetno̱st, -osti *(f)*	fine arts
dramske̱ ùmjetnosti *(f)*	theater arts	lingvìstika [B,C,S]	linguistics
drùštvene̱ nàuke [B,S]	social sciences	mašì̱nstvo [B,S]	mechanical engineering
drùštvene̱ znanosti [C]	social sciences	matemàtika	mathematics
ekonòmija	economics	medicì̱na	medicine
elektrotèhnika	electrical engineering	mùzika [B,C,S]	music
filològija [B,S]	philology	pedagògija	teaching
filozòfija	philosophy	polìtičke̱ nàuke [B,S]	political science
fizička̱ kultù̱ra [B,C,S]	physical education	polìtičke̱ znanosti [C]	political science
fizika	physics	poljoprìvreda	agriculture
geogràfija	geography	povije̱st [C] *(f)*	history
germanìstika	Germanic languages and literatures	prà̱vo	law
		prì̱rodne̱ nàuke [B,S]	natural science
		prì̱rodne̱ znanosti [C]	natural science
glàzba [C]	music	psihològija	psychology
hè̱mija [B,S]	chemistry	romanìstika	Romance languages and literatures
hìsto̱rija [B]	history		
informàtika	computer science	slavìstika	Slavic languages and literatures
ìsto̱rija [S]	history		
jezikòslo̱vlje [C]	linguistics	stomatològija	dentistry
južnoslavìstika	South Slavic languages and literatures	strojà̱rstvo [C]	mechanical engineering
		šuma̱rstvo	forestry



↑ GALLERY ↑
PROFESSIONAL LITERATURE
social sciences, economics,
law, medicine, natural sciences
SUBSCRIPTION TO AND ORDERING OF
FOREIGN PUBLICATIONS.

B4

Bosnian

1. Izvòli sjesti! Da pòpije̱mo malo kàfe̱.
2. Baš mi prìja̱ kàfa sada.
1. Da li bi je žèljela piti sa šèćerom ili bez?
2. Mòlila bih sa šèćerom ali bez mlijè̱ka, hva̱la.

Croatian

1. Izvòli sjesti! Da pòpije̱mo malo kàve̱.
2. Baš mi prìja̱ kàva sada.
1. Bi li je žèljela piti sa šèćerom ili bez?
2. Mòlila bih sa šèćerom ali bez mlijè̱ka, hva̱la.

Serbian

1. Изво̀ли, седи! Да по̀пије̱мо мало ка̀фе̱.
2. Баш ми прѝја̱ ка̀фа сада.
1. Да ли би жѐлела да је пије̱ш са шѐћером или без?
2. Мо̀лила бих са шѐћером али без млѐ̱ка, хва̱ла.

☞ **Rework** the conversation so that it is about having beer or wine and cake or *ćevàpčići*.

B5

1. Kàko bi bi̱lo kad bi *zarađì̱vala* više̱ *nò̱vca*?
2. To̱ nè bi bi̱lo loše.
1. A kàko bi bi̱lo kad bi *zarađì̱vala* manje̱ *nò̱vca*?
2. To̱ nè bi bi̱lo dobro.

☞ **Replace** *zarađì̱vati više̱ nò̱vca* **with** čìtati više̱ knji̱ga, kù̱piti više̱ stva̱ri, polòžiti više̱ ispi̱ta, slušati više̱ predà̱va̱nja̱.

B6

Ask each other these and similar questions:

Bosnian
1. Šta bi najviše volio jesti?
2. Kuda bi najviše voljela putovati?
3. Koliko bi najviše želio zarađivati?
4. Kada bi mogao ići u Bosnu i Hercegovinu?
5. Šta bi bilo bolje: uvijek biti student ili završiti fakultet?

Croatian
1. Što bi najviše volio jesti?
2. Kamo bi najviše voljela putovati?
3. Koliko bi najviše želio zarađivati?
4. Kada bi mogao ići u Hrvatsku?
5. Što bi bilo bolje: uvijek biti student ili završiti fakultet?

Serbian
1. Шта би највише волео да једеш?
2. Куда би највише волела да путујеш?
3. Колико би највише желео зарађивати?
4. Када би могао да идеш у Србију?
5. Шта би било боље: увек бити студент или завршити факултет?

B7

Bosnian
1. Šta ti je?
2. *Glava* me boli.
1. Treba ti *čaša hladne vode*!
2. Svejedno mi je. Kada bih *popila čašu hladne vode*, *glava* bi me boljela još više!

Croatian
1. Što ti je?
2. *Glava* me boli.
1. Treba ti *čaša hladne vode*!
2. Svejedno mi je. Kada bih *popila čašu hladne vode*, *glava* bi me boljela još više!

Serbian
1. Šta ti je?
2. *Glava* me boli.
1. Treba ti *čaša hladne vode*!
2. Svejedno mi je. Kada bih *popila čašu hladne vode*, *glava* bi me bolela još više!

☞ **Replace** *glava* **with** ruka, noga, stomak [B,S] trbuh [C], lakat, leđa.

☞ **Replace** *popiti čašu hladne vode* **with** staviti led, popiti aspirin, umiti se hladnom vodom.

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Work up a skit in which characters are getting to know one another. Use the polite phrases from A1.

C2

Write a paragraph (100 words) on one of the following themes:

Šta bih ràdila da ìmam vremena i nòvca?

Šta bi ràdio da ìma vremena i nòvca?

Šta bismo ràdili da ìmamo vremena i nòvca?

C3

Fill in the blanks with the appropriate form of the conditional:

1. [B,C] Kàda .... cijelu dòmaću zàdaću svaki dan .... òdličan stùdent.
   [S] Kàda .... celi dòmaći zadàtak svaki dan .... òdličan stùdent.
   (ti, napìsati) (biti)

2. [C] Nè .... loše da dođeš k nama sutra po pòdne na rùčak.
   [B,S] Nè .... loše da dođeš kod nas sutra po pòdne na rùčak.
   (biti)

3. [B,C] O tàkvim stvarima .... govòriti.
   [S] O tàkvim stvarima .... da se gòvori.
   (nè treba)

4. [B,C] Da .... prèdsjednica ili prèdsjednik Amèrike, ... puno pòsla.
   [S] Da .... prèdsednica ili prèdsednik Amèrike, ... puno pòsla.
   (ti, biti) (ìmati)

5. [B,S] Da li .... tàko ljùbazni da pođete sà mnom?
   [C] Biste li .... tàko ljùbazni da pođete sà mnom?
   (vi, biti)

6. .... žìvot da vozim motocìkl.
   (ja, pròkockati)

C4

Take each of the phrases below and make it into a hypothetical conditional.

Example: ja / pìlot

[B,C] Da sam pìlot, putòvala bih cijele godine avìonom!
[S] Da sam pìlot, putòvala bih cele godine avìonom!

1. mi / francùzi	1. ми / францу̀зи
2. òni / dobri	2. о̀ни / добри
3. vi / šezdèset godina	3. ви / шездѐсет година
4. ja / tri godine	4. ја / три године
5. òna / čaròbnjak	5. о̀на / чаро̀бњак

C5

Translate the first sentence into English and the next two into B, C, or S, following the example of the first.

1. a. [B,C] Biste li bìli tàko ljùbazni sjesti òvdje do nje?
   [S] Да ли бисте би̏ли та̀ко љу̀базни да седите о̀вде до ње?
   b. Would you be so kind as to open that door? Thank you! Now, would you open this door?
   c. Would you be so kind as to help us and give us your hand?

2. a. [B,C] Kad bih mogla polòžiti ìspit, odmah bih òtišla ga polàgati!
   [S] Кад бих могла поло̀жити и̏спит, одмах бих о̀тишла да га по̀лажем!
   b. If we could prepare Japanese food, we would eat well.
   c. If you could study 20 hours each day, you would be an excellent student!

3. a. [B] Da si žìvio prije stotinu godina, vjerovatno više nè bi bio živ!
   [C] Da si žìvio prije stotinu godina, vjerojatno više nè bi bio živ!
   [S] Да си жи̏вео пре сто година, вероватно више нѐ би био жив!
   b. If I were a magician, I would never worry about anything.
   c. If we were children, we would play ball all day.

4. a. [B,C] Bòle me i nòge i rùke. Smijem li te zamòliti za pòmoć?
   [S] Бо̀ле ме и но̀ге и ру̀ке. Да ли смем да те за̀молим за по̀моћ?
   b. My stomach hurts. If I were to drink warm milk it would hurt less.
   c. My head hurts, but it will hurt less if I lie down.

5. a. [B,C] Čìme se baviš? Bavim se pràvom.
   [S] Чи̏ме се бавиш? Бавим се пра̀вом.
   b. What do they do? They work in medicine.
   c. What does she do? She works in geography.

C6

Answer the following questions (based on A1, A2, A3 and A4).

A1

1. [B,C] Zbog čèga je gospòdin zamòlio malo hladne vòde?
   [S] Због чѐга је госпо̀дин замо̀лио за мало хладне во̀де?

2. [B,C] Zašto je gospođa pìtala gospòdina žèli li nešto drugo pòpiti ili pòjesti?
   [S] Зашто је госпођа пѝтала госпо̀дина да ли жѐли нешто друго по̀пити или по̀јести?

3. [B,C] Pored toga što gospòdin pije crno vìno, hòće li i nešto pòjesti?
   [S] Поред тога што госпо̀дин пије црно вѝно, да ли хо̀ће и нешто по̀јести?

4. [B,C] Zašto se gospođi čìni da je bolja puna nego pràzna čaša?
   [S] Зашто се госпођи чѝни да је боља пуна него пра̀зна чаша?

5. [B,C] Zar će gospođa piti samo vìno? Zašto?
   [S] Зар ће госпођа пити само вѝно? Зашто?

A2

1. [B] Šta bi trebalo učìniti tàko da čòvjek može spùstiti kompjùter?
   [C] Što bi trebalo učìniti tàko da čòvjek može spùstiti kompjùtor?
   [S] Шта би требало да се у̀чини та̀ко да чо̀век може да спусти компју̀тер?

2. [B,C] Zašto treba sklòniti sve stvari sa stòla?
   [S] Зашто треба да се склоне све ствари са сто̀ла?

3. [B,C] Zbog čèga je čòvjek ljut?
   [S] Због чѐга је чо̀век љут?

A3

1. [B,C] Zašto trebaju broju 2 materijàli?
   [S] Зашто требају броју 2 материја̀ли?

2. [B,C] Zar broj 1 nìje kralj?
   [S] Зар број 1 нѝје краљ?

3. [B] Šta će reći poslovni partnèri kad broj 1 dođe neprìpremljen na sàstanak?
   [C] Što će reći poslovni partnèri kad broj 1 dođe neprìpremljen na sàstanak?
   [S] Шта ће да кажу пословни партнѐри кад број 1 дође непрѝпремљен на са̀станак?

A4

1. [B,C] Zbog čèga broj 1 traži glàvni trg?
   [S] Због чѐга број 1 тражи гла̀вни трг?

2. [B] Pored čèga na glàvnom trgu stòji Gràdska kafàna?
   [C] Pored čèga na glàvnome trgu stòji Gràdska kavàna?
   [S] Поред чѐга на гла̀вном тргу сто̀ји Гра̀дска кафа̀на?

3. [B,C] O čèmu su broj 1 i broj 2 razgovàrali?
   [S] О чѐму су број 1 и број 2 разгова̀рали?

☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

VOCABULARY

анони̏мност, анони̏мности *(f)*	anonymity	нѐскроман, нѐскромна	immodest
врѐдност, врѐдности *(f)*	value	објѐктиван, објективна	objective
вријѐдност, вријѐдности *(f)*	value	по̀стићи, по̀стигнем	to accomplish (P)
глу̏пост, глу̏пости *(f)*	stupidity	спа̀сити, спа̀сим [C]	to save (P)
инсисти̏рање	insistence	спа̀сти, спа̀сем [B,S]	to save (P)

Ко је и̏мао срећe да се јутрос про̀буди у Бео̀граду, може сма̀трати да је за да̀нас до̀вољно по̀стигао у живо̀ту. Свако даље инсисти̏рање на још нечему, би̏ло би нѐскромно.

Да су многи људи без врѐдности би̏ли паметни и објѐктивни, никад нѐ би по̀стигли о̀но што су по̀стигли. Многе је само глу̏пост спа̀сла од анони̏мности.

☞ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class, incorporating one or more of these phrases:

a. Zbog čѐga .... ?

b. Objа̀snite .... ?

c. [B,C] Čȉni li vam se da .... ? [S] Da li vam se čȉni da ....?

d. Zar .... ?

🕮 Priča: Bazdulj

Read Part II of the story "Ljȕbav na španjolski nа̀čin" by Muharem Bazdulj (p. 348).

Četrnaesta lekcija • Lesson Fourteen

A1 ⊙15

VOCABULARY

čas	moment	porèđati, pòređa̱m [B,S]	to line up (P)
četr̀nae̱sti̱	fourteenth	pòslednji̱	final, last
čvṟst	firm	pòsljednji̱	final, last
dići [dignuti], digne̱m	to raise (P)	prèliti, prelije̱m	to pour over (P)
dizati, diže̱m	to raise (I)	primàknuti, prìmakne̱m	to bring closer (P)
dno, dna	bottom	priprema	preparation
dòliti, dolije̱m	to add liquid (P)	rècept	recipe
drška [B,S]	handle	sàmleti, sàmelje̱m	to grind (P)
držak, drška [C]	handle	sàmljeti, sàmelje̱m	to grind (P)
džezva	[Turkish] coffee pot	sà̱stojak, sà̱sto̱jka	ingredient
fildžan [B]	[Turkish] coffee cup	sekùnda	second (unit of time)
hitan, hitna	urgent	sìtan, sìtna	tiny, fine
isto̱g časa	that very moment	skuhati [B,C]	to bring to a boil (P)
isto̱g trena	that very moment	skuvati [S]	to bring to a boil (P)
izmè̱šati, ìzme̱ša̱m	to stir up, to mix (P)	sleći se [slegnuti se], slegne̱m se	to settle (P)
izmijè̱šati, ìzmije̱ša̱m	to stir up, to mix (P)	sṟ̀knuti, sṟkne̱m	to sip (P)
kàhva [B]	coffee	šalica [B,C]	cup
kàšika [B,S]	spoon	šò̱lja [B,S]	cup
kàšičica [S]	small spoon	šporet [B,S]	stove
kàšikica [B]	small spoon	šte̱dnja̱k [B,C]	stove
mleti, melje̱m	to grind (I)	tàda	then, at that time
mljeti, melje̱m	to grind (I)	tà̱log	dregs, sediment
òdliti, odlije̱m	to pour off (P)	tren	moment
oprema	equipment	ùhvatiti	to take hold of (P)
òstaviti	to leave [behind] (P)	vatra	stove burner; fire
pàžljiv	careful	vreo, vrela	hot
pena	foam	vrh	top
pjena	foam	zàgrabiti	to scoop up (P)
pono̱vno [C]	again	zaslà̱diti, zàsla̱di̱m	to sweeten (P)
pònovo [B,S]	again	želja	wish
pòpeti se, popne̱m se	to climb (P)	žlica [C]	spoon
porèdati, pòreda̱m [B,C]	to line up (P)	žličica [C]	small spoon

Recommendation: For Lessons 14 and 15, where the exercise is too long to fit on the same page with the vocabulary box, make a photocopy of the vocabulary page to use while you work on the exercise.

RECEPT ZA KAHVU [B] KAVU [C] KAFU [S]

BOSNIAN

Sàstojci: vòda, šèćer (po želji), sitno mljèvena kàhva
(tràžite da se kàhva sàmelje što je sìtnije moguće)

Oprema: jèdna džezva, čètiri fildžana, jèdna kàšika

Vrijème pripreme: 5-6 mìnuta

Staviti punu džezvu vòde na šporet. Primàknuti jèdan prazan fildžan. Čim se vòda skuha, treba òdliti malo skuhane vòde u taj fildžan i sklòniti džezvu sa vatre. Ako žèlite kàhvu* sa šèćerom, sad treba zaslàditi vrelu vodu sa dvije kàšikice šèćera, vràtiti džezvu na vatru na svega par sekùndi, i zàtim ponovo sklòniti džezvu sa vatre. Dok je džezva na stràni, treba zàgrabiti pet punih kàšika mljèvene kàhve i dòdati ih u vrelu vodu. Kàšikom dobro izmijèšati kàhvu i vodu. Onda treba čvrsto ùhvatiti dršku džezve i vràtiti džezvu na vatru. Zàtim se pàžljivo prati kàko se kàhva diže u džezvi. Kad se digne do samog vrha, hitno treba da se skloni sa vatre, istog časa. Onda se čeka dva-tri minùta sve dok se kàhva nè slegne u džezvi. Onda se još jedànput vrati džezva na vatru, i òpet se skloni čim se kàhva digne do vrha. Onda se pòsljednji, treći put džezva vrati na vatru dok se pòsljednji put kàhva nè popne do vrha džezve. Tad treba sklòniti džezvu na stranu sa kuhanom kàhvom, ùzeti fildžan s òdlitom vòdom i prèliti tu vodu preko skuhane kàhve, dok je još u džezvi. Zatim se porèdaju čètiri fildžana jèdna do druge. Staviti po jèdnu kàšikicu pjene u svaki fildžan. Kad se pòdijeli sva pjena, onda se dolije kàhva do vrha svakog fildžana. Tàlog se òstavi da se slegne. Treba sr̀knuti malo da vidite da li je kàhva dòvoljno slatka. Na kraju, kàda se kàhva pòpije, onda se čìta budućnost iz tàloga kòji òstaje na dnu fildžana.

* **Note** the spelling of the Bosnian word "coffee" in this passage. It is spelled here *kahva*, though elsewhere in this book *kafa* is the Bosnian spelling used. This is just one of a number of alternate choices of spelling, pronunciation and vocabulary that have become part of broader usage since 1990. Because most speakers of Bosnian say *kafa* most of the time, that spelling is given precedence in this book. The spelling *kahva* is used in this exercise to direct attention to the fact of variant possibilities, and to the fluidity of the linguistic situation in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia.



CROATIAN

Sàstojci: vòda, šèćer (po želji), sitno mljèvena kàva
(tràžite da se kàva sàmelje što je sìtnije moguće)

Oprema: jèdna džezva, čètiri šalice, jèdna žlica

Vrijème pripreme: 5-6 minuta

Staviti punu džezvu vòde na štednjak. Primàknuti jèdnu praznu šalicu. Čim se vòda skuha, treba òdliti malo skuhane vòde u tu šalicu i sklòniti džezvu s vatre. Ako žèlite kàvu sa šèćerom, sad treba zaslàditi vrelu vodu s dvije žličice šèćera, vràtiti džezvu na vatru na svega par sekùndi, i zàtim ponovno sklòniti džezvu s vatre. Dok je džezva na stràni, treba zàgrabiti pet punih žlica mljèvene kàve i dòdati ih u vrelu vodu. Žlicom dobro izmijèšati kàvu i vodu. Onda treba čvrsto ùhvatiti držak džezve i vràtiti džezvu na vatru. Zàtim se pàžljivo prati kàko se kàva diže u džezvi. Kad se digne do samog vrha, hitno treba da se skloni s vatre, istog trena. Onda se čeka dvije-tri minùte sve dok se kàva nè slegne u džezvi. Onda se još jedànput vràti džezva na vatru, i òpet se skloni čim se kàva digne do vrha. Onda se pòsljednji, treći put džezva vràti na vatru dok se pòsljednji put kàva nè popne do vrha džezve. Tad treba sklòniti džezvu na stranu sa kuhanom kàvom, ùzeti šalicu s òdlitom vòdom i prèliti tu vodu preko skuhane kàve, dok je još u džezvi. Zatim se porèdaju čètiri šalice jèdna do druge. Staviti po jèdnu žličicu pjene u svaku šalicu. Kad se pòdijeli sva pjena, onda se dolije kàva do vrha svake šalice. Tàlog se òstavi da se slegne. Treba sr̀knuti malo da vidite je li kàva dòvoljno slatka. Na kraju, kàda se kàva pòpije, onda se čìta budùćnost iz tàloga kòji òstaje na dnu šalice.



SERBIAN

Са̀стојци: во̀да, шѐћер (по жељи), ситно млѐвена ка̀фа
(тра̀жите да се ка̀фа са̀меље што је си̏тније могуће)

Опрема: јѐдна џезва, чѐтири шо̀ље, јѐдна ка̀шика

Врѐме припреме: 5-6 мину̏та

Ставити пуну џезву во̀де на шпорет. Прима̀кнути јѐдну празну шо̀љу. Чим се во̀да скува, треба о̀длити мало скуване во̀де у ту шо̀љу и скло̀нити џезву са ватре. Ако жѐлите ка̀фу са шѐћером, сад треба засла̀дити врелу воду са две ка̀шичице шѐћера, вра̀тити џезву на ватру на свега пар секу̏нди, и за̀тим поново скло̀нити џезву са ватре. Док је џезва на стра̀ни, треба за̀грабити пет пуних ка̀шика млѐвене ка̀фе и до̀дати их у врелу во̀ду. Ка̀шиком добро измѐшати ка̀фу и воду. Онда треба чврсто у̏хватити дршку џезве и вра̀тити џезву на ватру. За̀тим се па̀жљиво прати ка̀ко се ка̀фа диже у џезви. Кад се дигне до самог врха, хитно треба да се склони са ватре, истог часа. Онда се чека два-три мину̏та све док се ка̀фа нѐ слегне у џезви. Онда се још једа̀нпут врати џезва на ватру, и о̀пет се скло̀ни чим се ка̀фа дигне до врха. Онда се по̀следњи, трећи пут џезва врати на ватру док се по̀следњи пут ка̀фа нѐ попне до врха џезве. Тад треба скло̀нити џезву на страну са куваном ка̀фом, у̏зети шо̀љу с одли̏веном во̀дом и прѐлити ту воду преко скуване ка̀фе, док је још у џезви. За̀тим се порѐђају чѐтири шо̀ље јѐдна до друге. Ставити по јѐдну ка̀шичицу пене у сваку шо̀љу. Кад се по̀дели сва пена, онда се долије ка̀фа до врха сваке шо̀ље. Та̀лог се о̀стави да се слегне. Треба ср̀кнути мало да видите да ли је ка̀фа до̀вољно слатка. На крају, ка̀да се ка̀фа по̀пије, онда се чи̏та буду̏ћност из та̀лога ко̀ји о̀стаје на дну шо̀ље.

Groups of two or three students should make coffee while giving each other the instructions. If you are unable to find the proper coffee pot, use a small, ordinary pot. In order to get coffee beans that are ground as finely as possible (like confectioner’s sugar), have them ground at the setting for Turkish coffee.

Self-study learners: Follow the instructions given in the textbook and make coffee. As you read the instructions, note how infinitives, impersonal verbs with *se*, and the verb *treba* are used in the giving of instructions. Also note the use of conjunctions such as *čim* and *dok*, as well as adverbs and adverbial phrases such as *zàtim*, *onda*, *tad*, and *na kraju*, in describing the process.

GRAMMAR

* Infinitives in the function of imperative *

Infinitives are often encountered in contexts such as recipes and instruction manuals, where they convey the basic meaning of a command. The use of the infinitive makes the command a more impersonal one than if an imperative were used. Many such infinitives, in fact, represent shortened forms of subjectless sentences with *treba* such as *treba staviti* “one should put” and *treba zaslàditi* “one needs to sweeten.”

* Active vs. passive sentences *

Active sentences are those in which the subject performs an action. Frequently they are also transitive: this means they contain a direct object, which describes the direct result of the action. In all active sentences the focus is on the actor and the action. Examples are *Ana je pronàšla mačku* “Anna found a cat” (transitive), *majka sipa kàfu* “mother is pouring coffee” (transitive), *u̇čitelj je rekao da će biti ispit* “the teacher said

there'll be an exam" (intransitive). Grammatically, each has a subject (Ana, mother, teacher) who performs an action (found, pours, said). In passive sentences, by contrast, the focus is either on the fact of the action or on its result; the actor is not usually mentioned. Passive versions of the above sentences are *prònađena je mačka* "a cat was found," *kàfa se sipa* "coffee is being poured," and *rečèno je da će biti ìspit* "it was said there'll be an exam." By comparing the first two active and passive sentences, one sees that the object of a transitive verb (cat, coffee) has become the subject of a passive verb. When an active sentence is intransitive, it has no object, and its passive version is subjectless (English often uses "it" in such cases).

* Formation of passive and impersonal sentences *

There are two types of passive sentences. One contains a form of the verb *biti* accompanied by a passive participle, and the other contains a verb plus the particle *se*. In both, the subject identifies something which is the logical object of an action (a cat that was found, or coffee that is being poured). If the focus of the verb is to describe the action, then a *se*-verb is usually chosen. Like any verb, it must agree with its subject, for example *kàfa se sipa* "coffee is poured" [singular] vs. *jabuke se jedu* "apples are eaten" [plural]. If the focus is on the result of the action, then a sequence of *biti* + passive participle is usually chosen. Both segments must agree with the subject: the form of *biti* as a verb, and the passive participle as an adjective. For example, in *prònađena je mačka*, the subject (*mačka*) is 3rd singular feminine, the verb (*je*) is 3rd singular, and the participle (*prònađena*) is feminine singular. Such sentences frequently put the participle first, especially if the emphasis is on the result of an action. Most verbal ideas express the passive using one type of sentence (*biti* + passive participle) or the other (*se*-verb). Only a very few can use both. One of these is *ròditi se*: both *òna se ròdila 1973 g*. and *òna je rođena 1973 g*. mean "she was born in 1973." **[139]**

In impersonal sentences, the focus is also either on the fact of an action or its result. But there is a major grammatical difference – they are subjectless. Like in passives, the verb is either a *se*-verb or a sequence of *biti* + passive participle, but unlike in passives, the verb is only 3rd singular and any participial forms must be neuter singular. The exact meaning of an impersonal sentence is somewhat harder to render into English, because English requires a subject. Usually such sentences are translated with "it," or the impersonal "one" or "you"; sometimes plurals such as "people" or the impersonal "they" are used. For example: *od slika se ne žȉvi* "one can't live from pictures [alone]," *nikad se nè zna* "you never know," *dugo se čekalo* "they waited a long time," *okùpljalo se u centru grada* "people gathered in the center of town," *dogòvoreno je* "it's agreed." Note that in all these examples the verb is 3rd singular. If it is a *se*-verb, then the L-participle of the past tense is neuter singular (*okùpljalo*) and any passive participle is neuter singular (*dogòvoreno*).

The relationship between a passive sentence and its corresponding active version is relatively clear: the object of an active sentence becomes the subject of a passive sentence, whether the verb is accompanied by *se* or a passive participle. But it is often harder to see the relationship between an impersonal sentence and an active sentence communicating similar information. This is because in such sentences one is concerned only with the action - such as in *stȉšalo se* "everything quieted down" - or the state, such as in *nȉje bilo sigurno* "it wasn't certain." **[140]**



Founded in 1827



No smoking



No parking

VOCABULARY

bespomoćan, bespomoćna	helpless	padavine [B,S] *(pl form)*	precipitation
cesta [B,C]	road	pola	half
čas... čas	one moment ... the next	prespavati, prespavam	to sleep over (P)
gostionica	tavern	pretvarati, pretvaram	to turn into (I)
granuti, grane	to burst forth (P)	prolepšati se	to get nicer (P)
hotel	hotel	proljepšati se	to get nicer (P)
isplatiti se, isplati se	to be worthwhile (P)	put [B,C,S]	road, trip
izvješće [C]	report	putovanje	journey, trip
izveštaj [S]	report	rastajati se, rastajem se	to part ways (I)
izvještaj [B,S]	report	razići se, raziđem se	to disperse (P)
jak	strong	razvedriti se, razvedrim se	to clear up (P)
kiša	rain	reda radi	as one ought
kraj, kraja	region	saznati	to find out (P)
mesto	place, town	situacija	situation
mjesto	place, town	skloniti se, sklonim se	to take shelter
mrak	dark	službeni put	business trip
nadati se, nadam se	to hope (I)	sneg	snow
naići [na], naiđem [na]	to happen upon (P)	snijeg	snow
nalet	gust [*e.g.* of wind]	sutradan	the next day
nastaviti	to continue (P)	svratiti, svratim	to stop by (P)
natrag	back *(adv.)*	uslov [B,S]	condition
nevreme	foul weather, storm	uvjet [B,C]	condition
nevrijeme	foul weather, storm	vesti *(pl form)*	news
nijednom	never, not once	vetar, vetra	wind
očajan, očajna	miserable, despairing	vijesti *(pl form)*	news
oluja	storm	vjetar, vjetra	wind
onde	there, in that place	vraćati se, vraćam se	to return (I)
ondje	there, in that place	vremenska prognoza	weather report
padaline [C] *(pl form)*	precipitation	znatan, znatna	considerable

OLUJA

BOSNIAN *Vraćajući se* kući kolima oko pet i petnaest naveče nakon službenog puta u drugom gradu, dvije koleginice su naišle na oluju s jakim padavinama, čas snijeg, čas kiša, a da stvar bude gora, padao je mrak. *Skrenuvši* sa puta i *(svratiti)* do najbližeg mjesta do pola šest, sklonile su se u jednu gostionicu. *(Gledati)* kroz prozor gostionice kako se snijeg pretvara u nalete kiše i vjetra, očajno su razmišljale da li se isplati putovati dalje. (*Jesti)* ondje večeru, i *(piti)* vina, razgovarale su o svojoj situaciji. *(Znati)* da se ne može voziti po takvoj oluji, odlučile su prespavati u obližnjem hotelu. *(Osjećati se)* bespomoćne, slušale su vijesti, vremensku prognozu i izvještaj o stanju na cestama. *(Javiti se)* svojima oko pola devet, otišle su spavati, *(nadati se)* da će se sutradan vrijeme proljepšati, tako da mogu nastaviti putovanje. I zaista, *(probuditi se)* vrlo rano u pet do pet, saznale su na vijestima da su uvjeti na cesti znatno bolji. *(Voziti),* vidjele su da su se oblaci razišli, sunce granulo i dan se razvedrio. *(Žuriti se)* natrag, nisu stale nijednom na

pùtu, sve do svog grada gdje su stigle u dvàdeset do jedànaest. Jàvile su se reda radi na pòslu i onda *(ràstajati se)* svaka se vràtila svòjoj kući.

CROATIAN *Vraćajući se* kući kolima oko pet i pètnaest navečer nakon službenog pùta u drugom gradu, dvije kolègice su nàišle na olùju s jakim padalinama, čas snijeg, čas kiša, a da stvar bude gora, padao je mrak. *Skrènuvši* s pùta i *(svràtiti)* do najbližeg mjesta do pola šest, sklònile su se u jèdnu gostiònicu. *(Gledati)* kroz pròzor gostiònice kàko se snijeg prètvara u nàlete kiše i vjetra, očajno su razmìšljale ìsplati li se putòvati dalje. *(Jesti)* òndje vèčeru, i *(piti)* vìna, razgovàrale su o svòjoj situàciji. *(Znati)* da se nè može vòziti po tàkvoj olùji, odlùčile su prespàvati u obližnjem hotèlu. *(Òsjećati se)* bespomoćne slušale su vijèsti, vremensku prognòzu i ìzvješće o stànju na cestama. *(Jàviti se)* svòjima oko pola devet, òtišle su rano spàvati, *(nàdati se)* da će se sutràdan vrijème proljèpšati, tàko da mogu nàstaviti putovànje. I zaista, *(probùditi se)* vrlo rano u pet do pet, sàznale su na vijestima da su ùvjeti na cesti znatno bolji. *(Vòziti),* vidjele su kàko su se oblaci ràzišli, sunce grànulo i dan se razvèdrio. *(Žùriti se)* natrag, nìsu stale nijèdnom na pùtu, sve do svoga grada gdje su stigle u dvàdeset do jedànaest. Jàvile su se reda radi na pòslu i onda *(ràstajati se)* svaka se vràtila svòjoj kući.

SERBIAN *Vraćajući se* kući kolima oko pet i pètnaest naveče posle službenog pùta u drugom gradu, dve kolèginice su nàišle na olùju s jakim padavinama, čas sneg, čas kiša, a da stvar bude gora, padao je mrak. *Skrènuvši* sa pùta i *(svràtiti)* do najbližeg mesta do pola šest, sklònile su se u jèdnu gostiònicu. *(Gledati)* kroz pròzor gostiònice kàko se sneg prètvara u nàlete kiše i vetra, očajno su razmìšljale da li se ìsplati da pùtuju dalje. (*Jesti)* ònde vèčeru, i *(piti)* vìna, razgovàrale su o svòjoj situàciji. *(Znati)* da se nè može vòziti po tàkvoj olùji, odlùčile su da prespàvaju u obližnjem hotèlu. *(Òsećati se)* bespomoćne, slušale su vèsti, vremensku prognòzu i ìzveštaj o stànju na pùtevima. *(Jàviti se)* svòjima oko pola devet, òtišle su da spàvaju, *(nàdati se)* da će se sutràdan vrème prolèpšati, tàko da mogu da nàstave putovànje. I zaista, *(probùditi se)* vrlo rano u pet do pet, sàznale su na vestima da su ùslovi na pùtevima znatno bolji. *(Vòziti),* videle su da su se oblaci ràzišli, sunce grànulo i dan se razvèdrio. *(Žùriti se)* natrag, nìsu stale nijèdnom na pùtu, sve do svog grada gde su stigle u dvàdeset do jedànaest. Jàvile su se reda radi na pòslu i onda *(ràstajati se)* svaka se vràtila svòjoj kući.

Verbs: svràtiti, gledati, jesti, piti, znati, òsećati se [E] òsjećati se [J], jàviti se, nàdati se, probùditi se, vòziti, žùriti se, ràstajati se.

☞ **Replace** each italicized infinitive by the appropriate verbal adverb. The first two verbs in the text [*vraćajući se* and *skrènuvši*] have been done for you as examples. Form the adverbs first, from the list above, and then insert them into the text. Note the aspect of each verb, and remember that past verbal adverbs are formed only from perfective verbs form, and present verbal adverbs only from imperfective verbs. Thus, the only verbal adverb which can be formed from the imperfective verb *vraćati se* is the

present verbal adverb *vraćajući se*, and the only verbal adverb which can be formed from the perfective verb *skrènuti* is the past verbal adverb *skrenuvši.*
Note: the frequency of these forms in the above story is far greater than in normal writing. The story has been composed expressly in this way in order to give you practice with verbal adverbs.

GRAMMAR

* Passive participles, past and present verbal adverbs *

The present verbal adverb is formed by adding the ending *-ći* to the 3rd plural present form, and the past verbal adverb is formed by adding *-vši* to the masculine L-participle minus the final *-o* (review the grammar sections on pp. 180 and 185. respectively). Passive participles (to be drilled in the next section) are formed by adding one of the participle markers *-t*, *-n* or *-en* to the appropriate verb stem (review p. 160).

* Telling time, continued *

"Half past" the hour can be expressed as the hour plus 30 minutes (*jèdan i trideset* "1:30"). Much more frequently, however, it is expressed in terms of the following hour, by the unchanging form *pola* plus the name of the hour (*pola dva* "1:30"). The preposition *u* occurs before this expression as before other expressions of time (*u pola tri* "at 2:30", *u tri i pètnaest* "at 3:15"). **[61c]**

A3

VOCABULARY

besvestan, besvesna	unconscious	prežìveti, prèživim	to survive (P)
besvjestan, besvjesna	unconscious	prežìvjeti, prèživim	to survive (P)
bòlnica	hospital	prijàviti, prìjavim	to report (P)
bòlnički	hospital *(adj.)*	pròlaznik	passerby
hitna kola	ambulance	prònaći, prònađem	to find (P)
hitna pomoć *(f)*	911	ròditi se, rodim se	to be born (P)
izjava	statement	sinoć	last night
jàvnost, jàvnosti *(f)*	the general public	slučaj; slučajevi	case
obavèstiti, obàvestim	to inform (P)	slučajan, slučajna	random, chance
obavijèstiti, obàvijestim	to inform (P)	srećom	luckily
par	pair, couple	stànje	condition
pločnik [C]	sidewalk	šìrok, šìroka	broad, wide
pòginuti, pòginem	to perish (P)	trotòar, trotoàra [B,S]	sidewalk
polìcija	police	uprava	administration
polìcijski	police (*adj*.)	utvr̀diti, ùtvrdim	to establish (P)
pomoć *(f)*	aid, help		

CRNA HRONIKA [B,S] CRNA KRONIKA [C]

BOSNIAN

Sinoć oko osam sàti slučajni pròlaznici *su pronàšli* žènu i muškàrca kàko lèže u besvjesnom stànju na šìrokom trotòaru pored ceste. Pròlaznici *su pòzvali* hitnu pomoć i *prijàvili su* slučaj polìciji. Vòzač hitnih kola *òdvezao je* par u bòlnicu. Kàsnije, u izjavi za jàvnost, činòvnici bòlničke i polìcijske uprave *su utvr̀dili* da su to brat i sèstra. Žèna *se ròdila* 1973. g. a muškàrac *se ròdio* 1975. g. *Rekli su* da srećom par nìje pòginuo, već su prežìvjeli tešku saobraćajnu nèsreću. Polìcijska uprava *je obavijèstila* njihovu pòrodicu.

CROATIAN

Sinoć oko osam sati slučajni prolaznici *su pronašli* ženu i muškarca kako leže u besvjesnom stanju na širokom pločniku pored ceste. Prolaznici *su pozvali* hitnu pomoć i *prijavili su* slučaj policiji. Vozač hitnih kola *odvezao je* par u bolnicu. Kasnije, u izjavi za javnost, činovnici bolničke i policijske uprave *su utvrdili* da su to brat i sestra. Žena *se rodila* 1973. g. a muškarac *se rodio* 1975. g. *Rekli su* da srećom par nije poginuo, već su preživjeli tešku prometnu nesreću. Policijska uprava *je obavijestila* njihovu obitelj.

SERBIAN

Синоћ око осам сати случајни пролазници *су пронашли* жену и мушкарца како леже у бесвесном стању на широком тротоару поред пута. Пролазници су *позвали* хитну помоћ и *пријавили су* случај полицији. Возач хитних кола *одвезао је* пар у болницу. Касније, у изјави за јавност, чиновници болничке и полицијске управе су *утврдили* да су то брат и сестра. Жена *се родила* 1973. г., а мушкарац *се родио* 1975. г. *Рекли су* да срећом пар није погинуо већ су преживели тешку саобраћајну несрећу. Полицијска управа *је обавестила* њихову породицу.

On the last page of the daily news in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia, one often finds a section with brief news items about accidents, crimes, natural disasters, or other catastrophic events of local, national or international significance - usually with the title *Crna hronika* [B,S] *Crna kronika* [C].



← Industrial zone ↑ Bus Terminal
Hospital

☞ **1. Make** the passive participle of each of the verbs listed below. 2. Having reviewed the grammar on passive sentences (p. 219), look at how each (italicized) verb is used actively in the text above and think how to turn it into a passive phrase including a passive participle. 3. Make the above text passive: replace each active verb with a passive participle phrase.

Verbs: obavestiti se [E] obavijestiti se [J], odvesti, pozvati, pronaći, prijaviti, reći, roditi se, utvrditi.

Example (for the verb obavestiti se [E] obavijestiti se [J])

1. obavešten [E] obaviješten [J]
2. obaveštena je [E] obaviještena je [J]
3. [B] Policijska uprava *je obavijestila* njihovu porodicu **becomes**: Njihova porodica je obaviještena.
   [C] Policijska uprava *je obavijestila* njihovu obitelj **becomes:** Njihova obitelj je obaviještena.
   [S] Policijska uprava *je obavestila* njihovu porodicu **becomes:** Njihova porodica je obaveštena.



No dumping of dirt or trash



No walking and releasing of dogs

A4

VOCABULARY

dòlazak, dòlaska	arrival	primètiti, prìmetim	to notice (P)
gust	dense	primijètiti, prìmijetim	to notice (P)
izdalèka	from afar	radovati se, radujem se + *Dat*	to be glad (I)
ìzlet	excursion	shvatiti	to grasp, to understand (P)
jèsenski [C]	autumnal	stìšati se	to quiet down (P)
jèsenji [B,S]	autumnal	stizati, stižem	to arrive (I)
kònačan, kònačna	final	učenik	pupil, student
màgla	fog	uskoro	soon thereafter
nèstati, nèstanem	to disappear (P)	zàbrinut	worried
očekìvati, očèkujem	to expect (I)	zàbrinutost, zabrinutosti *(f)*	concern, anxiety
odjèdnom	suddenly	zakàsniti, zàkasnim	to be late (P)
okùpljati, òkupljam	to gather (I)	zakašnjènje	delay
posve	completely	zvuk	sound
pòvratak, pòvratka	return		

MAGLA

BOSNIAN

Jèsenja màgla je bìla gusta te noći, pa niko ništa *nìje vidio*. Od màgle *su se* svi zvukovi *stìšali* pa niko ništa *nìje čuo*. Zàbrinuti ljudi *su se okùpljali* na žèljezničkoj stànici ali *nìsu govòrili*. *Čekali su* pòvratak učenika i nàstavnika sa škòlskog ìzleta. *Očekìvali su* djècu u devet sati uveče, ali zbog màgle *nìsu bìli* sigurni hòće li voz zakàsniti ili ne. Nakon sat vremena zakašnjènja, ljudi *su* odjèdnom *primijètili* voz kàko stiže izdalèka. Zàbrinutost ròditelja je nèstala čim *su shvatili* da će se djèca uskoro pojàviti. Djèca *su* kònačno *stigla* na stànicu u deset i pedèset pet. Svi *su se radovali* dòlasku voza. Na kraju, kad su djèca sìšla sa voza, svi *su* posve *zabòravili* strah i *pòšli* kući na spàvanje.

CROATIAN

Jèsenska màgla je bila gusta te noći, pa nitko ništa *nȉje vidio*. Od màgle *su se* svi zvukovi *stȉšali* pa nitko ništa *nȉje čuo*. Zàbrinuti ljudi *su se okȕpljali* na kolodvoru ali *nisu govòrili*. *Čekali su* pòvratak učenika i nàstavnika sa škòlskog ȉzleta. *Očekivali su* djèцu u devet sati navečer, ali zbog màgle *nisu bili* sigurni hòće li vlak zakàsniti ili ne. Nakon sat vremena zakašnjènja, ljudi *su* odjèdnom *primijètili* vlak kàko stiže izdalèka. Zàbrinutost ròditelja je nèstala čim *su shvatili* da će se djèca uskoro pojàviti. Djèca *su* kònačno *stigla* na kolodvor u deset i pedèset pet. Svi *su se radovali* dòlasku vlaka. Na kraju, kad su djèca sȉšla s vlaka, svi *su* posve *zabòravili* strah i *pȍšli* kući na spàvanje.

SERBIAN

Jèsenja màgla je bila gusta te noći, pa niko ništa *nȉje video*. Od màgle *su se* svi zvukovi *stȉšali* pa niko ništa *nȉje čuo*. Zàbrinuti ljudi *su se okȕpljali* na žèlezničkoj stànici ali *nisu govòrili*. *Čekali su* pòvratak učenika i nàstavnika sa škòlskog ȉzleta. *Očekivali su* dècu u devet sati uveče, ali zbog màgle *nisu bili* sigurni da li će voz da zakàsni ili ne. Nakon sat vremena zakašnjènja, ljudi *su* odjèdnom *primètili* voz kàko stiže izdalèka. Zàbrinutost ròditelja je nèstala čim *su shvatili* da će se dèca uskoro pojàviti. Dèca *su* kònačno *stigla* na stànicu u deset i pèdeset pet. Svi *su se radovali* dòlasku voza. Na kraju, kad su dèca sȉšla sa voza, svi *su* posve *zabòravili* strah i *pȍšli* kući na spàvanje.

☞ **Make** the italicized verbs in the passage above passive (and, if appropriate, impersonal; review p. 219 on the difference between passives and impersonals). Note that nearly all verbs in this passage will require constructions with *se*. The only exceptions are impersonal sentences whose main verb is *biti*, and the verb *zabòraviti*.



The railway of Bosnia and Herzegovina



The railway of the Republic of Srpska

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Kàko se dòlazi do tvòje kuće?
2. Ide se glavnom ulicom jèdan kilometar.
1. A onda?
2. Onda treba skrènuti lijevo kod glàvnog trga.
1. A kad skrenem lijevo, šta onda?
2. Onda treba ȉći ràvno do sljèdeće ulice desno, i tù ući.
1. Kòji je broj tvòje kuće?
2. Broj 72.

Serbian

1. Kàko se dòlazi do tvòje kuće?
2. Ide se glavnom ulicom jèdan kilometar.
1. A onda?
2. Onda treba skrènuti levo kod glàvnog trga.
1. A kad skrenem levo, šta onda?
2. Onda treba ȉći pravo do slèdeće ulice desno, i tù ući.
1. Kòji je broj tvòje kuće?
2. Broj 72.

☞ **Give** directions for how to get somewhere, using this exchange as a model.

B2

Working with each other in class, turn each sentence into an impersonal sentence with *se*. Then translate the resulting sentence into English (note that sentences such as these can often be translated in several ways). Read through the examples carefully before doing the exercise.

Example 1 (present tense)

Ljudi gòvore da me varaš. **becomes**

Gòvori se da me varaš.

[NB, this is the title of a popular song sung by Zvonko Bogdan.]

Possible translations: They say that you are cheating on me.
It is being said that you are cheating on me.
Rumor has it that you are cheating on me.

Example 2 (past tense with transitive verb)

[B] Rado smo čȉtali njen ròman.
[C] Rado smo čȉtali njèzin ròman.
[S] Радо смо чѝтали њен ро̀ман.

becomes

[B] Njen ròman se rado čȉtao.
[C] Njèzin ròman se rado čȉtao.
[S] Њен ро̀ман се радо чѝтао.

Possible translations: People enjoyed reading her novel.
Her novel was being eagerly read.

Example 3 (past tense example with intransitive verb)

U osam sàti mnogi ljudi su ȉšli kolima ù grad. **becomes**

[B,C] U osam sàti ȉšlo se kolima ù grad.
[S] У осам са̀ти ишло се колима у̀ град.

Possible translation: There was a lot of automobile traffic going into town at eight o'clock.

1. [B] Òni gòvore̲ o njègovom pòslu.
   [C] Òni gòvore̲ o njègovu pòslu.
   [S] О̀ни го̀воре̲ о њѐговом по̀слу.
2. [B,C] Svi dànas prȉ̲čaju̲ o tom novo̲m filmu.
   [S] Сви да̀нас при̲̏чају̲ о том ново̲м филму.
3. [B,C] Ide̲mo òvo̲m ulico̲m do tvòje̲ kuće̲.
   [S] Иде̲мо о̀во̲м улицо̲м до тво̀је̲ куће̲.
4. [B,C] Òna ka̲že̲ da je vàni hlà̲dno.
   [S] О̀на ка̲же̲ да је хла̲̀дно напољу.
5. [B,C] Ra̲di̲mo kàko treba̲.
   [S] Ра̲ди̲мо ка̀ко треба̲.
6. [B,C] Òne znaju̲ sve o njihovi̲m problè̲mima.
   [S] О̀не знају̲ све о њихови̲м проблѐ̲мима.
7. [B] Šefovi razmȉ̲šljaju̲ o tome šta će̲ sutra novine da pi̲šu̲.
   [C] Šefovi razmȉ̲šljaju̲ o tome što će̲ sutra novine pȉ̲sati.
   [S] Шефови разми̲̏шљају̲ о томе шта ће̲ сутра новине да пи̲шу̲.
8. [B,C] Lju̲di su razgovà̲rali o nama.
   [S] Љу̲ди су разгова̲̀рали о нама.
9. [B] Vozovi su ȉšli br̲zo.
   [C] Vlakovi su ȉšli br̲zo.
   [S] Возови су ѝшли бр̲зо.
10. [B,C] Svi su slušali na̲jnòviju̲ pjesmu.
    [S] Сви су слушали на̲јно̀вију̲ песму.

Tricky translation: In the early 1990s, one of the Croatian political parties, the *Hrva̲tska̲ Demòkratska̲ Za̲jednica* (Croatian Democratic Union), made wide use of the slogan *Zna se, HDZ.* It would be possible to translate this slogan into English as “It is known – the HDZ,” or even “One knows – the HDZ” (that is, as an impersonal passive). But a more natural English translation would be “Everybody knows: the HDZ.”

B3

Working with each other in class, rewrite each sentence below so that it contains a passive participle. Then translate the resulting sentence into English.

1. Urè̲dili smo sobu bez tvòje̲ pomo̲ći.
2. Kù̲pio je tri̲ knjige.
3. Ùze̲li su njègovu tò̲rbu.
4. Videla [E] Vidjela [J] sam ga.
5. Pòpili smo pe̲t pi̲va̲.
6. Gospòdin Kovač je napȉ̲sao pȉ̲smo Gospođi Brkić.

B4

Working with each other in class, turn each sentence below into a passive sentence with *se* and then translate the resulting sentence into English.

1. Vidjeli smo visoku zgradu tamo.
2. Gledali smo film.
3. Popili su čašu vode.
4. Sklonila je stvari sa stola.
5. Kolega je sinoć obradio materijale.

1. Видели смо високу зграду тамо.
2. Гледали смо филм.
3. Попили су чашу воде.
4. Склонила је ствари са стола.
5. Колега је синоћ обрадио материјале.

B5

Redo the following (slightly adapted) version of 7A1, replacing verbs by impersonals and *se*- passives.

Bosnian

1. Šta jedeš za doručak? Želiš li jesti? Mogu nešto da spremim za tebe.
2. Obično jedem pahuljice.
1. Sa čim ih spremaš?
2. Sa mlijekom i šećerom.
1. Često doručkujem crni hljeb sa svježim sirom i zelenom paprikom.
2. A šta piješ?
1. Uvijek pijem kafu sa toplim mlijekom.
2. Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
1. Kako možeš piti takav čaj?
2. Naravno da mogu.

Croatian

1. Što jedeš za doručak? Želiš li jesti? Mogu nešto spremiti za tebe.
2. Obično jedem pahuljice.
1. S čim ih spremaš?
2. S mlijekom i šećerom.
1. Često doručkujem crni kruh sa svježim sirom i zelenom paprikom.
2. A što piješ?
1. Uvijek pijem kavu s toplim mlijekom.
2. Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
1. Kako možeš piti takav čaj?
2. Naravno da mogu.

Serbian

1. Šta jedeš za doručak? Da li želiš da jedeš? Mogu nešto da spremim za tebe.
2. Obično jedem pahuljice.
1. Sa čim ih spremaš?
2. Sa mlekom i šećerom.
1. Često doručkujem crni hleb sa svežim sirom i zelenom paprikom.
2. A šta piješ?
1. Uvek pijem kafu sa toplim mlekom.
2. Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
1. Kako možeš da piješ takav čaj?
2. Naravno da mogu.

B6

Pair up with another student, and retell together, in the form of indirect narration, one or more of the following exercises: 1A3, 1A4, 2A1, 2A2, 2A3, 2A4.

Example: 1A1 in the form of indirect narration

1. Broj jedan pozdravlja broj dva.
2. Broj dva pita broj jedan ko [B,S] tko [C] je.
1. Broj jedan odgovara da je student i da se zove ....
2. Broj dva kaže da se zove ....

Note: At this point it will be helpful to review the rules of clitic ordering on p. 86. The basic rule of thumb is that all clitics in a subordinate clause must immediately follow *da*. For example:

Broj jedan kaže da JE student
Broj dva kaže da SE zove ....

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

The following review exercise is best done as at least three separate assignments. Teachers and self-study learners should choose the order which best corresponds to their needs for review.

Give the following information for each verb below
a) its meaning (translate it into English)
b) its aspect (state whether it is perfective or imperfective)
c) its verb type (using the categories given on p. 142 and in Appendix 9)
[Note that the infinitive *odvesti* is listed twice: these are two separate verbs!]
Then for each verb give the following forms
d) present verbal adverb (for imperfectives) or past verbal adverb (for perfectives)
e) passive participle (do this only for verbs marked with *)

čekati	naći*	opisati *	popiti *	razumjeti	staviti *
dati	nalaziti se	oprati *	popraviti *	reći *	stavljati
davati *	napasti *	osećati	poslužiti *	rešavati	studirati *
doći	napisati *	osjećati	postavljati *	rešiti *	stvarati *
držati	napuniti *	ostati	postaviti *	rješavati	sumnjati
govoriti	naručiti *	otići	poštovati *	riješiti *	sviđati se
gubiti	naučiti *	padati	pozdraviti *	sanjati *	točiti *
hteti	navratiti	pasti	poznavati	sećati se	trajati
htjeti	nervirati se	pisati *	pozvati *	setiti se	učiti *
ići	nestati	piti *	preporučiti *	sipati *	umivati se
ispadati	obavestiti *	plašiti *	pričati	sjećati se	urediti *
ispričati *	obavijestiti*	početi *	probuditi *	sjetiti se	uzeti *
izaći	obećati *	počinjati	pročitati *	skloniti *	uzimati *
izbrisati *	objasniti*	poći	prodavati	slagati se	uživati
izgledati	obraditi *	podeliti *	proglasiti *	slegati	večerati
izići	oceniti *	podijeliti *	prokockati *	slijegati	voziti *
iznajmiti *	ocenjivati	pogledati *	propustiti *	slati	vraćati se
javiti *	ocijeniti *	pogledati	provesti *	slušati	vratiti *
javljati se	ocjenjivati	pojaviti se	pružiti *	skrenuti *	zaboraviti *
kazati *	očekivati *	pojesti*	pustiti	smatrati *	zaključiti *
kružiti *	odgovarati	pokloniti *	pušiti	smetati	zamoliti *
kuhati *	odigrati *	pokušati *	putovati	smeti	zarađivati
kupiti *	odlaziti	polagati	raditi *	smjeti	završavati
kupovati	odlučiti *	polaziti	razbuditi se	spremati	završiti *
kuvati *	odneti *	položiti *	razgovarati	spremiti *	značiti
ležati	odnijeti *	pomagati	razmisliti *	spustiti *	živeti
misliti *	odvesti *	pomoći	razmišljati	stajati	živjeti
moliti *	odvesti *	ponuditi *	razumeti	stanovati	



Forbidden to lean out the window

C2

Which of the sentences below contain which of the following forms?
a) passive participles b) present verbal adverbs c) past verbal adverbs d) impersonal or passive *se*.
Mark the sentences appropriately. Then translate each sentence into English.

1. [B,C] Kàko je rànije rečèno, dòručak bez novina nìje pravi dòručak.

   [S] Ка̀ко је ра̀није речѐно, до̀ручак без новина нѝје прави до̀ручак.

2. [B,C] Kàko se kaže bioskop na hr̀vatskom?

   [S] Ка̀ко се каже биоскоп на хр̀ватском?

3. [B] Kùpivši nove òlovke i tèke, pòšla je na prvi dan škole.

   [C] Kùpivši nove òlovke i bìlježnice, pòšla je na prvi dan škole.

   [S] Ку̀пивши нове о̀ловке и свеске, по̀шла је на први дан школе.

4. [B,C] Pòstavljajući pìtanja, đàci sàznaju odgovore.

   [S] По̀стављајући пѝтања, ђа̀ци са̀знају одговоре.

5. [B,C] Stvàrajući problème, ljudi ih rješàvaju.

   [S] Ства̀рајући проблѐме, људи их реша̀вају.

6. [B,C] Ako će se špànjolski jèzik ùčiti kàko treba, stùdenti trebaju svaki dan pìsati dòmaće zàdaće.

   [S] Ако ће се шпански јѐзик у̀чити ка̀ко треба, сту̀денти треба сваки дан да раде до̀маће зада̀тке.

7. [B] Mlijèko je pòpito, hljeb je pojèden, ali još ìma jabuka.

   [C] Mlijèko je pòpito, kruh je pojèden, ali još ìma jabuka.

   [S] Млѐко је попѝјено, хлеб је појѐден, али још ѝма јабука.

8. [B,C] Gospođa je žèljela biti ljùbazna, pònudivši gospòdina s kolàčem.

   [S] Госпођа је жѐлела да буде љу̀базна, по̀нудивши госпо̀дина са кола̀чем.

C3

Translate these sentences into B, C, or S. Write two versions each for sentences 8 and 10, one which suggests that the idea is purely hypothetical (you will never be a mechanic, or it is impossible to eat your dinner in ten minutes), and the other which suggests that these things could actually happen.

1. Having written the letter, I put it into an envelope.
2. Having contacted her customers, the manager answered their questions.
3. The lawyer, thinking about something, forgot to finish reading his newspaper.
4. All worries were forgotten when the exam was finished.
5. The flowers were purchased, the coffee drunk, and the friends were driven home.
6. A hand was offered.
7. To make tea, first you boil the water, then you pour it over the tea, then you wait three to five minutes. Add sugar and milk at the end as you wish.
8. If I were a mechanic, I would be kind to my customers.
9. Would you be so kind as to pour me a glass of juice?
10. If we were to finish eating our dinner quickly, we would arrive at the theater at 7:30.

C4

On the internet, find the website of one or more of the newspapers listed below, and search under *Crna hrònika* [B,S] *Crna krònika* [C]. Choose an article of roughly 100-200 words and print it out. Then make a list of the passive participles, impersonal *se*-constructions, and verbal past and present adverbs you find. For each of these, state the infinitive of the verb it is formed from and its aspect. Finally, translate the article into English.

Bòsanske dnevne novine
Dnevni Avaz   *Oslobođènje*

Crnògorske dnevne novine
Dan   *Glas Crnògorca*   *Pobjeda*

Hr̀vatske dnevne novine
Vjesnik   *Vèčernji list*   *Jutarnji list*   *Novi list*
Glas Istre   *Glas Slàvonije*   *Slobodna Dalmacija*

Srpske dnevne novine
Bòrba, Polìtika   *Dnevne novosti*   *Dànas*



Newspaper kiosk, Rijeka

☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

VOCABULARY

је ли че̏му?	is it worth anything?	пљу̏штати	to rain cats and dogs (I)
је̏дино	only	посма̏трати, по̏сматрам [B,S]	to observe (I)
капати	to drip (I)	пре̏стајати, престо̏јим	to go on standing (P)
лити, лијем	to pour (I)	пре̏стати, пре̏станем	to stop (P)
Марс	Mars	прома̏трати, про̏матрам [C]	to observe (I)
Па̏лата Бе̏оград	the Belgrade "Palace" building	ро̏сити	to drizzle (I)

Киша је и капала, и ро̏сила, и падала, и лила, и пљу̏штала... Само још ни̏је пре̏стала. Сто̏јимо на највишем про̏зору Па̏лате Бе̏оград, по̏сматрамо наш град под јаком кишом и мислимо: и̏ма ли живо̏та на Марсу и је ли че̏му?

Бе̏рбери и зубни лекари пре̏стајаће и о̏вај дан на но̏гама. О̏ни седе је̏дино кад оду је̏дни код других.

☞ **Retell** the aphorism in your own words. Start with the words: Dušan Radović kaže da je kiša ....

Palata Beograd is the name of the building from where Dušan Radović broadcast his morning radio show "Beograde, Dobro jutro!", the venue where these aphorisms were first heard. The studio was on the 16th floor of the building, which gave him a sweeping view of the city.

🕮 Priča: Bazdulj

Read Part III of the story "Ljȕbav na španjolski nȁčin" by Muharem Bazdulj (p. 349).

Petnaesta lekcija • Lesson Fifteen

A1 ☉ Use the DVD in the slipcase at the back of the book.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

brzìna	speed
čàstiti	to treat (I/P)
čùven, čuvèna	famous
daljìna	distance
dubìna	depth
dùet, duèta	duet
dvòstruk	double, twofold
egzibìcija	show
èkavica	ekavian
gledalac, gledaoca [B,C,S]	spectator
gledatelj [C]	spectator
ìgra [B,S]	dance
ìgrati [B,S]	to dance
ijèkavica	ijekavian
iskòristiti	to use, to exploit (P)
istòvremen	simultaneous
ìzjadati se	to complain (P)
izùmjeti, izùmijem [B,C]	to invent (P)
izvòditi, ìzvodim	to perform (I)
jednòdušan, jednòdušna	unanimous
kapa	cap
lèteti, lètim	to fly (I)
lètjeti, lètim	to fly (I)
lètenje	flight
ljubak, ljupka	cute
ljubìmac, ljubìmca	favorite, pet
misaon	thought-related
mòriti	to torment (I)
naìme	namely
napùstiti, nàpustim	to abandon
neobičan, neobična	unusual
no	but
obnòviti, òbnovim	to renew (P)
odlèteti, odlètim	to fly away (P)
odlètjeti, odlètim	to fly away (P)
ostrvo [S]	island
òtok [B,C]	island
pètnaesti	fifteenth
pìngvin, pingvìna	penguin
pìngvinski	penguin *(adj.)*
ples [B,C]	dance
plèsati, plešem [B,C]	to dance (I)
pòčistiti	to clean up (P)
pòdignuti [pòdići], pòdignem	to lift, raise (P)
pohvàliti se, pòhvalim se	to boast (P)
pòlarno more	polar sea
polèteti, polètim	to fly off (P)
polètjeti, polètim	to fly off (P)
pònajviše	most of all
posètilac, posètioca	visitor
posjètilac, posjètioca	visitor
požèleti, pòželim	to wish for (P)
požèljeti, pòželim	to wish for (P)
pretvàrati se, prètvaram se	to pretend (I)
prèvariti	to deceive, to trick (P)
prìtom	in so doing
prolećni [B,S]	spring *(adj.)*
pròljetni [C]	spring *(adj.)*
pronàći, pronàđem [B,S]	to invent
propèler, propelèra	propeller
pròraditi, pròradim	to start functioning (P)
radostan, radosna	joyous
rastùžiti se, ràstužim se	to become sad (P)
razvesèliti	to cheer [someone] (P)
režìser, režisèra	[film] director
rođaka	female relative
snàžan, snàžna	powerful
spreman, spremna	prepared
sprèmanje	cleaning
srce	heart
svŕšiti, svŕšim	to end, to finish (P)
šàljiv	jocular, joking
tačka [B,S]	[performance] number
talas [B,S]	wave
točka [C]	[performance] number
tùga	sorrow
tugòvati, tùgujem	to grieve (I)
u [name] + *Gen*	belonging to
uzalud	in vain
v.	see [*abbr. for* vidi]
val, valovi [B,C]	wave
vazduh [B,S]	air
vesèlje	merriment
vìnuti se, vinem se	to soar (P)
za + *Instr*	for, after
za uzvrat	in return
zadìviti, zàdivim	to thrill (P)
zadìvljen	admiring
zoòloški vrt	zoo
zov	call
zrak [B,C]	air

Crtani film: PINGVIN CHARLIE

priča: Hanna Kraatz

režiser: B. Kolar

U Baltazar-gradu nàlazio se lijèpi zoòloški vrt. A u njemu – Pìngvin Charlie – ljubìmac svih posjètilaca. Charlie je bio uvijek spreman da razvesèli gledaoce svòjim šàljivim plesom. Pritom je točno znao što je kòme najdraže. Pa je upravo to i izvòdio. Charlie se radovao svakome, no najràdije je plèsao za profesora Baltazara, a on bi ga za uzvrat čàstio limunàdom s puno, puno leda.

Međùtim Charliea je u dubìni srca mòrio tèški pròblem. On nàime nìje mogao lètjeti. Gledajući svòje rođake ptice kàko lète, Charlie je svaki put požèlio da se vine u zrak, ali je to uvijek žalosno svr̀šilo! Sàznavši za njègovu tùgu, òstale su se ptice pretvàrale kao da i same nè znaju lètjeti. No sve je bìlo uzalud. Charlie je i dalje tugòvao.

Jèdnoga dana ìzjadao se profesoru Baltazaru. Baltazar je shvatio da mu mora pòmoći. Profesor Baltazar izùmio je neobičnu “lèti-kapu.” Čim ju je Charlie stavio na glavu, proràdio je propèler i pòdigao ga je u zrak! Kapa je nàime ràdila na misaone valove, a želja za lètenjem u Charliea bìla je tàko snažna, da je propèler ràdio punom brzìnom. Cijelog dana Charlie je izvòdio egzibìcije pred zadìvljenim rođakama, a kad je pala noć pòšao je umoran na spàvanje.

Iz dana u dan lètio je sve bolje. Navràtio je i do profesora Baltazara da mu se pòhvali.

Charlie je òsjetio zov daljìna. Lètio je sve dalje i dalje, čak i preko mora. No uvijek se vraćao na vrijème za spàvanje. A onda je dòšao dan vèlikog pròljetnog sprèmanja u zoòloškom vrtu, kad on òstaje zàtvoren da bi se sve moglo pòčistiti, urèditi i obnòviti. Charlie je to iskòristio da odlèti još dalje, gdje još nikada nìje bio. Odlètio je i više se nìje vràtio!

Svi su se rastùžili, a pònajviše profesor Baltazar. Zàto je polètio da ga pronàđe.

Nàšao ga je dalèko ùsred pòlarnog mora na jèdnom malom òtoku Pìngvinske zèmlje. A s njim je bìla i Šarlòta, ljupka pìngvinka! Charlie je nàšao ljùbav svoga živòta i nìje ju htio napùstiti. A kàko Šarlòta nìje mogla lètjeti... E tu se Charlie prèvario! Radosno su svi polètjeli natrag u Baltazar-grad! U gradu, u vrtu, vesèlju nìje bìlo kraja! A Charlie i Šarlòta su sada plèsali svòju čùvenu točku – u duètu, što je bìlo i dvòstruko ljepše, po jednòdušnom mišljenju cijèlog Baltazar-grada.

☞ **Classroom students and self-study learners alike:** First watch *Pingvin Charlie* twice without reading the written version of the story given above. Then read the story through carefully. Now, watch the cartoon two more times, the first time without consulting the written version, the second time while consulting it. Watch the cartoon a final time without the text.

GRAMMAR

* Aspect choice and verbal meaning *

Any one verb carries not only its dictionary meaning, but also the meaning added by the choice of verbal aspect. When a speaker uses an imperfective verb, s/he chooses to indicate one of three basic ideas: that the action is currently ongoing, that it is frequently repeated, or that it is a general fact. Examples of imperfective verbs are *on je i dalje tugòvao* "he continued to grieve" (ongoing), *on je plèsao za profesora* "he danced for the professor" (repeated), and *tamo se nàlazio lijepi vrt* "a lovely garden was located there" (general fact). **[145a]** When a speaker uses a perfective verb, the most frequent intended meaning is of a single, self-contained (usually completed) action. Examples of perfective verbs are *shvatio je da mu mora pòmoći* "he realized that he had to help him," *izùmio je neobičnu lèti-kapu* "he invented an unusual flying cap," and *proràdio je propèler* "the propeller began to work." A perfective verb can also denote a repeated action if there is sufficient emphasis on the fact that the action was completed each time. For example, the perfective verbs in *svaki put je požèlio da se vine u zrak, ali je to uvijek žalosno svr̀šilo* each refer to repeated instances of a single completed action: "each time he wanted (= had a desire) to rise up into the air but it always (= every time) ended unhappily." **[145b]**

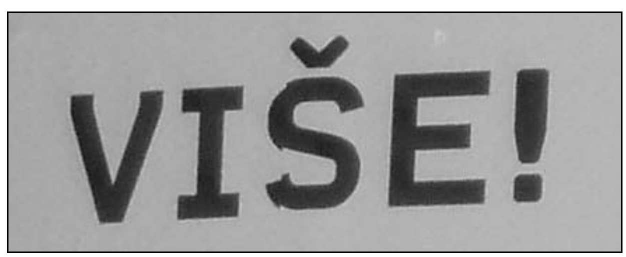
* Aspect and narrative *

Aspect choice also carries a meaning beyond the level of an individual sentence. Whenever past events are narrated as a connected series of, the choice of aspect functions to organize the narrative. Verbs which advance the action are almost always perfective, while those which set the scene and describe the background against which the action occurs are almost always imperfective. Most narratives begin with a section which sets the place, introduces characters, and describes their normal actions – all with verbs in the imperfective aspect. Once the background has been established, the central action of the story begins, frequently introduced by a phrase such as *jèdnoga dana*... followed by a verb in the perfective aspect ("one day [something happened]."). Backgrounded narration can also be related in the present tense. This usage, called the "historic present," is much more frequent in BCS than in English, and is considered excellent literary style. **[145c]**

* *Sve* plus the comparative *

When the form *sve* is followed by a comparative adjective or adverb, it refers to a gradual and steady increase of the attribute in question. Thus the phrase *sve bolje* means "better and better," and the phrase *sve više* means "more and more." **[114a]**





RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

ama baš ništa	absolutely nothing	prepričati, prepričam	to retell, to narrate (P)
buduće vreme	future tense	preraditi, preradim	to rework, to redo (P)
buduće vrijeme	future tense	pretežak, preteška	too difficult
istraživati, istražujem	to explore, to research (I)	rečenica	sentence
izraz	expression	sopstven [B,S]	own
jedan po jedan	one by one	stati, stanem	to start (P)
nijedan, nijedna	not a single one	tišina	silence
oblik	form	unositi, unosim	to enter, to inscribe (I)
ponaosob	individually	uraditi, uradim [B,S]	to do [and complete] (P)
poruka	message	uzbuđenje	excitement
postaviti	to pose, to place (P)	vlastit [B,C]	own

KONTROLNI TEST

<u>Bosnian</u>

Na času za vrijeme kontrolnog:

1. Tišina! Pišite! Nemojte stati i nemojte pričati .... sa .... (jedni drugi). Svako od vas neka sam uradi vlastiti kontrolni.
2. Ali profesore, imamo pitanja. Sve u svemu nismo ama baš ništa razumjeli.
1. Ako imate pitanja, pitajte mene, a ne .... (jedan drugi).
2. Ne razumijemo nijedno pitanje. .... (Sva pitanja) su nam (pretežak).
1. Molim vas, pogledajte bolje. Od .... (sva pitanja), prva četiri uopšte nisu teška.
2. Tačno, ali sa .... (sva ostala) imamo ozbiljne probleme.
1. U redu. Razgovarat ću s vama ponaosob, ali nemojte razgovarati .... sa .... (jedni drugi).
2. Namjeravamo slati poruke od .... do .... (jedni drugi). Može li tako?
1. Ne može, već svi vi morate jedan po jedan doći do mene sa .... (sva svoja pitanja). Ne zaboravite! Imate svega još pet minuta do kraja kontrolnog.
2. Studentski život, u .... (sva svoja ljepota), uvijek je pun uzbuđenja!

<u>Croatian</u>

Na satu za vrijeme kontrolnoga:

1. Tišina! Pišite! Nemojte stati i nemojte pričati .... s .... (jedni drugi). Svatko od vas neka sam piše vlastiti kontrolni.
2. Ali profesore, imamo pitanja. Sve u svemu nismo ama baš ništa razumjeli.
1. Ako imate pitanja, pitajte mene, a ne .... (jedan drugi).
2. Ne razumijemo nijedno pitanje. .... (Sva pitanja) su nam (pretežak).
1. Molim vas, pogledajte bolje. Od .... (sva pitanja), prva četiri uopće nisu teška.
2. Točno, ali sa .... (sva ostala) imamo ozbiljne probleme.
1. U redu. Razgovarat ću s vama ponaosob, ali nemojte razgovarati .... s .... (jedni drugi).
2. Namjeravamo slati poruke od .... do .... (jedni drugi). Može li tako?
1. Ne može, već svi vi morate jedan po jedan doći k meni sa .... (sva svoja pitanja). Ne zaboravite! Imate svega još pet minuta do kraja kontrolnoga.
2. Studentski život, u .... (sva svoja ljepota), uvijek je pun uzbuđenja!

Serbian

На часу за врѐме ко̀нтролног:

1. Тишѝна! Пѝшите! Нѐмојте да станете и нѐмојте да прѝчате .... са .... (јѐдни други). Свако од вас нека сам у̀ради со̀пствени ко̀нтролни.
2. Али професоре, ѝмамо пѝтања. Све у свѐму нѝсмо ама баш ништа разу̀мели.
1. Ако ѝмате пѝтања, пѝтајте мене, а не .... (јѐдан други).
2. Не разу̀мемо нијѐдно пѝтање. .... (Сва пѝтања) су нам (претежак).
1. Молим вас, по̀гледајте боље. Од .... (сва пѝтања), пр̀ва чѐтири у̀опште нѝсу тѐшка.
2. Тачно, али са .... (сва о̀стала) ѝмамо озбиљне проблѐме.
1. У реду. Разгова̀раћу са вама понао̀соб, али нѐмојте разгова̀рати .... са .... (јѐдни други).
2. Намѐравамо да шаљемо поруке од .... до .... (јѐдни други). Може ли та̀ко?
1. Нѐ може, већ сви ви морате јѐдан по јѐдан до̀ћи до мене са .... (сва сво̀ја пѝтања). Не забо̀равите! И̏мате свега још пет минута до краја ко̀нтролног.
2. Сту̀дентски жѝвот, у .... (сва сво̀ја лепо̀та), увек је пун узбу̀ђења!

Fill in the blanks the appropriate forms of the words or phrases in parentheses.

GRAMMAR

* "Each other" *

The English phrase "each other" is translated into BCS in two different ways. One is with a *se*-verb, as in *ònі se vole* "they are in love (= they love each other)," or *òni se stalno svađaju* "they are constantly arguing [with one another]." **[126]** The other is with the phrase *jèdan drugi* (singular) or *jèdni drugi* (plural). *Jèdan drugi* refers to two persons (or objects) while *jèdni drugi* refers to groups of persons or objects. One must take care in translating English sentences such as "they help each other," since BCS must specify whether "they" refers only to two persons, as in *òni pòmažu jèdan drugome,* or to a larger group, as in *òni pòmažu jèdni drugima*. The second component of this phrase is in whatever case the sentence requires. For instance, the verb in *pòmažu jèdan drugome* requires the dative, whereas the prepositions in *ùlaze jèdan za drugim* "they enter in succession [= one after another]" and *sede* [E] *sjede* [J] *udaljeni jèdan od drugoga* "they are sitting apart from one another," require the instrumental and the genitive, respectively. The first component of the phrase (*jèdan* or *jèdni*) is usually in the nominative, but not always. For instance, it is the object of a preposition in the phrase *slati poruke od jèdnih do drugih* "to send messages to one another." **[160]**

* *Stati* *

The perfective verb *stati* has several quite different meanings. It has been seen already (p. 166) in the meaning "stop," and is seen on the next page (sentence 5) in the meaning "start." In the first meaning it is frequently used alone (as in *stani!* "stop!"). In the second meaning, it is followed by an imperfective verb denoting the action which is beginning, as in *stati ispitìvati* "to begin testing / examining." **[101]**

* *Sav* "all," *sve* "everything," and *svi* "everyone" *

The pronominal adjective *sav* means "all, the entire." The forms *sve* and *svi* (given in capital letters in the chart) do double duty: they can either modify nouns (that is, act as adjectives) or stand alone as pronouns. The Nsg neuter pronoun *sve* means "everything," and the Npl masculine pronoun *svi* means "everyone" **[36b, 91b]** as in *sve je bìlo dobro* "everything was all right," and *svi su bìli tužni* "everyone was sad."

	Singular			Plural		
	masc.	neut.	fem.	masc.	neut.	fem.
Nom	*sav*	***SVE***	*sva*	***SVI***	*sva*	*sve*
Acc	*(N / G)*	*sve*	*svu*	*sve*	*sva*	*sve*
Gen	*svega*	*svega*	*sve*	*svih*	*svih*	*svih*
Dat/Loc	*svemu*	*svemu*	*svoj*	*svim*	*svim*	*svim*
Instr	*svim*	*svim*	*svom*	*svim*	*svim*	*svim*

Note: in addition to the forms in the chart, there is the shorter form *svem*, and the longer form *svima* (see Appendix 4, p. 327).

VJEŽBE [B,C] VEŽBE [S]

Starting with this lesson, instructions for the B exercises are given in B, C, and S.

B1

[B] Evo pi̇tanja kȯja treba da pȯstavite jėdni drugima.
Potrebne rijėči ćete nȧći u rječniku kod vježbe A2

[C] Evo pi̇tanja kȯja trebate pȯstaviti jėdni drugima.
Potrebne rijėči ćete nȧći u rječniku kod vježbe A2

[S] Ево пи̇тања ко̇ја треба да по̇ставите је̇дни другима.
Потребне ре̇чи ћете на̇ћи у речнику код вежбе А2.

1. [B,C] Gdje stȧnuje Pi̇ngvin Charlie na počėtku, u sredi̇ni, i na kraju crtanog filma?

   [S] Где ста̇нује Пи̇нгвин Чарли на поче̇тку, у среди̇ни, и на крају цртаног филма?

2. [B,C] Či̇me se bavi Pi̇ngvin Charlie, a či̇me profesor Baltazar?

   [S] Чи̇ме се бави Пи̇нгвин Чарли, а чи̇ме професор Балтазар?

3. [B,C] Zašto je Pi̇ngvin Charlie tu̇žan dok ži̇vi sam u zoȯloškom vrtu?

   [S] Зашто је Пи̇нгвин Чарли ту̇жан док жи̇ви сам у зоо̇лошком врту?

4. [B,C] Kȧko su mu htjele pȯmoći njėgove rođake ptice s jėdne strȧne, a profesor Baltazar s druge?

   [S] Ка̇ко су хтеле да му по̇могнуње̇гове рођаке птице с је̇дне стра̇не, а професор Балтазар са друге?

5. [B] Šta se dogȯdilo čim je Charlie stao ispiti̇vati radosti lėtenja?

   [C] Što se dogȯdilo čim je Charlie stao ispiti̇vati radosti lėtenja?

   [S] Шта се дого̇дило чим је Чарли стао да испи̇тује радости ле̇тења?

6. [B,C] Kȧko su se ȯsjećali svi u Baltazar-gradu kad je Charlie odlėtio?

   [S] Ка̇ко су се о̇сећали сви у Балтазар-граду кад је Чарли одле̇тео?

7. [B] Čim je dobio leti-kapu od profesora Baltazara, Charlie je mogao odletjeti bilo kuda. Zbog čega je pošao baš na polarno more?

[C] Čim je dobio leti-kapu od profesora Baltazara, Charlie je mogao odletjeti bilo kamo. Zbog čega je pošao baš na polarno more?

[S] Чим је добио лети-капу од професора Балтазара, Чарли је могао да одлети било где. Због чега је пошао баш на поларно море?

8. [B,C] Kako se osjećao profesor Baltazar kad je Charlie otišao?

[S] Како се осећао професор Балтазар кад је Чарли отишао?

9. [B] Kuda je zatim otišao profesor Baltazar, i zašto?

[C] Kamo je zatim otišao profesor Baltazar, i zašto?

[S] Где је затим отишао професор Балтазар, и зашто?

10. [B] Tko je Šarlota i odakle je?

[C] Ko je Šarlota i odakle je?

[S] Ко је Шарлота и одакле је?

11. [B,C] Kako je uspio profesor Baltazar vratiti Charliea i Šarlotu u Baltazar-grad?

[S] Како је успео професор Балтазар да врати Чарлија и Шарлоту у Балтазар-град?

12. [B] Šta je bilo novo u zoološkom vrtu nakon toga?

[C] Što je bilo novo u zoološkom vrtu nakon toga?

[S] Шта је било ново у зоолошком врту после тога?

B2

[B,S] **Prepričajte** “Pingvina Charliea” u svojoj sopstvenoj verziji.

[C] **Prepričajte** “Pingvina Čarlija” u svojoj vlastitoj verziji.

B3

[B,C] **Prepri̇̀čajte** vježbe 3A2, 3A3, 3A4, 4A2, 4A3, 4A4 u parovima.

[S] **Препри̏чајте** вежбе 3A2, 3A3, 3A4, 4A2, 4A3, 4A4 у паровима.

B4

Prevѐdite ȍve rečѐnice na ѐngleski.

1. Ȍstale su se ptice pretvàrale kao da i same nȅ znaju lѐtjeti.

2. [B,C] Pìngvin Charlie se pretvàrao kao da mu je svejѐdno lѐti li ili ne.

   [S] Pìngvin Čarli se pretvàrao kao da mu je svejѐdno da li lѐti ili ne.

3. Govòri mu kao da razùmiješ o čѐmu se radi!

4. [B,C] Zar ȉma pingvȋna kòji mogu lѐtjeti kao da su ptice?

   [S] Zar ȉma pingvȋna kòji mogu da lѐte kao da su ptice?

5. [B] Zbog čѐga su se pretvàrali kao da nȅ znaju bòsansku gramàtiku?

   [C] Zbog čѐga su se pretvàrali kao da nȅ znaju hr̀vatsku gramàtiku?

   [S] Zbog čѐga su se pretvàrali kao da nȅ znaju srpsku gramàtiku?

6. [B] Čim ju je vidio, Charlie je znao da mu je Šarlòta ljùbav njѐgovog živòta.

   [C] Čim ju je vidio, Charlie je znao da mu je Šarlòta ljùbav njѐgova živòta.

   [S] Čim ju je video, Čarli je znao da mu je Šarlòta ljùbav njѐgovog živòta.

B5

Self-study learners: Watch a film in B, C, or S
See suggestions at http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/Textbook/movies.shtml)
or find another cartoon about Profesor Baltazar
(relevant links at http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/Textbook/baltazar.shtml)

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

There are many places in the text of PINGVIN CHARLIE where a verb, phrase or preposition requires a particular case. In the text below, first translate the words in parentheses, and then use the story as a model to put them into the case required by each sentence.

Example: Charlie se radovao .... (all the birds) **becomes**
Charlie se radovao svim pticama.

1. .... (one day) Pìngvin Charlie se ìzjadao .... (his best friend).

2. U zoòloškom vrtu Pìngvin Charlie je bio ljubìmac .... (of all the viewers).

3. Dok je Charlie čàstio profesora Baltazara .... (dance), profesor Baltazar je čàstio Charliea .... (orange juice).

4. Profesor Baltazar je shvatio da treba pòmoći .... (Šarlòta).

5. .... (All day) Charlie je plèsao pred .... (admiring people of Baltazar-town).

6. Šarlòta se pohvalila .... (other penguins) na òtoku .... (in the polar sea) da ide u Baltazar-grad.

7. [S] Charlie i Šarlòta su bìli .... (prepared) lèteti sve bolje.
[B,C] Charlie i Šarlòta su bìli .... (prepared) lètjeti sve bolje.

8. Kad su se vràtili u zoòloški vrt .... (dance) nìje bìlo kraja.

C2

Analyze the grammar of the Pingvin Charlie story (A1). For each verb, state whether it is imperfective (I) or perfective (P), and explain the meaning of the aspect in each particular instance: why is that aspect chosen rather than the other? Then identify all the verbal nouns, passive participles, and verbal adverbs (marking them as VN, PP, and VA, respectively).

C3

Translate these sentences into B, C, or S:

1. All in all, this animated film is funnier than that one.
2. In all her joy, she forgot what she said.
3. Everyone who watched the film became sad.
4. The merriment lasted until the next morning.
5. They studied all day, however they didn't learn the poem by heart.
6. He saw her.

C4

Together with another student from your class, compose a short conversation (100 words) on one of the three themes below, and then perform it in class.
Self-study learners: compose two conversations, one from the point of view of one participant (or set of participants) and another from the point of view of the other(s).

1. [B,C] Razgovo̲r između profesora Baltazara i Charliea o tome kàko se Charlie žèli̲ vȉ̲nuti u zra̲k, a nè može.

   [S] Разгово̲р између професора Балтазара и Ча̲рлија о томе кàко Ча̲рли жèли̲ да се ви̲не̲ у ваздух̲, а нè може.

2. [B,C] Razgovo̲r između Charliea i Šarlòte̲ u trenù̲tku kad òna treba̲ prvi̲ pu̲t polètjeti, i vrà̲titi se s Charlieom u Baltazar-gra̲d.

   [S] Разгово̲р између Ча̲рлија и Шарлòте̲ у трену̲̀тку кад òна треба̲ први̲ пу̲т да полèти̲, и да се вра̲ти̲ са Ча̲рлијем у Балтазар-гра̲д.

3. [B] Razgovo̲r između Charliea i Šarlòte̲ s jèdne̲ strà̲ne̲ i ljù̲di̲ u Baltazar-gra̲du s druge̲ strà̲ne̲ poslije njihovog pòvratka.

   [C] Razgovo̲r između Charliea i Šarlòte̲ s jèdne̲ strà̲ne̲ i ljù̲di̲ u Baltazar-gra̲du s druge̲ strà̲ne̲ poslije njihova pòvratka.

   [S] Разгово̲р између Ча̲рлија и Шарлòте̲ са јèдне̲ стра̲̀не̲ и љу̲̀ди̲ у Балтазар-гра̲ду са друге̲ стра̲̀не̲ после њиховог пòвратка.

🕮 Priča: Bazdulj

Pročȉtati čètvrti̲ dio iz prȉ̲če̲ "Ljù̲bav na španjo̲lski̲ nà̲čin" Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 350).
Pročȉtati čètvrti̲ deo iz prȉ̲če̲ "Ljù̲bav na španjo̲lski̲ nà̲čin" Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 350).

Šesnaesta lekcija • Lesson Sixteen

A1

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

administràcija	administration	podùzeti, pòduzmem [B,C]	to undertake (P)
ankèta	survey	pòneti, ponèsem	to take (P)
bàciti, bacim	to throw (P)	pònijeti, ponèsem	to take (P)
čudo; čuda *or* čudèsa	miracle, wonder	pònosan, pònosna	proud
divna li čuda	what a miracle	pòstavljati	to pose (I)
dnevna soba	living room	posùditi, pòsudim	to borrow (P)
dòpadati se	to be appealing to (I)	potrùditi se, pòtrudim se	to make an effort (P)
dòspeti, dòspijem	to arrive at (P)	predùzeti, prèduzmem [B,S]	to undertake (P)
dòspjeti, dòspijem	to arrive at (P)	prìhvatiti	to accept (P)
ekìpa	crew	prìlika	opportunity
festìval, festivàla	festival	pròjekat, projèkta [S]	project
i tàko dalje (*abbr.* itd.)	and so forth, etcetera	pròjekt [B,C]	project
interesìrati, interesìram [B,C]	to interest (I)	rezèrvirati, rezèrviram [C]	to reserve (I/P)
interesovati, interesujem [B,S]	to interest (I)	rezèrvisati, rezèrvišem [B,S]	to reserve (I/P)
jèdno	approximately	skoknuti, skoknem	to hop (P)
kìno-dvoràna	cinema hall	smisliti	to devise (P)
komotan, komotna	comfortable	spròvesti, sprovèdem	to conduct (P)
korak	step	sròčiti, sročim	to compose (P)
kr̀cat	crammed, packed	stipèndija	stipend, scholarship
lènj, lènja [S]	lazy	stipendìranje	funding
lijen [B,C]	lazy	stran	foreign
mogùćnost, -osti *(f)*	possibility	sùdjelovati, sùdjeljujem [B,C]	to participate (I)
nàbaviti	to obtain (P)	šèsnaesti	sixteenth
nè budi lenj [S]	not to be lazy	tèret	burden
nè budi lijen [B,C]	not to be lazy	tolìko	so much
nekakav, nekakva	some kind of	treća godina	junior year
ničiji	no one’s	ùčestvovati, ùčestvujem [S]	to participate (I)
nìje bogzna šta	isn’t much (God knows)	ùlaznica	entrance ticket
nìje ni za bàciti	[it’s] not to be sneezed at	upòznati	to get to know (P)
odavno	a long time ago	većìna	majority
òdgledati	to view all (P)	video	VCR
odòbriti, òdobrim	to approve (P)	videotèka	video store
òdsek	university department	zadnji	last, furthest back
òdsjek	university department	zàinteresiran [B,C]	interested
òdsesti, òdsjednem	to be a guest (P)	zàinteresovan [B,S]	interested
òdsjesti, òdsjednem	to be a guest (P)		
plan	plan		

PISMO O DOLASKU NA FILMSKI FESTIVAL

Dragi moji tetko i teče! 5. april 2005.g.

Prvo da vas pozdravim od tate i mame i Majde. Svi smo dobro, i nadam se da ste i vi dobro. Kao što sigurno već znate, studiram film na jednom koledžu u našem gradu, i budući da sam bio ponekad i vrijedan, dospio sam čak i do treće godine!

Na mom odsjeku se pojavila mogućnost stipendiranja studenata koji ponude zanimljive projekte. A ja ti, ne budi lijen, sjednem pa smislim mali projektić za ovo ljeto, i, divna li čuda, prihvatili su! Daće mi nešto novaca, nije bogzna šta, ali nije ni za baciti, i evo me u Sarajevo k vama! Prvo da vas pitam, smijem li kod vas odsjesti jedno dva mjeseca, od 1. jula do 1. septembra? Spavaću u dnevnoj sobi i na podu ako treba. Znam da nemate puno prostora. Pomoći ću vam oko svega, a sudjelovaću i u troškovima oko hrane i drugih stvari. Ne želim vam biti na teretu. Znam da vi tamo ne živite tako komotno kao mi ovdje.

Plan mi je da skoknem do Motovuna na filmski festival krajem jula, a svakako moram biti u Sarajevu za vrijeme sarajevskog festivala sredinom avgusta. Sročio sam nekakvu anketu, odobrili su je ovdje u administraciji mog koledža, s pitanjima koja ću postavljati raznim ljudima u kafićima, na ulici, i tako dalje, o tome jesu li uopšte gledali neki bosanski film, ako jesu, onda koji, i koji im se najviše dopadao od onih koje su gledali i zbog čega.

Gledao sam već odavno one čuvene kao što su *Sjećaš li se Dolly Bell* i *Otac na službenom putu* Emira Kusturice, i *Savršeni krug* Ademira Kenovića. Ne mogu vam opisati koliko smo svi mi koji smo iz Bosne u Americi bili ponosni kad je Tanović dobio Oskara za najbolji strani film za *Ničiju zemlju*! Krcate su bile sve američke kino-dvorane. Sad je krenuo novi val bosanskih filmova, ali ih nisam imao priliku da gledam, pa se nadam dok sam u Sarajevu kod vas da ću ih moći barem posuditi iz videoteke ili od nekoga. Nadam se da imate video ili DVD kod kuće!

Već sam preduzeo korake da nabavim ulaznice za sarajevski festival jer sam čuo da se teško nabave u zadnji čas. Jeste li i vi zainteresovani? Mogu i za vas rezervisati ako vas interesuje, preko interneta. I naravno, ako mi se pruži prilika da upoznam neke režisere ili ljude iz njihovih ekipa, ništa ne bih imao protiv. Od mene se očekuje da sprovedem svoju anketu, i odgledam većinu filmova na tim festivalima. Kada se vratim, moram o tome nešto da napišem.

Eto, toliko za sad. Jako se radujem što ću vas uskoro vidjeti!

Voli vas,

Dino







Photographs of Sarajevo

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

Amerika, Americi	America	planirati, planiram	to plan (I)
blagovaonica [C]	dining room	pomenuti [B,S]	to mention (P)
cvrkutati, cvrkućem	to chirp (I)	povezivati, povezujem	to connect (I)
čuditi se	to be amazed (I)	predsoblje	front hall
drugo	other	prost	simple
igračka	toy	rasti, rastem	to grow (I)
igrati se, igram se	to play (I)	raširiti, raširim	to spread (P)
ispričati, ispričam	to talk fully (P)	razlika	difference
kuhinja	kitchen	rođeni	close kin
kupaonica [C]	bathroom	sestrica	little sister
kupatilo [B,S]	bathroom	spavaća soba	bedroom
nekada	once [in the past]	spomenuti, spomenem [B,C]	to mention (P)
nuditi	to offer (I)	sport [B,S]	sports
obezbediti, obezbedim [S]	to secure, to provide (P)	šport [C]	sports
		studij	[course of] study
obezbijediti, obezbijedim [B,S]	to secure, to provide (P)	toliko	so many
		trpezarija [B,S]	dining room
obradovati, obradujem	to delight (P)	uglavnom	mainly
Olimpijada	Olympic Games	ugostiti, ugostim	to host (P)
omladina	young people	uključiti, uključim	to turn on (P)
osetiti	to feel (P)	W.C. [B,C,S] *(pron. ve-ce)*	toilet
osigurati [C]	to secure, to provide (P)	zagrliti	to embrace (P)
		zahod [C]	toilet
osjetiti	to feel (P)	zapamtiti	to remember (P)
ostava	pantry, closet	živ	alive

ODGOVOR IZ SARAJEVA

Dragi naš Dino,

Da samo znaš koliko si nas obradovao svojim pismom i time što planiraš da dođeš. Prosto ne možemo da vjerujemo da ćemo našeg Dinu opet nakon toliko godina vidjeti. Bio si mali kada si s roditeljima otišao u Ameriku i, kako je onda, te davne ’92. izgledalo, na početku rata, mislili smo da te možda više nikada nećemo vidjeti. Ali, eto, dao Bog, pa smo svi, i vi tamo i mi ovdje, zdravi i živi. Slike su i telefoni jedno, a drugo je zagrliti svoga i ugostiti ga, kao nekada, kada ni slutiti nismo mogli da će do svega ovoga doći.

Sjedimo i čitamo tvoje pismo, pa se sve čudimo: naš Dino na studiju za režisera. Kao da te sada gledamo kako se sa sestricom Majdom igraš, ovdje u trpezariji. Raširili igračke ispod stola, pa sve nešto cvrkućete. Kada ti je mama ovdje bila prije dvije godine, pričala nam je o svemu, kako rastete i u kakve škole idete. Rekla nam je da si više za sport nego za knjigu, za razliku od tvoje sestre, ali vidimo da si se našao u tome što studiraš i to nam je drago.

Dragi naš Dino, ma kako možeš i da pitaš možeš li kod nas biti? Izgleda da je u Americi to tako. Da i najrođenijeg pitaš i nudiš mu novac. Lijepo je što na to misliš, ali si ti naš, a ne neki

stùdent podstana̱r. Mami pokà̱ži šta sam ti napì̱sala, pa ćeš vidjeti šta će ti reći. Samo ti̱ nama dò̱đi. I òvo̱ je tvo̱j dom, a ne samo ta̱j tamo u Amèrici.

Neke̱ od filmo̱va̱ što si spomè̱nuo gledali smo na televì̱ziji. Video nikada̱ nì̱smo ìmali, a to̱ drugo, ta̱j DVD, ja̱ to̱ nè bih znala ni ukljù̱čiti. Ìma̱ to̱ ò̱vdje, misli̱m, jèdan komšija, pa možemo kòd njega da nàvra̱ti̱mo i gleda̱mo.

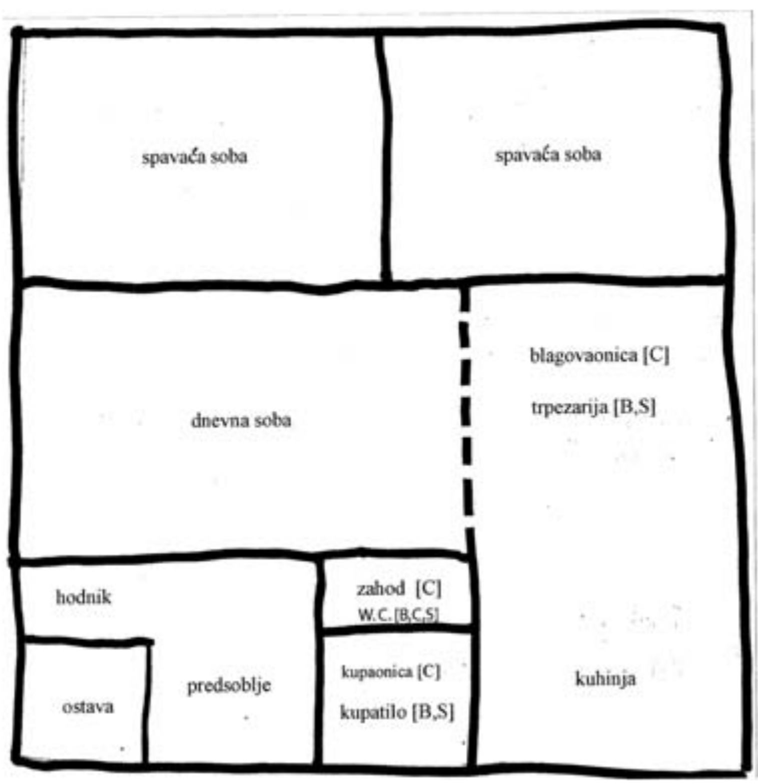
Lije̱po je što svo̱j stu̱di̱j povèzuje̱š s Bosno̱m. Mnogo se ò̱vdje òvi̱h godi̱na̱ filmo̱va̱ snì̱milo, uglàvno̱m o ratu. A i o čèmu bi drugo̱m? Neka svije̱t i tàko̱ vidi̱ i zàpa̱mti̱ šta se dogòdilo.

Sàrajevo je òpe̱t puno òmladine̱ i živòta, a za vrijè̱me festivà̱la òsjeti̱mo da smo u centru svije̱ta. Bì̱lo je tàko̱ i za vrijè̱me Olimpijà̱de̱. Ti̱ se još nì̱si bio ni ròdio. Što se kara̱ta̱ ti̱če̱, nè brini. Ìma̱m ja̱ jèdnog prijatelja kòji̱ još ra̱di̱ na Televì̱ziji. Novina̱r je i sigu̱rno će ìmati idè̱ju kàko da ti obèzbije̱di̱mo karte.

Bì̱lo bi još mnogo toga o čèmu bismo ti rado pì̱sali. Ìmaćemo vremena da se o svèmu ìspri̱ča̱mo. Jà̱vi nam kàda tačno stiže̱š.

Puno vas sve voli̱mo!

Tetka i tetak



The apartment of Dino's aunt and uncle

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

adresa	address	postdiplomski studij [B,S]	graduate study
boraviti	to stay (I)	posvetiti, posvetim	to dedicate (P)
čitaonica	reading room	poštovan	respected, esteemed
dogodine	next year	poštovanje	respect, esteem
dopustiti, dopustim	to permit (P)	predati	to submit (P)
financiranje [C]	financial support	preuraniti	to act too soon (P)
finansiranje [B,S]	financial support	pribaviti	to get hold of (P)
folklor, folklora	folklore	privatna soba	private room
formular, formulara	form	proputovati, proputujem	to travel through (P)
gostovati, gostujem	to be a guest (I)	provesti, provedem	to carry out (P)
hostel	hostel	putem	by means of
informacija	information	rad	piece of writing
instanca	institution	referada	registrar's office
iskaznica	membership card	smeštaj	accommodation
istraživanje	research	smještaj	accommodation
istraživački	research (*adj.*)	smotra	festival, review
izdavati, izdajem	to rent briefly (I)	smotra folklora	folklore festival
izvor	source	stručnjak	expert
izvorni	original (*adj.*)	stupiti, stupim	to step (P)
jedini	one and only	stupiti u vezu	to get in touch (P)
kogod	someone [or other]	sveučilišni [C]	university *(adj.)*
konac, konca	end	tema	theme, topic
lokacija	location	temelj	foundation
magistarski rad	master's thesis	terenski	field [work] *(adj.)*
molba	request, application	tijekom [C]	during
momentalno [B,S]	at the moment	tkogod [C]	someone [or other]
nacionalni	national	tokom [B,S]	during
najpre	first of all	tradicija	tradition
najprije	first of all	trenutačno [C]	at the moment
obalni	coastal	trud	effort
obratiti se, obratim se	to turn to (P)	turistička agencija	tourist agency
obzir	consideration	učiniti se, učini se	to seem (P)
obzirom na *or* s obzirom na	in regards to	uložen	invested
odgovoriti, odgovorim	to answer (P)	univerzitetski [B,S]	university *(adj.)*
odgovarajući	corresponding	uostalom	after all
okvirni	approximate	uputiti, uputim	to direct [to] (P)
pokrenuti, pokrenem	to start (P)	zahvaljivati, zahvaljujem	to thank (I)
posetiti	to visit (P)	zanima me	[it] interests me
posjetiti	to visit (P)	zanimati, zanimam	to interest (I)
poslijediplomski studij [C]	graduate study		

PISMO O ISTRAŽIVAČKOM RADU U HRVATSKOJ

Poštovani gospodine profesore,

Dopustite mi da se najprije predstavim. Studentica sam na poslijediplomskom studiju slavistike na sveučilištu u Indiani i odlučila sam da svoj magistarski rad posvetim hrvatskoj književnosti. Trenutačno slušam predavanja kod profesora Jeguljića, koji mi je i dao Vaše ime i

adresu, i preporučio mi da Vam se obratim. Naime, idućeg bih ljeta rado došla na Vaš fakultet i provela istraživanje na temu “Živa tradicija usmene književnosti danas u Hrvatskoj.” Ovo bi istraživanje bilo temelj mojega magistarskog rada. Na Vašem bih fakultetu bila mjesec dana, od 15. svibnja do 15. lipnja, a potom bih proputovala kroza sve krajeve Hrvatske (svakako namjeravam posjetiti obalna područja Primorja i Dalmacije, Dalmatinsku zagoru, Posavinu, istočnu Slavoniju i Istru). Tijekom ovoga terenskog rada, koji bi trajao do konca srpnja, snimala bih razne vrste žive usmene književnosti. Na kraju bih posjetila i Smotru folklora u Zagrebu.



The pavilion in the Zrinjevac Promenade, often used as a stage during the Folklore Festival every July in Zagreb

Imala bih nekoliko molbi. Prvo, bila bih Vam veoma zahvalna kad biste mi pomogli da pronađem smještaj dok sam u Zagrebu. Ne znam ima li Vaš fakultet osiguran smještaj za strane studente koji kod Vas gostuju; ako nema, možete li mi preporučiti neku turističku agenciju koja izdaje privatne sobe? Najradije bih stanovala kod kakve obitelji ili pak u studentskom domu, ali ako to nije moguće, mogla bih spavati i u hostelu.

Budući da je tema moga istraživanja iz područja kojim se i Vi već duže vrijeme bavite, zanima me biste li mi mogli preporučiti nekoliko lokacija gdje bih mogla snimiti izvorni materijal. Možda trenutačno i neki odsjeci na Vašemu fakultetu rade na sličnim projektima? Ako da, koji su to odsjeci i kome da se na tim odsjecima obratim? Da li da im se javim telefonom, pismom ili pak putem interneta?

Možete li mi Vi ili tkogod u referadi Vašeg fakulteta pribaviti iskaznicu za Nacionalnu i sveučilišnu knjižnicu i druge veće knjižnice i čitaonice u gradu?

Budući da do moga dolaska u Hrvatsku ima još osam mjeseci, možda će Vam se učiniti da sam malo preuranila sa svim ovim pitanjima. Međutim, da bih osigurala potreban novac za

svoj bòravak, moram najprije odgovàrajućim instàncama u Amèrici prèdati mòlbu za financìranje cijelog pròjekta; u njihovu formulàru moram nàvesti da sam već stùpila u vezu s odgovàrajućim stručnjacima, da znam gdje ću bòraviti i da sam već sve pokrènula da bi pròjekt bio što uspjèšniji. S obzirom na to da mòlbu moram prèdati do kònca godine, mòlila bih Vas da mi se barem s òkvirnim informàcijama javite što prije.



Slavonian village

Pretpòstavljam da ne ćete moći odgovòriti na sva mòja pìtanja, ali budući da mi je profesor Jèguljić ovdje u Indiàni dao samo Vašu adrèsu, Vi ste mi trenutačno jèdini ìzvor informàcija. Uòstalom, ako i nè budete mogli odgovòriti na neka od mòjih pìtanja, sigurna sam da ćete me znati upùtiti ònim òsobama ili službama kòje će to moći.

Unaprijed zahvàljujem na Vašoj pòmoći i ùloženom trudu u vezi s mòjim studijskim bòravkom dògodine u Hr̀vatskoj.

U Bloomingtonu, 15. listopada 2005.

S poštovànjem,

Andrea Smithson

When you are writing a formal letter to a single person you may capitalize the letter "V" on all the forms of *Vi* and *Vaš*. Although many native speakers feel this to be a quaint and antiquated custom, the current language guides still recommend doing it. Do not capitalize the "V" when the *vi* refers to more than one person. One also sometimes comes across instances of capital "T" (*Ti* and *Tvoj*) in correspondence. However, this is much more old-fashioned, and far less common in today's usage.

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

baština	legacy
bèsplatan, bèsplatna	free of charge
bògat	rich
cèna	price
cijèna	price
dòista	truly
dòsadašnji	previous
etnològija	ethnology
gospođica	Miss
iàko	although
istràžiti, ìstražim	to investigate (P)
ìzdati	to issue (P)
iznajmljìvati, iznàjmljujem	to rent [to] (I)
ìzniman, ìznimna [C]	exceptional
izravan, izravna [C]	direct
izuzetan, izuzetna [B,C,S]	exceptional
jednòmesečni	one-month
jednòmjesečni	one-month
kàtedra	university dept.
književni	literary
kurs [B,S]	course [e.g. language]
naposlètku	finally, in closing
naposljètku	finally, in closing
neposredan, neposredna [B,C,S]	direct
pohàđati, pòhađam	to attend (I)
pòlaznik	person taking a course
popriličan, poprilična	considerable
porazgovàrati, porazgovàram	to talk briefly (P)
potvrda	confirmation
pridòneti, pridonèsem	to contribute (P)
pridònijeti, pridonesem	to contribute (P)
prikljùčiti se, prìključim se	to join (P)
prìstupačan, pristupačna	accessible
ràzdoblje	period [of time]
slobodan, slobodna	free, unhindered
srdačan, srdačna	heartfelt, warm
strànac, strànca	foreigner
tečaj [B,C,S]	course [e.g. language]
tèlefonski	telephone *(adj.)*
ùčlaniti se, ùčlanim se	to join (P)
unajmljìvati, unàjmljujem	to rent [from] (I)
zanìmati se, zànimam se	to be engaged in (I)

ODGOVOR IZ ZAGREBA

Poštovana gospođice Smithson,

Hvàla Vam na Vašemu pìsmu. Moram Vam reći da mi je dòista drago da se netko u Amèrici zànima za usmenu hr̀vatsku književnost. Kao što znate, usmena književnost u Hr̀vatskoj ìma dugu tràdiciju, ali do sada svi njèzini oblici nìsu bìli dòvoljno ìstraženi. Siguran sam da će Vaše istražìvanje pridònijeti još boljem razumijèvanju te ìznimno bògate i zanìmljive književne baštine.

Što se Vaših pìtanja tiče, mislim da Vam mògu pòmoći u svemu što Vas zànima. Krènimo od smještaja. U Zàgrebu postòji nekoliko stùdentskih dòmova u kòjima biste mogli òdsjesti, ali se bòjim da u ràzdoblju u kòjem ćete Vi biti òvdje ne će biti slobodnih soba. Nàime, u to vrijème još traju predàvanja i ìspiti tàko da su svi dòmovi puni. Kao što ste rekli, druga je mogùćnost da žìvite s nekom obìtelji, ali, na žalost, òvdje nema mnogo obìtelji kòje se bave tim pòslom. Budući da u Zàgrebu namjèravate òstati mjesec dàna, preporùčio bih Vam da ùnajmite stan. Ìmam prijatelja čìja sèstra iznàjmljuje svoj stan za vrlo pristupačnu cijènu. Ràzmislite o tome i ako se òdlučite unàjmiti taj stan, jàvite mi se pa ću Vam pòslati tèlefonski broj prijateljeve sèstre.

Na našem se fakultètu trenutačno radi na nekoliko pròjekata iz pòdručja kòje Vas zànima i mislim da biste im se bez problèma mogli priključiti. Jèdan pròjekt vodi Kàtedra za stàriju hr̀vatsku književnost, a drugi Òdsjek za etnològiju. Najbolje će Vam biti da se òbratite izravno njima, a i ja ću porazgovàrati sa svòjim kolègama na tim òdsjecima. Oba su ta pròjekta pòčela prije nekoliko godina i prìkupljeno je već poprilično materijàla.

Svi naši i gostujući stùdenti mogu se bèsplatno učlàniti u Nacionalnu i sveùčilišnu knjižnicu i òstale veće knjìžnice u gradu. Potrebno je samo da ìmate dvije slike i potvrdu da sùdjelujete u pròjektu na našem fakultètu. Tu će Vam potvrdu ìzdati u našoj referàdi.



Dalmatian village

Iàko ćete za svoga bòravka dosta vremena posvètiti svome istražìvačkom radu, preporùčio bih Vam da ùsput pòhađate i tečaj hr̀vatskoga jèzika. Na našem se fakultètu održàvaju jednòmjesečni tečajevi hr̀vatskoga za strànce i dòsadašnji su pòlaznici bìli vèoma zadovoljni.

Nadam se da sam ùspio odgovòriti na sve što Vas je zanìmalo. Ako ìmate bìlo kàkvih drugih pìtanja, slobodno mi se òpet jàvite.

Naposljètku, pòzdravite mòjega kolègu i dobrog prijatelja Jeguljića. Mi se znamo još od stùdentskih dàna i neko smo se vrijème dosta drùžili. Rècite mu da mi se javi kad òpet bude u Zàgrebu.

Vidimo se dògodine u Hr̀vatskoj!

U Zàgrebu, 28. listopada 2005.
Srdačan pozdrav,

Marko Knjižić


Split, Diocletian's Palace


Zagreb, Zrinjevac Promenade

A3

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

angažirati se, angažiram se [C]	to get involved (I/P)	porijeklo	origin
angažovati se, angažujem se [B,S]	to get involved (I/P)	pozorišni [B,S]	theater *(adj.)*
		predavati, predajem	to teach (I)
Beograđanin	resident of Belgrade	provesti, provedem	to spend [*e.g.* time] (P)
doseliti se, doselim se	to move to (P)	savet	advice
eventualan, eventualna	possible	savjet	advice
interesantan, interesantna	interesting	sedmični [B,S]	weekly
kazališni [C]	theater *(adj.)*	sjajan, sjajna	marvelous
koštati	to cost (I)	smisao, smisla	sense, meaning
kupati se, kupam se	to swim, to bathe (I)	stepen [B,S]	degree
nada	hope	stupanj [C]	degree
nedeljni [S]	weekly	suviše	too much
obilaziti	to tour (I)	temperatura	temperature
obnavljati, obnavljam	to renew (I)	tjedni [C]	weekly
obraćati se	to address (I)	trajanje	duration
odvažiti se, odvažim se	to muster courage (P)	umeren	moderate *(adj.)*
okolina	surroundings	umjeren	moderate *(adj.)*
opteretiti	to burden (P)	uobičajen	customary
plaža	beach	usavršiti, usavršim	to perfect (P)
poreklo	origin	vrućina	heat

ПИСМО О КУРСЕВИМА ЗА УЂЕЊЕ ЈЕЗИКА У БЕОГРАДУ

Поштовани господине Поповићу, 9. фебруар 2005.

Пишем Вам из Америке. Професор Анђић, који предаје код нас на универзитету, дао ми је Ваше име и адресу пре пар месеци и препоручио да Вам се јавим ако будем имала икаква питања у вези с мојим евентуалним доласком у Београд после краја летњег семестра. Сада сам се сетила његовог савета и одважила да Вам пишем.

Ево како је дошло до овог путовања: пореклом сам из Србије. Моји баба и деда су се доселили из Крагујевца у Питсбург почетком прошлог века, што је додуше доста давно, али се у нашој кући још увек говори српски. Код професора Анђића, овде на факултету, почела сам да обнављам граматику и, како ми је то доста добро пошло за руком, одлучила сам да се ангажујем око доласка у Београд сад на лето, па Вам се овим путем обраћам с неколико питања.



Шта бисте ми препору̀чили што се тиче течајева за стра̀нце ко̀ји жѐле да уса̀врше јѐзик? Ако их ѝма, колѝко би могао да ко̀шта течај у трајању од 4-5 нѐдеља? Спремна сам да по̀хађам чак и три пу̀та нѐдељно ако се та̀ко нешто нађе.

Во̀лела бих да провѐдем викенде та̀ко што бих обѝлазила интереса̀нтна места и кра̀јеве у Ср̀бији и о̀колини. Да ли можете нешто у том смислу да ми препо̀ручите? Во̀лела бих да знам ка̀кав је Бео̀град за врѐме лета. Шта се тих месѐци дѐшава у граду? Волим да идем у по̀зориште и чула сам да Бео̀град ѝма сја̀јан по̀зоришни жѝвот, али ме за̀нима да ли ѝма представа и преко лета?



Knez Mihailova Street, Belgrade

Ка̀кво је уобичајено врѐме у то доба године? Ѝма ли вѐликих врућина или су температу̀ре у̀мерене? Шта раде Бео̀грађани кад је 35 степѐни или још то̀плије? Да ли ѝма неких пла̀жа где се ку̀пају?

Сѐместар ми се о̀вде у Амѐрици завр̀шава средѝном маја. Могла бих да будем у Бео̀граду већ од, рѐцимо, 20. маја, и да о̀станем око два и по до три месеца. Морам да се вратим кући најка̀сније до 15. а̀вгуста да бих се припрѐмала за слѐдећу шко̀лску годину. Смештај ми не прѐдставља никакав про̀блем, јер сам преко даљих рођака на̀шла где ћу да ста̀нујем.

У на̀ди да Вас нѝсам сувише оптѐретила пѝтањима, у̀напред Вам захва̀љујем на труду и срдачно Вас по̀здрављам.

Ана Ђурић

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

atraktivan, atraktivna	attractive	početni	initial
bara	marshland	podatak; podaci	datum, data
bašta [B,S]	garden	pojedinačan, pojedinačna	individual
biti u mogućnosti da	to be able to	poseta [S]	visit
dodatan, dodatna	additional	posjet [B,C]	visit
događaj	event	predak; preci	ancestor
dojam, dojma [C]	impression	prestonica [S]	capital city
dozvoliti, dozvolim	to allow (P)	prijestolnica [B,C]	capital city
drage volje	gladly	približiti se, približim se	to approach (P)
glazbeni [C]	musical	primorski	coastal
grupa	group	priredba	performance
intenzivan, intenzivna	intensive	rad	work
javljanje	contact, writing	rashladiti se, rashladim se	to cool off (P)
jezero	lake	redovan, redovna	regular
kanjon	river gorge	samostan	Catholic monastery
konverzacijski [B,C]	conversational	sezona	season
konverzacioni [B,S]	conversationa	spomenik	monument
koristan, korisna	useful	srednjevekovni [S]	medieval
kupalište	place to swim	srednjevjekovni [B]	medieval
kurs	course, *e.g.* language	srednjovjekovni [C]	medieval
lista	list	širom	throughout, across
mada	although	takav, takva	that sort of
manastir	Orthodox monastery	tip	type, kind
muzički [B,C,S]	musical	toplota	warmth, heat
na otvorenom	on an outdoor stage	tvrđava	fortress
nagovestiti, nagovestim	to alert, to hint (P)	uprkos + *Dat*	despite
nagovijestiti, nagovijestim	to alert, to hint (P)	utisak, utiska [B,S]	impression
nipošto	by no means	uveravati, uveravam	to assure (I)
obilaženje	tour	uvjeravati, uvjeravam	to assure (I)
održavati, održavam	to hold (I)	viđenje	seeing
opredeliti, opredelim	to choose (P)	volja	will
opredijeliti, opredijelim	to choose (P)	vrt [C]	garden
organizirati, organiziram [C]	to organize (I/P)	zaći, zađem	to go behind, to set
organizovati, organizujem [B,S]	to organize (I/P)		[of the sun] (P)
osnov [B,S]	basis	zamirati	to die down (I)
osnova [C]	basis	zanimanje	interest
otputovati, otputujem	to leave on a trip (P)	zavisan, zavisna [B,S]	dependent [on]
ovisan, ovisna [C]	dependent [on]	znamenitost, -osti *(f)*	place of interest
planina	mountain	žurba	hurry

ODGOVOR IZ BEOGRADA

20. februar 2005.
Beograd

Draga gospođice Đurić,

Sa zanimanjem sam pročitao Vaše pismo. Profesor Anđić mi je već nagovestio mogućnost Vašeg javljanja. Vrlo rado ću Vam pomoći, koliko mogu, u pripremi Vaše posete Beogradu, i uveravam Vas da mi to nije nikakav teret.

Počnimo od pitanja u vezi s letnjim tečajevima srpskog jezika za strance. Nekoliko škola stranih jezika nudi takve kurseve, na nivoima od početnog do konverzacionog. Letnji tečajevi su

uglàvnom intenzivnog tipa, uključùjući i do pet dàna nèdeljno po tri sata. Ako smem da prìmetim, moj ùtisak na òsnovu Vašeg pìsma je da biste Vi trebalo da se oprèdelite za neki od viših nivòa. Osim toga, neke od škola nude mogùćnost rada s profesorima u manjim grùpama, ili pojedìnačno, što mislim da bi Vam moglo biti nàročito kòrisno. Moram da Vam se ìzvinim što, u žùrbi da Vam što pre odgòvorim, nìsam još uvek prìkupio tačne podàtke o cènama, ali nadam se da ću i te informàcije biti u mogùćnosti da Vam uskoro pònudim.

S obzirom da namèravate da òstanete između dva i po i tri meseca, mislim da ćete ìmati dòvoljno vremena za obìlaženje znamènitosti u Beògradu i oko njega. Mada sam grad ìma dosta muzèja i spomenika vrèdnih viđenja, nipošto nè bi trebalo da pròpustite da posètite još neke gradove, na prìmer, Novi Sad i Smederevo, kao i grad Vaših predaka, Kragùjevac, zàtim, zavisno od interèsovanja, neke od prìrodnih lepòta (Òbedsku baru, kànjon Tare, planìne Zlatibor ili Kopaònik), kao i neke od srednjovèkovnih manastira (na prìmer, Studènicu ili Sopoćane, oba na listi svètske baštine UNESCO). Ako Vam planovi i obaveze dòzvole, mislim da bi bìlo dobro da, màkar i na nekoliko dàna, otpùtujete do Crne Gòre, gde su veòma zanìmljivi stara prèstonica Cetinje, te prìmorski grad Kotor i planìna Durmitor, kòji su oba takòđe na pomènutoj listi UNESCO. Osim toga, pòseta Cr̀noj Gòri bi Vam pružila prìliku da se malo ràshladite na moru.

Što me dòvodi do Vašeg pìtanja u vezi s vremenskim prìlikama. Leta u Beògradu su, nàime, najčešće veòma topla, i temperatùre u julu i àvgustu mogu da se prìbliže i četrdèsetom stepenu. Većìna Beògrađana se tàda ùputi na Adu Cigànliju, gde se na jezeru nàlazi vèliko javno kùpalište. Kàda sunce zađe, bàšte mnogih restoràna i kafàna širom grada Vam mogu pòmoći da pòbegnete od vrućìne.



Church of the Blessed Virgin, Studenica Monastery, Serbia. Built in the late 12th century at the behest of Stevan Nemanja (Župan of Serbia, 1168-1196)

Uprkos toplòti, kùlturni žìvot u gradu ne zàmire. Mada se redovna pòzorišna sezòna zavr̀šava počètkom leta, u julu i àvgustu se održàvaju festivàli na kòjima ìmate i pòzorišnih i muzičkih prìredbi. To su veoma često događaji napolju, na òtvorenom, na zanìmljivim lokàcijama kao što je stara tvr̀đava Kalemègdan, što ih čìni pòsebno atraktivnim.

Nadam se da će Vam òve informàcije biti dòvoljne za počètak, a ja ću drage volje odgovòriti na sva Vaša dòdatna pìtanja. Neke će stvari biti lakše organìzovati kad dođete òvamo.

Srdačno Vas pòzdravljam,

Stòjan Pòpović

The algebraic formula for converting Fahrenheit to Celsius is: Tc = (5/9) multiplied by (Tf-32)
[Tc = temperature in degrees Celsius, Tf = temperature in degrees Fahrenheit].
A handy shortcut: keep several equivalent temperatures in mind as guidelines
0 ° C = **32** ℉ **10** ° C = **50** ° F **21** ° C = **70** ° F **33** ° = **90** ℉ **40** ℃ = **104** ℉ **100** ℃ = **212** ℉



The Petrovaradin Fortress



The Danube flowing through Novi Sad

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

[B,C] **Priprèmajte** uloge, i vòdite sljèdeće razgovore.

[S] **Priprèmajte** uloge, i vòdite slèdeće razgovore.

1. [B] Neka svaki od stùdenata uzme ulogu jèdnog od pošȉljača pisama, pa neka razgovàraju o tome kàko će pȉsati svòje pismo, šta treba reći, i zbog čèga.
   [C] Neka svaki od stùdenata uzme ulogu jèdnog od pošȉljalača pisama, pa neka razgovàraju o tome kàko će pȉsati svòje pismo, što treba reći, i zbog čèga.
   [S] Neka svaki od stùdenata uzme ulogu jèdnog od pošȉljača pisama, pa neka razgovàraju o tome kàko će da pišu svòje pȉsmo, šta treba da se kaže i zbog čèga.

2. [B,C] Neka stùdenti (Dino, Andrea i Ana) pȉtaju jèdno drugo o planovima i pròjektima.
   [S] Neka stùdenti (Dino, Andrea i Ana) pȉtaju jèdno drugo o planovima i pròjektima.

3. [B,C] Neka stric i strina, Marko i Stòjana, razgovàraju o tome kàko će stùdentima pòmoći.
   [S] Neka stric i strina, Marko i Stòjana, razgovàraju o tome kàko će stùdentima da pòmognu.

4. Neka stùdenti razgovàraju o tome kàko im je bilo kàda su se vràtili kući.

Grammar note. As seen on p. 237, the general idea “each other” is expressed by a phrase containing a form of *jèdan* and a form of *drugi*. If both (or all) persons concerned are male, or if no specific reference to gender is made, then both forms are masculine; and if both or all persons concerned are female, then both forms are feminine. But if the group is of mixed gender, then neuter forms are used, as in *Marko i Ana pìtaju jèdno drugo* “Marko and Ana ask each other,” or *òni idu jèdno za drugim* “they follow one another.”

B2

[B,C] **Prepričati** vježbe 9A1, 9A2, 9A3, 9A4, 10A1, 10A2, 10A3 u parovima.

[S] **Препричати** вежбе 9A1, 9A2, 9A3, 9A4, 10A1, 10A2, 10A3 у паровима.

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Go through the letters and make a list of the greetings, dates, and other stock letterwriting phrases.

C2

Write a letter to Stojan Popović, Marko Knjižić, or Dino's uncle and aunt, thanking them for their advice and the time they took to make your summer project a success.

C3

Translate this letter into B, C, or S:

Dear Ms. Kovačević, Atlanta, March 2, 2006

My colleagues and I are medical students in the United States and we would like to come to visit your country. We are very interested in seeing two or three large general hospitals and several smaller ones, and, if possible, we'd be very glad to talk to some medical students. We thought we might come over in June and July. Would it be possible for us to spend two or three weeks visiting the major cities in the area? I know that you, too, are a medical student because several of your friends are students here with us at school. They gave me your name and address and recommended you as someone who might be willing to help us find accommodations and arrange for our stay.

The travel won't be a problem because we are happy to travel by bus or train. We have enough money to stay in small hotels or hostels. As far as knowledge of your language is concerned, as you can see from this letter, I have been studying [B, C or S] for two semesters and have learned enough to write a letter like this one, and I can converse a little, though I am still afraid of serious conversation. Do medical students there speak English? I hope so!

In return, we would like to help you come to visit the United States next year, and we would be glad to make similar plans for your visit in gratitude for your help to us.

Thanks in advance for your time, and I hope that we are not burdening you too much with our questions!

Sincerely,
Mark "Haso" Stern, Jane "Jana" Donnelly and Tom "Toma" Fuller

C4

1. Go through the six letters in this lesson (two each in 16A1, 16A2 and 16A3) and find one or all of the following:
(a) sentences using the conditional mood (b) complex sentences using the *da* conjunction (c) complex sentences using the *što* conjunction (d) examples of sentences using *kòji* (e) examples of verbs which require the use of genitive, dative or instrumental (such as *da vam se javim*).
2. Go through "Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin" for forms of *sav, sve, sva*.

📖 Priča: Bazdulj

[B,C] **Pročȉtati** peti dio iz priče "Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin" Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 352).
[S] **Pročȉtati** peti deo iz priče "Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin" Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 352).

Sedamnaesta lekcija • Lesson Seventeen

A1 ⊙16

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

dèčak, dečàka	boy	sedàmnaesti	seventeenth
djèčak, dječàka	boy	ùmreti, umrem; umro, umrla	to die (P)
dòmovina	homeland	ùmrijeti, umrem; umro, umrla	to die (P)
làžljiv	fake, lying	zàlupiti	to slam (P)
lepòtica	beauty	zver *(f)*	beast
ljepòtica	beauty	zvijer *(f)*	beast
òstavljati	to leave (I)		

LJEPOTICA I ZVIJER
Ferida Duraković (1957-)

Làžljiva ljepòtica
Zàlupila je vràtima
Kònačno
Kao Dòmovina
I nèstala
U Ìstoriju.

Làžljiva, dakle, ljepòtica
I Dòmovina
Ìmaju nešto zajedničko:
Obje zà sobom òstavljaju
Dječàke
Kòji će ùmrijeti
Zbòg njih.

rat 1991

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

fraza	phrase	stih	line of verse
glagol	verb	strofa	stanza
imenica	noun	upotrebljavati, upotrebljavam	to use (I)
označiti, označim	to mark, to identify (P)	veznik	conjunction
predlog	preposition	zamenica	pronoun
prijedlog	preposition	zamjenica	pronoun
pridev	adjective	zaokružiti, zaokružim	to encircle (P)
pridjev	adjective	znak	sign, mark
prilog	adverb		

GRAMATIKA

1. [B,C] Označite gramatičke oblike u pjesmi, upotrebljavajući sljedeće znakove:
   (G) glagoli; (I) imenice; (P) pridjevi; (PR) prilozi; (PD) prijedlozi; (Z) zamjenice; (V) veznici; (B) brojevi.
   [S] Означите граматичке облике у песми, употребљавајући следеће знакове:
   (Г) глаголи; (И) именице; (П) придеви; (ПР) прилози; (ПД) предлози; (З) заменице; (В) везници; (Б) бројеви.

2. [B,C] Zaokružite subjekt svake rečenice ili fraze (ima ih šest).
   [S] Заокружите субјекат сваке реченице или фразе (има их шест).

3. [B,C] Označite koliko ima strofa.
   [S] Означите колико има строфа.

4. [B,C] Označite koliko ima stihova.
   [S] Означите колико има стихова.

PITANJA

Bosnian

1. Zbog čega je lažljiva ljepotica zalupila vratima?
2. Poslije čega je Domovina nestala u historiju?
3. Po čemu je lažljiva ljepotica slična Domovini?
4. Postoji li neka veza između dječaka koji će umrijeti zbog ljepotice i dječaka koji će umrijeti za Domovinu?

Croatian

1. Zbog čega je lažljiva ljepotica zalupila vratima?
2. Poslije čega je Domovina nestala u povijest?
3. Po čemu je lažljiva ljepotica slična Domovini?
4. Postoji li neka sveza između dječaka koji će umrijeti zbog ljepotice i dječaka koji će umrijeti za Domovinu?

Serbian

1. Због чега је лажљива лепотица залупила вратима?
2. После чега је Домовина нестала у историју?
3. По чему је лажљива лепотица слична Домовини?
4. Да ли постоји нека веза између дечака који ће умрети због лепотице и дечака који ће умрети за Домовину?



The walls of the National Library (formerly the Town Hall) in Sarajevo, all that is left standing of the library after it was shelled and burned during the war.



Promenade by the National Library ruins along the Miljacka, Sarajevo.

The words for **history** in B, C, and S are *hìstorija* [B], *povijest* [C], and *ìstorija* [S]. Bosnian usage vacillates between *ìstorija* and *historija*, although Bosnian grammarians (and most recent usage) tend to prefer the latter. This fact, of apparent change in progress, explains the seeming discrepancy between the usage by the modern Bosnian poet F. Duràković of the form *ìstorija*, and the usage in this textbook's lessons of the form *hìstorija*. The title of the poem by A. G. Matoš, to be found in Lesson 18, illustrates change over a longer time period. Namely, the spelling of the second word in the title of the poem *Jèsenje veče* is no longer encountered in modern Croatian, which now uses only the spelling *večer*.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

biljka	plant	stoljeće [B,C]	century
boravište	dwelling place	svet	world
duša	soul	svijet	world
izjednačivati se, izjednačujem se	to become equal (I)	svršavati, svršavam	to end (I)
kamen	stone	’tica *(poetic)*	= ptica
k’o *(poetic)*	= kao	uskrsnuće	resurrection
milijun, milijuna [B,C]	million	uzdignuće	ascension
milion, miliona [B,S]	million	uzlet	ascent
narod [B,C,S]	people, nation	večan, večna	eternal
nebo	heaven; sky	večnost, večnosti *(f)*	eternity
ostati nam je	we must remain	vek [S]	century
poumreti, poumrem	to die off [one by one] (P)	vera	faith
poumrijeti, poumrem	to die off [one by one] (P)	vijek [B,S]	century
puk [C]	people, folk	vječan, vječna	eternal
rodbina	relatives, kin	vječnost, vječnosti *(f)*	eternity
s, sa + *Acc*	over to	vjera	faith
s onu stranu	over to the other side	zauvek	forever
seoba	migration	zauvijek	forever
smrt *(f)*	death		

ZEMLJA

A. B. Šimić (1898-1925)

Toliko stoljeća su narodi u nebo vjerovali
i ovaj svijet im bješe kratko boravište
iza kojeg ih vječni život čeka.

Toliko stoljeća su narodi u nebo odlazili
Seoba milijuna s onu stranu zvijezda
K’o ‘tice, duše su se dizale sa zemlje u vječnost.

Životinje i biljke samo
ostajahu s kamenjem na zemlji
zauvijek.

Al’ vjere poumriješe
sve jedna za drugom
i saznadosmo: nema neba
ni uzdignuća, ni uzleta ni uskrsnuća
i svaki uzlet opet svršava na zemlji.

Na zemlji nam je ostati zauvijek.
Životinje i biljke naša su rodbina
i kamen samo naš najdalji brat.

U smrti svi se izjednačujemo.

Grammar note. Many older texts use all three past tense forms – the compound past, the aorist and the imperfect; and the combination of the three gives distinctly different shades of meaning to the idea "past." The compound past relates general background information (such as *nàrodi su u nebo vjerovali* "peoples believed in heaven"). The aorist relates specific foregrounded events in sequence (such as *vjere pòumriješe; mi sàznadosmo* "religions died out one by one [and] we [then] realized"). The imperfect relates action which continued over a specified period of time (such as *òstajahu* "remained"). See also p. 189 and **[151]**.



Mostar and the famous bridge over the Neretva River, built in 1565 by the Ottoman architect known as Mimar Hajrudin. The bridge was destroyed in the recent war [1993] and rebuilt by UNESCO in 2004.



Jajce, Central Bosnia, early 20th century

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

današnji	today's	gramatički	grammatical
davni	distant (in time)	prošlost, prošlosti *(f)*	the past
dešavati se, dešava se [B,S]	to happen (I)	zaključak, zaključka	conclusion
događati se, događa se [B,C]	to happen (I)		

GRAMATIKA

1. [B,C] Označite gramatičke oblike u pjesmi, upotrebljavajući sljedeće znakove: (G) glagoli; (I) imenice; (Z) zamjenice [svih vrsta]; (P) pridjevi; (PR) prilozi; (PD) prijedlozi; (V) veznici; (B) brojevi.
   [S] Označite gramatičke oblike u pesmi, upotrebljavajući sledeće znakove: (G) glagoli; (I) imenice; (Z) zamenice [svih vrsta]; (P) pridevi; (PR) prilozi; (PD) predlozi; (V) veznici; (B) brojevi.

2. [B,S] Zaokružite subjekat svake rečenice ili fraze (ima ih četrnaest).
   [C] Zaokružite subjekt svake rečenice ili fraze (ima ih četrnaest).

3. Označite koliko ima strofa.

4. Označite koliko ima stihova.

PITANJA

Bosnian

1. Šta su radili ljudi kada su umrli u davnoj prošlosti, po pjesmi "Zemlja"?
2. Ko ili šta je ostajalo na zemlji, i zašto?
3. Budući da se nešto promijenilo, ljudi su saznali nešto novo. Šta se promijenilo i šta su saznali?
4. Šta se, po Šimiću, dešava u današnjem vremenu kada se umre? Slažete li se vi lično sa zaključkom ove pjesme?
5. Koje godine se rodio A. B. Šimić, a koje godine je umro? Dakle, koliko je imao godina kad je umro?

Croatian

1. Što su radili ljudi kada su umrli u davnoj prošlosti, po pjesmi "Zemlja"?
2. Tko ili što je ostajalo na zemlji, i zašto?
3. Budući da se nešto promijenilo, ljudi su saznali nešto novo. Što se promijenilo i što su saznali?
4. Što se, po Šimiću, događa u današnjem vremenu kada se umre? Slažete li se vi osobno sa zaključkom ove pjesme?
5. Koje godine se rodio A. B. Šimić, a koje godine je umro? Dakle, koliko je imao godina kad je umro?

Serbian

1. Šta su radili ljudi kada su umrli u davnoj prošlosti, po pjesmi "Zemlja"?
2. Ko ili šta je ostajalo na zemlji, i zašto?
3. Budući da se nešto promenilo, ljudi su saznali nešto novo. Šta se promenilo i šta su saznali?
4. Šta se, po Šimiću, dešava u današnjem vremenu kada se umre? Da li se vi lično slažete sa zaključkom ove pesme?
5. Koje godine se rodio A. B. Šimić, a koje godine je umro? Dakle, koliko je imao godina kad je umro?

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

bog, bòga	god	ràspeti, raspnem	to crucify (P)
bono	painfully [*i.e.* bolno]	rùmen, rumèna	ruddy, glowing red
ćùtati, ćùtim [B,S]	to be silent (I)	san, sna	dream, sleep
dr̀htati, dršćem	to tremble (I)	sur, sùra	grey
hrid *(f)*	cliff	školj	small island, atoll
ìskati, ištem	to seek (I)	tr̀nuti, tr̀nem	to extinguish, to go out (I)
jecati, jecam	to sob (I)	ùbog	miserable, poor
klèčati, klèčim	to kneel (I)	uzdah	sigh
kostur	skeleton	vrh + *Gen*	at the top of
krš	karst, barren landscape	zadnji	last
mòliti, molim	to pray (I)	zrak [B,S]	ray
prohladan, prohladna	chilly	zraka [C]	ray
pùčina	open sea	zvono	bell

VEČE NA ŠKOLJU
Àleksa Šàntić (1868-1924)

Pùčina plava
Spava,
   Prohladni pada mrak.
Vrh hridi crne
Tr̀ne
   Zadnji rùmeni zrak.

I jeca zvono
Bono,
   Po kršu dršće zvuk;
S uzdahom tùge
Duge
   Ùbogi moli puk.

Klèče kosturi
Suri
   Pred likom bòga svog –
Ištu... No tamo
Samo
   Ćùti raspeti bog ...

I san sve bliže
Stiže.
   Prohladni pada mrak.
Vrh hridi crne
Tr̀ne
   Zadnji rùmeni zrak.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

doba	time period *(neut.)*	razotkriti, razotkrijem	to find out, to discover (P)
dočaravati, dočaravam	to conjure up (I)	smestiti	to situate (P)
naslov	title	smjestiti	to situate (P)
odlika	feature	uticati, utičem [B,S]	to influence (I)
radnja	plot, storyline, action	utjecati, utječem [B,C]	to influence (I)

GRAMATIKA

1. [B,C] Označite gramatičke oblike u svakoj strofi pjesme, upotrebljavajući sljedeće znakove:
(G) glagoli; (I) imenice; (Z) zamjenice [svih vrsta]; (P) pridjevi; (PD) prilozi; (PG) prijedlozi; (V) veznici.

[S] Означите граматичке облике у свакој строфи песме, употребљавајући следеће знакове:
(Г) глаголи; (И) именице; (З) заменице [свих врста]; (П) придеви; (ПД) прилози; (ПГ) предлози; (В) везници.

2. [B,C] Zaokružite subjekt svake rečenice ili fraze (ima ih dvanaest).
[S] Заокружите субјекат сваке реченице или фразе (има их дванаест).

3. [B,C] Koja od ove tri pjesme ima najviše strofa i najviše stihova? Koja ih ima najmanje?
[S] Која од ове три песме има највише строфа и највише стихова? Која их има најмање?

PITANJA

1. [B,C] Gdje je smještena radnja ove pjesme?
[S] Где је смештена радња ове песме?

2. [B] Budući da pjesma opisuje veče, šta saznajemo iz samog naslova o tome kako to doba dana utiče na atmosferu koju dočarava pjesma?
[C] Budući da pjesma opisuje večer, što saznajemo iz samoga naslova o tome kako to doba dana utječe na atmosferu koju dočarava pjesma?
[S] Будући да песма описује вече, шта сазнајемо из самог наслова о томе како то доба дана утиче на атмосферу коју дочарава песма?

3. [B] Šta znamo o ljudima u pjesmi?
[C] Što znamo o ljudima u pjesmi?
[S] Шта знамо о људима у песми?

4. [B,C] Koje godine se rodio Aleksa Šantić, a koje godine je umro?
[S] Које године се родио Алекса Шантић, а које године је умро?

5. [B] Postavite svoja sopstvena dva pitanja o pjesmi.
[C] Postavite svoja vlastita dva pitanja o pjesmi.
[S] Поставите своја сопствена два питања о песми.



Islands off the Dalmatian coast

The above three poems were chosen both for the grammatical challenges they pose to students, and to provide examples of verse from three of the cultural traditions of Bosnia. But a shared theme of the Šimić and Šantić poems also raises an interesting issue. In the years following World War I, many artists and writers felt there should be separation between the powers of church and state in the newly formed country of Yugoslavia. Both Šimić and Šantić were followers of the anticlericalist movement, which espoused spirituality over organized religion. Spirituality and the nature of God are frequent themes in Šimić's brief opus. In his poem, Aleksa Šantić also articulates a strong commitment to social issues. He wrote both romantic and patriotic poetry in addition to the poem quoted here, which describes life in impoverished island communities off the Dalmatian coast, and which was dedicated to Dalmatian poet Ivo Ćipiko.

A4

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

brojan, brojna	numerous	posmrtan, posmrtna	posthumous
gornji	above, upper	postojanje	existence
Jugoslavija	Yugoslavia	preobraženje	transfiguration, transformation
koristiti	to use (I)	stvoriti, stvorim	to create (P)
nastanak, nastanka	origin, emergence	tama	darkness
nestanak, nestanka	disappearance	tekst	text
objaviti, objavim	to publish (P)	u gostima	visiting, being a guest
objavljivati, objavljujem	to publish (I)	za razliku od	unlike
period	period, time	zbirka	collection

NASTANAK I NESTANAK

Ova tri pjesnika su iz Bosne i Hercegovine. Ferida Duraković je iz Sarajeva, a druga dvojica su iz Hercegovine: Aleksa Šantić je iz Mostara, a A. B. Šimić je iz malog mjesta blizu Mostara koje se zove Drinovci. Pjesma Feride Duraković je objavljena u knjizi *Srce tame*, koja se pojavila 1998. u Sarajevu. Šimićevu pjesmu je posmrtno objavio njegov brat Stanislav budući da je Šimić umro vrlo mlad. Za vrijeme svog života je objavio svega jednu zbirku pjesama, *Preobraženja*. Za razliku od Šimića, Šantić je dugo živio i objavio brojne pjesme, pripovijetke i dramske tekstove, a Duraković pjesme još uvijek objavljuje. Sve troje piše za vrijeme postojanja Jugoslavije: Šantić i Šimić na samom nastanku, a Duraković u nestanku.

Prevedite gornji tekst na engleski.



Radimlje near Stolac: a well-known *stećak*, surrounded by several others

Throughout the countryside of Bosnia and Herzegovina are scattered tombstones with striking images chiseled upon them. The word referring to such a stone is *stećak* (plural *stȇćci*). For many years it was thought that these stones were created by followers of the medieval Bosnian Church (or of one of its presumed offshoots, the Bogomil movement), and the stones had been associated with the general idea of heresy that had surrounded both these ill-understood organizations. In recent years, the *stećak* has come to be seen as part of a much more broadly based tradition, embracing Bosnians of all faiths from medieval times onward, who have consequently come to interpret them as part of their shared cultural heritage on all levels. In 1878, when the Austro-Hungarian Empire took over the administration of Bosnia and Herzegovina, it sought to promote a post-Ottoman, pan-Bosnian identity, and the *stećak* was one of the symbols used to establish this identity. The Bosnian poet Mak Dizdar, who is seen by many Bosnians as their national voice, bases much of his poetic opus on the *stećak* inscriptions.
For more on Dizdar and other literary figures connected with Bosnia, consult the "additional reading" lists at http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

[B,C] **Podijȅlite** òve tri pjesme među studentima, i neka svaki stùdent nàuči jèdnu od njih napamet.

[S] **Podȅlite** òve tri pesme među studentima, i neka svaki stùdent nàuči jèdnu od njih napamet.

B2

[B,C] **Prepriȉčajte** vježbe 5A1, 5A2, 5A3, 6A1, 6A2, 6A3, 6A4 u parovima.

[S] **Препри̏чајте** вежбе 5A1, 5A2, 5A3, 6A1, 6A2, 6A3, 6A4 у паровима.

B3

[B,C] **Vježbajte** u parovima. Stvòrite jèdnu rečènicu od svake dvije, kòristeći se veznikom *kòji*.

[S] **Vežbajte** u parovima. Stvòrite jèdnu rečènicu od svake dve, kòristeći se veznikom *kòji*.

1. [B] To je učitèljica mòje kćerke. Vidio sam je jùče u školi.

   [C] To je učitèljica mòje kćeri. Vidio sam je jùčer u školi.

   [S] То је учитѐљица мо̀је ћерке. Видео сам је ју̀че у школи.

2. [B] Da li je to tvoj dàidža? Jèsi li kòd njega sèdmicu dȁna bȉla u gostima?

   [C] Je li to tvoj ujak? Jèsi li kod njega tjèdan dȁna bȉla u gostima?

   [S] Да ли је то твој ујак? Да ли си код њега нѐдељу да̏на би̏ла у гостима?

3. [B,C] Vidim rijȅku pred sobom. Idem prema rijȅci.

   [S] Видим рȅку пред собом. Идем према рȅци.

4. [B] Taj čȍvjek je iz Chicaga. On je dobar prijatelj mog kòmšije.

   [C] Taj čȍvjek je iz Chicaga. On je dobar prijatelj mòjeg sȕsjeda.

   [S] Тај чо̀век је из Чикага. Он је добар друг мог ко̀мшије.

5. [B] Zàlupila je vràtima làžljiva ljepòtica. Làžljiva ljepòtica je nèstala u hìstoriju.

[C] Zàlupila je vràtima làžljiva ljepòtica. Làžljiva ljepòtica je nèstala u povijest.

[S] За̀лупила је вра̀тима ла̀жљива лепо̀тица. Ла̀жљива лепо̀тица је нѐстала у ѝсторију.

6. [B,C] Nàrodi su u nebo vjerovali. Nàrodima je òvaj svijet bio kratko bòravište.

[S] На̀роди су у небо веровали. На̀родима је о̀вај свет био кратко бо̀равиште.

7. [B,C] Živòtinje i biljke òstajahu na zèmlji zàuvijek. Živòtinje i biljke naša su rodbina.

[S] Живо̀тиње и биљке о̀стајаху на зѐмљи за̀увек. Живо̀тиње и биљке наша су родбина.

8. [B,C] Ubogi puk moli s uzdahom duge tùge. Ubogom puku san sve bliže stiže.

[S] Убоги пук моли с уздахом дуге ту̀ге. Убогом пуку сан све ближе стиже.

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

aorist	aorist [*verb tense*]	prošlo vrijème	past tense
bèzdan, bèzdna	abyss	pùst, pùsta	barren
božji	divine	sàdašnje vrème	present tense
duh	spirit	sàdašnje vrijème	present tense
imperfekt	imperfect [*verb tense*]	Stari zàvet	Old Testament
nàzvati, nazòvem	to call (P)	Stari zàvjet	Old Testament
negàcija	negation	Svèto pìsmo	Holy Scripture
òbličje	shape	svetlost, svetlosti *(f)*	light
prìmer	example	svjetlost, svjetlosti *(f)*	light
prìmjer	example	videlo	heavenly body
prošlo vrème	past tense	vidjelo	heavenly body

Prevèdite svaku prvu rečènicu na èngleski, a òstale rečènice na B, C, ili S.

1. a. [B,S] Petoro ljùdi je ȉšlo na košàrkašku ùtakmicu.
   [C] Petero ljùdi je ȉšlo na košàrkašku ùtakmicu.
   b. The two children returned to their home.
   c. The five of them* sang a song together.
   [*a group of young men and women]

2. a. Samo su se pòzdravili s nama reda radi.
   b. She wrote him a letter for the sake of love.
   c. Please, don't do that for my sake!

3. a. Očèkujući tèžak ȉspit, ùčili su i dan i noć.
   b. Having bought flowers, she went to a bar and drank a glass of water.
   c. Having returned the books, they wrote their report.

4. a. Sedmòrica su ràdila zajedno godinama.
   b. The two (men) were happy.
   c. We watched *The Dirty Dozen* yesterday.

5. a. [B,C] Ljudi su obàviješteni na vrijème.
   [S] Ljudi su obàvešteni na vrème.
   b. The dinner was eaten, the water was drunk.
   c. All in all, it was concluded that the event was very successful.

6. a. Čȉtalo se u novinama da je situàcija sada znatno bolja.
   b. It was expected that they would arrive at midnight.
   c. It seemed that the rain would never stop.

7. a. [B,C] Rekli su da će snijeg i kiša padati cijeli dan.
   [S] Rekli su da će sneg i kiša padati ceo dan.
   b. We said that they liked roses more than tulips.
   c. He said that she contacted us over the internet.

8. a. [B] Može li bìlo ko pìsati pjesme?
[C] Može li bìlo tko pìsati pjesme?
[S] Da li može bìlo ko da pìše pesme?
b. They will go anywhere and do anything.
c. He did not want to talk to anyone.

C2

1. U počètku stvori Bog nebo i zemlju. 2. A zèmlja bješe bez òbličja i pùsta, a bješe tàma nad bezdanom: i duh božji dizaše se nad vòdom. 3. I reče Bog: neka bude svjetlost. I bi svjetlost. 4. I vidje Bog svjetlost da je dòbra; i rastavi Bog svjetlost od tàme; 5. I svjetlost nàzva Bog dan, a tàmu nàzva noć. I bi veče i bi jutro, dan prvi.

☞ Oznàčite svaki glagol u gornjem tekstu sa ‘A’ za aorist, ili ‘I’ za imperfekt.

Below: The first page of the *Svèto pìsmo*, *Stari zàvjet*, translated by Đuro Daničić. Vienna, 1909.



PRVA KNJIGA MOJSIJEVA

KOJA SE ZOVE POSTANJE.

GLAVA 1.

U početku stvori Bog nebo i zemlju. 2. A zemlja bješe bez obličja i pusta, i bješe tama nad bezdanom: i duh Božji dizaše se nad vodom.

3. I reče Bog: neka bude svjetlost. I bi svjetlost.

4. I vidje Bog svjetlost da je dobra; i rastavi Bog svjetlost od tame;

5. I svjetlost nazva Bog dan, a tamu nazva noć. I bi veče i bi jutro, dan prvi.

6. Po tom reče Bog: neka bude svod posred vode, da rastavlja vodu od vode.

7. I stvori Bog svod, i rastavi vodu pod svodom od vode nad svodom; i bi tako.

8. A svod nazva Bog nebo. I bi veče i bi jutro, dan drugi.

9. Po tom reče Bog: neka se sabere voda što je pod nebom na jedno mjesto, i neka se pokaže suho. I bi tako.

10. I suho nazva Bog zemlja, a zborišta vodena nazva mora; i vidje Bog da je dobro.

11. Opet reče Bog: neka pusti zemlja iz sebe travu, bilje, što nosi sjeme, i drvo rodno, koje radja rod po svojim vrstama, u kojem će biti sjeme njegovo na zemlji. I bi tako.

12. I pusti zemlja iz sebe travu, bilje, što nosi sjeme po svojim vrstama, i drvo, koje radja rod, u kojem je sjeme njegovo po njegovijem vrstama. I vidje Bog da je dobro.

13. I bi veče i bi jutro, dan treći.

14. Po tom reče Bog: neka budu vidjela na svodu nebeskom, da dijele dan i noć, da budu znaci vremenima i danima i godinama;

15. I neka svijetle na svodu nebeskom, da obasjavaju zemlju. I bi tako.

16. I stvori Bog dva vidjela velika: vidjelo veće da upravlja danom, i vidjelo manje da upravlja noću, i zvijezde.

17. I postavi ih Bog na svodu nebeskom da obasjavaju zemlju,

18. I da upravljaju danom i noću, i da dijele svjetlost od tame. I vidje Bog da je dobro.

19. I bi veče i bi jutro, dan četvrti.

20. Po tom reče Bog: neka vrve po vodi žive duše, i ptice neka lete iznad zemlje pod svod nebeski.

21. I stvori Bog kitove velike i sve žive duše što se miču, što provrvješe po vodi po vrstama svojim, i sve ptice krilate po vrstama njihovijem. I vidje Bog da je dobro;

22. I blagoslovi ih Bog govoreći: radjajte se i množite se, i napunite vodu po morima, i ptice neka se množe na zemlji.

23. I bi veče i bi jutro, dan peti.

24. Po tom reče Bog: neka zemlja pusti iz sebe duše žive po vrstama njihovijem, stoku i sitne životinje i zvijeri zemaljske po vrstama njihovijem. I bi tako.

25. I stvori Bog zvijeri zemaljske po vrstama njihovijem, i stoku po vrstama njezinijem, i sve sitne životinje na zemlji po vrstama njihovijem. I vidje Bog da je dobro.

26. Po tom reče Bog: da načinimo čovjeka po svojemu obličju, kao što smo mi, koji će biti gospodar od riba morskih i od ptica nebeskih i od stoke i od cijele zemlje i od svijeh životinja što se miču po zemlji.

27. I stvori Bog čovjeka po obličju svojemu, po obličju Božijemu stvori ga; muško i žensko stvori ih.

C3

Odgovorite na postavljena pitanja.

Primer [E] **primjer** [J] **pitanja**:

Koliko vas je na času bosanskog?	[vas = studenata]
Koliko vas je na satu hrvatskoga?	[vas= studenata]
Koliko vas je na času srpskog?	[vas = studenata]

Primer [E] **primjer** [J] **odgovora**: Ima nas petero.

1. [B,C] Koliko nas je na svijetu?	[nas = ljudi]
[S] Koliko nas je na svetu?	[nas = ljudi]
2. Koliko ih je u sobi?	[ih = stolica]
3. [B] Koliko vas je na cijelom univerzitetu?	[vas = slavista]
[C] Koliko vas je na cijelom sveučilištu?	[vas = slavista]
[S] Koliko vas je na celom univerzitetu?	[vas = slavista]
4. Koliko ih je u prvom razredu osnovne škole?	[ih = đaka]
5. Koliko ih je u Americi?	[ih = ljudi]
6. Koliko ih je u ovoj lekciji?	[ih = pesama; pjesama]
7. [B,C] Koliko ih je u svim ovim pjesmama?	[ih = stihova]
[S] Koliko ih je u svim ovim pesmama?	[ih = stihova]

C4

[B,C] **Preradite** ove rečenice tako da budu a) u prošlom vremenu, i b) i u prošlom vremenu i u negaciji.
[S] **Прерадите** ове реченице тако да буду а) у прошлом времену, и б) и у прошлом времену и у негацији.

1. [B] Treba odmah ići u trgovinu koja je do moje zgrade.
   [C] Treba odmah ići u dućan koji je do moje zgrade.
   [S] Треба одмах да се иде у радњу која је до моје зграде.

2. [B,C] Kako se piše vaše ime?
   [S] Како се пише ваше име?

3. [B] Baš nam se jedu oni kolači koji su juče pečeni.
   [C] Baš nam se jedu oni kolači koji su jučer pečeni.
   [S] Баш нам се једу они колачи који су јуче печени.

4. [B] Može se otvoreno govoriti o tome šta se događa u našem društvu.
   [C] Može se otvoreno govoriti o tome što se događa u našem društvu.
   [S] Може отворено да се говори о томе шта се догађа у нашем друштву.

5. [B] Budući da smo svi òvdje prijatelji, òsjećam se kao da sam kòd kuće.
[C] Budući da smo svi òvdje prijatelji, òsjećam se kao da sam dòma.
[S] Будући да смо сви о̀вде пријатељи, о̀сећам се као да сам код куће.

C5

[B,C] **Napìšite** tekst (oko 200 riječi) o filmu kòji vam se nìje svìđao. Prvo treba preprìčati o čèmu se ràdilo u filmu, a tek onda treba objàsniti zašto vam se nìje svìđao.

[S] **Napìšite** tekst (oko 200 reči) o filmu kòji vam se nìje svìđao. Prvo treba da se prèpriča o čèmu se ràdilo u filmu, a tek onda treba da se òbjasni zašto vam se nìje svìđao.

The Bosnian state of today covers roughly the same area as the medieval kingdom of Bosnia, which was founded around 1180 and fell to the Turks in 1463. Shortly before this, *Herceg* (“Duke”) Stjepan had established his dukedom as an independent unit; this entity came to be known as Herzegovina. Although Bosnia was transformed into a province within the Ottoman Turkish empire, it retained both its borders and its name relatively unchanged, and functioned for the Ottomans as the center of “Turkey in Europe.” Both the current name (Bosnia and Herzegovina) and the current borders were assigned in 1878 by the Congress of Berlin. Despite the transition from an Ottoman province to a protectorate administered by Austro-Hungary, Bosnia and Herzegovina continued to be a clearly defined place with a composite name and a composite identity, both of which it has retained throughout the 20th century and into the 21st.

Priča: Bazdulj

Pročìtati šesti deo iz priče “Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin” Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 353).
Pročìtati šesti dio iz prìče “Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin” Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 353).

Osamnaesta lekcija • Lesson Eighteen

A1 ⊙19

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

bivati, bivam	to be (I)	olovan, olovna	leaden
crneti se, crnim se	to be black, to look black (I)	osamnaesti	eighteenth
crnjeti se, crnim se	to be black, to look black (I)	plivati	to swim (I)
gluh [B,C]	deaf	rana	wound
gluv [B,S]	deaf	samac, samca	loner
gluhijem (*archaic)*	= gluhim	sena	shadow
go, gola [B,S]	bare, naked	sjena	shadow
gol [C]	bare, naked	skrivati, skrivam	to conceal (I)
gord	proud	slep	blind
gorski	hilly, mountainous	slijep	blind
grana	branch	slutiti, slutim	to sense dimly (I)
jablan	poplar	snivati, snivam	to dream (I)
kućica	little house	strana	slope, side
lisje	leaves (*i.e.* lišće)	suh [B,C]	dry
ljudski	human	suv [B,S]	dry
mokar, mokra	wet	suhijem *(archaic)*	= suhim
monoton	monotonous	suton	dusk
motriti	to gaze (I)	šaptati, šapćem	to whisper (I)
mračan, mračna	dark, gloomy	taman, tamna	dark
mreti, mrem	to die (*i.e.* umreti)	toranj, tornja	tower
mrijeti, mrem	to die (*i.e.* umrijeti)	utonuti, utonem	to sink (P)
mrk	gloomy	vrana	crow
nemir	restlessness	vrba	willow
njiva	plowed field		

JESENJE VEČE

Antun Gustav Matoš

Olovne i teške snove snivaju
Oblaci nad tamnim gorskim stranama;
Monotone sjene rijekom plivaju,
Žutom rijekom među golim granama.

Iza mokrih njiva magle skrivaju
Kućice i toranj; sunce u ranama
Mre i motri kako mrke bivaju
Vrbe, crneći se crnim vranama.

Sve je mračno, hladno; u prvom sutonu
Tek se slute ceste, dok ne utonu
U daljine slijepe ljudskih nemira.

Samo gordi jablan lisjem suhijem
Šapće o životu mrakom gluhijem,
Kao da je samac usred svemira.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

nàcrtati	to draw (P)	prìzor	scene
odrèditi, òdredim	to determine (P)	stalo [mu je] do +*Gen*	it matters to [him]
pòdcrtati [C]	to underline (P)	ùmirati	to be dying (I)
pòdvući, podvùčem [B,S]	to underline (P)	zamìsliti, zàmislim	to imagine (P)
pojava	appearance		

GRAMATIKA

1. [B,C] Zaokrùžite sve glagole u pjesmi.
   [S] Zaokrùžite sve glagole u pesmi.

2. [B,S] Odrèdite šta je subjekat svake rečènice ili fràze.
   [C] Odrèdite što je subjekt svake rečènice ili fràze.

3. [B,S] Podvùcite svaku pojavu instrumentala.
   [C] Pòdcrtajte svaku pojavu instrumentala.

4. Kòja rečènica pòčinje s fràzom u akuzativu?

PITANJA

1. [B,C] Nad čim se nàlaze oblaci?
   [S] Над чим се на̀лазе облаци?

2. [B,C] Òdakle su monotone sjene kòje rijèkom plivaju, òdnosno od čèga su sjene?
   [S] О̀дакле су монотоне сене ко̀је рѐком пливају, о̀дносно од чѐга су сене?

3. [B] Šta skrìvaju màgle kòje su iza mokrih njiva?
   [C] Što skrìvaju màgle kòje su iza mokrih njiva?
   [S] Шта скрѝвају ма̀гле ко̀је су иза мокрих њива?

4. [B,C] Možete li zaključiti zašto Matoš òvdje upotrèbljava riječ "rana"? Da biste zàmislili prìzor kòji dočàrava pjesma, treba se sjetiti sunca kòje još nìje sasvim zàšlo iza oblaka,
   [S] Да ли можете да закљу̀чите зашто Матош о̀вде употрѐбљава реч "рана"? Да бисте за̀мислили прѝзор ко̀ји доча̀рава песма, треба да се сетите сунца ко̀је још нѝје сасвим за̀шло иза облака.

5. [B,C] Čìme se cr̀ne vrbe pored kòjih tèče rijèka?
   [S] Чѝме се цр̀не врбе поред ко̀јих тѐче рѐка?

6. [B,C] Gdje se nàlaze ljudi u prve dvije stròfe?
   [S] Где се на̀лазе људи у прве две стро̀фе?

7. [B] Gdje idu ceste kòje se tek slute?
   [C] Kamo idu ceste kòje se tek slute?
   [S] Где иду пу̀теви ко̀ји се тек слуте?

8. [B,C] Kàkav je Matošev jablan?
   [S] Ка̀кав је Матошев јаблан?



Poplar

9. [B,C] Zašto je gordi jablan stao šaptati gluhim mrakom?
   [S] Зашто је горди јаблан стао да шапће глувим мраком?

10. [B] Do čèga je Matošu stalo u òvoj pjesmi? Drugim riječima, šta mu je najvàžnije?
    [C] Do čèga je Matošu stalo u òvoj pjesmi? Drugim riječima, što mu je najvàžnije?
    [S] До чѐга је Матошу стало у о̀вој песми? Другим речима, шта му је најва̀жније?

Nàcrtajte oblake, gòrske stràne, žùtu rijèku, gole gràne kòje se cr̀ne vranama, mokre njive, kućice, tòranj, màglu, ceste, i jablan.



A sculpture by the artist Ivan Kožarić of A. G. Matoš on a park bench.
The sculpture is located in Zagreb's Gornji grad (Upper Town).

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

čèlo	brow; forehead	strastan, strasna	passionate
mi̱sao, mi̱sli *(f)*	thought	veđa	eyelid
ozà̱riti, òza̱ri̱m	to illuminate, to glow (P)	vjeđa	eyelid
pla̱kati, plače̱m	to cry (I)	zublja	torch
pòtiti	to perspire (I)	žà̱riti, ža̱ri̱m	to burn (I)
samòća	solitude		

NOTTURNO
Tin Ujević

Nòćas se mòje čèlo ža̱ri̱,
nòćas se mòje vjeđe pòte̱;
i mòje mi̱sli san òza̱ri̱,
ùmrije̱t ću nòćas od ljepòte̱.

Dù̱ša je strasna u dubìni,
òna je zublja u dnu noći;
plačimo, plačimo u tišìni,
ùmrimo, ùmrimo u samòći.



St. Jacob's Cathedral in Šibenik. Both the building and the wreath of portrait on it are the work of Juraj Dalmatinac (15th c.)



Dubrovnik

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

kriv	wrong	protagònist [B,C]	protagonist
ljùbavni	love (*adj.*)	protagònista [B,S]	protagonist
ponàšati se, pònašām se	to behave (I)	ràzlikovati, ràzlikujem	to distinguish (I)
prȉroda	nature		

PITANJA

1. [B] Kàko se òsjeća protagònista òve pjesme?
   [C] Kàko se òsjeća protagònist òve pjesme?
   [S] Kàko se òseća protagònista òve pesme?

2. [B,C] Zašto mu je stalo čelo žàriti baš noćas?
   [S] Zašto mu je stalo čelo da žàri baš noćas?

3. [B,C] Je li mu drago ili krivo što se tàko òsjeća?
   [S] Da li mu je drago ili krivo što se tàko òseća?

4. [B,C] Kòme on zapravo pjeva òvu pjesmu?
   [S] Kòme on zapravo peva òvu pesmu?

5. [B,C] Do čèga je pjesniku najviše stalo?
   [S] Do čèga je pesniku najviše stalo?

6. [B,C] Je li òvo ljùbavna pjesma?
   [S] Da li je òvo ljùbavna pesma?

7. [B,C] Kàko se ràzlikuju dùša u òvoj pjesmi i nàrod u Šȉmićevoj pjesmi?
   [S] Kàko se ràzlikuju dùša u òvoj pesmi i nàrod u Šȉmićevoj pesmi?

8. Kàko Ùjević piše o smrti a, za ràzliku od njega, kàko o smrti pišu Šȉmić i Duràković?

9. Kàko Ùjević piše o živòtu a, za ràzliku od njega, kàko o živòtu pišu Duràković, Šȉmić i Šàntić?

10. [B,C] Uspòrēdite doba dana u Matoševoj, Ùjevićevoj i Šàntićevoj pjesmama.
    [S] Upòrēdite doba dana u Matoševoj, Ùjevićevoj i Šàntićevoj pesmama.

A3

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

Austro-Ugarska	Austria-Hungary
bespoštedan, bespoštedna	unrelenting
begunac, begunca	fugitive
bjegunac, bjegunca	fugitive
blizak, bliska	close, intimate
boemski	bohemian
članak, članka	article (news)
dan danas	(to) this very day
esej, eseja	essay
fašistički	fascist
gde god	wherever
gdje god	wherever
grlo	throat
isprva	at first
izbivanje	time spent away
kako... tako	both... and
kazniti	to punish (P)
komunist [C]	communist
komunista [B,S]	communist
kritika	criticism
kultura	culture
ličnost, ličnosti *(f)*	personality
moderan, moderna	modern
monarhija	monarchy
nadimak, nadimka	nickname
nadživeti, nadživim	to outlive (P)
nadživjeti, nadživim	to outlive (P)
napuštati, napuštam	to abandon (I)
nedostajati, nedostajem + *Dat* *	to be missed by (I/P)
Nezavisna Država Hrvatska [*abbr.* NDH]	Independent State of Croatia
novinski	news-related
objavljivanje	publication [activity]
oboleti, obolim	to fall ill (P)
oboljeti, obolim	to fall ill (P)
odseliti se, odselim se	to move away (P)
okupator, okupatora	occupying forces
okupiti se	to gather around (P)
plaća [B,C]	salary
plata [B,S]	salary
pobeći, pobegnem	to flee (P)
pobjeći, pobjegnem	to flee (P)
poći za rukom + *Dat*	to be able to do
podučavati, podučavam	to tutor (I)
postati, postanem	to become (P)
posvetiti se, posvetim se	to dedicate oneself (P)
poznat	known, famous
prerasti, prerastem	to outgrow (P)
preseliti se, preselim se	to move (P)
prevoditi, prevodim	to translate (I)
prevođenje	translation [activity]
prevod	translation [text]
prijevod	translation [text]
primati, primam	to receive (I)
progoniti, progonim	to persecute (P)
proslaviti	to celebrate (P)
rak	cancer
rodom	by birth
samrt *(f)*	deathbed
seliti se, selim se	to move (I)
shodno tome	therefore
sonet, soneta	sonnet
spajati, spajam	to connect (I)
sukobiti se	to clash (P)
suparnik	rival
suparništvo	rivalry
saradnja [B,S]	cooperation
suradnja [C]	cooperation
svirati, sviram	to play [an instrument] (I)
ubrzo	soon thereafter
uoči + *Gen*	on the eve of
uspevati, uspevam	to succeed (I)
uspijevati, uspijevam	to succeed (I)
violončelo	cello
vlada	government
vlast *(f)*	power
vodeći	leading
voditi, vodim	to register (I)
vojni	military *(adj.)*
vojska	army
zabrana	ban
zameriti se	to offend (P)
zamjeriti se	to offend (P)

*** Tricky translation**: The verb *nedostajati* takes a dative logical subject. In other words, what English speakers would interpret as the object of “to miss” is the BCS subject, while the person who misses something (the subject in English) appears in the dative case. Thus the sentence *nedostajao mu je Zagreb* means “he missed Zagreb.”

MATOŠ I UJEVIĆ

Antun Gustav Matoš se rodio 1873. u Tovarniku, malom mjestu blizu Šida u Srijemu. S 19 godina pobjegao je u Srbiju da ne bi služio u vojsci Austro-Ugarske. Proveo je sljedeće tri godine u Beogradu, svirajući violončelo, podučavajući đake i studente i radeći kao novinar i pisac. Međutim, kako se svojim bespoštednim kritikama zamjerio drugim piscima, napušta Beograd i seli u Pariz 1899. u kojem živi punih pet godina. Gdje god da je boravio, pisao je eseje, pjesme i pripovijetke i objavljivao ih u raznim časopisima, kako u Hrvatskoj, tako i u Bosni. Nedostajao mu je Zagreb ali budući da ga je austrougarska vojna vlast još uvijek vodila kao bjegunca, nije mu odmah pošlo za rukom da se vrati, pa je nakon Pariza proveo još četiri godine u Beogradu. Vraća se napokon u Zagreb 1908. i tamo živi sve do svoje smrti, 1914. A. G. Matoš se proslavio svojim esejima i pjesmama, a naročito svojim sonetima. U Zagrebu je ubrzo nakon povratka postao vodeća ličnost kulture. Smatra se prvim modernim hrvatskim pjesnikom. U godinama prije njegove smrti okupili su se oko njega zagrebački pjesnici i pisci, među kojima je bio i Tin Ujević.

Augustin Ujević (1891-1955), poznat pod nadimkom Tin, rodom je iz Dalmatinske Zagore. Matoša je upoznao u Zagrebu, dok je bio student. Isprva su bili bliski prijatelji, ali su se oštro sukobili i razišli kao suparnici. Ujević nije nikada sasvim prerastao svoje suparništvo s Matošem makar ga je nadživio za više od četrdeset godina. I Ujević je čuven po tome što se često selio. Otišao je u Pariz 1913. i tamo je ostao do kraja Prvog svjetskog rata, radeći i kao prevoditelj i kao pisac. Živeći boemskim životom jedva je uspijevao spajati kraj s krajem, pa se 1919. vratio u Zagreb. Zatim se odselio u Beograd gdje je s kraćim izbivanjima boravio do 1930. kada se preselio u Sarajevo. Vratio se u Zagreb tek uoči Drugoga svjetskog rata. U vrijeme NDH stao je raditi kao prevoditelj novinskih članaka i shodno tome primao plaću od fašističke vlade, pa su ga poslije rata zbog suradnje s okupatorom komunisti kaznili s petogodišnjom zabranom objavljivanja vlastitih pjesama i tekstova. Za to vrijeme se, dakle, posvetio književnu prevođenju, najviše s francuskoga i engleskoga. I dan danas ljudi čitaju njegove prijevode Whitmana, Poea, Conrada, Prousta i Sartrea. Oboljevši od raka grla, i dalje je prevodio Prousta čak i dok je ležao u bolnici na samrti. Za života objavio je pet zbirki pjesama, a učenici i studenti u Hrvatskoj još uvijek uče njegove stihove napamet.

☞ **Prevedite** gornji tekst na engleski.

Grammar note. The particle *god*, added to a question word, means roughly the same as English "-ever." Thus *kad god* "whenever," *gde god* [E] *gdje god* [J] "wherever," *koliko god* "however much," and so on. **[134a**, **143k]** The word *bilo* can be added before any of these words in much the same meaning, thus *bilo šta* [B,S] *bilo što* [C] "whatever" *bilo koga pitaš* "whomever you ask," and the like. **[143k]**

VJEŽBE [B,C] VEŽBE [S]

B1

[B,C] **Naùčite** òve dvije pjesme napamet.
[S] **Naùčite** òve dve pesme napamet.

B2

[B,C] **Preprìčajte** vježbe 7A1, 7A2, 7A3, 7A4, 8A3, 8A4 u parovima.
[S] **Препрѝчајте** вежбе 7A1, 7A2, 7A3, 7A4, 8A3, 8A4 у паровима.

B3

[B,C] **Prevèdite,** kòristeći se veznikom *kòji*. Gdje god ìma dvije rečènice (br. 6-10), prvo prevèdite te dvije rečènice, pa onda nàpravite od njih jèdnu rečènicu kòristeći se veznikom *kòji*.
[S] **Prevèdite**, kòristeći se veznikom *kòji*. Gde god ìma dve rečènice (br. 6-10), prvo prevèdite te dve rečènice, pa onda nàpravite od njih jèdnu rečènicu kòristeći se veznikom *kòji*.

1. Is that the woman to whom you spoke yesterday?
2. The possibilities were explained to artists, to whom nothing is difficult.
3. They answered one another in letters which were longer and longer.
4. She left the room in which she was standing.
5. The husband saw his wife whom he loved.
6. Baltazar is a professor. He invented a 'leti-kapa.'
7. The man had a dog. The dog he had was smart.
8. Ujević is a poet. He is the poet we are reading.
9. They are my friends. Yesterday I helped my friends.
10. Baltazar-grad is a city. In that city every question is resolved.
   (make two versions of this sentence, one with a passive participle, and the other with a *se*-verb)

B4

Odgovòrite na òva pìtanja kòristeći se veznikom *da bi.*

1. [B] Šta treba Pingvìnu Charlieu da bi lètio?
   [C] Što treba Pingvìnu Charlieu da bi lètio?
   [S] Šta treba Pingvìnu Čarliju da bi lèteo?

2. [B] Šta treba làžljivoj ljepòtici da bi nèstala u hìstoriju?
   [C] Što treba làžljivoj ljepòtici da bi nèstala u povijest?
   [S] Šta treba làžljivoj lepòtici da bi nèstala u ìstoriju?

3. [B,S] Šta treba nàrodima da bi òtišli u nebo?
   [C] Što treba nàrodima da bi òtišli u nebo?

4. [B,S] Šta treba gordom jablanu da bi šàptao o živòtu?
   [C] Što treba gordom jablanu da bi šàptao o živòtu?

5. [B] Šta treba̲ pjesni̲ku da bi ùmirao u noći?
   [C] Što treba̲ pjesni̲ku da bi ùmirao u noći?
   [S] Šta treba̲ pesni̲ku da bi ùmirao u noći?

6. [B] Šta mo̲ra̲te naùčiti da biste bȉ̲li spremni za ȉspit krajem sèmestra?
   [C] Što mo̲ra̲te naùčiti da biste bȉ̲li spremni za ȉspit krajem sèmestra?
   [S] Šta mo̲ra̲te da naùči̲te da biste bȉ̲li spremni za ȉspit krajem sèmestra?

7. [B] Šta mo̲ra̲te rà̲diti preko ljeta da nè biste zabòravili bòsa̲nski̲?
   [C] Što mo̲ra̲te rà̲diti preko ljeta da nè biste zabòravili hr̀va̲tski̲?
   [S] Šta mo̲ra̲te da ra̲di̲te preko leta da nè biste zabòravili srpski̲?



Dubrovnik city walls

The verse epic *Judita,* published in 1501 by the Split poet Marko Marulić, was the first work of literature to appear in print in Croatian. For the next century and a half, there was a great amount of literary activity in Croatian along the Adriatic coast and on the islands. Although much of language of this Renaissance poetry is viewed today as somewhat archaic, that of the comedies by Marin Držić, written in the 1550s, is sufficiently close to today's Croatian that the plays are still read and performed. The coastal area was important culturally until the early 19th century, when it passed from Venetian to Austro-Hungarian control after the Napoleonic conquest. By 1830, the focus of cultural life in the Croatian lands had shifted to Zagreb.
For more information about on Croatian culture and Croatian literature in English, consult the "additional reading" lists at http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

[B,C] **Napȉšite** tekst (oko 200 riječi) o jelu kòje nè volite. Objàsnite zašto ga nè volite.
[S] **Napȉšite** tekst (oko 200 reči) o jelu kòje nè volite. Objàsnite zašto ga nè volite.

C2

Prevèdite svaku prvu rečènicu na èngleski, a òstale rečènice na B, C, ili S.

1. a. Tr̀či kao da lètiš!
   b. They should study as if this is the exam of their life.
   c. “Live as if you will die tomorrow but learn as if you will live forever.”
   -- Mahatma Gandhi [B,C] Gandi [S]

2. a. Njih dvòjica su godinama bìli sùparnici.
   b. The three of them* are excellent poets. (* group containing both men and women)
   c. The ten of them** were friends.

   (**write three different translations: i) “them” = a group of men, ii) “them” = a group of women, iii) “them” = a group of both men and women)

3. a. [B,C] Prije nego što su se vràtili u Zàgreb, i Matoš i Ujević su žȉvjeli u nekoliko gradova.
   [S] Pre nego što su se vràtili u Zàgreb, i Matoš i Ujević su žȉveli u nekoliko gradova.
   b. After she slammed the door, the lying beauty vanished into history.
   c. Before the chilly darkness fell, a bell sobbed.

4. a. [B,C] Budući da su màgle skrȉvale kućice i tòranj, cesta se nȉje mogla jasno vidjeti.
   [S] Budući da su màgle skrȉvale kućice i tòranj, put se nȉje mogao jasno videti.
   b. Since she was from a small place, she didn’t like living in a big city.
   c. The poet’s brow is burning, since he will die of beauty tonight.

5. a. [B] Kàd god pùtujemo vozom, uvijek čȉtamo novine.
   [C] Kàd god pùtujemo vlakom, uvijek čȉtamo novine.
   [S] Kàd god pùtujemo vozom, uvek čȉtamo novine.
   b. Wherever you live, you are with us.
   c. Whomever you write to, send my regards.

6. a. Nȉje mu stalo ni do čèga.
   b. She cared for him.
   c. We cared for them.

7. a. [B,C] Kolȉko god je ùčio, nȉje nikada ùspio naùčiti fràncuski.
   [S] Kolȉko god je ùčio, nȉje nikada ùspeo da naùči fràncuski.
   b. Whatever you want, you can have.
   c. Call me whenever you need me.

🕮 Priča: Bazdulj

[B,C] **Pročȉtati** sedmi deo iz prȉče “Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin” Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 354).
[S] **Pročȉtati** sedmi dio iz prȉče “Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin” Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 354).

Devetnaesta lekcija • Lesson Nineteen

A1 ☉21

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

devetnaesti	nineteenth	prijeći, prijeđem	to go across (P)
nestajati, nestajem	to disappear (I)	prenoćiti, prenoćim	to spend the night (P)
nežan, nežna	tender	slavuj, slavuja	nightingale
nježan, nježna	tender	smeh, smeha	lfraughter
prag	threshold	smijeh, smijeha	laughter
preći, pređem	to go across (P)		

OČIJU TVOJIH DA NIJE
Vasko Popa

Očiju tvojih da nije
Ne bi bilo neba
U slepom našem stanu

Smeha tvoga da nema
Zidovi ne bi nikad
Iz očiju nestajali

Slavuja tvojih da nije
Vrbe ne bi nikad
Nežne preko praga prešle

Ruku tvojih da nije
Sunce ne bi nikad
U snu našem prenoćilo.

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

àpstraktan, àpstraktna	abstract (*adj.)*	òdre̲đen	certain, definite
celìna	whole	pesnički̲	poetic
cjelìna	whole	pjesnički̲	poetic
celòvit	complete	“nepočin-polje”	“unrest-field”
cjelòvit	complete	pòčinuti, pòčine̲m	to rest (P)
ciklus	cycle	pòetski̲	poetic
dlan	palm of hand	polje	field
figù̲ra	figure	poput + *Gen*	similar to
funkcionì̲rati, funkciòni̲ra̲m [B,C]	to function (I)	pò̲stoje̲ći̲	existing
funkciònisati, funkciòniše̲m [B,S]	to function (I)	prvobi̲tan, prvobi̲tna	initial
ìska̲z	statement	razina [C]	level
izrà̲ziti, ìzra̲zi̲m	to express (P)	sadr̀žati, sadr̀žim	to contain (P)
karàkter	character	složen	complex
kora	bark	stì̲lski̲	stylistic
kore̲n	root	šàtor	tent
korije̲n	root	upečàtljiv	striking
nazì̲vati, nàzi̲va̲m	to call (I)	zami̲sao, zamìsli *(f)*	concept
nìvo̲, nivòa [B,C,S]	level		

ВАСКО ПОПА

Васко Попа је jѐдан од на̲јоригинàлниј и̲х и на̲јпознàтиј и̲х српск и̲х песн и̲ка̲. Све песме Васка Попе̲ су крàтки, целòвити песнички̲ ѝска̲зи, али истòвремено свака̲ њѐгова песма је и део веће̲ песничке̲ целѝне̲ кòју̲ са̲м песн и̲к нàзи̲ва̲ циклус. На апстрàктнијѐм нивòу, и са̲м циклус функциòнише̲ као дужа̲, сложена̲ песма. Песма *Òчију̲ твòји̲х да нѝ̲је* је део циклуса *Далѐко у нама*, кòји̲ је првоби̲тно òбја̲вљен у књизи *Кора* (1953). Све песме у òвом циклусу су љу̀ба̲вно̲г карàктера. Јѐдна од на̲јпознàтиј и̲х песа̲ма̲ у òвом циклусу садр̀жи̲ стих: *Да ли ћу мòћи / на òвом непочин-пољу / Да ти пòди̲гне̲м шàтор од свòји̲х длано̲ва̲*. Попут многи̲х свòји̲х упечàтљиви̲х сти̲лски̲х фигу̲̀ра̲, Попа је са̲м ствòрио изра̲з *непочин-поље* од пò̲стоје̲ћи̲х слòве̲нски̲х коре̲на̲ да би изрà̲зио òдре̲ђену̲ пòетску̲ зами̲сао. Исти̲ изра̲з се пòто̲м ја̲вља̲ као нà̲слов Попине̲ слѐде̲ће̲ зби̲рке̲ песа̲ма̲ (1956). Кàсније̲ њѐгове књиге, òбја̲вљене̲ између 1968. и 1982., бѝ̲ле су занѝмљиве не само за њихове упечàтљиве̲ сли̲ке, већ и за сложене̲ òдносе између песа̲ма̲ у циклусу и циклу̲са̲ у књизи.



Belgrade apartment buildings at night in the snow



Belgrade: St. Mark's Church

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

izgovoriti, izgovorim	to pronounce (P)	poniziti, ponizim	to humiliate (P)
izricati, izričem	to pronounce, to declare (I)	presuda	verdict, sentence
lagati, lažem	to tell a lie (I)	radije	more readily
lažan, lažna	false	slabost, slabosti *(f)*	weakness
milosrdan, milosrdna	merciful	unesrećiti	to make unhappy (P)
milosrđe	mercy	uvrediti, uvredim	to insult (P)
nazreti, nazrem	to catch sight of (P)	uvrijediti, uvrijedim	to insult (P)
obrazina	mask	zderati, zderem	to tear off (P)
pomilovanje	clemency, pardon		

ZA LAŽI IZGOVORENE IZ MILOSRĐA
Desanka Maksimović

Tražim pomilovanje
za one koji nemaju snage
zlome kazati da je zao
niti rđavome da je rđav,
za onoga kome je žao
čoveka istinom unesrećiti,
za ljude koji lažu iz milosrđa.
Za čoveka koji će ponižen biti
radije nego koga da ponizi,
za onoga koji i kad nazre
obrazinu kome na licu
nema srca da je zdere,
za ljude koji ne mogu da uvrede
ni čoveka druge misli i vere,
za one koji nikad ne bi mogli
drugome presude da izriču,
kojima se sve sudije čine stroge,
za svaku milosrdnu lažnu priču
i slične njima slabosti mnoge.

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

au̇torica [B,C]	[female] author	nekolicìna	a few
au̇torka [S]	[female] author	podnàslov	subheading
car	emperor	pojedìnac, pojedìnca	individual
diskùsija	discussion	pòsedovati, pòsedujem	to possess (I)
drùštven	social	pòsjedovati, pòsjedujem	to possess (I)
glas	voice	potraga	search
grupìrati, grùpiram [B,C]	to group (I/P)	potreba	need
grùpisati, grùpišem [B,S]	to group (I/P)	pravda	justice
identificìrati [C]	to identify (I/P)	prèdstavljati	to represent (I)
idèntifikovati, idèntifikujem [B,S]	to identify (I/P)	ravnotèža	balance
		rèmek-delo	masterpiece
ȉnače	otherwise	rèmek-djelo	masterpiece
ȉzrèći, izreknem	to articulate (P)	slobòda	freedom
kȑšiti, kršim	to violate [law or rule] (I)	tùmač, tumàča	interpreter
lirski	lyrical	zàkon	law
moćan, moćna	powerful	zàkonik	code of laws
nèimenovan	unnamed	zakonodàvac, zakonodàvca	lawmaker

ДЕСАНКА МАКСИМОВИЋ

Књига песама *Тражим помиловање* (1964) сматра се рѐмек-делом српске песникиње Десанке Максимовић. Са̀стоји се од 59 песама ко̀је су гру̀писане око тѐме изрѐчене у подна̀слову књиге *Лирске диску̀сије са Ду̀шановим Законико*м. У песмама на̀лазе се два по̀етска гласа: јѐдан је глас Цара Ду̀шана, најмо̀ћније личности српске и̏сторије, ко̀ји је познат између о̀сталог и по томе што је обја̀вио за̀коник 1349. године. Као законода̀вац, глас Цара Ду̀шана прѐдставља др̀жаву и потребу за дру̀штвеним редом у љу̀дском живо̀ту. Други је глас нѐименованог песника ко̀ји тражи милосрђе од Цара за о̀не ко̀ји су кр̀шили (или би могли да крше) за̀кон. Глас прѐдставља појѐдинца и потребу за личном слобо̀дом у љу̀дском живо̀ту. Многим тума̀чима се чи̏ни да је Ду̀шанов глас му̀шки, а да песник по̀седује жѐнски глас, јер се зна да је ауто̀рка жѐна. У само неколици̏ни песама, међу̀тим, песников глас ја̀сно може да се идѐнтификује као жѐнски. Књига је и̏наче о потрази за равнотѐжом између др̀жаве и појѐдинца, између правде и милосрђа.



Emperor Dušan



The Code of Laws of Emperor Dušan

The medieval Serbian state, under the rule of the Nemanja dynasty, reached its peak with the reign of Stefan Dušan the Mighty (1331-1355), who was crowned “Emperor of the Serbs and Greeks” in 1346. At its height, Dušan’s empire stretched from the Sava and the Danube in the north to the Gulf of Corinth in the south. Serbia under the Nemanja dynasty is known for its achievements in literature, architecture and painting. Perhaps its most notable achievement, however, is the Law Code *(zà̱koni̱k)* established by Dušan in 1349 and 1354. After Dušan’s sudden death in 1355 the empire gradually disintegrated, and the growing might of the Ottoman Turks led to their eventual conquest of Serbia. The memory of the medieval state and its achievements kept Serbian identity alive through the long centuries of Ottoman rule.

For more about Serbian history, culture, and Serbian literature in English translation, consult the "additional reading" lists at http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/

A3

RJEČNIK [J] RECNIK [E]

bèdem	rampart	nèvolja	trouble
bèsediti (*archaic*)	to talk (I)	òbigrati	to ride around, to fly around (P)
bèsjediti (*archaic*)	to talk (I)	òstareo, òstarela	elderly
be̱li̱ da̱n	broad daylight	òstario, òstarjela	elderly
bije̱li̱ da̱n	broad daylight	postelja	bed
dòhvatiti	to grab hold of (P)	povṟ̀nuti, pòvṟne̱m	to return (P)
dozȉ̱vati, dòzi̱va̱m	to call out to (I)	puta̱lj (*archaic*)	steed
gla̱s	word, news	skòčiti, skoči̱m	to jump (P)
gòlem	enormous	strè̱la	arrow
hàjdu̱k, hajdù̱ka	brigand	strijè̱la	arrow
ȉzne̱ti, iznèse̱m	to carry out (P)	svìčice (*archaic*)	undergarment
ȉznije̱ti, iznèse̱m	to carry out (P)	tàmnica	dungeon
ȉzvideti, ȉzvidi̱m	to scout (P)	ùbiti, ubije̱m	to kill (P)
ȉzvidjeti, ȉzvidi̱m	to scout (P)	učȉniti, ùčini̱m	to make, to do (P)
izvȉ̱jati, ȉzvija̱m	to soar (I)	ùpaziti	to notice (P)
knjiga	epistle, letter	ùraniti	to get up early (P)
kukati	to moan, to keen	vakat, vakta	age, time
kukavica	cuckoo	vilen	wild, fiery
kù̱la	tower	zàčuti se, zàčuje̱m se	to suddenly be heard (P)
lagan	light	zàkukati	to burst into wails; to coo like a cuckoo bird (P)
lastavica	swallow		
mek	soft	zèma̱n, zemà̱na (*archaic*)	time
nàkititi	to decorate (P)	zla̱to	gold

SIBINJANIN JANKO U TAMNICU U TATARINU GRADU

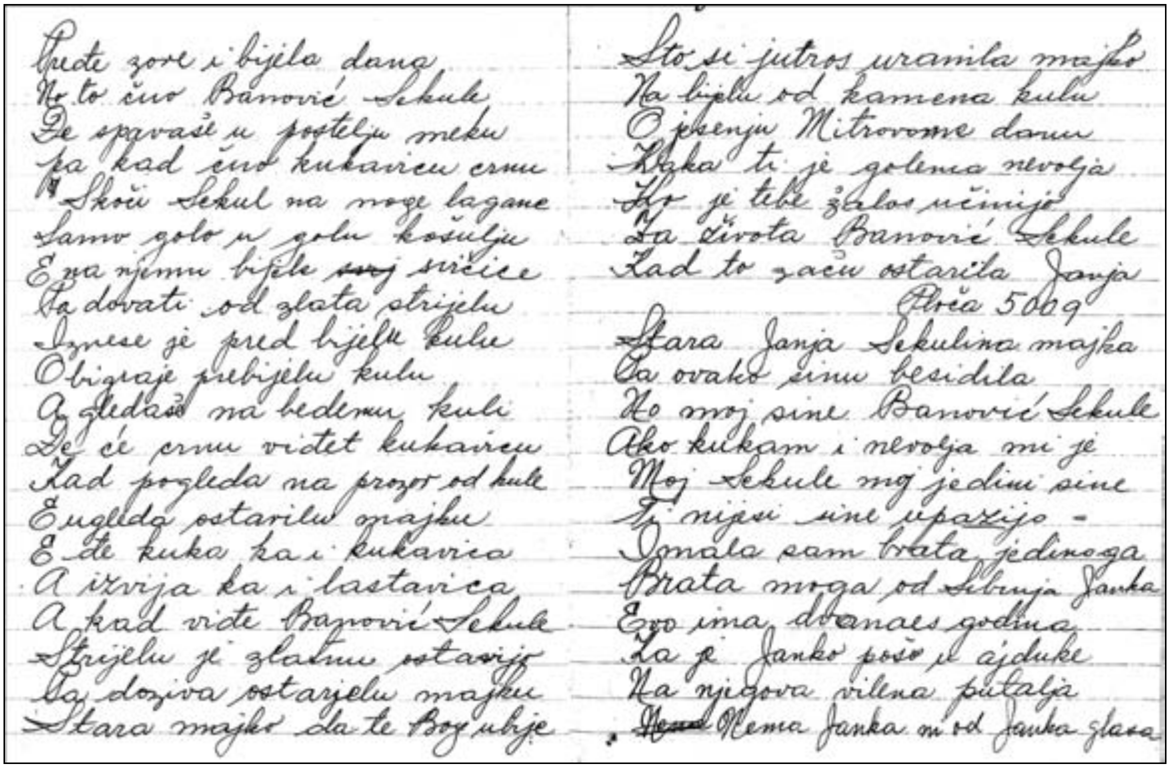
Sta̱nko Pižurica

[...]
Zàkukala kukavica cṟ̀na
U Sibȉ̱nju gra̱du bije̱lo̱me
A na kù̱lu Banović Sekule
Kad jo̱j vakta ni zemà̱na ne̱ma̱
O Mitrovu jèse̱nje̱mu da̱nu.
Pređe zore̱ i bije̱la da̱na

Sȉbi̱nj: a Croatian town in Slavonia near the border with Bosnia
Sekul Banović: the protagonist
Mitrov da̱n: St. Dimitrius Day, November 8th
pređe [= pred]

Nà to̲ čuo Banović Sekule	
Đe spà̲va̲še u postelju meku	**đe** [= gdje]
pa kad čuo kukavicu cr̲nu̲	
Skoči Sekul nà noge lagane̲	
Samo gòlo u gòlu kòšulju	
E na njemu bije̲le̲ svičice	
Pa dò'vati od zla̲ta strijè̲lu	**dò'vati** [= dòhvati̲]
Iznese je pred bije̲lu̲ kù̲lu	
Òbigraje̲ prèbije̲lu̲ kù̲lu	**òbigraje̲** [= òbigra̲]
A gleda̲še na bèdemu kù̲li	
Đe će cr̲nu̲ viđet' kukavicu.	**viđet'** [= vidjeti]
Kad pògleda na prò̲zor od kù̲le̲	
E ùgleda òstarilu̲ ma̲jku	**òstarila** [=òstarjela]
E đe kuka̲, ka' i kukavica	**ka'** [= kao]
A ìzvi̲ja̲ ka' i lastavica.	
A kad viđe Banović Sekule	**viđe** [= vidje̲]
Strijè̲lu je zla̲tnu̲ òstavijo	**òstavijo** [= òstavio]
Pa dòzi̲va òstarjelu̲ ma̲jku	
Sta̲ra̲ ma̲jko da te Bo̲g ùbije̲	
Što si jutro̲s ùranila ma̲jko	
Na bije̲lu̲ od kame̲na kù̲lu	
O jèse̲nju Mitrovo̲me da̲nu	**o** + *Loc*: on, at
Kàka ti je gòlema̲ nèvolja	**kàka** [= kàkva]
Ko je tebe žalo̲s' učìnijo	**žalo̲s'** [= žalo̲st] **učìnijo**: [= učìnio]
Za živòta Banović Sekule	
Kad to̲ zàču òstarila̲ Jà̲nja	
Sta̲ra̲ Jà̲nja Sekulina ma̲jka	
Ta ovàko̲ si̲nu bèsidila	**bèsidila** [= bèsjedila]
No mo̲j si̲ne Banović Sekule	
Ako kuka̲m i nèvolja mi je	
Mo̲j Sekule mo̲j jèdi̲ni̲ si̲ne	
Ti̲ nijè̲si si̲ne ùpazijo –	**nijè̲si** [= ni̲si]
Ìmala sam brata jèdi̲no̲ga	**ùpazijo** [=ùpazio]
Brata mo̲ga od Sibì̲nja Ja̲nka	
Evo ìma̲ dvà̲nae̲s' godi̲na̲	**dvà̲nae̲s'** [= dvà̲nae̲st]
Kad je Ja̲nko pòš'o u 'ajdù̲ke.	**pòš'o** [= pòšao] **'à̲jdu̲k** [= hàjdu̲k]
Na njègova vilena puta̲lja	
Ne̲ma̲ Ja̲nka ni od Ja̲nka gla̲sa.	
Pa mo̲j si̲ne Banović Sekule	
Četr̀de̲s' sam nàkitila knji̲ga̲	**četr̀de̲s'** [četrdeset]
Na četr̀de̲s' bije̲lije̲h gra̲da̲	**bije̲lije̲h** [bije̲li̲h]

Trȁžila sam po knjigama Janka
Svaka mi se natrag pȍvrnula
E, kȁžuju nema tamo Janka. **kȁžuju** [kȁzuju]
[...]


Prede zore i bijela dana
Ne to čuo Banović Sekule
Đe spavaše u postelju meku
Pa kad čuo kukavicu crnu
Skoči Sekul na noge lagane
Samo golo u golu košulju
E na njemu bijele svij sičice
Pa dovati od zlata strijelu
Iznese je pred bijelu kulu
Obigraje prebijelu kulu
A gledaše na bedemu kuli
Đe će crnu vidjet kukavicu
Kad pogleda na prozor od kule
E ugleda ostarilu majku
E đe kuka ka i kukavica
A izvija ka i lastavica
A kad vide Banović Sekule
Strijelu je zlatnu ostavijo
Pa doziva ostarjelu majku
Stara majko da te Bog ubije
Što si jutros uranila majko
Na bijelu od kamena kulu
O jesenju Mitrovome danu
Kaka ti je golema nevolja
Ko je tebe žalos učinijo
Za život Banović Sekule
Kad to začu ostarila Janja
Prča 5009
Stara Janja Sekulina majka
Pa ovako sinu besidila
Ao moj sine Banović Sekule
Ako kukam i nevolja mi je
Moj Sekule moj jedini sine
Ti nijesi sine upazijo -
Imala sam brata jedinoga
Brata moga od Sibinja Janka
Evo ima dvanaes godina
Da je Janko pošo u ajduke
Na njegova vilena putalja
Nema Janka ni od Janka glasa

A page from the transcription of the epic poem sung by Stanko Pižurica


Šćepan Prkaćin singing epic verse and
accompanying himself on the gusle.

The epic singer Stanko Pižurica is Montenegrin. The excerpt above is from a song recorded in the town of Kolašin in June, 1935. Although the story of the song Stanko sings here takes place in the town of Sibinj in Croatia, the language of the song, including words such as *đe*, *pređe*, *viđet'* and *nijesi*, is distinctly Montenegrin. The choice of an epic poem as representative of Montenegrin culture pays homage to Montenegro's strong tradition of poetry, from the mid-19th century written epics of Prince-Bishop Petar Petrović Njegoš to poets such as Mihailo Lalić and Matija Bećković and the most recent generation. But it is important to note that the epic song tradition is not limited to Montenegro; it is part of the cultural heritage wherever Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian are spoken.

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

aluminijski	aluminum	otvarati, otvaram	to open (I)
blago	treasure	pevač, pevača	singer
digitalni	digital	pevati	to compose verse (I)
disk	disk	pjevač, pjevača	singer
epski	epic *(adj.)*	pjevati	to compose verse (I)
forma	form	podstaći, podstaknem	to encourage (P)
glazbalo [C]	musical instrument	posledica	consequence
gusle *(pl. form)*	gusle (one-stringed instrument)	posljedica	consequence
		postepen	gradual
hrišćanski [B,S]	Christian *(adj.)*	predstaviti	to present (P)
instrument [B,C,S]	musical instrument	prenositi, prenosim	to transmit (I)
interesovanje [B,S]	interest	presudan, presudna	decisive, fateful
izučavati, izučavam	to make a study of (I)	prikupiti	to bring together (P)
jedinstven	unique	sakupljati, sakupljam [B,S]	to collect, to amass (I)
jednožičan, jednožična	one-stringed	sastaviti	to assemble (P)
junački	heroic	saznavati, saznajem	to learn, to glean (I)
južnoslavenski [C]	South Slavic *(adj.)*	skupljati, skupljam [B,C]	to collect, to amass (I)
južnoslovenski [B,S]	South Slavic *(adj.)*	Slaven, Slavena [B,C]	Slav
koleno	generation	Sloven, Slovena [B,S]	Slav
koljeno	generation	snimiti, snimim	to record (P)
kršćanski [C]	Christian *(adj.)*	spevati	to compose verse (P)
kulturan, kulturna	cultural	spjevati	to compose verse (P)
metrički	metrical	tradicionalan, tradicionalna	traditional
muslimanski	Muslim *(adj.)*	ukoliko	inasmuch as
narodni	of the people, national	umetnički	artistic
očuvati, očuvam	to preserve (P)	umjetnički	artistic
osećaj	feeling	unutra	inside
osjećaj	feeling	vladavina	rule
osmanski	Ottoman	značaj	significance

EPSKA POEZIJA

Junačka epska poezija je važan dio južnoslovenske kulturne baštine. U toku dugog perioda osmanske vladavine, južni Sloveni su koristili epsku poeziju da bi očuvali svoju istoriju i osjećaj za sopstvenu kulturu. Epske pesme, koje su spjevane u posebnoj metričkoj formi korišćenoj samo za epsku poeziju i pjevane uz "gusle," tradicionalni jednožični instrument, prenesene su sa koljena na koljeno. 1814. godine Vuk Stefanović Karadžić je učinio nešto od presudnog značaja kada je počeo sakupljati i objavljivati srpske narodne pjesme. Predstavivši ovaj tradicionalni umjetnički oblik svjetskoj javnosti, Vuk je i podstakao interesovanje za prikupljanje kultur-

nog “blaga” i to interesovanje traje do dana dànašnjeg. Najveću i najjedinstvèniju zbirku epskih pjesama, međùtim, sàstavila su dva amèrička nàučnika, Milman Peri* i Albert Lord, snìmivši pjesme kàko od hrìšćanskih tàko i od muslìmanskih pjevača u Crnoj Gòri, Sr̀biji i Bosni na alumìnijske diskove trìdesetih godina dvàdesetog vijeka. Òva zbirka se čuva na Univerzitètu Harvard i pòstepeno se objàvljuje u digitalnom obliku preko ìnterneta.

Ukolìko neko žèli više da sàzna o ràdu Perija i Lorda, i o epskoj tradiciji kòju su izučàvali, taj može da pògleda knjigu *The Singer of Tales*, Harvard University Press, May, 2000.

*The English spelling is Milman Parry. The website of the archive which bears his name (the Milman Parry Collection of Oral Literature) is: http://chs119.harvard.edu/mpc/

Photographs of Montenegro







Note about the language of Montenegro: The most characteristic mark of Montenegrin is its systematically ijekavian character, which includes not only ijekavian forms but also negated forms of *biti* (*nijèsam*, *nijèsi*, etc.) and certain adjectival endings such as *starijem* (instead of *starim*), which are considered archaic elsewhere in BCS but are the norm in Montenegrin. The sound sequences pronounced elsewhere in ijekavian regions as *tj* and *dj* are pronounced by Montenegrins as *ć* and *đ*, for instance *ćerati*, *đèvojka*, *đe* (instead of *tjerati*, *djèvojka*, [*g*]*dje*). There are also a number of words (and pronunciations) that are felt to be characteristically Montenegrin, such as *sjutra* “tomorrow” and *zbòriti* “speak.” In overall terms, Montenegrin vocabulary has much more in common with Serbian than with Bosnian or Croatian. Students wishing to focus on Montenegrin should learn forms marked [J] and [S] in this book and consult http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/ for more information.

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

[B,C] **Podijelite** ove tri pjesme među studentima, i neka svaki student nauči jednu od njih napamet. Treba svega 20-ak stihova naučiti od pjesme Stanka Pižurice.

[S] **Поделите** ове три песме међу студентима, и нека сваки студент научи једну од њих напамет. Треба свега 20-ак стихова да се научи од песме Станка Пижурице.

B2

[B,C] **Prepričajte** vježbe 9A1, 9A2, 9A3, 9A4, 10A1, 10A2, 10A3 u parovima.

[S] **Prepričajte** vežbe 9A1, 9A2, 9A3, 9A4, 10A1, 10A2, 10A3 u parovima.

B3

PITANJA

1. OČIJU TVOJIH DA NIJE

a. [B,C] Pjesma se otvara s riječima *Očiju tvojih da nije / Ne bi bilo neba.* Iz ovih riječi saznajemo, dakle, da neba ima u stanu kao posljedica toga što postoje oči jedne osobe. Čega, osim očiju i neba, još ima u ovoj pjesmi?
[S] Песма се отвара са речима *Очију твојих да није / Не би било неба*. Из ових речи сазнајемо, дакле, да неба има у стану као последица тога што постоје очи једне особе. Чега, осим очију и неба, још има у овој песми?

b. [B] Šta nam pjesma govori o stanu?
[C] Što nam pjesma govori o stanu?
[S] Шта нам песма говори о стану?

c. [B,C] Kakav je odnos u pjesmi između svijeta vani i života unutra?
[S] Какав је однос у песми између света напољу и живота унутра?

2. ZA LAŽI IZGOVORENE IZ MILOSRĐA:

a. [B,C] Koliko ima vrsti ljudi u pjesmi za koje pjesnik traži milosrđe?
[S] Koliko ima vrsti ljudi u pesmi za koje pesnik traži milosrđe?

b. [B,C] Biste li vi imali snage zlome reći da je zao? Jeste li ikada to i učinili?
[S] Da li biste vi imali snage zlome kazati da je zao? Da li ste to ikada i ucinili?

c. [B] Biste li radije bili poniženi nego da nekog ponizite?
[C] Biste li radije bili poniženi nego nekog poniziti?
[S] Da li biste radije bili poniženi nego da nekog ponizite?

d. [B] Biste li vi mogli da budete sudija i da izričete presude?
[C] Biste li vi mogli biti sudac i izricati presude?
[S] Da li biste vi mogli da budete sudija i da izričete presude?

e. [B] Ko vam je blȉži po prȉrodi, car Dùšan sa svòjim zàkonikom, ili pjesnik sa svòjom potrebom za milosrđem?
[C] Tko vam je blȉži po prȉrodi, car Dùšan sa svòjim zàkonikom, ili pjesnik sa svòjom potrebom za milosrđem?
[S] Ko vam je blȉži po prȉrodi, car Dùšan sa svòjim zàkonikom, ili pesnik sa svòjom potrebom za milosrđem?

3. SIBINJANIN JANKO U TAMNICU U TATARINU GRADU

a. [B,C] Kàko se zòve mjesto gdje žȉvi Sekul Banović?
[S] Ка̀ко се зо̀ве место где жѝви Секул Бановић?

b. [B] Šta je probùdilo Sekula Banovića? Šta je mislio da čuje, a šta je stvarno čuo?
[C] Što je probùdilo Sekula Banovića? Što je mislio da čuje, a što je stvarno čuo?
[S] Шта је пробу̀дило Секула Бановића? Шта је мислио да чује, а шта је стварно чуо?

c. [B,C] Kàko njemu majka objàšnjava zbog čèga je zàkukala na bijeloj kùli?
[S] Ка̀ко њему мајка обја̀шњава због чѐга је за̀кукала на белој ку̀ли?

d. [B] Šta se dogòdilo majčinom bratu Janku?
[C] Što se dogòdilo majčinom bratu Janku?
[S] Шта се дого̀дило мајчином брату Јанку?

e. [B] Šta je majka učìnila da bi Janka prònašla?
[C] Što je majka učìnila da bi Janka prònašla?
[S] Шта је мајка учѝнила да би Јанка про̀нашла?



Murat Zunić (singer from the Bihać region) performing an epic poem

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Prevѐdite na B, C, ili S:

1. In order to study BCS, you must do your homework every day.
2. She is the woman I saw at the store.
3. In order to go to Croatia, Serbia, or Bosnia and Herzegovina you should travel by plane.
4. Think as if you were ten years younger!
5. Anyone would have written the homework better than we did.
6. Wherever you go, be happy!
7. The hand you are writing with is your stronger hand.
8. In order to be able to read Serbian Cyrillic easily, you must practice frequently.
9. Whenever I think of you, I say your name.
10. They are going to see a movie in which everybody is sad in the end.
11. With whom are you traveling this summer? With the sister who arrived here from Zagreb, or with the brother whose house you are living in?
12. What kind of milk do you drink your coffee with?
13. Whenever he danced, he delighted the viewers.
14. Please use your own furniture, and I will use mine.

C2

Prevѐdite na B, C, or S:

Vasko Popa was born in 1922 in a small Serbian village near the Serbian-Romanian border. In 1940 he moved to Belgrade to study Romance languages and literatures. Then World War II began. Because of the war he studied in Bucharest and Vienna. He returned to the University of Belgrade after the war, and graduated in 1949 in French studies. His first book, *Kora*, in which the poem *Ȍčiju tvȍjih da nȉje* appeared, was published in 1953. He spent years working on each of his eight collections of poetry. All of his books have been beautifully translated into English.

Desanka Maksimović was born in 1898 in central Serbia in the village of Brankovina, where she lived as a child, the eldest of eight. In 1918, at the end of World War I, when she was twenty, her family moved to Belgrade, the city in which she lived until the end of her life. She studied comparative literature at Belgrade University and started writing poetry while she was a student.

Her first book of verse was published in Belgrade in 1924. After that, she was an active poet for more than seventy years. Her book *Tražim pomilovanje* was her most popular. She published her last collection of poetry (its title is *Pamtiću sve*) in 1988 when she was ninety years old, and died five years later, in 1993.

Stanko Pižurica. It is known that Stanko Pižurica was from the village of Rovca near Ivangrad in Montenegro, and that he was 65 years old when his singing was recorded by Milman Parry in the town of Kolašin on June 25, 1935. Therefore one concludes that he was born in 1870. It is known that he was not able to read or write.

C3

[B] **Napìšite** kratak tekst (200 rijèči) o tome gdje biste putòvali po Bosni i Herzegòvini, Hr̀vatskoj i / ili Sr̀biji, i što biste ràdili dok ste tamo. Ako nèćete moći putòvati po tim krajevima u bližoj budùćnosti, pìšite o tome šta biste ràdili da možete.

[C] **Napìšite** kratak tekst (200 rijèči) o tome gdje biste putòvali po Bosni i Herzegòvini, Hr̀vatskoj i / ili Sr̀biji, i što biste ràdili dok ste tamo. Ako ne ćete moći putòvati po tim krajevima u bližoj budùćnosti, pìšite o tome što biste ràdili da možete.

[S] **Napìšite** kratak tekst (200 rèči) o tome gde biste putòvali po Bosni i Herzegòvini, Hr̀vatskoj i / ili Sr̀biji, i šta biste ràdili dok ste tamo. Ako nèćete moći da pùtujete po tim krajevima u bližoj budùćnosti, pìšite o tome šta biste ràdili da možete.

🕮 Priča: Bazdulj

[B,C] **Pročìtajte** osmi dio iz prìče “Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin” Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 356).
[S] **Pročìtajte** osmi deo iz prìče “Ljùbav na španjolski nàčin” Muhàrema Bazdulja (str. 356).

Dvadeseta lekcija • Lesson Twenty

U zagrljaju rijeke

Miro Gavran

I ⊙39

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

buka	noise	poslepodne, poslepodneva	afternoon
dopirati, dopirem	to reach, to get through to (I)	poslijepodne, poslijepodneva	afternoon
		pretraga [B,C]	medical test
dostojanstvo	dignity	prevaliti, prevalim	to cover, to pass (P)
dvadeseti	twentieth	prodreti, prodrem	to penetrate (P)
ispitivanje [B,S]	medical test	prodrijeti, prodrem	to penetrate (P)
kućna nega	home care	proziran, prozirna	transparent
kućna njega	home care	svojevrstan, svojevrsna	of a kind
nejestiv	inedible	trosed	three-seat sofa
neuverljiv	unconvincing	trosjed	three-seat sofa
neuvjerljiv	unconvincing	umirivati, umirujem	to soothe, to calm (I)
odavati, odajem	to betray (I)	vreva	bustle
oporavak, oporavka	convalescence	zavesa	curtain
otpustiti, otpustim	to release (P)	zavjesa	curtain
pacijent	[hospital] patient	zagrljaj	embrace

Danas su u našu sobu smjestili još jednog pacijenta. Zove se Šimun. Čini mi se da je prevalio sedamdesetu godinu. Njegovo lice odaje mir, svojevrsno dostojanstvo. Dugu i bogatu životnu priču.

Premda sam iz liječnikovih riječi zaključio da je ozbiljno bolestan, on kao da se ne boji ničega. Poslat će ga na sve moguće pretrage, i to hitno, još ovo poslijepodne. Žure se, veoma se žure.

Sada nas je u sobi šestoro. Ako bude sreće, za tjedan dana će me otpustiti na kućnu njegu. Liječnik je zadovoljan mojim oporavkom.

Hrana je grozna. Nejestiva. Smeta mi buka koja dopire kroz prozor. Bolnice bi trebali graditi daleko od gradske vreve. Smeta mi sunce koje prodre kroz neuvjerljive prozirne zavjese. Tako bih volio biti doma – u svojoj sobi, na trosjedu. Slušati umirujuću glazbu, čitati novine, igrati se s kćerkom, razgovarati sa suprugom.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

bolesnički	patient-related	optuživati, optužujem	to accuse (I)
čuđenje	surprise	oteti se, otmem se	to escape (P)
dim	smoke	oženiti, oženim	to marry (P)
dodirnuti, dodirnem	to touch (P)	pecanje	fishing
fabrika [B,S]	factory	pravilo	rule
gubitak, gubitka	loss	prekinuti, prekinem	to interrupt (P)
izmenjivatii, izmenjujem	to alternate (I)	priviknuti se, priviknem se	to get used to (P)
izmjenjivati, izmjenjujem	to alternate (I)	prodati	to sell (P)
izvući se, izvučem se	to wiggle out (P)	promeniti, promenim	to change (P)
jednoličan, jednolična	monotonous	promijeniti, promijenim	to change (P)
krivac, krivca	culprit	protekli	last [period of time]
lebdeti, lebdim	to hover (I)	ritam, ritma	rhythm
lebdjeti, lebdim	to hover (I)	slagati, slažem	to arrange (I)
mašinski [B,S]	mechanical	smiraj	tranquility
miris	smell, fragrance	strojarski [C]	mechanical
mozaik	mosaic	škrt	meager
nastaviti	to continue (P)	tvornica [B,C]	factory
nećak	nephew	uz	up, along
nepunih 15 godina	not quite 15	vinograd	vineyard
odživeti, odživim	to live out (P)	vršnjakinja	woman of same age
odživjeti, odživim	to live out (P)	zreo, zrela	mature
opravdati	to justify (P)	životan, životna	vital

Stojimo u dnu bolesničkog hodnika. Šimun i ja. Pušimo, razgovaramo. Dugi dimovi se izmjenjuju s kratkim rečenicama. Od škrtih informacija slažem mozaik njegova života.

Do prije dvadeset godina živio je u Iloku, gradiću na Dunavu. Imao je velik vinograd... Oženio je svoju vršnjakinju – od devetnaeste godine živjeli su mirno i sretno.

Nisu imali djecu – prihvatili su to kao Božju volju, ne tražeći krivca, ne optužujući ni nebo ni sebe.

Svake nedjelje išao je na pecanje, na Dunav, uživajući u trenucima provedenim uz rijeku. Osjećao je da se samo ondje tišina može dodirnuti rukom, a duša naći smiraj nakon napornog radnog tjedna.

Jednoga dana njegov brat i supruga poginuli su u prometnoj nesreći. Iza njih ostala su dva sina – Josip je imao dvanaest godina, a Marko nepunih petnaest.

Nije želio da nećaci nakon gubitka roditelja izgube i grad u kojem su rođeni – prodao je svoju kuću i vinograd i preselio se u Zagreb.

Promijenio je način života. Otvorio je trgovinu i odlučio osigurati svojim nećacima dobar život i najbolje školovanje.

- Divni su to dečki. Sada su već zreli ljudi. Oženjeni, jedan ima sina, drugi kćerku. Upoznat ćete ih, kad mi dođu u posjet.

- Nisu još bili?! – otelo mi se pitanje i čuđenje što ga u ova tri dana nisu posjetili nećaci.

-Vjerojatno imaju mnogo obaveza. Josip predaje na Strojarskom fakultetu, a Marko je ravnatelj tvornice – pokušao ih je Šimun opravdati.

Potom je nastavio sa svojom životnom pričom. U proteklih dvadeset godina pokušavao se priviknuti na ritam velikog grada – nedostajao mu je njegov vinograd i pecanje na Dunavu.

Prošle jeseni umrla mu je supruga. Nakon toga više se ničemu nije znao radovati. Osjećao se da je odživio život do kraja.

Uspjelo mu je i jednom i drugom nećaku kupiti udobne stanove, pomoći im da se dobro pripreme za život koji je bio pred njima.

Medicinska sestra je prekinula naš razgovor:

- Gospodo pušači, još samo vas dvojicu čekamo. Vrijeme je za večeru.

Zar baš moramo večerati – pokušao sam se izvući, jer je jednoličan miris hrane lebdio hodnikom.

- Morate. Pravila su pravila.

III ⊙41

RJEČNIK [J] RЕČNIK [E]

blizina	nearness	po cimetu	of cinammon
cimet	cinnamon	poljubac, poljupca	kiss
dosegnuti, dosegnem	to reach (P)	posetiteljica	female visitor
dovesti, dovedem	to bring (P)	posjetiteljica	female visitor
goditi	to please (I)	prepoznavati, prepoznajem	to recognize (I)
izlazak, izlaska	exit	raspitivati se, raspitujem se	to inquire (I)
nadvladati, nadvladam	to overcome (P)	skorašnji	forthcoming
nalaz	finding, report	smejati se, smejem se [S]	to laugh (I)
napraviti	to make (P)	smijati se, smijem se [B,C]	to laugh (I)
naprotiv	on the contrary	spoznati	to realize (P)
nasloniti	to lean, to rest (P)	svakidašnjica	everyday life
nužan, nužna	necessary	štrudla	strudel
očaj	despair	veoma	very
operacija	operation	veseliti se	to be glad (I)
osmeh	smile	zahvaliti se, zahvalim se	to thank (P)
osmijeh	smile	zamirisati, zamiriše	to start smelling (P)
osmogodišnji	eight-year	zavist *(f)*	envy
pažnja	attention		

Nedugo iza doručka došla mi je u posjet supruga. Dovela je i našu kćerku. Obradovao sam se njihovoj blizini, njihovim glasovima i osmijesima. Tek u bolnici spoznao sam koliko njih dvije znače, koliko ih volim.

Supruga mi je donijela štrudlu od jabuka, koju je jutros za mene napravila. Cijela soba je zamirisala po cimetu. Godila mi je njezina pažnja. Zahvalio sam joj se dugim nježnim poljupcem.

Moja osmogodišnja kćerka popela se na moj krevet i naslonila glavu na jastuk, kao da smo doma.

Razgovaramo, smijemo se. Vesele se što za pet dana izlazim iz bolnice. Prenose mi pozdrave prijatelja koji su se proteklih dana raspitivali o mome zdravlju.

Odjednom mi je postalo neugodno što sa ženom pričam o izlasku iz bolnice, o povratku u svakidašnjicu, dok na susjednom krevetu leži Šimun za čije današnje nalaze liječnici su rekli da su veoma loši i da je nužna hitna operacija.

- Šimune, da vas upoznam. Ovo je moja supruga, a ovo je naša kćerka.

Šimun im uz osmijeh pruži ruku. Na licu mu ne prepoznajem zavist zbog mog skorašnjeg izlaska iz bolnice, niti zbog mojih posjetiteljica. Naprotiv, kao da je sretan zbog moje sreće.

Hoću li ja dosegnuti takav mir kad budem u njegovim godinama? Hoću li ja imati snage nadvladati strah i očaj kad se jednog dana primakne moj kraj?

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

bol	pain *(f)*	predložiti, predložim	to propose (P)
drzak, drska	rude, insolent	pregled	medical examination
gotovo	almost	prekosutra	day after tomorrow
istinski	truly	prepisati, prepišem	to sign over (P)
izgledi	prospects	prići, priđem	to come over to (P)
iznenaditi, iznenadim	to surprise (P)	predlog	proposal
ležaj	bed	prijedlog	proposal
nagovarati, nagovaram	to urge (I)	priličan, prilična	considerable
naslednik	heir	progovoriti, progovorim	to speak out (P)
nasljednik	heir	razotkriti se, razotkrijem se	to disclose oneself (P)
netaktičan, netaktična	tactless	riskantan, riskantna	risky
obići, obiđem	to circumvent; to visit (P)	rub	edge
oporuka	will	susresti, susretnem	to meet (P)
othraniti, othranim	to rear, to nurture (P)	svedok, svedoka	witness
pomirljiv	conciliatory	svjedok, svjedoka	witness
pošten	honest, honorable	zainteresiranost, -osti [B,C]	interest, concern *(f)*
poćutati, poćutam [B,S]	to fall silent briefly (P)	zainteresovanost, -osti [B,S]	interest, concern *(f)*
		zakonski	legal
pošutjeti, pošutim [C]	to fall silent briefly (P)	zapanjiti, zapanjim	to astonish (P)
potrošiti, potrošim	to spend, to waste (P)	započeti, započnem	to start in (P)

Poslije podne se pojavio Marko.

Brzim korakom prišao je Šimunovu krevetu, pružio mu ruku, sjeo na rub ležaja i započeo razgovor, kao da pred sobom ima poslovnog partnera, a ne strica koji ga je othranio.

Osjećao sam da u njegovim pitanjima o Šimunovu zdravlju nema istinske zainteresiranosti za to kako se osjeća njegov stric.

Držao sam novine pred sobom, ne mogavši ih čitati, jer sam slučajno bio svjedok njihova razgovora.

Marko je na trenutak pošutio, a potom netaktično progovorio:

- Doktor kaže da prekosutra moraš na operaciju.

- Na žalost, moram.

- Kaže da će biti prilično riskantno. Da si zakasnio gotovo dva mjeseca.

- Znam.

- Da si otišao na pregled prije mjesec dana kad se javila prva bol, kad sam te nagovarao na to, sada bi imao bolje izglede.

- Bolje ne misliti o tome što bi bilo da je bilo – pomirljivo odgovori Šimun.

- Vidiš, htio sam ti nešto predložiti.

- Reci.

- Možda bi bilo dobro da prije operacije napišeš oporuku.

- Oporuku?! Zašto? Ako umrem, ti i Josip sve dijelite na dva dijela. Vi ste mi jedini nasljednici. Zakonski je sve jasno.

- Nije te ni obišao. On ima sigurniji posao od moga. Na njega si potrošio više nego na mene. Njemu si platio i postdiplomski studij u inozemstvu. Mislim da bi bilo pošteno da svoj stan prepišeš na mene.

- Mislīš da bi to bilo pòšteno!? – zapànjeno je ponòvio Šimun, iznènađen drskim prijèdlogom.

- Da. Ako se òdlučiš, sutra ću ti dòći u pòsjet s òdvjetnikom. Dònijet ćemo prijèdlog oporuke. Ràzmisli do sutra. Nè moraš odmah reći svòje mišljenje.

Moj pogled se sùsreo sa Šimunovim. Bìlo mu je neugodno što se pred mòjim očima njègov nećak Marko razòtkrio u pravom svjetlu.

V ⊙43

RJEČNIK [J] RECNIK [E]

celòkupan, celòkupna	entire	prije negoli	before
cigàreta	cigarette	prìneti, prinèsem	to bring up to (P)
cjelòkupan, cjelòkupna	entire	prìnijeti, prinèsem	to bring up to (P)
dr̀ven	wooden	prošètati, pròšetam	to take a walk (P)
dulje	longer	pušenje	smoking
fotogràfija	photograph	raniti	to wound (P)
hìniti, hinim [C]	to feign (I)	razočàrati se, razòčaram se	to be disappointed (P)
izdr̀žati, ìzdržim	to endure (P)	rìbič, ribìča	fisherman
izdànje [B,C,S]	edition	rečni	river *(adj.)*
ìzvući, izvùčem	to extract (P)	riječni	river *(adj.)*
kimnuti, kimnem	to nod (P)	sàbrati, sabèrem	to collect (P)
lèšinar	vulture	shvaćati	to grasp (I)
lukav	sly	skupiti se	to curl up (P)
màlen	small	stil	style
naklada [C]	edition	sàpatnik [B,S]	fellow sufferer
nàsledstvo	inheritance	sùpatnik [C]	fellow sufferer
nàsljedstvo	inheritance	sùptilan, sùptilna	subtle
obasjàvati, obàsjavam	to cast light on (I)	svètiljka	lamp
operìrati, opèriram [B,C]	to operate (I/P)	svjètiljka	lamp
opèrisati, opèrišem [B,S]	to operate (I/P)	štàmpati [B,S]	to print (I)
označìvač, označivàča	marker	tiskati [C]	to print (I)
pògledati	to glance at (P)	ugàsiti, ùgasim	to extinguish (P)
pòpušiti	to have a smoke (P)	ùmetnuti, ùmetnem	to insert, to put into (P)
potpìsati, pòtpišem	to sign (P)	ùsnuti, usnem	to fall asleep (P)
praviti se [B,C,S]	to feign, to pretend (I)	ùzvodno	upstream
premda	although	zaćùtati, zàćutam [B,S]	to fall suddenly silent (P)
prìbor za pecanje	fishing gear	zašùtjeti, zašùtim [C]	to fall suddenly silent (P)

Sutràdan, nakon dòručka, pojàvio se Jòsip. Ìmao je iste idèje kao i njègov brat. Ràzlikovali su se samo po stilu.

Jòsip je bio suptìlniji, lukàviji, manje izravan. Mnogo dulje od Marka hìnio je zàbrinutost za Šimunovo zdravlje, prije negoli je pòstavio pìtanje nàsljedstva, prije negoli je predlòžio da još tog poslijepòdneva dovède svoga òdvjetnika i da stric pòtpiše već prìpremljenu oporuku.

Bìlo mi je tužno gledati Šimunovo razòčarano lìce. Skupio se na krèvetu poput ranjene živòtinje nad kòjom kruže nestr̀pljivi lèšinari.

Nìsam više izdr̀žao.

Ìzišao sam na hodnik prošètati i pòpušiti cigarètu, premda mi nìje bìlo ni do šètnje, ni do pušenja.

Noć je.

Svi moji supatnici spavaju. Svi osim Šimuna. Samo njegova noćna svjetiljka škrto obasjava knjigu koju drži u ruci.

Primijetio je moj pogled.

- Ako Vam smeta, ugasit ću svjetlo – predložio je.

- Ne, ne. I tako mi se ne spava – odgovorio sam.

Sutra u podne će ga operirati. Noć uoći operacije teško je usnuti. Tako je bilo i prije moje operacije.

- Što čitate?

- Pjesme. *Pjesme o vodi*, tako se zove knjiga. Jedan moj prijatelj, ribič, prije petnaestak godina sabrao je u ovoj knjizi sve pjesme o vodi do kojih je mogao doći. Knjigu je tiskao u svojoj nakladi, u samo stotinjak primjeraka. Nije je prodavao. Cjelokupnu nakladu podijelio je svojim prijateljima. Ne rastajem se od nje već godinama. Trećina pjesama posvećena je Dunavu, mojoj rijeci.

Zašutio je na trenutak.

- Ondje sam bio najsretniji. Živjeti uz rijeku, to je tako posebno. Uz rijeku je sve lakše. Ne znam shvaćate li me?

Kimnuo sam glavom.

Šimun je iz knjige izvukao fotografiju koja je bila umetnuta kao označivač stranica.

- Pogledajte!

Uzeo sam fotografiju i prinio je očima. Na njoj se vidjela malena drvena kuća na riječnoj obali.

- Tu smo se okupljali. Svake nedjelje. U toj kućici smo držali pribor za pecanje. Dva-tri kilometra uzvodno od Iloka.

VI ⊙44

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

dijeta	diet	onamo	there, in that direction
izlaziti, izlazim	to go out, to leave (I)	oporaviti se	to recover (P)
izuzeti, izuzmem	to exclude (P)	opraštati, opraštam	to bid farewell (I)
kriv	guilty	optimizam, optimizma	optimism
ličiti, ličim (na) [B,S]	to resemble (I)	otkriti, otkrijem	to discover (P)
ma šta [B,S]	no matter what	pokazati, pokažem	to demonstrate (P)
ma što [C]	no matter what	sakriti, sakrijem	to conceal (P)
materijalan, materijalna	material *(adj.)*	sličiti (na) [B,C]	to resemble (I)
mučan, mučna	agonizing	suditi, sudim	to judge (I)
nagao, nagla	sudden	suđen	destined
nagovoriti, nagovorim	to urge (P)	šaptom	in a whisper
nasmejati se, nasmejem se	to laugh a lot (P)	tih	quiet
nasmijati se, nasmijem se	to laugh a lot (P)	valjda	probably
odgojiti, odgojim	to raise (P)	zapitati, zapitam	to inquire (P)
odjeća	clothing	žudnja	longing
odmahnuti, odmahnem	to wave away (P)		

Govorio je tiho, šaptom, da ne probudi ostale. Govorio je kao da se opraštamo, o vremenima prošlim, o godinama u kojima je njegov život bio čvrsto u njegovim rukama.

- Danas sam sretniji od vas.

- Zašto? – zapitao sam.

- Na dijeti sam cijeli dan. Zbog operacije. Nisam morao jesti bolesničku hranu.

Nasmijali smo se obojica.

- Sutra ujutro dolaze moji nećaci, dolaze me posljednji put nagovoriti da potpišem oporuku kojom jedan drugoga žele izuzeti od nasljedstva. To mi je mučnije od same operacije. Čuli ste ih, zar ne?

Kimnuo sam glavom.

- Takva su valjda sad vremena. Ja sam vjerojatno kriv što im je žudnja za materijalnim iznad ljudskog. Nisam ih dobro odgojio.

- Niste vi zato krivi. Neke se stvari događaju, ma što mi činili da se ne dogode. Tako je valjda suđeno.

Bacio je još jedan pogled na fotografiju.

- Ne žalim ni za čim osim za Dunavom. Žao mi je što ga više neću vidjeti, tako mi je žao...

- Ne govorite na taj način. Nakon operacije, kad se oporavite, možemo zajedno otići onamo, na pecanje.

Odmahnuo je rukom.

- Moji nalazi su loši. Čak ni moj liječnik nije pokazao očekivani optimizam. A i sam osjećam da je moja priča završena.

Nisam znao što odgovoriti. U boji njegova glasa nisam mogao otkriti ni strah ni tugu.

Naglo je skrenuo razgovor na mene.

- Imate lijepu obitelj. Kćerka vam više sliči na suprugu.

- To se i meni čini.

- Vidi se da vas istinski vole. A i vi njih.

- Teško bi to bilo sakriti.

- I ne treba. Kad izlazite?

- Trebao bih u srijedu. Ali zamolit ću liječnika da me pusti dan prije. U utorak mi je rođendan.

- Koji?

- Četrdeseti.

VII

⊙45

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

beg	escape	odjeća	clothing
bijeg	escape	odvratiti, odvratim	to retort (P)
čuvar, čuvara	guard, watchman	optužiti, optužim	to accuse (P)
dežuran, dežurna	on duty	ormarić	small cupboard
galama	ruckus	pratnja	escort
ispitivati, ispitujem	to question (I)	prebacivati, prebacujem	to pass on, to transfer (I)
izvikati se, izvičem se	to yell at length (P)	predstojnik [odela]	head [of a ward]
krivnja	guilt	predstojnik [odjela]	head [of a ward]
mnoštvo	multitude	trag	trace
nasilan, nasilna	violent	uspaničiti se	to panic (P)
obijanje	break-in	vikati, vičem	to shout (I)
odeća	clothing	zatvor	prison

Probudila me galama. Dežurna sestra je bila uspaničena. Liječnik je vikao na nju, a ona je prebacivala krivnju na noćnog čuvara. Došao je i predstojnik odjela. Svi su postavljali mnoštvo pitanja, ne nalazeći odgovor.

Šimun je nestao.

Uzalud su ga tražili po bolnici, po gradu.

Ormarić s njegovom odjećom bio je u hodniku, otvoren i prazan. Nije bilo tragova nasilnog obijanja.

Oko devet sati pojavio se Šimunov nećak Marko u pratnji svoga odvjetnika.

Kad je saznao da mu nema strica, izvikao se na predstojnika odjela. Optužio ga je što bolje ne čuvaju pacijente uoči operacije.

- Zar ne shvaćate da može umrijeti prije nego što mi potpiše oporuku!

- Gospodine, ovo nije zatvor nego bolnica. Uostalom, ne zanima me nikakva oporuka nego moj pacijent – odvratio mu je predstojnik.

Uskoro je došla policija. Ispitivali su nas znamo li kamo je Šimun mogao otići. Zanimalo ih je o čemu je dan uoči bijega pričao s nama.

Ništa im nisam otkrio. Nijednu jedinu rečenicu.

VIII ⊙46

RJEČNIK [J] RECNIK [E]

dah	breath	protrnuti, protrnem	to go numb (P)
darovati, darujem	to give a gift (I)	puštanje	release
datum	date	ribarska kućica	fishermen's hut
delovati, delujem	to act (I)	ribički štap	fishing rod
djelovati, djelujem	to act (I)	sagnuti se, sagnem se	to lean over (P)
iščitati	to read to the end (P)	skroman, skromna	modest, humble
izmisliti	to fabricate (P)	skrovit	secretive, mysterious
jučerašnji	yesterday's *(adj.)*	štap, štapa	rod, staff, cane
mahnuti, mahnem	to wave (P)	šuma	forest
naježiti se, naježim se	to get goose bumps (P)	trošan, trošna	run down, worn
navesti, navedem	to state (P)	ugledati	to catch sight of (P)
nedvosmislen	unambiguous	ukazivati, ukazujem	to point out (I)
neizmjeran, neizmjerna	immeasurable	upisati, upišem	to write in (P)
nizvodno	downstream	uvući, uvučem	to pull in (P)
objašnjenje	explanation	vlažan, vlažna	moist, damp
okrenuti, okrenem	to turn [over] (P)	zabrinuti, zabrinem	to worry (P)
potpis	signature	zaključati	to lock (P)
postaja [C]	station	završetak, završetka	end
posveta	dedication	zbogom	farewell

Deset dana potom, vozeći se autobusom u Slavoniju, čitao sam novine. U Crnoj kronici sam ugledao Šimunovu fotografiju, uz tekst kojim se mole svi koji su ga vidjeli da to prijave najbližoj policijskoj postaji. Ispod toga su naveli izjave njegovih zabrinutih nećaka.

Hodajući uzvodno od Iloka uz Dunav uspjelo mi je pronaći ribarsku kućicu s fotografije. Kućica je bila znatno trošnija nego što je izgledala na fotografiji.

Nisam znao samome sebi objasniti zašto sam sada ovdje. Ali, ta rijeka i taj čovjek uvukli su me u svoju priču, i morao sam doći.

Nisam mogao objasniti svojoj ženi zašto samo tri dana nakon puštanja na kućnu njegu polazim na put, nisam joj mogao reći istinu, jer istina često djeluje tako neuvjerljivo. Zato sam izmislio da polazim na službeni put.

Vrata nisu bila zaključana.

U skromnoj prostoriji bilo je nekoliko ribičkih štapova, stol i tri stolice.

Na stolu je bila knjiga.

Šimunova knjiga.

Okrenuo sam prvu stranicu. Protrnuo sam kad sam pročitao posvetu. Pisalo je:

"Dragi Petre, mladi moj prijatelju, znao sam da ćete me potražiti, i zato Vam darujem knjigu koju sam neizmjerno volio. Umjesto objašnjenja, umjesto moga zbogom, pjesma s 37. stranice reći će Vam sve."

Vaš Šimun

Okrenuo sam 37. stranicu, i u jednom dahu iščitao kratku pjesmu:

U ZAGRLJAJU RIJEKE

Ne tražite me prijatelji,
Na dalekim cestama,
U skrovitim šumama,
U hladnim gradovima.
Ja sam tu – posve blizu.
Uzvodno i nizvodno
Od vašeg srca.
Rijeka koju sam volio,
Sada me grli,
Dok izvor mi se
Ukazuje na ušću.

Naježio sam se od stihova i poruke koja mi je tako nedvosmisleno bila upućena.

Ponovno sam okrenuo stranicu s posvetom. Ispod Šimunova potpisa bio je upisan jučerašnji datum.

Nedaleko od kućice, u vlažnoj zemlji, pronašao sam tragove cipela koji su vodili prema rijeci.

Došao sam do same obale, sagnuo se i dodirnuo prstima hladnu vodu, a potom mahnuo prema ušću ne znajući pozdravljam li ja to Dunav ili Šimuna. Ili oboje.

ZAVRŠETAK

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

BI

1. [B] Šta se zna o Šimunu a šta o Pètru? Zašto su zajedno?
   [C] Što se zna o Šimunu a što o Pètru? Zašto su zajedno?
   [S] Шта се зна о Шимуну а шта о Пѐтру? Зашто су заједно?

2. [B] Ko je bolèsniji od njih dvòjice?
   [C] Tko je bolèsniji od njih dvòjice?
   [S] Ко је болѐснији од њих дво̀јице?

3. [B,C] Kàkva je hràna u bolnici?
   [S] Ка̀ква је хра̀на у болници?

4. [B] Šta Pètru smeta? Zašto? Gdje bi ràdije bio i šta bi ràdio da je tamo?
   [C] Što Pètru smeta? Zašto? Gdje bi ràdije bio i što bi ràdio da je tamo?
   [S] Шта Пѐтру смета? Зашто? Где би ра̀дије био и шта би ра̀дио да је тамо?

BII

1. O čèmu razgovàraju Šimun i Pètar?

2. Prepričajte Šimunov žȉvot.

3. [B,S] Šta misli Pètar o Šimunu?
   [C] Što misli Pètar o Šimunu?

BIII

1. [B] Šta se dogòdilo kad su dòšle Pètrova supruga i kći? O čèmu su razgovàrali?
   [C] Što se dogòdilo kad su dòšle Pètrova supruga i kći? O čèmu su razgovàrali?
   [S] Шта се дого̀дило кад су до̀шле Пѐтрова супруга и кћи? О чѐму су разгова̀рали?

2. [B,C] Zašto je Pètru odjèdnom neugodno?
   [S] Зашто је Пѐтру одјѐдном неугодно?

3. [B] Sviđa li se Šimunu Pètrova pòrodica?
   [C] Sviđa li se Šimunu Pètrova obìtelj?
   [S] Да ли се Шимуну свиђа Пѐтрова по̀родица?

BIV

1. [B,C] Kàko se pònaša Šimunov nećak Marko kada obȉlazi Šimuna, i o čèmu žèli razgovàrati? Zašto?
   [S] Kàko se pònaša Šimunov nećak Marko kada obȉlazi Šimuna, i o čèmu žèli da razgòvara? Zašto?

2. [B] Šta je trebao rànije Šimun učìniti, po Markovom mišljenju?
   [C] Što je trebao rànije Šimun učìniti, po Markovu mišljenju?
   [S] Šta je trebao rànije Šimun da učìni, po Markovom mišljenju?

BV

1. [B,C] Kàko se pònaša Šimunov nećak Jòsip kad posjèćuje Šimuna? Kàko su Jòsip i Marko slični, a kàko ràzličiti?
   [S] Кàко се пòнаша Шимунов нећак Јòсип кад посèћује Шимуна? Кàко су Јòсип и Марко слични, а кàко рàзличити?

2. [B,C] Zašto se kàsnije Šimunu nè spava?
   [S] Зашто се кàсније Шимуну нè спава?

3. [B,C] Čim se Šimun bavi kàda mu se nè spava?
   [S] Чим се Шимун бави кàда му се нè спава?

4. [B,C] Na kòjoj rijèci je Šimun vòlio ìći na pecanje s prijateljima? Gdje se nàlazi ta rijèka?
   [S] На кòјој рèци је Шимун вòлео да иде на пецање с пријатељима? Где се нàлази та рèка?

BVI

1. [B,S] Šta misli Šimun o svòjim nećacima? Zašto?
   [C] Što misli Šimun o svòjim nećacima? Zašto?

2. [B,C] Zašto se Šimun vesèli kad nè može jesti?
   [S] Zašto se Šimun vesèli kad nè može da jede?

3. Za čim Šimun žali?

BVII

1. Zbog čèga je ljèkar vìkao na dèžurnu sèstru?
   Zbog čèga je liječnik vìkao na dèžurnu sèstru?
   Због чèга је лèкар вѝкао на дèжурну сèстру?

2. Kàko su razgovàrali prèdstojnik òdjela i Šimunov nećak Marko? Zašto?
   Кàко су разговàрали прèдстојник òдела и Шимунов нећак Марко? Зашто?

BVIII

1. [B,S] Kuda Pètar pùtuje? Zašto?
   [C] Kamo Pètar pùtuje? Zašto?

2. [B,C] Kòju knjigu pronàlazi Pètar, i gdje?
   [S] Kòju knjigu pronàlazi Pètar, i gde?

3. Kàko se priča zavr̀šava?

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

1. Retell one of the eight segments of the story.

2. Translate one of the segments of the story.

C2

1. Analyze the verbal usage (aspect, tense) in sections III and IV.

2. Find the participles, verbal adverbs and verbal nouns in section II.

3. Find the subjectless sentences in section V.

4. Find the conditional forms in section IV and translate each sentence where there is conditional usage.

5. Find every instance of a number that is used in the story, and describe the verbs and cases governed by these numbers.

6. Analyze the prepositional usage in section III or VIII. Write out the phrases with prepositions, noting which case each preposition takes.

Abbreviations used in the appendices

1, 2, 3	first, second, third (person)
A, Acc	accusative case
A-G	accusative and genitive
AJ	[in verb charts: adjective-like forms (L-participle and passive participle)]
Apl	accusative plural
Asg	accusative singular
AV	[in verb charts: adverbial forms (present and past verbal adverb)]
[B]	Bosnian usage
[B,C]	Bosnian and Croatian usage
[B,C,S]	Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian usage (where there also exists another word or phrase which is used in only one or two of the others)
[B,S]	Bosnian and Serbian usage
[C]	Croatian usage
CF	counting form
D, Dat	dative case
DL	dative and locative
DLsg	dative-locative singular
DLIpl	dative-locative-instrumental plural
[E]	ekavian word or words
f, fem.	feminine
G, Gen	genitive case
GDLVsg	genitive, dative, locative and vocative singular
Gpl	genitive plural
Gsg	genitive singular
(I)	imperfective aspect
(I/P)	both imperfective and perfective aspect
I, Instr	instrumental case
incl.	inclusive imperative
Isg	instrumental singular
[J]	ijekavian word or words
[J] [B/S]	ijekavian words specific to Bosnian and Serbian ijekavian usage
L, Loc	locative case
L-I	locative and instrumental
L-part	L-participle (used in compound tense formations)
m, masc.	masculine
n, neut.	neuter
N	nominative
N	[in verb charts: non-conjugating forms (infinitive and verbal noun)]
NApl	nominative - accusative plural
Npl	nominative plural
Nsg	nominative singular
(P)	perfective aspect
pass. part.	passive particle
pl	plural
[S]	Serbian usage
sg	singular
v.	see (abbreviation of *vidi*)
V	[in verb charts: conjugated forms (present, aorist, imperfect and imperative)]
Vsg	vocative singular

Appendix 1 Latin and Cyrillic alphabets

The Latin alphabet

Latin		Cyrillic		English equivalent	Latin		Cyrillic		English equivalent
A	**a**	А	а	f**a**ther	**L**	**l**	Л	л	**l**eft
B	**b**	Б	б	**b**et	**Lj**	**lj**	Љ	љ	mi**lli**on
C	**c**	Ц	ц	i**ts**	**M**	**m**	М	м	**m**et
Č	**č**	Ч	ч	**ch**urch	**N**	**n**	Н	н	**n**et
Ć	**ć**	Ћ	ћ	**ch**ick [go**tch**a!]	**Nj**	**nj**	Њ	њ	ca**ny**on
D	**d**	Д	д	**d**ent	**O**	**o**	О	о	**o**r
Dž	**dž**	Џ	џ	**j**unk	**P**	**p**	П	п	s**p**eck
Đ	**đ**	Ђ	ђ	**g**inger [di**dj**a see it?]	**R**	**r**	Р	р	[trilled r]
E	**e**	Е	е	m**e**t	**S**	**s**	С	с	**s**ent, **c**enter
F	**f**	Ф	ф	**f**ed	**Š**	**š**	Ш	ш	**s**ugar
G	**g**	Г	г	**g**et	**T**	**t**	Т	т	s**t**ep
H	**h**	Х	х	Ba**ch**	**U**	**u**	У	у	fl**u**te
I	**i**	И	и	mach**i**ne	**V**	**v**	В	в	**v**et
J	**j**	Ј	ј	**y**es, bo**y**	**Z**	**z**	З	з	**z**en
K	**k**	К	к	s**k**etch	**Ž**	**ž**	Ж	ж	trea**s**ure

The Cyrillic alphabet

Cyrillic		Latin		English equivalent	Cyrillic		Latin		English equivalent
А	**а**	A	a	f**a**ther	**Н**	**н**	N	n	**n**et
Б	**б**	B	b	**b**et	**Њ**	**њ**	Nj	nj	ca**ny**on
В	**в**	V	v	**v**et	**О**	**о**	O	o	**o**r
Г	**г**	G	g	**g**et	**П**	**п**	P	p	s**p**eck
Д	**д**	D	d	**d**ent	**Р**	**р**	R	r	[trilled r]
Ђ	**ђ**	Đ	đ	**g**inger [di**dj**a see it?]	**С**	**с**	S	s	**s**pent, **c**enter
Е	**е**	E	e	m**e**t	**Т**	**т**	T	t	s**t**ep
Ж	**ж**	Ž	ž	trea**s**ure	**Ћ**	**ћ**	Ć	ć	**ch**ick [go**tch**a!]
З	**з**	Z	z	**z**en	**У**	**у**	U	u	fl**u**te
И	**и**	I	i	mach**i**ne	**Ф**	**ф**	F	f	**f**ed
Ј	**ј**	J	j	**y**es, bo**y**	**Х**	**х**	H	h	Ba**ch**
К	**к**	K	k	s**k**etch	**Ц**	**ц**	C	c	i**ts**
Л	**л**	L	l	**l**eft	**Ч**	**ч**	Č	č	**ch**urch
Љ	**љ**	Lj	lj	mi**lli**on	**Џ**	**џ**	Dž	dž	**j**unk
М	**м**	M	m	**m**et	**Ш**	**ш**	Š	š	**s**ugar

Appendix 2 A selection of women’s and men’s names

Some women’s names

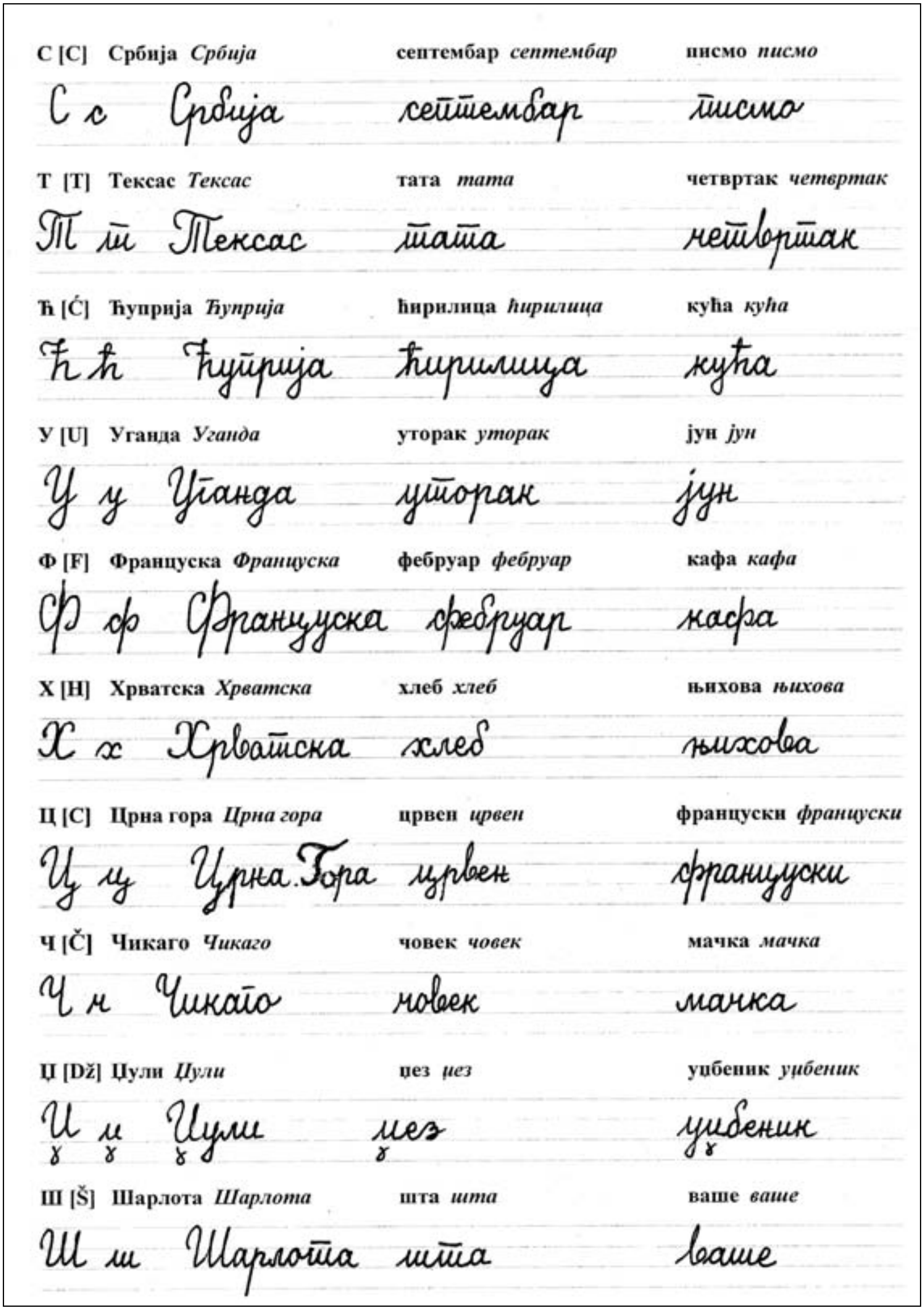
Aìda [B,C]
Àmila [B]
Ana [C,S]
Anka [C]
Ànkica [C,S]
Azra [B,C]
Biljana [S]
Bòjana [C,S]
Branka [C,S]
Dijàna [B,C,S]
Dràgana [S,C]
Dùbravka [C,S]
Dùšanka [S]
Dželìla [B]
Edìta [B,C,S]
Emìna [B]
Gòrdana [C,S]
Grozdana [S]
Hana [B]
Ines [C,S]
Ìva [C,S]
Ìvana [C,S]
Jadranka [C,S]
Jasna [B,C,S]
Jovana [S]
Ljìljana [C,S]
Ljubica [C,S]
Màra [C,S]
Màrija [C, S]
Marta [C,S]
Merìma [B]
Mèrsiha [B]
Mìra [B,C,S]
Mìrjana [B,C,S]
Nàda [B,C,S]
Ràda [S]
Ràdmila [S]
Rajka [S]
Redžìja [B]
Sanja [B,C]
Saša [B,C,S]
Selma [B]
Snèžana [S]
Snjèžana [B,C,S]
Stàka [S]
Svètlana [B,S]
Svjètlana [B,C,S]
Tìjana [C,S]
Zehra [B]
Zlata [B,C,S]
Zòra [C,S]
Zvjèzdana [C]
Željka [C]

Some men’s names

Aleksàndar [C,S]
Àlija [B]
Ànte [C]
Àntun [C]
Brànimir [C]
Brànislav [S]
Branko [S,C]
Dàmir [B,C]
Dàmjan [C,S]
Dànijel [C]
Dànilo [S]
Dàrko [C]
Dobrilo [S]
Dùšan [S]
Đorđe [S]
Elvis [B]
Èmir [B]
Gòran [B,C,S]
Grgur [C]
Hajrùdin [B]
Hàmdija [B]
Hàris [B]
Hàsan [B]
Hr̀voje [C]
Ìnoslav [C]
Ìvan [C,S]
Ìvica [C]
Ìvo [C]
Ìzet [B]
Jàsmin [B]
Jòvan [S]
Jovica [S]
Juraj [C]
Luka [S,C]
Ljudèvit [C]
Marko [C,S]
Mèhmed [B]
Milorad [S]
Mìrko [S]
Miroslav [C,S]
Mirza [B]
Nenad [C,S]
Nermin [B]
Nìkola [C,S]
Pètar [C,S]
Predrag [S]
Ràjko [S]
Saša [B,C,S]
Senad [B]
Sìniša [C,S]
Slobòdan [C,S]
Sr̀đan [S]
Tòmislav [C,S]
Vlàda [S]
Vlàdimir [C,S]
Vlàdo [B,C]
Zlàtan [B,C,S]
Zòran [C,S]
Žàrko [C,S]
Željko [C,S]
Živorad [S]

А [A] Африка *Африка*	април *април*	дан *дан*
А а Африка	април	дан
Б [B] Босна *Босна*	босански *босански*	добар *добар*
Б б Босна	босански	добар
В [V] Војводина *Војводина*	висок *висок*	твој *твој*
В в Војводина	висок	твој
Г [G] Грета *Грета*	географија *географија*	август *август*
Г г Грета	географија	август
Д [D] Дубровник *Дубровник*	децембар *децембар*	среда *среда*
Д д Дубровник	децембар	среда
Ђ [Đ] Ђорђе *Ђорђе*	ђак *ђак*	мађарски *мађарски*
Ђ ђ Ђорђе	ђак	мађарски
Е [E] Европа *Европа*	енглески *енглески*	један *један*
Е е Европа	енглески	један
Ж [Ž] Жаклина *Жаклина*	жена *жена*	може *може*
Ж ж Жаклина	жена	може
З [Z] Загреб *Загреб*	за *за*	кроз *кроз*
З з Загреб	за	кроз
И [I] Италија *Италија*	имати *имати*	молим *молим*
И и Италија	имати	молим

J [J]	**Југославија** *Југославија*	**јануар** *јануар*	**моје** *моје*
Ј ј	Југославија	јануар	моје
К [K]	**Косово** *Косово*	**ко** *ко*	**српски** *српски*
К к	Косово	ко	српски
Л [L]	**Лондон** *Лондон*	**леп** *леп*	**али** *али*
Л л	Лондон	леп	али
Љ [Lj]	**Љубљана** *Љубљана*	**љубав** *љубав*	**недеља** *недеља*
Љ љ	Љубљана	љубав	недеља
М [M]	**Македонија** *Македонија*	**март** *март*	**нема** *нема*
М м	Македонија	март	нема
Н [N]	**Нови Сад** *Нови Сад*	**новембар** *новембар*	**речник** *речник*
Н н	Нови Сад	новембар	речник
Њ [Nj]	**Њујорк** *Њујорк*	**његов** *његов*	**питање** *питање*
Њ њ	Њујорк	његов	питање
О [O]	**Орегон** *Орегон*	**октобар** *октобар*	**лош** *лош*
О о	Орегон	октобар	лош
П [P]	**Подгорица** *Подгорица*	**петак** *петак*	**ципела** *ципела*
П п	Подгорица	петак	ципела
Р [R]	**Румунија** *Румунија*	**руски** *руски*	**црн** *црн*
Р р	Румунија	руски	црн



С [S] Србија *Србија*	септембар *септембар*	писмо *писмо*
С с Србија	септембар	писмо
Т [T] Тексас *Тексас*	тата *тата*	четвртак *четвртак*
Т т Тексас	тата	четвртак
Ћ [Ć] Ћуприја *Ћуприја*	ћирилица *ћирилица*	кућа *кућа*
Ћ ћ Ћуприја	ћирилица	кућа
У [U] Уганда *Уганда*	уторак *уторак*	јун *јун*
У у Уганда	уторак	јун
Ф [F] Француска *Француска*	фебруар *фебруар*	кафа *кафа*
Ф ф Француска	фебруар	кафа
Х [H] Хрватска *Хрватска*	хлеб *хлеб*	њихова *њихова*
Х х Хрватска	хлеб	њихова
Ц [C] Црна гора *Црна гора*	црвен *црвен*	француски *француски*
Ц ц Црна Гора	црвен	француски
Ч [Č] Чикаго *Чикаго*	човек *човек*	мачка *мачка*
Ч ч Чикаго	човек	мачка
Џ [Dž] Џули *Џули*	џез *џез*	уџбеник *уџбеник*
Џ џ Џули	џез	уџбеник
Ш [Š] Шарлота *Шарлота*	шта *шта*	ваше *ваше*
Ш ш Шарлота	шта	ваше

Appendix 4 Noun declensions: paradigms

MASCULINE animate nouns

Nsg	konj	muž	junak	pratilac	Srbin	Turčin
Asg	konja	muža	junaka	pratioca	Srbina	Turčina
Gsg	konja	muža	junaka	pratioca	Srbina	Turčina
DLsg	konju	mužu	junaku	pratiocu	Srbinu	Turčinu
Isg	konjem	mužem	junakom	pratiocem	Srbinom	Turčinom
Vsg	konju	mužu	junače	pratioče	Srbine	Turčine
CF	konja	muža	junaka	pratioca	Srbina	Turčina
Npl	konji	muževi	junaci	pratioci	Srbi	Turci
Apl	konje	muževe	junake	pratioce	Srbe	Turke
Gpl	konja	muževa	junaka	pratilaca	Srba	Turaka
DLIpl	konjima	muževima	junacima	pratiocima	Srbima	Turcima

MASCULINE inanimate nouns

Nsg	dan	grad	posao	zadatak	put
Asg	dan	grad	posao	zadatak	put
Gsg	dana	grada	posla	zadatka	puta
DLsg	danu	gradu	poslu	zadatku	putu
Isg	danom	gradom	poslom	zadatkom	putem *
Vsg	dane	grade	posle	zadatke	pute
CF	dana	grada	posla	zadatka	puta
Npl	dani	gradovi	poslovi	zadaci	putevi*
Apl	dane	gradove	poslove	zadatke	puteve*
Gpl	dana	gradova	poslova	zadataka	puteva*
DLIpl	danima	gradovima	poslovima	zadacima	putevima*

* putem, putevi *etc*. [B,C,S] putom, putovi, *etc*. [C]

NEUTER nouns

Nsg	selo	polje	pismo	gnijezdo *	ime	jaje
Asg	selo	polje	pismo	gnijezdo	ime	jaje
Gsg	sela	polja	pisma	gnijezda	imena	jajeta
DLsg	selu	polju	pismu	gnijezdu	imenu	jajetu
Isg	selom	poljem	pismom	gnijezdom	imenom	jajetom
Vsg	selo	polje	pismo	gnijezdo	ime	jaje
CF	sela	polja	pisma	gnijezda	imena	jaja
Npl	sela	polja	pisma	gnijezda	imena	jaja
Apl	sela	polja	pisma	gnijezda	imena	jaja
Gpl	sela	polja	pisama	gnijezda	imena	jaja
DLIpl	selima	poljima	pismima	gnijezdima	imenima	jajima

* gnijezdo *etc*. [J] gnezdo *etc*. [E]

FEMININE nouns in -a

Nsg	rùka	knjiga	djèvojka *	tetka	bòrba	učitèljica
Asg	ruku	knjigu	djèvojku	tetku	bòrbu	učitèljicu
Gsg	rùke	knjige	djèvojke	tetke	bòrbe	učitèljice
DLsg	rùci	knjizi	djèvojci	tetki	bòrbi	učitèljici
Isg	rùkom	knjigom	djèvojkom	tetkom	bòrbom	učitèljicom
Vsg	ruko	knjigo	djèvojko	tetka	borbo	učitèljice
NApl	ruke	knjige	djèvojke	tetke	bòrbe	učitèljice
Gpl	rùku	knjiga	djèvojaka	tetaka / tetki	bòrba / borbi	učitèljica
DLIpl	rùkama	knjigama	djèvojkama	tetkama	bòrbama	učitèljicama

* djevojka *etc*. [J] devojka *etc*. [E]

FEMININE nouns in a consonant

Nsg	stvar	noć	radost	ljùbav	misao	kći *
Asg	stvar	noć	radost	ljùbav	misao	kćer
GDLVsg	stvari	noći	radosti	ljùbavi	misli	kćeri
Isg	stvari / stvarju	noći / noću	radošću / radosti	ljubavi / ljubavlju	misli / mišlju	kćeri / kćerju
NApl	stvari	noći	radosti	ljùbavi	misli	kćeri
Gpl	stvàri	nòći	radosti	ljùbavi	mìsli	kćèri
DLIpl	stvarima	noćima	radostima	ljùbavima	mislima	kćerima

* kćerka [B,C,S] kći [B,C] ćerka [S]

Declension of personal names

MALE names

N	Pètar	Nìkola	Hr̀voje	Đorđe	Brane	Ranko	Ìvo
A	Pètra	Nìkolu	Hr̀voja	Đorđa	Braneta	Ranka	Ìvu
G	Pètra	Nìkole	Hr̀voja	Đorđa	Braneta	Ranka	Ìve
DL	Pètru	Nìkoli	Hr̀voju	Đorđu	Branetu	Ranku	Ìvi
I	Pètrom	Nìkolom	Hr̀vojem	Đorđem	Branetom	Rankom	Ìvom
V	Petre	Nìkola	Hr̀voje	Đorđe	Brane	Ranko	Ivo

FEMALE names

N	Nàda	Vesna	Dràgica	Ines
A	Nàdu	Vesnu	Dràgicu	Ines
G	Nàde	Vesne	Dràgice	Ines
DL	Nàdi	Vesni	Dràgici	Ines
I	Nàdom	Vesnom	Dràgicom	Ines
V	Nado	Vesna	Dràgice	Ines

NAME AND SURNAME

N	Nìkola Ìlić	Ìvo Lalić	Ranko Bugàrski	Ana Pàvić	Ines Kùna
A	Nìkolu Ìlića	Ìvu Lalića	Ranka Bugàrskog	Anu Pàvić	Ines Kùnu
G	Nìkole Ìlića	Ìve Lalića	Ranka Bugàrskog	Ane Pàvić	Ines Kùne
DL	Nìkoli Ìliću	Ìvi Laliću	Ranku Bugàrskom	Ani Pàvić	Ines Kùni
I	Nìkolom Ìlićem	Ìvom Lalićem	Rankom Bugàrskim	Anom Pàvić	Ines Kùnom
V	G. Ìliću	G. Laliću	G. Bugàrski	Gđo Pàvić	Gđo Kùna

Adjective declension: paradigms

DESCRIPTIVE ADJECTIVES

	Masculine		Neuter		Feminine	
	short	long	short	long	short	long
Nsg	dobar	dobri	dòbro	dobro	dòbra	dobra
	loš	loši	loše	loše	loša	loša
Asg	dobar *	dobri *	dòbro	dobro	dòbru	dobru
	loš *	loši *	loše	loše	lošu	lošu
Npl	dòbri	dobri	dòbra	dobra	dòbre	dobre
	loši	loši	loša	loša	loše	loše
Apl	dòbre	dobre	dòbra	dobra	dòbre	dobre
	loše	loše	loša	loša	loše	loše

* inanimate only

	Masculine-Neuter short	Masculine-Neuter long	Masculine-Neuter longer	Feminine short	Feminine long
Gsg	dòbra * loša *	dobrog * lošeg *	dobroga * lošega *		dobre loše
DLsg	dòbru lošu	dobrom lošem	dobrome, dobromu lošemu		dobroj lošoj
Isg		dobrim lošim			dobrom lošom
CF	dobra loša			dobre loše	

* and animate accusative

	Masculine-Neuter-Feminine long	Masculine-Neuter-Feminine longer
Gpl	dobrih loših	
DLIpl	dobrim lošim	dobrima lošima

PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES

	Masculine		Neuter		Feminine	
Nsg	kòji	neki	kòje	neko	kòja	neka
Asg	kòji *	neki *	kòje	neko	kòju	neku
Npl	kòji	neki	kòja	neka	kòje	neke
Apl	kòje	neke	kòja	neka	kòje	neke

* inanimate only

	Masculine – Neuter long		Masculine – Neuter longer		Feminine	
Gsg	kòjeg * kog *	nekog *	kòjega * koga *	nekoga *	kòje	neke
DLsg	kòjem, kom	nekom	kòjemu, komu	nekomu	kòjoj	nekoj
Isg	kòjim, kim	nekim			kòjom	nekom

* and animate accusative

	Masculine - Neuter – Feminine long		Masculine - Neuter – Feminine longer	
Gpl	kòjih	nekih		
DLIpl	kòjim	nekim	kòjima	nekima

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES

	Masculine		Neuter		Feminine	
Nsg	òva̱j	ta̱j	òvo̱	to̱	òva̱	ta̱
Asg	òva̱j *	ta̱j *	òvo̱	to̱	òvu̱	tu̱
Npl	òvi̱	ti̱	òva̱	ta̱	òve̱	te̱
Apl	òve̱	te̱	òva̱	ta̱	òve̱	te̱

* inanimate only

	Masculine – Neuter				Feminine	
	long		longer			
Gsg	òvog *	tog *	òvoga *	toga *	òve̱	te̱
DLsg	òvom	tom	òvome, ovomu**	tome, tomu**	òvo̱j	to̱j
Isg	òvi̱m	ti̱m		tȉ̱me	òvo̱m	to̱m
CF	ova	ta			ove	te

* and animate accusative

** [C] only

	Masculine – Neuter – Feminine			
	long		longer	
Gpl	òvi̱h	ti̱h		
DLIpl	òvi̱m	ti̱m	òvima	tima

	Masculine		Neuter		Feminine	
Nsg	kàkav	sav	kàkvo	sve	kàkva	sva
Asg	kàkav *	sav *	kàkvo	sve	kàkvu	svu
Npl	kàkvi	svi	kàkva	sva	kàkve	sve
Apl	kàkve	sve	kàkva	sva	kàkve	sve

* inanimate only

	Masculine – Neuter				Feminine	
	long		longer			
Gsg	kàkvog *		kàkvoga *	svèga *	kàkve	sve
DLsg	kàkvom	svem	kàkvomu	svèmu	kàkvo̱j	svo̱j
Isg	kàkvi̱m	svi̱m		svȉ̱ma	kàkvo̱m	svo̱m

* and animate accusative

	Masculine - Neuter – Feminine		
	long		longer
Gpl	kàkvi̱h	svi̱h	svȉ̱ju̱
DLIpl	kàkvi̱m	svi̱m	svi̱ma

POSSESSIVE PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES

	Masculine		Neuter		Feminine	
Nsg	moj	naš	mòje	naše	mòja	naša
Asg	moj *	naš *	mòje	naše	mòju	našu
Npl	mòji	naši	mòja	naša	mòje	naše
Apl	mòje	naše	mòja	naša	mòje	naše

* inanimate only

	Masculine – Neuter				Feminine	
	long		longer			
Gsg	mòjeg * mog *	našeg *	mòjega * moga *	našega *	mòje	naše
DLsg	mòjem, mom	našem	mòjemu, mome, momu	našemu	mòjoj	našoj
Isg	mòjim	našim			mòjom	našom

* and animate accusative

	Masculine - Neuter – Feminine			
	long		longer	
Gpl	mòjih	naših		
DLIpl	mòjim	našim	mòjima	našima

	Masculine		Neuter		Feminine	
Nsg	njègov	mamin	njègovo	mamino	njègova	mamina
Asg	njègov *	mamin *	njègovo	mamino	njègovu	maminu
Npl	njègovi	mamini	njègova	mamina	njègove	mamine
Apl	njègove	mamine	njègova	mamina	njègove	mamine

* inanimate only

	Masculine – Neuter				Feminine	
	short		long			
Gsg	njègova*	mamina *	njègovog *	maminog *	njègove	mamine
DLsg	njègovu	maminu	njègovom	maminom	njègovoj	maminoj
Isg			njègovim	maminim	njègovom	maminom

* and animate accusative

	Masculine - Neuter – Feminine			
	long		longer	
Gpl	njègovih	maminih		
DLIpl	njègovim	maminim	njègovima	maminima

Declension of pronouns

PERSONAL PRONOUNS, singular

	1st		2nd		reflexive		3rd masc. / neut.		3rd feminine	
	full	clitic	full	clitic	full	clitic	full	clitic	full	clitic
N	ja		ti				on / òno		òna	
A	mene	me	tebe	te	sebe	se	njega	ga	nju	je, ju
G	mene	me	tebe	te	sebe	se	njega	ga	nje	je
D	meni	mi	tebi	ti	sebi	[si]	njemu	mu	njoj	joj
L	meni		tebi		sebi		njemu		njoj	
I	mnom, mnòme		tobom		sobom		njim, njìme		njom, njòme	

PERSONAL PRONOUNS, plural

	1st		2nd		3rd masc. / neut. / feminine	
	full	clitic	full	clitic	full	clitic
N	mi		vi		oni / ona / one	
A-G	nas	nas	vas	vas	njih	ih
D	nama	nam	vama	vam	njima	im
L-I	nama		vama		njima	

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS and words derived from them

	long	longer	long	longer	long	longer	long	longer
N	ko / tko		neko / netko		šta / što		ništa	
A	kog	kòga	nekog	nekoga	šta / što		ništa	
G	kog	kòga	nekog	nekoga		čèga	ničeg	ničega
D		kòme, kòmu		nekome, nekomu				
L	kom	kòme	nekom	nekome		čèmu	ni o čem	ni o čemu
I	kim	kìme	nekim	nekime	čim	čìme	ničim	ničime

Appendix 5: The most common prepositions

BEZ	+ Gen	*without*
BLIZU	+ Gen	*near, close to*
DO	+ Gen	*to, next to, up to*
ISPOD	+ Gen	*under*
ISPRED	+ Gen	*in front of*
IZ	+ Gen	*from, out of*
IZA	+ Gen	*behind*
IZMEĐU	+ Gen	*between, among*
IZNAD	+ Gen	*above*
K, KA	+ Dat	*to, towards*
KOD	+ Gen	*at, by, with; to*
KROZ	+ Acc	*through*
NA	+ Acc	*to, onto*
NA	+ Loc	*on, at*
NAD	+ Instr	*over, above*
NAKON	+ Gen	*after*
NASUPROT	+ Dat	*opposite, across from*
O	+ Loc	*about, concerning*
OD	+ Gen	*from, of*
OKO	+ Gen	*around*
PO	+ Acc	*per, each*
PO	+ Loc	*according to, around, in*
POD	+ Instr	*under*
PORED	+ Gen	*beside, next to*
POSLE POSLIJE	+ Gen	*after*
PRE PRIJE	+ Gen	*before*
PRED	+ Instr	*before, in front of*
PREKO	+ Gen	*across*
PREMA	+ Dat	*toward, according to*
PRI	+ Loc	*near, by, with, at*
S, SA	+ Gen	*from, down from, off of*
S, SA	+ Instr	*with*
U	+ Acc	*to, into, on*
U	+ Loc	*in, at*
UZ	+ Acc	*alongside, up, along*
ZA	+ Acc	*for*
ZA	+ Instr	*behind*
ZBOG	+ Gen	*because of, due to*

PREPOSITIONS BY CASE

Accusative	kroz, na, u, uz, za
Genitive	bez, blizu, do, iz, kod, nakon, od, oko, pored, posle [E] poslije [J], pre [E] prije [J], preko, s (*or* sa), zbog ispod, ispred, iza, između, iznad
Dative	k (*or* ka), nasuprot, prema
Locative	na, o, po, pri, u
Instrumental	nad, pod, pred, s (*or* sa), za

Appendix 6: Verbal conjugation

The following charts summarize the forms of a verb. Each verb has two forms that act as a noun (N), in that they name an activity (the infinitive and the verbal noun). Each verb also has two sets of forms that function as adjectives (AJ), the passive participle and the L-participle, and two forms that function as adverbs (AV), the past and present verbal adverbs. The remaining forms are verbal (V), the three tenses and the imperative mood.

In theory, any one verb will have a separate form corresponding to each of the boxed slots in the inventory diagram below. Although this does not always happen in practice, most verbs do indeed occur in nearly all the possible forms. “Holes” in the pattern are usually a function of aspect or transitivity, since these two features of a verb’s meaning affect its ability to express the nuances inherent in the particular forms. In each case, an attempt was made to choose head verb which would give the fullest range of forms. Where the verb in question lacks one or more of the forms, the slot is filled by a form from another verb of the same type. Appendix 9 (pp. 358-366) presents all the verbs introduced in lesson vocabularies and grammar sections, organized according to conjugational type, and gives information about accentuation.

Verb inventory

N		infinitive					verbal noun
V	present	1sg	2sg	3sg	1pl	2pl	3pl
	aorist	1sg	2sg	3sg	1pl	2pl	3pl
	imperfect	1sg	sg	3sg	1pl	2pl	3pl
	imperative		sg		incl.	pl	
AJ	L-participle	m.sg	n.sg	f.sg	m.pl	n.pl	f.pl
	passive participle	m.sg	n.sg	f.sg	m.pl	n.pl	f.pl
AV	verbal adverb	present vbl.adv.			past vbl. adv.		

Type 1 (gledati)

N		gledati					gledanje
V	present	gledam	gledaš	gleda	gledamo	gledate	gledaju
	aorist	gledah	gleda	gleda	gledasmo	gledaste	gledaše
	imperfect	gledah	gledaše	gledaše	gledasmo	gledaste	gledahu
	imperative		gledaj!		gledajmo!	gledajte!	
AJ	L- participle	gledao	gledalo	gledala	gledali	gledala	gledale
	pass. part.	gledan	gledano	gledana	gledani	gledana	gledane
AV		gledajući			[pogledavši]		

Type 2 (nositi)

N		nòsiti					nošenje
V	present	nosim	nosiš	nosi	nosimo	nosite	nose
	aorist	nòsih	nòsi	nòsi	nòsismo	nòsiste	nòsiše
	imperfect	nošah	nošaše	nošaše	nošasmo	nošaste	nošahu
	imperative		nòsi!		nòsimo!	nòsite!	
AJ	L- participle	nòsio	nòsilo	nòsila	nòsili	nòsila	nòsile
	pass. part.	nošen	nošeno	nošena	nošeni	nošena	nošene
AV		noseći			nòsivši		

Type 3 (videti) [E]

N		videti					viđènje
V	present	vidim	vidiš	vidi	vidimo	vidite	vide
	aorist	videh	vide	vide	videsmo	videste	videše
	imperfect	viđah	viđaše	viđaše	viđasmo	viđaste	viđahu
	imperative		vidi!		vidimo!	vidite!	
AJ	L- participle	video	videlo	videla	videli	videla	videle
	pass. part.	viđen	viđeno	viđena	viđeni	viđena	viđene
AV			videći			videvši	

Type 3 (vidjeti) [J]

N		vidjeti					viđènje
V	present	vidim	vidiš	vidi	vidimo	vidite	vide
	aorist	vidjeh	vidje	vidje	vidjesmo	vidjeste	vidješe
	imperfect	viđah	viđaše	viđaše	viđasmo	viđaste	viđahu
	imperative		vidi!		vidimo!	vidite!	
AJ	L- participle	vidio	vidjelo	vidjela	vidjeli	vidjela	vidjele
	pass. part.	viđen	viđeno	viđena	viđeni	viđena	viđene
AV			videći			vidjevši	

Type 4 (držati)

N		dr̀žati					dr̀žanje
V	present	dr̀žim	dr̀žiš	dr̀ži	dr̀žimo	dr̀žite	dr̀že
	aorist	dr̀žah	dr̀ža	dr̀ža	dr̀žasmo	dr̀žaste	dr̀žaše
	imperfect	dr̀žah	dr̀žaše	dr̀žaše	dr̀žasmo	dr̀žaste	dr̀žahu
	imperative		dr̀ži!		dr̀žimo!	dr̀žite!	
AJ	L- participle	dr̀žao	dr̀žalo	dr̀žala	dr̀žali	dr̀žala	dr̀žale
	pass. part.	dr̀žan	dr̀žano	dr̀žana	dr̀žani	dr̀žana	dr̀žane
AV			dr̀žeći			dr̀žavši	

Type 5 (pisati)

N		pìsati					pìsanje
V	present	pìšem	pìšeš	pìše	pìšemo	pìšete	pìšu
	aorist	pìsah	pìsa	pìsa	pìsasmo	pìsaste	pìsaše
	imperfect	pìsah	pìsaše	pìsaše	pìsasmo	pìsaste	pìsahu
	imperative		pìši!		pìšimo!	pìšite!	
AJ	L- participle	pìsao	pìsalo	pìsala	pìsali	pìsala	pìsale
	pass. part.	pìsan	pìsano	pìsana	pìsani	pìsana	pìsane
AV			pìšući			pìsavši	

Type 6 (piti)

N		piti					pijenje
V	present	pijem	piješ	pije	pijemo	pijete	piju
	aorist	pih	pi	pi	pismo	piste	piše
	imperfect	pijah	pijaše	pijaše	pijasmo	pijaste	pijahu
	imperative		pij!		pijmo!	pijte!	
AJ	L- participle	pio	pilo	pila	pili	pila	pile
	pass. part.	[pòpit]	[pòpito]	[pòpita]	[pòpiti]	[pòpita]	[pòpite]
		[popìjen]	[popijèno]	[popijèna]	[popijèni]	[popijèna]	[popijène]
AV		pijući			[popivši]		

Type 7 (krenuti)

N		krènuti					[svanùće]
V	present	krenem	kreneš	krene	krenemo	krenete	krenu
	aorist	krènuh	krènu	krènu	krènusmo	krènuste	krènuše
	imperfect	[tònjah]	[tònjaše]	[tònjaše]	[tònjasmo]	[tònjaste]	[tònjahu]
	imperative		krèni!		krènimo!	krènite!	
AJ	L- participle	krènuo	krènulo	krènula	krènuli	krènula	krènule
	pass. part.	[dignut]	[dignuto]	[dignuta]	[dignuti]	[dignuta]	[dignute]
AV		[dižući]			krènuvši		

Types 8a-8b (kupovati, kazivati)

Type 8a

N		kupòvati					kupòvanje
V	present	kùpujem	kùpuješ	kùpuje	kùpujemo	kùpujete	kùpuju
	aorist	kupòvah	kupòva	kupòva	kupòvasmo	kupòvaste	kupòvaše
	imperfect	kùpovah	kùpovaše	kùpovaše	kùpovasmo	kùpovaste	kùpovahu
	imperative		kùpuj!		kùpujmo!	kùpujte!	
AJ	L- participle	kupovao	kupovalo	kupovala	kupovali	kupovala	kupovale
	pass. part.	kupovan	kupovano	kupovana	kupovani	kupovana	kupovane
AV		kùpujući			kupovavši		

Type 8b

N		kazìvati					kazìvanje
V	present	kàzujem	kàzuješ	kàzuje	kàzujemo	kàzujete	kàzuju
	aorist	kazìvah	kazìva	kazìva	kazìvasmo	kazìvaste	kazìvaše
	imperfect	kazìvah	kazìvaše	kazìvaše	kazìvasmo	kazìvaste	kazìvahu
	imperative		kàzuj!		kàzujmo!	kàzujte!	
AJ	L- participle	kazìvao	kazìvalo	kazìvala	kazìvali	kazìvala	kazìvale
	pass. part.	kàzivan	kàzivano	kàzivana	kàzivani	kàzivana	kàzivane
AV		kàzujući			kazìvavši		

Type 9 (davati)

N		dàvati					dàvanje
V	present	dajem	daješ	daje	dajemo	dajete	daju
	aorist	dàvah	dàva	dàva	dàvasmo	dàvaste	dàvaše
	imperfect	davah	davaše	davaše	davasmo	davaste	davahu
	imperative		daj!		dajmo!	dajte!	
AJ	L- participle	dàvao	dàvalo	dàvala	dàvali	dàvala	dàvale
	pass. part.	davan	davano	davana	davani	davana	davane
AV			dàjući			dàvavši	

Type 10 (brati)

N		brati					brànje
V	present	bèrem	bèreš	bère	bèremo	bèrete	bèru
	aorist	brah	bra	bra	brasmo	braste	braše
	imperfect	brah	braše	braše	brasmo	braste	brahu
	imperative		bèri!		bèrimo!	bèrite!	
AJ	L- participle	brao	bralo	brala	brali	brala	brale
	pass. part.	bran	brano	brana	brani	brana	brane
AV			bèrući			bravši	

Type 11 (uzeti)

N		ùzeti					[poduzèće]*
V	present	uzmem	uzmeš	uzme	uzmemo	uzmete	uzmu
	aorist	uzeh	uze	uze	uzesmo	uzeste	uzeše
	imperfect	[kùnijah]	[kùnijaše]	[kùnijaše]	[kùnijasmo]	[kùnijaste]	[kùnijahu]
	imperative		ùzmi!		ùzmimo!	ùzmite!	
AJ	L-participle	uzeo	uzelo	uzela	uzeli	uzela	uzele
	pass. part.	uzet	uzeto	uzeta	uzeti	uzeta	uzete
AV			[kùnući]			uzevši	

* poduzeće [B,C] preduzeće [B,S]

Type 12 (umeti) [E]

N		ùmeti					umèće
V	present	ùmem	ùmeš	ùme	ùmemo	ùmete	ùmeju
	aorist	ùmeh	ùme	ùme	ùmesmo	ùmeste	ùmeše
	imperfect	ùmejah	ùmejaše	ùmejaše	ùmejasmo	ùmejaste	ùmejahu
	imperative		ùmej		ùmejmo	ùmejte	
AJ	L- participle	ùmeo	ùmeelo	ùmela	ùmeli	ùmela	ùmele
	pass. part.						
AV			ùmejući			ùmevši	

Type 12 (umjeti) [J]

N		ùmjeti					umijèće
V	present	ùmijem	ùmiješ	ùmije	ùmijemo	ùmijete	ùmiju
	aorist	ùmjeh	ùmje	ùmje	ùmjesmo	ùmjeste	ùmješe
	imperfect	ùmijah	ùmijaše	ùmijaše	ùmijasmo	ùmijaste	ùmijahu
	imperative		ùmij		ùmijmo	ùmijte	
AJ	L- participle	ùmio	ùmjelo	ùmjela	ùmjeli	ùmjela	ùmjele
	pass. part.						
AV		ùmijući			ùmjevši		

Type 13 (jesti)

N		jesti					jedenje
V	present	jedem	jedeš	jede	jedemo	jedete	jedu
	aorist	jedoh	jede	jede	jedosmo	jedoste	jedoše
	imperfect	jeđah	jeđaše	jeđaše	jeđasmo	jeđaste	jeđahu
	imperative		jedi!		jedimo!	jedite!	
AJ	L- participle	jeo	jelo	jela	jeli	jela	jele
	pass. part.	jeden	jedeno	jedena	jedeni	jedena	jedene
AV		jedući			jedavši		

Type 14 (tresti)

N		tresti					trèsenje
V	present	trèsem	trèseš	trèse	trèsemo	trèsete	trèsu
	aorist	tresoh	trese	trese	tresosmo	tresoste	tresoše
	imperfect	tresah	tresaše	tresaše	tresasmo	tresaste	tresahu
	imperative		trèsi!		trèsimo!	trèsite!	
AJ	L- participle	tresao	trèslo	trèsla	trèsli	trèsla	trèsle
	pass. part.	trèsen	tresèno	tresèna	tresèni	tresèna	tresène
AV		trèsući			trèsavši		

Types 15a-b (teći, stići)

Type 15a

N		teći					tèčenje
V	present	tèčem	tèčeš	tèče	tèčemo	tèčete	tèku
	aorist	tekoh	teče	teče	tekosmo	tekoste	tekoše
	imperfect	tècijah	tècijaše	tècijaše	tècijasmo	tècijaste	tècijahu
	imperative		tèci!		tècimo!	tècite!	
AJ	L- participle	tekao	teklo	tekla	tekli	tekla	tekle
	pass. part.	tèčen	tečèno	tečèna	tečèni	tečèna	tečène
AV		tèkući			[tekavši]		

Type 15b

N		stići					stizanje
V	present	stignem	stigneš	stigne	stignemo	stignete	stignu
	aorist	stigoh	stiže	stiže	stigosmo	stigoste	stigoše
	imperfect	stizah	stizaše	stizaše	stizasmo	stizaste	stizahu
	imperative		stigni!		stignimo!	stignite!	
AJ	L- participle	stigao	stiglo	stigla	stigli	stigla	stigle
	pass. part.	[strižen]	[striženo]	[strižena]	[striženi]	[strižena]	[strižene]
AV			stižući			stigavši	

Type 16 (doći)

N		dòći					
V	present	dođem	dođeš	dođe	dođemo	dođete	dođu
	aorist	dòđoh	dòđe	dòđe	dòđosmo	dòđoste	dòđoše
	imperfect	[iđah]	[iđaše]	[iđaše]	[iđasmo]	[iđaste]	[iđahu]
	imperative		dòđi!		dòđimo!	dòđite!	
AJ	L- participle	dòšao	dòšlo	dòšla	dòšli	dòšla	dòšle
	pass. part.	[nađen]	[nađeno]	[nađena]	[nađeni]	[nađena]	[nađene]
AV			[idući]			došavši	

The verb hteti [E]

N		hteti					htenje
V	present	ću	ćeš	će	ćemo	ćete	će
		hòću	hòćeš	hòće	hòćemo	hòćete	hòće
		nèću	nèćeš	nèće	nèćemo	nèćete	nèće
	aorist	hteh	hte	hte	htesmo	hteste	hteše
		htedoh	htede	htede	htedosmo	htedoste	htedoše
	imperfect	hòćah	hòćaše	hòćaše	hòćasmo	hòćaste	hòćahu
		hòtijah	hòtijaše	hòtijaše	hòtijasmo	hòtijaste	hòtijahu
AJ	L- participle	hteo	htelo	htela	hteli	htela	htele
AV			hòteći			htevši	

The verb htjeti [J]

N		htjeti					htjenje
V	present	ću	ćeš	će	ćemo	ćete	će
	(full)	hòću	hòćeš	hòće	hòćemo	hòćete	hòće
	(negated)	nèću	nèćeš	nèće	nèćemo	nèćete	nèće
	aorist	htjeh	htje	htje	htjesmo	htjeste	htješe
	(or)	htjedoh	htjede	htjede	htjedosmo	htjedoste	htjedoše
	imperfect	hòćah	hòćaše	hòćaše	hòćasmo	hòćaste	hòćahu
	(or)	hòtijah	hòtijaše	hòtijaše	hòtijasmo	hòtijaste	hòtijahu
AJ	L- participle	htio	htjelo	htjela	htjeli	htjela	htjele
AV			hòteći			htevši	

The verb biti

N		biti					
V	present	sam	si	je	smo	ste	su
	(full)	jèsam	jèsi	jeste *	jèsmo	jèste	jèsu
	(negated)	nìsam	nìsi	nìje	nìsmo	nìste	nìsu
		budem	budeš	bude	budemo	budete	budu
	aorist	bih	bi	bi	bismo	biste	biše
	imperfect [E]	bejah	bejaše	bejaše	bejasmo	bejaste	bejahu
	imperfect [J]	bijah	bijaše	bijaše	bijasmo	bijaste	bijahu
	imperative		budi!		budimo!	budite!	
AJ	L- participle	bio	bìlo	bìla	bìli	bìla	bìle
AV		budući			bivši		

* jeste [B,S] jest [C]

I

⊙23

VOCABULARY

brati, bèrem	to pick (I)	nikada	never
cveće	flowers	nogomet [C]	soccer
cvijeće	flowers	pìjaca [B,S]	marketplace
fudbal [B,S]	soccer	sànjati, sanjam	to dream (I)
ìći, idem	to go (I)	skùpljati, skupljam, skùpljaju	to collect (I)
igrati, igram, ìgraju	to play (I)	spàvati, spavam, spàvaju	to sleep (I)
ljùbavni	romance	tržnica [B,C]	marketplace

Mòja žèna bère cveće.

Ja skupljam marke.

Mòja žèna čìta ljùbavne romàne.

Ja igram fudbal.

Mòja žèna gleda telèviziju.

Ja idem na pìjacu.

Mòja žèna dugo spava.

Ja nikada nè sanjam.

II

⊙24

VOCABULARY

Da li tebi nešto treba? [S]	Do you need something?	samopòsluga [B,C]	self-service grocery store
dòručak, dòručka	breakfast	samoùsluga [B,S]	self-service grocery store
meni se jede	I feel like eating	šunka	ham
kàjgana	scrambled eggs	Treba li ti nešto? [B,C]	Do you need something?
kamìlica	chamomile	zabòraviti, zabòravim	to forget (P)

Mòja žèna ide u samoùslugu.

- Moram da kupim hleb i mleko - kaže òna. - Da li tebi nešto treba?

- Kùpi šunku - kažem. - Volim šunku za dòručak.

- Meni se jede kàjgana - kaže mòja žèna.

- Da li ìmamo čaj od kamìlice? pitam.

- Mislim da nemamo.

- Ne zabòravi da ga kupiš.

- A novine - pita mòja žèna - da li da kupim novine?

- Dòručak bez novina - kažem - nìje pravi dòručak.

📖 III ⊙25

VOCABULARY

brìnuti, brinem	to worry (I)	odlijètati, òdlijećem	to fly away (I)
bùktinja	torch	òstajati, òstajem	to remain (I)
ćùtati, ćùtim [B,S]	to be silent (I)	park	park
dodàvati, dòdajem	to add (I)	poglèdaj!	look! (P)
izglèdati, ìzgledam	to seem (I)	satima	for hours
ìzgleda	it seems	slìčiti, slìčim (na) [B,C]	to resemble (I)
jèdino	only	smèšiti se, smešim se	smile (I)
kao da	as if	smijèšiti se, smiješim se	smile (I)
klùpa	bench	što	that
krošnja	tree top	šùtjeti, šutim [B,C]	to be silent
lìčiti, lìčim (na) [B,S]	to resemble (I)	vràbac, vràpca	sparrow
lišće *coll*.	foliage, leaves	zlato	gold
nàstavljati, nàstavljam	to continue (I)	žaliti, žalim	to feel sorry (I)
odlètati, òdlećem	to fly away (I)	žalim što	I'm sorry that

Mòja žèna i ja sèdimo na klùpi. Klùpa je u parku.

- Volim jesen - kaže mòja žèna.

- Jesen je uvek lèpa - kažem.

- Poglèdaj lišće - nàstavlja mòja žèna. - Ìzgleda kao da je od zlata.

- Neke krošnje - kažem, - lìče na bùktinje.

- Mògu satima da ih gledam, dòdaje mòja žèna.

Ja malo ćùtim, a onda kažem - Jèdino žalim što òdleću ptice.

- Nè brini - smeši se mòja žèna - òstaju nam vràpci.

📖 IV ⊙26

VOCABULARY

bùket, bukèta	bouquet	prodavàčica	saleswoman
ću	I will	ràdnja	store, shop
kòštati	to cost (I)	rùža	rose
làla [B,S]	tulip	tulipan [B,C]	tulip
nisam ih video	I didn't see them	umòtati	to wrap up (P)
nisam ih vidio	I didn't see them	venčànje	wedding
pògledati	to look at (P)	vjenčànje	wedding
pokazìvati, pokàzujem	to show (I)		

Kùpujem bùket rùža za mòju žènu.

- Te rùže su dìvne - kaže prodavàčica. - I nìsu skupe.

Umotajte ih, molim vas, u lep papir - kažem.

- Svakako - kaže prodavačica. - Da li ih nosite nekome na venčanje?"

- Ruže su za moju ženu.

- O - kaže prodavačica. - Ona sigurno voli ruže.

- Sviđaju joj se i lale - kažem - ali nisam ih video u radnji.

- Tamo su - pokazuje prodavačica - pored kase. Da li želite da ih pogledate?

- Ipak ću uzeti ruže - kažem. - Koliko košta sedam crvenih ruža?

📖 V ⊙27

VOCABULARY

baš	truly, really	posle	afterwards
budilnik [B,S]	alarm clock	poslije	afterwards
budilica [B,C]	alarm clock	prsten; prstenovi	ring
čelo	forehead	teretana	gym for lifting weights
gospodar, gospodara	lord, master	trčati, trčim	to run (I)
jedva čekam	I can hardly wait	uskoro	soon
karta	ticket	ustajati, ustajem	to get up, to rise (I)
kasnije	later	zaboravan	forgetful
krenuti, krenem	to get going (P)	zvoniti, zvonim	to ring (I)
lupiti se	to strike oneself (P)		

Moj budilnik zvoni u šest sati.

- Zašto ustaješ tako rano? pita moja žena.

- Idem u teretanu da vežbam - kažem.

- Zar ne možeš kasnije da ideš?

- Posle žurim na posao.

- A uveče?

- Uveče idemo u bioskop - kažem. - Već imamo karte.

Moja žena se lupi po čelu. - Baš sam zaboravna! Šta gledamo?

- Treći deo 'Gospodara prstenova'.

- Jedva čekam da ga vidim - kaže moja žena. Onda pogleda na sat. - Moraš uskoro da kreneš.

- Mogu da trčim do teretane - odgovaram. - I to je vežba.

📖 VI ⊙28

VOCABULARY

brisati, brišem	to wipe, to erase (I)	prèstajati, prèstajem	to stop (I)
da ȉmam	if I had	put [tri pùta]	time [three times]
da li bi me više voleo?	would you love me more?	rep	tail
drvo, drveta	tree	slàgati, slažem	to arrange (I)
dvòrište	yard	slikati	take a picture (I)
foto-apàrat, foto-aparàta	camera	sudovi [B,S]	dishes
krpa	dishtowel	tànjir, tanjȉra [B,S]	plate
òstavljati	to leave, to set aside (I)	tànjur, tanjùra [C]	plate
pòdizati, pòdižem	to raise (I)	veverica	squirrel
pòlica	shelf	vjeverica	squirrel
posuđe *coll.* [C]	dishes	zàtim	thereafter

Mòja žèna père sudove i peva.

Ja brišem čaše i tanjȉre. Zàtim ih slažem na pòlicu.

U dvòrištu, na drvetu, sèdi veverica.

Òstavljam krpu, ùzimam foto-apàrat i slikam je tri pùta.

Mòja žèna prèstaje da peva. - Mene nikada nè slikaš tri pùta - kaže òna.

- Ti nȉsi veverica - kažem.

- Nàravno da nȉsam - kaže mòja žèna. Onda me pògleda. - Da li bi me više voleo da ȉmam rep?

- Volim te i bez repa - kažem, pòdižem foto-apàrat i slikam je čètiri pùta.

📖 VII ⊙29

VOCABULARY

alo	hello [on the phone]	prohùjao, prohùjala	swept away
dr̀žati, dr̀žim	to hold (I)	slušalica	telephone receiver
ȉzveštaj [S]	report	spùštati, spuštam	to hang up (I)
ȉzvještaj [B]	report	strànica	page
ȉzvješće [C]	report	šetnja	stroll
màramica	handkerchief	telefonȉrati, telefòniram	to telephone (I/P)
ni tolìko	not even this much	vihor	gale-strength wind
pòzdraviti	to greet (P)		

Svakog dana, tačno u pòdne, telefòniram mòjoj žèni.

- Alo - kaže mòja žèna.

- Zdravo - kažem. - Kàko si? Šta radiš?

- Dobro sam - kaže mòja žèna. Čitam knjigu.

- Šta čitaš?

- Ròman ‘Prohùjalo s vihorom’.

- To je tužna knjiga - kažem.

- Dok čitam - kaže moja žena - držim maramicu u ruci.

- Koliko još imaš do kraja?

- Pedeset stranica - odgovara ona, - možda ni toliko.

- A kada ih pročitaš – pitam - šta onda misliš da radiš?

- Idem u šetnju sa Ljubicom.

- Pozdravi Ljubicu - kažem.

- A ti - pita moja žena - kada dolaziš kući?

- Kada napišem izveštaj - kažem i spuštam slušalicu.

VIII

⊙30

VOCABULARY

birati, biram, biraju	to select (I)	igla	needle
bluza	blouse	konac, konca	thread
daska za peglanje	ironing board	kuhinja	kitchen
duga	rainbow	obući, obučem	to put on clothing (P)
dugme, dugmeta [B,S]	button	prišivati, prišivam	to sew on (I)
gumb [C]	button	uvlačiti, uvlačim	to draw in (I)

Moja žena sedi u kuhinji i uvlači konac u iglu. Onda bira dugme za svoju bluzu. Bluza je bela. I konac je beo. Samo je dugme crveno. Moja žena prišiva crveno dugme na belu bluzu. Malo posle, ona stavlja bluzu na dasku za peglanje. Vidim da je svako dugme druge boje. Kada obuče bluzu, moja žena izgleda kao beli oblak iza šarene duge.

I ⊙31

VOCABULARY

čin	act	polako	slowly
će	"went"	povod	reason, occasion
dres	sports uniform	poznat	known
frizerka	hairdresser	pred + *Acc*	in front of
fudbalski klub [B,S]	soccer team	prići priđem	to come over to (P)
gimnazija	secondary school	prozvati, prozovem	to call, to dub (P)
gimnazijalac, gimnazijalca	high school student	replika	reply
hvala na pitanju	thanks for asking	stići, stignem; stigao, stigla	to arrive (P)
klimati glavom	to nod (I)	strani jezik	foreign language
latinoamerički	Latin American *(adj.)*	španski [B,S]	Spanish
mesto	place	španjolski [B,C]	Spanish
metar, metra	meter	tečaj	course [of study]
mjesto	place	ubiti, ubijem	to kill (P)
nizvodno	downstream	učenik	pupil, student
nogometni klub [B,C]	soccer team	upitati, upitam	to inquire (P)
objaviti, objavim	to announce (P)	upoznati se	to get acquainted (P)
odevati, odevam	to don, to clothe (I)	valjda	probably
odijevati, odijevam	to don, to clothe (I)	završni	final
osmehnuti, osmehnem	to flash a smile (P)	želela bi	[she] would like to
osmjehnuti, osmjehnem	to flash a smile (P)	željela bi	[she] would like to
plavuša	blonde		
pohađati, pohađam	to attend [a class] (I)		

Goran stoji pred Centrom za učenje stranih jezika u sarajevskoj ulici Obala Kulina Bana. To je duga ulica uz rijeku. Stotinjak metara nizvodno je mjesto na kojem je Gavrilo Princip ubio nadvojvodu Franza Ferdinanda. Taj čin, kasnije prozvan Sarajevskim atentatom, bio je povod za prvi svjetski rat.

Goran gleda na sat. Deset minuta do pet popodne. U pet sati počinje prvi čas tečaja španjolskog jezika. Goran je student književnosti. Želi naučiti španjolski jer jako voli latinoameričke pisce, naročito Borgesa.

Pred zgradu Centra stigla je i Marina. Pozdravlja Gorana klimanjem glave. Poznat joj je s fakulteta. Ona je studentica završne godine engleskog jezika, a željela bi naučiti i španjolski.

- Ovdje si zbog tečaja? - upita Goran.

- Jesam – odgovori Marina.

- Nećemo valjda biti samo nas dvoje - opet će Goran.

- Ima vremena, doći će još neko - rekla je Marina.

Uskoro im priđoše dvojica mladića, a odmah zatim i dvije djevojke. Upoznali su se. Damir, koji je stigao odjeven u dres nogometnog kluba "Real Madrid", bio je još gimnazijalac, a Vlado je radio kao konobar. Lijepa plavuša Azra bila je frizerka, dok je Sonja radila kao profesorica biologije, i to baš u gimnaziji koju je Damir pohađao.

- Dobar dan, profesorice. Kako ste? - reče Damir.

- Dobro sam, Damire, hvala na pitanju. Ovdje ti nisam profesorica, ovdje smo oboje učenici - reče Sonja.

Svi se osmjehnuše na ovu Sonjinu repliku.

- Pet je sati - objavi Vlado.
- Bolje je da uđemo - reče Azra.
Šestero mladih ljudi polako uđoše u zgradu.

📖 II ⊙32

VOCABULARY

dodati	to add (P)	računati	to calculate (I)
germanski	Germanic	sapunica	soap opera
grupa	group	sastav	composition
italijanski [B,S]	Italian *(adj.)*	serija	series
meksički	Mexican *(adj.)*	studij	study, studies
nagrada	award	Švedska	Sweden
nagradna igra	competition	švedski	Swedish
navijati, navijam	to root, to cheer (I)	talijanski [B,C]	Italian *(adj.)*
nekako	somehow	televizijski	television *(adj.)*
nezgodan, nezgodna	awkward	trudna	pregnant
opustiti, opustim	to relax [someone] (P)	udati se	to get married (P)
poslati, pošaljem	to send (P)	Ujedinjene Nacije [B,S]	United Nations
priznati	to admit, to confess (P)	Ujedinjeni Narodi [B,C]	United Nations
prva nagrada	first prize	upoznavati se, upoznajem se	to get to know (I)

Učitelj je bio zadovoljan što ih je samo šestero. Rekao je da se strani jezik bolje i lakše uči u manjim grupama.

- Najbolje je da se na prvom času dobro upoznamo. Nećemo danas ništa učiti, samo ćemo razgovarati - dodade učitelj.

Svi su učitelju kazali svoja imena, a zatim ih je on pitao zašto žele naučiti baš španjolski jezik. Odgovarali su jedno po jedno.

- Ja volim latinoameričku književnost, Marqueza, Cortasara, Llosu, a posebno Borgesa - rekao je Goran.

- Ja volim jezike. U gimnaziji sam učila njemački, sad završavam studij engleskog, živjela sam u Švedskoj pa znam i švedski. Sve su to germanski jezici. Željela bih naučiti i španjolski, a nekad kasnije možda i francuski te talijanski - rekla je Marina.

- Meni je malo nezgodno da priznam, ali ja želim naučiti španjolski zbog meksičkih televizijskih serija. Znam da se danas svi smiju sapunicama, a mene opet ništa tako ne opusti kad se vratim s posla - rekla je Azra.

- Ja navijam za “Real.” Hoću da naučim španjolski da napišem pismo Raulu Gonzalesu i zamolim ga da mi pošalje svoj dres - rekao je Damir.

- Moja sestra se udala za španjolskog vojnika koji je bio u Sarajevu u sastavu snaga Ujedinjenih naroda. Njih dvoje sad žive u Valenciji. Sestra mi je trudna pa će ih uskoro biti troje. Nemam više braće ni sestara, samo nju, pa mi se čini da ćemo biti nekako bliže ako ja naučim španjolski - rekla je Sonja.

- Ja idem u Španjolsku na tri mjeseca. Dobio sam prvu nagradu u nagradnoj igri Coca-Cole i tri sedmice ću putovati po cijeloj Španjolskoj pa računam da bi bilo dobro da makar malo znam jezik - rekao je Vlado.

Vrijeme je brzo prošlo. Tek su se počeli upoznavati, a čas je već završio.

aerodrom [B,C,S]	airport	osnova [B,C,S]	foundation, basis
akcenat, akcenta [B,S]	accent	pogreška	mistake
akcent [B,C]	accent	poliglot [B,C]	polyglot
čitanje	reading	poliglota [B,S]	polyglot
dar, dara	gift	potrošiti, potrošim	to spend (P)
disciplina	discipline	pravilo	rule
dopuštati, dopuštam	to permit (I)	predvideti, predvidim	to foresee (P)
esej, eseja	essay	predvidjeti, predvidim	to foresee (P)
gramatički	grammatical	prekratak, prekratka	too short
greška	mistake, error	previse	too much, very much
ići nekome izvrsno	to go very well for someone	priručnik	handbook
		promeniti, promenim	to change (P)
ionako	anyhow	promijeniti, promijenim	to change (P)
isticati, ističem	to emphasize (I)	proširivati, proširujem	expand (I)
izgovor	pronunciation	radovati, radujem	to gladden (I)
iznenađivati, iznenađujem	to surprise (I)	raspitati se, raspitam se	to ask around (P)
komentar, komentara	commentary	red vožnje	[transport] schedule
kompletan, kompletna	complete	redovan [B,C,S]	regular
koriti	to scold (I)	redovit [B,C]	regular
nabaviti	to acquire (P)	svakodnevan, svakodnevna	everyday *(adj.)*
najpre	first of all	šaliti se	to joke (I)
najprije	first of all	tvrditi, tvrdim	to claim (I)
napredak, napretka	progress	uman, umna	wise
naterati	to force (P)	uporaba [C]	use
natjerati	to force (P)	upotreba [B,C,S]	use
navesti, navedem	to induce (P)	uzalud	in vain
odnekud	from somewhere	vokabular, vokabulara	vocabulary
osnov [B,S]	foundation, basis	zračna luka [C]	airport

Bilo je predviđeno da tečaj traje osam nedjelja. Svi su najprije mislili da je to prekratko vrijeme da bi se naučile makar i osnove španjolskog jezika, no brzi ih je napredak natjerao da promijene mišljenje. Kompletna grupa je odlično učila, ali su ipak svi u nečemu bili najbolji. Marini je izvrsno išla gramatika. Učitelj je redovito isticao njezin veliki dar za gramatiku.

Marina, vidi se da ste poliglota, ali me prijatno iznenađuje to što ne dopuštate da vas neka gramatička pravila iz engleskog ili njemačkog u španjolskom navedu na pogreške - rekao je jedanput.

Goran je bio najbolji u pisanju kratkih eseja na španjolskom.

- Vidi se, Gorane, da ste već počeli čitati knjige na španjolskom jeziku i to me raduje. Mnogi tvrde da se jezik ne može naučiti bez razgovora, no šta je čitanje nego razgovor, i to razgovor sa najumnijim ljudima iz neke zemlje - kazao mu je učitelj.

Sonja je najbrže proširivala vokabular.

- Vi mora da rječnik kod kuće čitate - šalio se učitelj.

Damir je bio najvredniji u pisanju domaćih zadataka.

- To je ta školska disciplina - bio je učiteljev komentar.

Vlado je odnekud nabavio priručnik o španjolskom jeziku u svakodnevnoj upotrebi te je bez greške znao u restoranu naručiti ručak, u kafani tražiti pivo, na željezničkoj stanici ili na aerodromu se raspitati o redu vožnje. Ostalo ga nije previše ni zanimalo. Učitelj ga, međutim, nije korio.

- Vi, Vlado, najbolje znate koliko dobro želite znati jezik. Žao mi je samo što ste uzalud davali novce za tečaj. Sve ste ovo ionako mogli naučiti sami, a novce koje ste dali za tečaj mogli ste u Španjolskoj potrošiti na pivo i skupe večere - znao je reći učitelj.

Azra je imala savršen izgovor. Nakon nekoliko nedjelja učitelj joj je kazao da ima akcenat bolji i od njega samog, da bi gotovo mogla proći kao rođena Meksikanka.

- Vi ste moja mala *sinjorita* - često bi joj rekao učitelj.

IV ⊙34

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

blag, blaga	mild, gentle	prelep	so lovely, exquisite
bližiti, bližim	to come near (I)	prelijep	so lovely, exquisite
dopadati se, dopadam se	to be likeable to (I)	prijateljstvo	friendship
dopasti se, dopadnem se	to be likeable to (P)	priznavati, priznajem	to confess, to admit (I)
doživljavati, doživljavam	to experience (I)	rastanak, rastanka	parting
družiti se, družim se	to socialize (I)	smeh	laughter
fudbaler, fudbalera [B,S]	soccer player	smijeh	laughter
glasan, glasna	loud	specifičan, specifična	specific
gle čuda	what d'ya know!	sresti, sretnem	to meet (P)
glumiti, glumim	to act [a role] (I)	sretati, srećem	to meet (I)
gužva	crowd	stvoriti, stvorim	to create (I)
igralište	playing field	svestan, svesna	aware, conscious
ikad	ever	svjestan, svjesna	aware, conscious
jedini	only	svojevrstan, svojevrsna	of a sort, special
kontakt	contact	šeretski	jocular, jokingly
matura	high sch. graduation	šetati, šetam	to stroll (I)
među + *Instr*	among	tip	type
međusoban, međusobna	mutual	tijek [C]	course, flow
mislim	I mean	tok, toka [B,S]	course, flow
nedostajati, nedostajem	to be lacking to (I)	u jedan glas	[spoken] as one
nevešt	unwitting, clumsy	u tijeku [C]	during
nevješt	unwitting, clumsy	u toku [B,S]	during
okaniti se, okanim se	to avoid, to shun (P)	umoriti se, umorim se	to get tired (I)
osvežiti se	to refresh oneself (P)	uoči + *Gen*	on the eve, before
osvježiti se	to refresh oneself (P)	uostalom	after all
ošišati se, ošišam se	to get a haircut (P)	uzviknuti, uzviknem	to shout out (P)
polaznica	attendee *(f)*	vezati, vežem	to bind (I)
polaznik	attendee *(m)*	zamišljen	absorbed in thought
povezan, povezana	connected	zapričati se, zapričam se	to start talking (P)
povezati, povežem	to connect (P)	zarumeniti se, zarumenim se	to blush (P)
prasnuti, prasnem	to burst out (P)	zezati	to tease (I)
praviti se	to pretend, to act (I)	ženska frizerka	women's hairdresser
predrasuda	prejudice		

Osma nedjelja učenja je u toku. Tečaj se bliži kraju. Svi se osjećaju slično gimnazijalcima pred maturu: kraj tečaja doživljavaju kao svojevrstan rastanak. Među svim polaznicima i polaznicama stvorilo se specifično prijateljstvo. Poslije časova se druže, odlaze jedni s drugima na kafu, šetaju zajedno. Ipak, njihovi međusobni odnosi su posve povezani s tečajem. Svako od njih ima svoje obaveze, prijateljstva, porodice, a tečaj je jedina stvar koja ih veže.

Dan uoči posljednjeg časa Goran je sreo Damira na košarkaškom igralištu. Pozdravili su se, odigrali nekoliko mečeva *jedan na jedan*, umorili se. Odlučiše se osvježiti u obližnjem kafiću. Tamo je, gle čuda, radio Vlado. Bilo je popodne, nije bilo gužve, zapravo su Goran i Damir bili jedini gosti. Sjeli su za šank i zapričali se s Vladom.

- Ovdje, dakle, radiš. Moraću češće navratiti. Nakon što tečaj završi da ostanemo u kontaktu - reče Goran Vladi.

- I meni je stvarno žao što tečaj završava. Od svih vas sad ću jedino sretati profesoricu Sonju, a nju najmanje volim vidjeti. Mislim, super je ona na španjolskom, ali je stroga na biologiji - reče Damir.

- Znam ja zbog koga će Goranu nedostajati tečaj - reče Vlado šeretski.

Goran se pravio nevješt.

- Ne razumijem - rekao je.

- Ne glumi, Gorane, bolje ti je ošišaj se - reče Vlado.

Damir prasnu u glasan smijeh.

- Vidiš da te zeza za Azru. Hajde, Gorane, svi znamo da ti se sviđa - rekao je Damir.

- Problem je samo što je ona ženska frizerka – nastavi se šaliti Vlado.

Goran se blago zarumeni i klimnu glavom.

- Sviđa mi se, priznajem, ali sam svjestan da nisam njezin tip - rekao je.

- Daj, Gorane, pa zar nikad nisi vidio kako te gleda? - uzviknuše u jedan glas Damir i Vlado.

- Ko je ikad vidio da se prelijepoj frizerki dopadne jedan običan student književnosti? Ona sanja o nekom fudbaleru ili glumcu - reče Goran.

- Gorane, okani se takvih misli i predrasuda. Uostalom, ne možeš znati dopadaš li joj se ako je ne pitaš - reče Vlado.

Goran je zamišljeno šutio.

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

bilo šta [B,S]	anything at all	pokušavati, pokušavam	to attempt (I)
bilo što [C]	anything at all	politika	politics
cura	girl	poricati, poričem	to deny (I)
ćaskati	to chat (I)	premestiti	to shift position (P)
dečko	boy, guy	premjestiti	to shift position (P)
dosaditi, dosadim	to bore [someone] (P)	privlačiti, privlačim	to attract (P)
fotelj [B,S]	armchair	reditelj [B,S]	film, theater director
fotelja [B,C]	armchair	režiser, režisera [B,C]	film, theater director
frizerski	hairdressing *(adj.)*	rugati se, rugam se	to mock (I)
frizura	hairdo	sačekati	to wait a bit (P)
furati se, furam se	to go after (I)	salon, salona	salon (hairdresser)
glupača	stupid female	silan, silna	powerful
hauba	hood of hair-dryer	skoro	nearly, almost
isfenirati, isfeniram	to blow dry hair (P)	smeškati se	to grin (I)
izgled	appearance	smješkati se	to grin (I)
iznenađenje	surprise	strepiti, strepim	to live in fear (I)
lud, luda	crazy	sudariti se	to collide (P)
najaviti, najavim	to announce (P)	susretati, susrećem	to meet (I)
nek'	= neka	što	why (= zašto)
nešto	somewhat	tajanstveno	mysteriously
očit	obvious	ulaziti	to enter (I)
odavno	long ago	vikati, vičem	to shout (I)

U isto vrijeme dok su Goran, Vlado i Damir razgovarali u kafiću Azra, Sonja i Marina ćaskale su u frizerskom salonu. Sonja i Marina su se nešto ranije gotovo sudarile na vratima: Sonja je izlazila, a Marina ulazila.

- Kakvo iznenađenje! - rekla je Sonja.
- Super ti je frizura - rekla je Marina .
- Azra me je isfenirala, mora da i ti ideš kod nje, spomenula mi je da si i ti najavila da ćeš navratiti - rekla je Sonja.
- Da, čula sam i ranije da ona dobro radi, a po tvojoj frizuri vidim da je to zbilja tačno - rekla je Marina.
- Čuj, Azra mi kaže da joj za sat završava smjena. Ući ću s tobom i sačekati da i tebe isfenira pa možemo sve tri otići negdje na kafu - rekla je Sonja.

Uskoro je Marina bila pod haubom, Azra je stajala kraj nje, dok je Sonja sjedila na fotelji nedaleko od njih dvije.

- Kad završi tečaj ovdje ćemo se susretati nas tri - reče Sonja.
- Šteta što dečki neće biti tu - reče Azra.
- Sumnjam da će ti nedostajati Damir i Vlado - reče Marina smješkajući se.

Azra nije ni pokušavala bilo šta poricati.

- Zar je tako očito da mi se dopada? - pitala je.
- Hajde, Azra, pa nismo djeca. Jasno da je očito. Svako bi to primijetio osim glupog muškarca - reče Sonja.
- Problem je samo što ništa od toga neće biti - reče Azra.
- Što ne bi bilo? Pa ženo draga, jesi li se ti ikad pogledala u ogledalo?! Zašto prelijepe žene nikada nisu svjesne utiska koji ostavljaju? On je lud za tobom - skoro da je vikala Sonja.

- Nije stvar u izgledu. On misli da sam ja glupača. Njemu je glava puna tih nekih pisaca, pjesnika i režisera. Uvijek strepim da će mi se rugati zato što volim meksičke sapunice - reče Azra.

- Znaš šta, draga moja: pun je Filozofski fakultet cura što se furaju na iste stvari na koje se i on fura. Ako su ga takve ikad i privlačile odavno su mu dosadile. Ni ne gleda ih više. Vjeruj mi da znam - i ja na isti fakultet idem. Zaboravio bi on zbog tebe sve te silne knjige i premjestio bi se pred televizor - reče Marina.

- Ma neka njemu knjiga, dosadili su i meni muškarci što samo o politici i sportu pričaju, ali nek' mene ne pokušava promijeniti ako ste kojim slučajem u pravu kad kažete da mu se sviđam - reče Azra.

- Vidjećeš ti vrlo brzo da je to tako - reče Marina tajanstveno.

🕮 VI

⊙36

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

blesav	silly, idiotic	smejati se, smejem se [S]	to laugh (I)
diplomirati, diplomiram	to graduate (I/P)	smeten, smetena	confused
diskretan, diskretna	discreet	smijati se, smijem se [B,C]	to laugh (I)
eto	look!	spetljati se	to bumble (P)
hrabrost, hrabrosti *(f)*	courage	stvor, stvora	creature
iščekivanje	anticipation	šansa, *Gpl.* šansi	chance
iznenaditi, iznenadim	to surprise (P)	ubediti, ubedim	to convince (P)
jedva	barely	ubijediti, ubijedim	to convince (P)
nasmejati se, nasmejem se [S]	to laugh a lot (P)	urediti se, uredim se	to get dressed up (P)
		uručiti, uručim	to hand [to] (P)
nasmijati se, nasmijem se [B,C]	to laugh a lot (P)	uspešan, uspešna	successful
		uspješan, uspješna	successful
po običaju	as usual	zakazati, zakažem	to set up (P)
pojedinost, pojedinosti *(f)*	detail	zapanjiti, zapanjim	to astonish
popričati	to chat for a while (P)	zato	for that reason
potvrda	certificate	zavereni čki	conspiratorial
potvrdan, potvrdna	affirmative	zavjerenički	conspiratorial
skupiti se	to gather [as group] (P)	završetak, završetka	end

Na dan kad je zakazan posljednji čas tečaja Goran i Marina sreli su se na fakultetu. Bilo je jutro, tečaj se po običaju trebao održati u pet popodne.

- Super je da smo se sreli, makar ćemo se vidjeti i u pet - rekao je Goran.

- I meni je drago što se vidimo. Trebam s tobom porazgovarati prije popodneva - rekla je Marina.

- I ja s tobom hoću da popričam - rekao je Goran.

- O čemu? - upita Marina.

- Znaš, ne znam kako to da kažem, budi diskretna, molim te, ali, eto, znaš, meni se sviđa Azra - rekao je Goran smeteno.

Marina se nasmijala.

- Nemam šansi kod nje. Znao sam. Mora da se zato smiješ - rekao je Goran.

- Ma ne, blesavi stvore, i ti se njoj sviđaš, ali je ona ubijeđena da nema šansi kod tebe - rekla je Marina još uvijek se smijući.

- Ozbiljna si? - pitao je Goran.

- Naravno da jesam - rekla je Marina.

Goran je čekao pet popodne u slatkom iščekivanju, a čim je završila razgovor s njim telefonom Marina je pozvala Azru.

- Budi spremna danas čuti izjavu ljubavi - rekla je Marina u slušalicu.

- Molim? - Azra je bila zapanjena.

- Sad sam pričala s Goranom. Sav se spetljao, ali mi je priznao da mu se sviđaš. Mislim da je skupio hrabrosti da to danas i tebi kaže - rekla je Marina.

- Jedva čekam pet - rekla je Azra.

U pet sati šestoro se mladih ljudi posljednji put skupilo na tečaju španjolskog jezika. Na kraju ovog časa učitelj im je trebao uručiti i potvrde o uspješno završenom tečaju. Jedna je pojedinost, međutim, iznenadila učitelja.

- Azra, ti si danas ljepša nego ikad, a i Goran se, vidim, uredio. Vas dvoje kao da ste diplomirali danas, a ne završili običan tečaj stranog jezika - rekao je učitelj.

Azra i Goran su se zarumenili, a njihovo četvero kolega su se zavjerenički osmjehnuli.

Po završetku posljednjeg časa Damir, Vlado, Sonja i Marina su se brzo razišli tako da su Azra i Goran ostali sami pred zgradom. Goran joj je na španjolskom kazao da je prelijepa i upitao je želi li biti njegova djevojka, a Azra je, također na španjolskom, odgovorila potvrdno.

VII

⊙37

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

čujan, čujna	audible	predložiti, predložim	to propose (P)
dogovor	agreement	prolaziti	to pass by (I)
fakat	indeed, truly	raja	crowd, people
filmski	pertaining to film	slučajnost, slučajnosti *(f)*	coincidence
izaći na piće [B,C,S]	to go out for drinks (P)	spominjati, spominjem	to mention (I)
izići na piće [B,C]	to go out for drinks (P)	tetreb	grouse (bird)
ko tetreb zaljubiti	to fall madly in love (P)	tetrijeb	grouse (bird)
ko tetrijeb zaljubiti	to fall madly in love (P)	viđati, viđam	to see frequently (I)
koja slučajnost!	what a coincidence!	venčati se	to get married (I/P)
netremice	without blinking	vjenčati se	to get married (I/P)
otkud	from where	vozdra	hi [*zdravo*: syllables switched]
ovuda	along this way	zaljubiti se, zaljubim se	to fall in love (P)
piće	drink; drinks	zbuniti, zbunim	to confuse (P)
pogađati, pogađam	to guess (I)		
pokvariti, pokvarim	to ruin, to spoil (P)		

Nedjelju dana nakon završetka tečaja Sonja je navratila u kafić u kojem je radio Vlado.

- Spominjao si da ovdje radiš, a kako sam prolazila ovuda svratih da te pozdravim - rekla je Sonja.

- Baš lijepo - rekao je Vlado.

- Viđaš li ikoga od raje s tečaja? - pitala je Sonja.

- Baš mi je jučer Goran bio - rekao je Vlado.

- Ja sam neki dan bila sa Azrom. Izgleda da im pravo dobro ide - rekla je Sonja.

- Itekako. Goran se ko tetrijeb zaljubio - rekao je Vlado.

- I Azra je luda za njim. Stvarno, prava filmska ljubav - rekla je Sonja.

- Ma k'o iz sapunice - rekao je Vlado.

- Čuj, Vlado, žurim. Ušla sam samo da te pozdravim. Odoh sad - rekla je Sonja.

- Hajde, vidimo se, dođi opet - rekao je Vlado.

Za nekoliko dana u kafić je ušla Marina.

- Hej, Vlado, kako si? - rekla je.

- Super, baš mi je drago što si došla, ti mi jedina još nisi bila. Neki dan je svratila Sonja, Azra je juče s Goranom sjedila, a Damir mi je stara mušterija - rekao je Vlado.

- Ma baš sam došla da se s Azrom vidim. Dogovorile smo se da iziđemo na piće pa je ona predložila da se ovdje sretnemo.

Vrata kafića se otvoriše i uđe Marina.

- Ćao, ljudi, koja slučajnost - rekla je Marina.

Fakat jest. Ja čekam Azru, a ti ulaziš - rekla je Sonja.

- Pa ja se ovdje trebam sresti sa Azrom - rekla je zbunjeno Marina.

Vrata se otvoriše i pojavi se Damir.

- Vozdra, Vlado! Ćao, Marina! Dobar dan, profesorice! - rekao je.

- Da pogađam, imaš dogovor sa Azrom? - upita Vlado.

- Otkud ti to, Vlado? Trebam se s Goranom vidit, jutros me zvao - rekao je Damir.

Vrata su se ponovo otvorila, ali jedva čujno. Goran i Azra su zagrljeni ušli.

- Prijatelji, sve ćemo vam objasniti - rekao je Goran.

- Željeli smo vas skupiti sve zajedno, a ne pokvariti iznenađenje - rekla je Azra.

Marina, Sonja, Vlado i Damir su netremice gledali u njih.

- Vjenčaćemo se za desetak dana! Svi ste pozvani - rekoše Azra i Goran u jedan glas.

Vozdra/Zdravo. Colloquial usage in Bosnian and Croatian has often included a sort of slang, whose basic principle involves switching the syllables of words, in a manner similar to the switching of consonants in pig-Latin. Some other examples of popular Sarajevo words are: *žemka* for *kažem*, *đido* for *dođi*, and *žibje* for *bježi*. Though this was the most widespread in Zagreb in the 1960s, certain words have remained in usage ever since, such as *lima* for *mali*, *cobra* for *braco*, *Šomi* for *Mišo*, and *Njofra* for *Franjo*. The latter word has had a longer "shelf life" because the Croatian translation of the classic line in the Bugs Bunny cartoons, "What's up Doc?" was *Kaj te muči, Njofra?* (the word *kaj* meaning"what" in the kajkavian dialect of the greater Zagreb area). Belgrade also has an elaborate system of slang but this does not include switching the syllables of words.

RJEČNIK [J] **REČNIK** [E]

aplauz	applause	otkada	ever since
bajka	fairy tale	paziti (na)	to watch out (for) (I)
bitan, bitna	essential	pljeskati, plješćem	to applaud (I)
čašičica	very small glass	poklanjati	to give [a gift] (I)
dvor, dvora	court	poljubiti, poljubim	to kiss (P)
formalan, formalna	formal	pošten	fair, honest, honorable
iskapiti, iskapim	to drink down (P)	princeza	princess
iskren	sincere	proderati se, proderem se	to shout out (P)
komunikacija	communication	proparati, proparam	to interrupt, to rip (P)
kraljević	prince	rađanje	birth
kucanje	tapping	savladati, savladam	to gain control over (I)
kum, kuma	best man	spojiti, spojim	to bond together (P)
kuma	maid/matron of honor	steći, steknem	to acquire, to get (P)
ljutiti se, ljutim se	to be angry (I)	stil	style
maloletan, maloletna	under age	svadba	wedding
maloljetan, maloljetna	under age	svedočiti, svedočim	to witness (P)
matičar	justice of peace	svjedočiti, svjedočim	to witness (P)
medeni mesec	honeymoon	tih	quiet
medeni mjesec	honeymoon	ustati, ustanem	to stand up (P)
mlada	bride	utihnuti, utihnem	to fall silent (P)
mladoženja	groom	zagrljaj	embrace
nadovezati, nadovežem	to add on (I)	zdravica	toast
narodna priča	folktale	živela! *or* živeo! *or* živeli!	long live!
oponašati, oponašam	to imitate (I)	živjela! *or* živio! *or* živjeli!	long live!

Svadba je bila mala i tiha. Došli su Goranovi i Azrini roditelji, kolege s tečaja i učitelj.

- Ovo je najljepša stvar koja mi se desila otkada vodim tečaj španjolskog jezika - rekao je.

Goranov kum je bio Vlado, a Azrina kuma Marina.

- Ti si, Damire, maloljetan, nemoj se ljutiti što nisi kum - rekao je Goran.

- Ti si, Sonja, profesorica u Damirovoj školi pa je bolje da na svadbi sjedite zajedno, da paziš na njega - rekla je Azra.

- Svi ste vi zapravo naši zajednički kumovi i kume. Volio bih da je moguće da to i formalno budete - rekao je Goran.

- Ja bih voljela da nam učitelj bude matičar - rekla je Azra.

- Ma pustite, ljudi, kao da je bitno ko su kum i kuma. Važno je da se vi volite - rekla je Sonja.

- Živjela profesorica! - proderao se Damir.

- Ovo je stvarno kao u bajci - rekla je Sonja.

- Da, bijahu jednom na španjolskom dvoru kraljević Goran i princeza Azra i gledahu jedno u drugo osam nedjelja, a kad priznaše što im srca osjećaju padoše u zagrljaj. - rekao je Damir oponašajući stil narodnih priča.

- I živjeli su dugo i sretno - nadoveza se Sonja.

Začu se zvuk kucanja čašičice o čašu. Svi utihnuše.

- Kumova zdravica - rekao je Damir.

Vlado je ustao, podigao čašu i počeo govoriti.

- Kad sam prije skoro tri mjeseca došao na prvi čas tečaja španjolskog jezika mislio sam da dolazim da bih naučio osnove komunikacije na španjolskom i tako se što bolje proveo na nagradnom putovanju. Nisam, iskreno govoreći, skoro ništa od jezika pošteno savladao, ali sam

stekao petoro dragih prijatelja i svjedočio rađanju jedne velike ljubavi. Moje je nagradno putovanje za dvije osobe, a ja nemam s kim ići. Poklanjam ga Goranu i Azri. I jedno i drugo bolje govore španjolski od mene, španjolski ih je jezik spojio tako da mislim da bolji medeni mjesec od onog u Španjolskoj ne mogu ni zamisliti - rekao je.

Završetak zdravice proparao je aplauz.

- Šta pliješćete, vas dvoje? Mladoženja poljubi mladu! - rekao je Vlado.

- Dobro, kume - reče Goran.

Goran i Azra se poljubiše.

- Našli su zajednički jezik - reče učitelj i iskapi čašu.

The notion of *kum* and *kuma* is an ancient one. The words are often translated as “godfather” and “godmother.” However, they refer not only to the person present at the baptism of a baby (called the *kumče*), but also to the witnesses at a wedding. The *kum* and/or *kuma* are generally not blood relations, but through taking part in family ceremonies they become nearly as close as kin. The *kum* is expected to give the grandest wedding present (for decades this was the newlyweds’ refrigerator) and often makes the wedding’s most important toast, which is called the *kumova zdravica*.

Appendix 9: Verb types

Lesson 10 (p. 142) introduces a set of verb conjugation types, whose purpose is to help those learning BCS remember conjugational forms more easily, and learn to predict with some degree of certainty the forms of verbs they will encounter in the future. These verb type numbers are used in subsequent grammar sections to explain the past tense (p. 143), aspect relationships (p. 146), and passive participles (p. 160), and are used in more detail in the companion volume, *BCS, A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*.

Following are all the verbs introduced in this book, sorted by conjugational types. Each type is represented by a model verb, for which both infinitive and 1st singular present are given. It is the relationship between these two forms which defines the type and allows one to predict for every verb in that group its present tense (and, once the rules in the above grammar sections are internalized, all other forms as well). The 1st singular present is given in those instances when its form is not unambiguously predictable from the model.

If the infinitive in the list is italicized, the accent will fall on a different syllable in the present tense. It will shift towards the beginning of the word in verbs of types 1-2, 6-9, 11 and 16; and it will shift towards the end of the word in types 10 and 13-15. Words without an accent mark also take part in these shifts: one only has to conceptualize one of these marks standing invisibly to the left of a word without an accent mark. For example:

	visible accent mark in both	visible accent mark only in one	
shift leftwards:	*govòriti, gòvorim* (2)	*krènuti, krenem* (7)	*dàvati, dajem* (9)
shift rightwards:	*dòvesti, dovèdem* (13)	*prati, pèrem* (10)	*tresti, trèsem* (14)

Type 1: igrati, igram [accent shift in present does not take place in 3rd plural]

angažìrati se 16A3a
bìrati 🕮A.VIII
bìvati 18A1a
crtati 10A4⚙
čekati 5A2
čìtati 2A1, 6A2⚙, 10A4⚙
čùvati 10A4
ćaskati 🕮B.V
dati 5A2, 7A3⚙, 10A2⚙, 12A4⚙
dešàvati se 17A2b
diplomìrati 🕮B.VI
dočaràvati 17A3b
dòčekati 5A3
dòdati 🕮B.II
dogàđati se 17A2b
dòpadati se 16A1a, 🕮B.IV
dopùštati 🕮B.III
dozìvati 19A3a
doživljàvati 🕮B.IV
funkcionìrati 19A1b
fùrati se 🕮B.V
gledati 2A2
grupìrati 19A2b
hòdati 7A2
identificìrati 19A2b
ìgrati 5C1, 15A1, 10A1⚙, 🕮A.I
ìgrati se 16A1b
ìmati 2A1, 2A1⚙, 5A2
interesìrati 16A1a
isfenìrati 🕮B.V
ìspadati 12A1
isprìčati 12☺, 16A1b
iščìtati 20.VIII
izglèdati 9A2, 🕮A.III
ìzjadati se 15A1
izmèšati 14A1
iznervìrati se 11☺
izučàvati 19A3b
izvìjati 19A3a
jàvljati se 8A3
jecati 17A3a
kapati 14☺
klimati 🕮B.I
koštati 🕮A.IV
kuhati 6A4
kùpati se 16A3a
kuvati 6A4
mòrati 2A1
nàcrtati 18A1b
nàdati se 14A2
nadvlàdati 20.III
nagovàrati 20.IV
nameràvati [E] *namjeràvati* [J] 11A3
napùštati 18A3
nàstavljati 🕮A.III
nàterati [E] nàtjerati [J] 🕮B.III
navìjati 🕮B.II
nazìvati 19A1b
nèmati 2A1, 4A1
nervìrati se 11☺
obasjàvati 20.V
obèćati 11☺
òbigrati 19A3a
obnàvljati 16A3a
òbraćati se 16A3a
očùvati 19A3b
odèvati [E] *odijèvati* [J] 🕮B.I
òdgledati 16A1a
odgovàrati 5A1, 10A2⚙
òdigrati se 9☺
održàvati 16A3b
okùpljati 14A4
operìrati 20.V
oponàšati 🕮B.VIII
opràštati 20.VI

opravdati 20.II
organizirati 16A3b
osećati [E]
osjećati [J] 10A3, 10A2⚙
osećati se [E]
osjećati se [J] 10A3
osigurati 16A1b
ostavljati 17A1a, 📖A.VI
ošišati se 📖B.IV
otvarati 19A3b
padati 10A2, 10A2⚙
pevati [E]
pjevati [J] 5C1, 19A3b
pitati 3A1
planirati 16A1b
plivati 18A1a
počešljati 9A2
podcrtati 18A1b
podučavati 18A3
pogađati 📖B.VII
pogledati 20.V 📖A.IV
pogledati 2A4
pogledati se 9A2
pohađati 16A2b, 📖B.I
poklanjati 📖B.VIII
pokušavati 📖B.V
ponašati se 18A2b
porazgovarati 16A2b
poredati 14A1
poređati 14A1
posmatrati 14☺
popričati 📖B.VI

postavljati 11☺, 16A1a
pozdravljati 6A3
poznati 10A2, 10A2⚙
predati 16A2a
predstavljati 19A2b
pregledati 11A1⚙
prepričati 15A2
prespavati 14A2
pretvarati 14A2
pretvarati se 15A1
pričati 12A2
prijati 13A1
primati 18A3
prišivati 📖A.VIII
priznati 📖B.II
pročitati 10A2
prodati 20.II
prokockati 7A2
prolepšati se [E]
proljepšati se [J] 14A2
promatrati 14☺
propirati 📖B.VIII
prošetati 20.V
puštati 10A2⚙
računati 📖B.II
raspitati se 📖B.III
razgovarati 12A2
razmišljati 8A3
razočarati se 20.V
rešavati [E]
rješavati [J] 12☺
rezervirati 16A1a
rugati se 📖B.V
sačekati 📖B.V
sakupljati 19A3b
sanjati 📖A.I
savladati 📖B.VIII

saznati 14A2
sećati se [E]
sjećati se [J] 11A3
shvaćati 20.V
sipati 13A1
skrivati 18A1a
skuhati 14A1
skupljati 19A3b, 📖A.I
skuvati 14A1
slikati 📖A.VI
slušati 6A2, 7A3
smatrati 11A1
smeškati se [E]
smješkati se [J] 📖B.V
smetati 11A4
snivati 18A1a
spajati 18A3
spavati 7A3, 📖A.I
spetljati se 📖B.VI
spevati [E]
spjevati [J] 19A3b
spoznati 20.III
spremati 7A1
spuštati 📖A.VII
sročiti 16A1a
studirati 6A2
sumnjati 10A3
sviđati se 6A4, 10A2⚙
svirati 18A3
svršavati 17A2a
šetati 📖B.IV
štampati 20.V
telefonirati 📖A.VII
tiskati 20.V
trebati 11A2
udati se 📖B.II

ugledati 20.VIII
umirati 18A1b
umivati se 9A2
umotati 📖A.IV
uparkirati 12A2
upitati 📖B.I
upotrebljavati 17A1b
upoznati 16A1a
upoznati se 16A1a, 📖B.I
uspevati [E]
uspijevati [J] 18A3
uveravati [E]
uvjeravati [J] 16A3b
uzimati 5A1
uživati 12A2
valjati 12A3
večerati 10A1
venčati se [E]
vjenčati se [J] 📖B.VII
vežbati [E]
vježbati [J] 2A1
viđati 📖B.VII
vraćati se 14A2
zaključati 20.VIII
zakukati 19A3a
zamirati 16A3b
zanimati 16A2a
zanimati se 16A2b
zapitati 20.VI
zapričati se 📖B.IV
završavati se 6A2
zezati 📖B.IV
znati 4A1

Type 2: staviti, stavim

baciti 16A1a
baviti se 11A3
besediti [E]
besjediti [J] 19A3a
bližiti 📖B.IV
boraviti 16A2a
častiti 15A1
čestitati 12A3
činiti se 6A4
čuditi se 16A1b

deliti [E]
dijeliti [J] 9A3
dogoditi se 11☺, 12A4
dogovoriti se 11A2
dohvatiti 19A3a
dolaziti 5A2
dopustiti 16A2a
dosaditi 📖B.V

doseliti se 16A3a
dozvoliti 16A3b
družiti se 📖B.IV
glumiti 📖B.IV
govoriti 6A4
gubiti 9A3
hiniti 20.V
iskapiti 📖B.VIII
iskoristiti 15A1
isplatiti se 14A2
istražiti 16A2b

izgovoriti 19A2a
izgubiti 10A2
izlaziti 20.VI
izmisliti 20.VIII
iznajmiti 9A3
iznenaditi 20.IV, 📖B.VI
izraziti 19A1b
izvoditi 15A1
izvršiti 12A4
javiti se 8A3

kazniti 18A3
koristiti 17A4
koriti 🕮B.III
kršiti 19A2b
kružiti 6A1
kupiti 2A3
ličiti 20.VI, 🕮A.III
lupiti se 🕮A.V
ljutiti se 🕮B.VIII
misliti 3A1, 10A4⚙, 🕮B.IV
množiti 12A1
moliti 17A3a
moriti 15A1
motriti 18A1a
nabaviti 16A1a, 🕮B.III
nagovestiti [E] *nagovijestiti* [J] 16A3b
nagovoriti 20.VI
najaviti 🕮B.V
naježiti se 20.VIII
nakititi 19A3a
nalaziti se 6A1
napraviti 20.III
napuniti 12A3
napustiti 15A1
naručiti 10A1
nasloniti 20.III
nastaviti 14A2
naučiti 10A2, 10A2⚙, 10A3
navratiti 12A2
nositi 5C1, 10A4⚙
obavestiti [E] *obavijestiti* [J] 14A3
obezbediti [E] *obezbijediti* [J] 16A1b
obilaziti 16A3a
objasniti 10A3, 10A4⚙
objaviti 17A4, 🕮B.I
obnoviti 15A1
obraditi 13A3
obratiti se 16A2a
oceniti [E] *ocijeniti* [J] 10A3
odgojiti 20.VI
odgovoriti 10A2⚙, 16A2a
odlaziti 10A2
odlučiti 12A3
odobriti 16A1a
odrediti 18A1b
odseliti se 18A3
odvažiti se 16A3a
odvratiti 20.VII
okaniti se 🕮B.IV
okupiti se 18A3
oporaviti se 20.VI
opredeliti [E] *opredijeliti* [J] 16A3b
opteretiti 16A3a
optužiti 20.VII
opustiti 🕮B.II
osetiti [E] osjetiti [J] 16A1b
osetiti se [E] osjetiti se [J] 10A2⚙
osigurati 16A2a
ostaviti 14A1
osvežiti se [E] osvježiti se [J] 🕮B.IV
othraniti 20.IV
otpustiti 20.I
otvoriti 12A2
ozariti 18A2a
označiti 17A1b
oženiti 20.II
paziti 🕮B.VIII
plašiti se 11☺
platiti 2A4
počistiti 15A1
podeliti [E] *podijeliti* [J] 9A3
pohvaliti se 15A1
pojaviti se 13A3
pokloniti 12A2
pokvariti 🕮B.VII
položiti 6A2, 10A2⚙
poljubiti 🕮B.VIII
poništiti 13A4
poniziti 19A2a
ponuditi 13A1
popraviti 13A2
popušiti 20.V
posetiti [E] posjetiti [J] 16A2a
poslužiti 13A1
postaviti 11A1⚙, 15A2
posuditi 16A1a
posvetiti 16A2a
posvetiti se 18A3
potiti 18A2a
potrošiti 20.IV, 🕮B.III
potruditi se 16A1a
pozdraviti 🕮A.VII
pozdraviti se 12A2
požuriti 7A3
pratiti 12A2
praviti se 20.V, 🕮B.IV
predložiti 20.IV, 🕮B.VII
predstaviti 19A3b
premestiti [E] premjestiti [J] 🕮B.V
prenoćiti 19A1a
prenositi 10A4⚙, 19A3b
preporučiti 13A1
preraditi 15A2
preseliti se 18A3
preuraniti 16A2a
prevaliti 20.I
prevariti 15A1
prevoditi 10A4⚙, 18A3
prevoziti 10A4⚙
pribaviti 16A2a
približiti se 16A3b
prihvatiti 16A1a
prijaviti 14A3
priključiti se 16A2b
prikupiti 19A3b
primetiti [E] *primijetiti* [J] 14A4
pripremiti 13A3
privlačiti 🕮B.V
probuditi 9A2
proglasiti 12A4
progoniti 18A3
progovoriti 20.IV
prolaziti 🕮B.VII
promeniti [E] *promijeniti* [J] 20.II, 🕮B.III
propustiti 12A3
proraditi 15A1
proslaviti 18A3
pružiti 12A2
pustiti 7A3, 10A2⚙
pušiti 12A2
raditi 2A1, 12A3⚙, 13A1⚙
raniti 20.V
rashladiti se 16A3b
rastužiti se 15A1
raširiti 16A1b
razbuditi se 10A4
razmisliti 10A3
razvedriti se 14A2
razveseliti 15A1
rešiti [E] *riješiti* [J] 11A1
roditi se 10☺,14A3
rositi 14☺
sastaviti 19A3b
seliti se 18A3
setiti se [E] sjetiti se [J] 12A3
shvatiti 14A4
sjediniti 12A4
sjediti 6A3, 11A4⚙
skloniti 13A2
skloniti se 14A2
skočiti 19A3a
skupiti se 20.V
skupiti se 🕮B.VI
slaviti 12A3
sličiti 20.VI, 🕮A.III
slutiti 18A1a
smestiti [E] smjestiti [J] 17A3b
smešiti se [E] *smiješiti se* [J] 🕮A.III
smisliti 16A1a
snimiti 19A3b
spojiti 🕮B.VIII
spremiti 7A1
spustiti 13A2
staviti 6A3,10A1⚙
stišati se 14A4
strepiti 🕮B.V
stupiti 16A2a
stvoriti 17A4, 🕮B.IV
sudariti se 🕮B.V
suditi 20.VI
sukobiti se 18A3
svedočiti [E] *svjedočiti* [J] 🕮B.VIII

svr̀atiti 12A4⚙, 14A2
svr̀šiti 15A1
šaliti se 🕮B.III
tòčiti 13A1
tràžiti 3A1
tvr̀diti 🕮B.III
ubèditi [E]
ubijèditi [J] 🕮B.VI
učìniti 19A3a
učìniti se 16A2a
ùčiti 2A1, 2A1⚙, 10A2⚙, 10A4⚙
učlàniti se 16A2b
ugàsiti 20.V
ugòstiti 16A1b
ùhvatiti 14A1
ukljùčiti 10A2⚙, 16A1b
ùlaziti 🕮B.V
umòriti se 🕮B.IV
unàjmiti 9A3, 16A2b
unèsrećiti 19A2a
unòsiti 15A2
ùpaziti 19A3a
uporèditi 11A2
upùtiti 16A2a
uràditi 15A2
ùraniti 19A3a
urèditi 12A1
urèditi se 🕮B.VI
urùčiti 🕮B.VI
usavr̀šiti 16A3a
uspàničiti se 20.VII
usporèditi 11A2
utvr̀diti 14A3
uvlàčiti 20.VII
uvrèditi [E]
uvrijèditi [J] 19A2a
vesèliti se 20.III
vòditi 5C1, 10A4⚙, 18A3
vòziti 7A2, 10A4⚙
vràtiti se 9A2
zabòraviti 10A4, 🕮A.II
zadìviti se 15A1
zàgrabiti 14A1
zàgrliti 16A1b
zahvàliti se 20.III
zakàsniti 14A4
zakljùčiti 10A3
zàlupiti 17A1a
zaljùbiti se 🕮B.VII
zàmeriti se [E]
zàmjeriti se [J] 18A3
zamìsliti 18A1b
zamòliti 13A1
zaokrùžiti 17A1b
zàpamtiti 16A1b
zàpanjiti 20.IV, 🕮B.VI
zarumèniti se 🕮B.IV
zaslàditi 14A1
zatvòriti 12A2
zavr̀šiti 11A1
zbùniti 🕮B.VII
znàčiti 6A2
zvòniti 🕮A.V
žàliti 🕮A.III
žàriti 18A2a
žùriti se 7A2

Type 3: **videti** [E] **vidjeti** [J], **vidim**

bòleti [E]
bòljeti [J] 10A4
cr̀neti se [E]
cr̀njeti se [J] 18A1a
ìzvideti [E]
ìzvidjeti [J] 2A2, 10A1⚙, 11A1⚙, 19A3a
lèbdeti [E]
lèbdjeti [J] 20.II
lèteti [E]
lètjeti [J] 15A1
nadžìveti [E]
nadžìvjeti [J] 18A3
obòleti [E]
obòljeti [J] 18A3
odlèteti [E]
odlètjeti [J] 5A1
odžìveti [E]
odžìvjeti [J] 20.II
polèteti [E]
polètjeti [J] 15A1
pošùtjeti 20.IV
požèleti [E]
požèljeti [J] 15A1
prèdvideti [E]
prèdvidjeti [J] 🕮B.III
prežìveti [E]
prežìvjeti [J] 14A3
sèdeti 6A3, 11A4⚙
strèpeti
svideti se [E]
svidjeti se [J] 10A2⚙
šùtjeti 🕮A.III
videti [E]
vidjeti [J] 2A2, 10A1⚙, 11A1⚙
vòleti [E]
vòljeti [J] 2A3, 3A3
zašùtjeti 20.V
žèleti [E]
žèljeti [J] 2A1
žìveti [E]
žìvjeti [J] 5A3

Type 4: držati, držim

bòjati se 7A2
ćùtati 17A3a, 🕮A.III
dr̀žati 10A1⚙, 12A1, 🕮A.VII
izdr̀žati 20.V
lèžati 11A4, 11A4⚙
odr̀žati 11A1⚙
pljùštati 14☺
poćùtati 20.IV
prèstajati 14☺
sadr̀žati 19A1b
sàstojati se 4🌍
stàjati (stòjim) 6A1, 11A4⚙, 12A4⚙
tr̀čati 🕮A.V
zaćùtati 20.V
zvìždati 5C1

Type 5: pisati, pišem [stem-final consonant "softens" before present tense endings according to the chart on p. 163; the consonants -r- and -j- do not change.]

brisati 10A3, 📖A.VI
cvrkutati 16A1b
dizati 14A1
dopirati 20.I
drhtati (ršćem) 17A3a
funkcionisati 19A1b
grupisati 19A2b
iskati (ištem) 17A3a
isticati 📖B.III
izbrisati 10A3
izricati 19A2a
izvikati se 20.VII
kazati 5A1
kretati 9A2
lagati 19A2a
nadovezati 📖B.VIII
napisati 10A2, 11A1⚙
nasmejati se 20.VI, 📖B.VI
nasmijati se 20.VI, 📖B.VI
nedostajati 18A3, 📖B.IV
nestajati 19A1a
odletati [E]
odlijetati [J] 📖A.III
operisati 20.V
opisati 10A3
ostajati 10A2⚙, 📖A.III
oticati 7☺
otjecati 7☺
pisati 2A1, 2A1⚙, 10A1⚙, 10A4⚙
plakati 18A2a
plesati 15A1
pljeskati (plješćem) 📖B.VIII
počinjati 6A2
podizati 📖A.VI
pokazati 20.VI
polagati 6A2, 10A2⚙
pomagati 10A4
poricati 📖B.V
potpisati 20.V
povezati 📖B.IV
prepisati 20.IV
prestajati 📖A.VI, 14☺
proderati se 📖B.VIII
proticati 7☺
protjecati 7☺
rastajati se 14A2
rezervisati 16A1a
slagati 20.II, 📖A.VI
slagati se 10A4
slegati [E]
slijegati [J] 9☺
smejati se 20.III, 📖B.VI
smijati se 20.III, 📖B.VI
spominjati 📖B.VII
sretati 📖B.IV
stizati 14A4
susretati 📖B.V
šaptati 18A1a
ticati se 5A2
trajati 6A2
upisati 20.VIII
ustajati 📖A.V
uticati 17A3b
utjecati 17A3b
vezati 📖B.IV
vikati 20.VII, 📖B.V
zakazati 📖B.VI
zamirisati 20.III
zderati 19A2a

Type 6: piti, pijem

čuti 5C1
čuti se 8A3
dobiti 11A2
doliti 14A1
liti 14☺
naliti 11A1⚙
odliti 14A1
otkriti 20.VI
piti 4A4⚙, 5A1, 10A1⚙
popiti 5A4, 11A1⚙
preliti 14A1
razotkriti 17A3b
razotkriti se 20.IV
sakriti 20.VI
ubiti 19A3a, 📖B.I
umiti se 9A2
začuti se 19A3a

Type 7: krenuti, krenem [some verbs of this type have alternate infinitives of type 15b]

brinuti 13A3, 📖A.III
dignuti [*or* dići] 14A1
dodirnuti 20.II
dosegnuti 20.III
granuti 14A2
kimnuti 20.V
krenuti 9A2, 10A1⚙, 📖A.V
mahnuti 20.VIII
odmahnuti 20.VI
okrenuti 20.VIII
opsednuti
opsjednuti 11A1⚙
osmehnuti [E]
osmjehnuti [J] 📖B.I
počinuti 19A1b
podignuti [*or* podići] 15A1
poginuti 14A3
pokrenuti 16A2a
pomenuti 16A1b
postignuti [*or* postići] 13☺
povrnuti 19A3a
prasnuti 📖B.IV
prekinuti 20.II
primaknuti 14A1
priviknuti se 20.II
protrnuti 20.VIII
sagnuti se 20.VIII
skoknuti 16A1a
skrenuti 13A4
slegnuti [*or* sleći] 14A1
spomenuti 16A1b
srknuti 14A1
stignuti [*or* stići] 9A4, 10☺, 📖B.I
trnuti 17A3a
umetnuti 20.V
usnuti 20.V
utihnuti 📖B.VIII
utonuti 18A1a
uzviknuti 📖B.IV
vinuti se 15A1
zabrinuti 20.VIII

Mixture of type 5 (inf) **and type 7** (pres): **stati, stanem**

nèstati 14A4
òstati 9A2, 10A2⚙
pòstati 18A3
prèstati 14☺
stati 11A4, 11A4⚙, 15A2
ùstati 🕮B.VIII

Type 8a: kupovati, kupujem

àngažovati se 16A3a
daròvati 20.VIII
delovati [E] djelovati [J] 20.VIII
dòručkovati 7A1
gostòvati 16A2a
idèntifikovati 19A2b
interesovati 16A1a
kupòvati 2A3, 2A3⚙, 7A3⚙, 10A1⚙
òbradovati 16A1b
orgànizovati 11A1⚙, 16A3b
otputòvati 16A3b
pòsedovati [E] pòsjedovati [J] 19A2b
poštòvati 12A3
proputòvati 16A2a
putòvati 4🌍
radovati 🕮B.III
radovati se 14A4
ràzlikovati 18A2b
sàvetovati se [E] sàvjetovati se [J] 11A4
stanòvati 9A1
sùdjelovati 16A1a
tugòvati 15A1
ùčestvovati 16A1a
verovati [E] vjerovati [J] 10A4

Type 8b: kazivati, kazujem

ispitìvati 20.VII
istražìvati 15A2
izjednačìvati 17A2a
izmenjìvati [E] *izmjenjìvati* [J] 20.II
iznajmljìvati 16A2b
iznenađìvati 🕮B.III
kazìvati 10A1⚙
objavljìvati 17A4
ocenjìvati [E] *ocjenjìvati* [J] 10A3
očekìvati 14A4
optužìvati 20.II
pokazìvati 🕮A.IV
povezìvati 16A1b
prebacìvati 20.VII
proširìvati 🕮B.III
raspitìvati se 20.III
ukazìvati 20.VIII
uključìvati 4🌍, 10A2⚙
umirìvati 20.I
unajmljìvati 16A2b
zahvaljìvati 16A2a
zarađìvati 11A3

Type 9: poznavati, poznajem

dàvati 10A2⚙
dodàvati 🕮A.III
izdàvati 16A2a
odàvati 20.I
poznàvati 3A1, 3A1⚙, 10A1⚙, 10A2⚙
predàvati 16A3a
prepoznàvati 20.III
priznàvati 🕮B.IV
prodàvati 9☺
saznàvati 19A3b
upoznàvati 🕮B.II

Type 10: brati, berem

brati 10A1⚙, 🕮A.I
mleti [E] (meljem) mljeti [J] (meljem) 14A1
nàzvati (nazòvem) 12A4⚙, 17C1
òprati 9A2
pòslati (pòšaljem) 🕮B.II
pòzvati (pozòvem) 13A1
prati 9A2
pròzvati (prozòvem) 🕮B.I
sàbrati 11A1⚙, 20.V
sàmleti [E] (sàmeljem) sàmljeti [J] (sàmeljem) 14A1
slati (šaljem) 6A3
zvati se (zòvem se) 1A1, 1A1⚙

Type 11: uzeti, uzmem

izùzeti 20.VI
mreti [E] (mrem)
mrijeti [J] (mrem)
18A1a
nàzreti (nazrem) 19A2a
òteti se 20.II
pòčeti (počnem) 13A2
podùzeti 16A1a

pòpeti se (popnem se) 14A1
poùmreti [E] (poùmrem)
poùmrijeti [J] (poùmrem)
17A2a
predùzeti 16A1a
pròdreti [E] (prodrem)
pròdrijeti [J] (prodrem)
20.I

ràspeti (raspnem) 17A3a
ùmreti [E] (umrem)
ùmrijeti [J] (umrem)
17A1a
ùzeti 4A4⚙, 5A2, 7A3⚙,
10A1⚙
zapòčeti (zapòčnem) 20.IV
zaùzeti 11A1⚙

Type 12: smeti, smem [E] smjeti, smijem [J]

dòspeti [E]
dòspjeti [J]
16A1a
izùmeti [E]
izùmjeti [J]
15A1

razùmeti [E]
razùmjeti [J]
7A3
smeti [E]
smjeti [J]
10A1⚙, 12A3

ùspeti [E]
ùspjeti [J]
10A2

Type 13: jesti, jedem [some verbs of this type have the present tense of type 15b]

dòpasti se (dòpadnem se)
🕮B.IV
dòvesti 20.III
jesti 4A4⚙, 5A1,
10A1⚙, 10A2⚙
nàpasti (nàpadnem) 12A4
nàvesti 20.VIII, 🕮B.III

òdsesti (òdsednem) 16A1a
òdsjesti (òdsjednem) 16A1a
òdvesti 10A4⚙
pasti (pàdnem) 10A1⚙,
10A2, 10A2⚙
pòjesti 5A4, 10A2⚙,
11A1⚙

prèvesti 10A4⚙
pròvesti 16A2a, 16A3a
pròvesti se 9A2
sesti (sednem) 11A4,
11A4⚙
sjesti (sjednem) 11A4,
11A4⚙

spròvesti 16A1a
sresti (sretnem)
🕮B.IV

Type 14: tresti, tresem

dòvesti (dovèzem) 10A1⚙,
10A4

òdvesti (odvèzem) 10A4,
10A4⚙, 11A1⚙, 13A4
prèrasti (preràstem) 18A3

prèvesti (prevèzem) 10A4⚙
tresti 10A1⚙

Mixture of type 12 (inf [long]), and type 14 (pres): doneti [E] donijeti [J], donesem

dòneti [E]
dònijeti [J]
10A1⚙, 11A1⚙,
13A2
ìzneti [E]
ìznijeti [J]
7A3, 7A3⚙,
19A3a

òdneti [E]
òdnijeti [J]
7A3, 7A3⚙
pòneti [E]
pònijeti [J]
16A1a

prèneti [E]
prènijeti [J]
10A4⚙
prìneti [E]
prìnijeti [J]
20.V

pridòneti [E]
pridònijeti [J]
16A2b

Type 15a: teći, tečem, teku [some verbs of this type have present tense of type 15b]

mòći [mògu, možeš] 2A4, 2A4⚙, 10A1⚙
ìzreći (ìzreknem) 19A2b
ìzvući 20.V
ìzvući se 11A1⚙, 20.II
òbući 🕮A.VIII
pòdstaći (pòdstaknem) 19A3b
pòdvući 18A1b
reći (reknem [*rarely used*]) 7A3, 12A4⚙
steći (steknem) 🕮B.VIII
teći 3🌍, 10A1⚙
tući 8☺
ùvući 20.VIII

Type 15b: pomoći, pomognem [some verbs of this type have alternate infinitives of type 7]

dići [*or* dignuti] 14A1
lèći 11A4⚙
pòbeći [E] pòbjeći [J] 18A3
pòdići [*or* pòdignuti] 15A1
pòmoći 10A1⚙, 10A4
pòstići [*or* pòstignuti] 13☺
sleći se [*or* slegnuti se] 14A1
stići [*or* stignuti] 9A4, 10☺, 🕮B.I

Type 16: doći, dođem

dòći 5A2, 7A3⚙, 10A1⚙
ìći 5A1, 🕮A.I
ìzaći 10A1
ìzići 10A1
nàći 10☺, 12A2
nàći se 10A1
naìći 14A2
òbići 20.IV
òtići (odem) 10A2
pòći 9A4
prèći [E] *prijèći* [J] 19A1a
prìći 20.IV, 🕮B.I
pròći 13A4
prònaći 11A1⚙, 14A3, 15A1
razìći se 14A2
sìći 13A4
ùći 12A2, 12A4⚙
zàći 18A1b

Irregular

biti 1A1, 1A1⚙, 1A4⚙, 6A2⚙, 12A4⚙
budem 5A3, 5A3⚙

hteti [E] htjeti [J] 5A2, 5A2⚙, 9A1⚙, 9A2⚙, 10A1

🗝 Appendix 10: KLJUČ

1A1

WHAT IS YOUR NAME?

1. Hi!
2. Hi. Who are you?
1. I am a student and my name is [I am called] ....
   And what is your name?
2. My name is ....

1A2

WHAT IS THIS?

1. What is this?
2. That is a pencil.
1. Is it yours?
2. Yes, it is mine.
1. No, no! It is not yours! It is hers!

1. What is this?
2. That is a textbook.
1. Is it yours?
2. Yes, it is mine.
1. No, no! It is not yours! It is hers!

1. What is this?
2. That is a letter.
1. Is it yours?
2. Yes, it is mine.
1. No! It is not yours! It is mine!

1A3

#1 and #2 are students who run into a couple, George and Mary, walking with another student, #3, and they strike up a conversation while on a stroll through a park. George and Mary have a dog, #2 is holding a cat.

HELLO!

1. Hello! [Good day!]
2. Hello! [*speaking to #1*] How sweet this dog is!
1. It is their dog [points to Mary and George], not mine. Is that your cat?
2. Yes, it's mine.
1. What is its name?
2. The cat is called Maca. And what is that sweet dog called?
3. It's called Freddy.
2. And what is your name?
1. My name is .... and what are yours?
2. Our names are .... and .... And you, what is your name?

George: My name is George, this is my wife Mary, and Freddy is ours.

My question is: How does one say George in Croatian and Serbian?
1. One says Juraj in Croatian.
2. And one says Đorđe in Serbian.
Mary: And in Bosnian?
3. Either Juraj or Đorđe.

1A4

DOG AND CAT

1. Are you a student?
2. Yes, I am a student. Are you a [female] student?
1. I am.
3. I am a [female] student, too. And George and Mary, who are they?
2. George is a professor, and Mary is a professor.
3. And their dog?
2. Their dog is not a professor. A dog isn't a person! But he is our friend.
3. Are the dog and the cat friends?
2. They are and they aren't.
1. Is George French?
2. No, he is an Englishman.
1. And what is Mary?
2. She is an Englishwoman.

2A1

STUDYING TOGETHER

1. Mehmed! (*or* Tomislav! *or* Nada!)
2. Yes?
1. Do you have the notebook?
2. I have it but I don't have the dictionary. Have you got it?
1. I have the dictionary but I don't have the notebook. Do you want us to study together tomorrow?
2. Tomorrow? On Thursday? Sorry, not on Thursday, but on Friday.
1. Fine! We'll see each other on Friday.

2A2

WHOM DO YOU SEE?

1. That man is really tall!
2. Excuse me? Who do you see?
1. I see that tall man.
2. Ah, him! He certainly is tall!

2A3

I AM BUYING A DOG

1. Hey, what are you up to?
2. I am buying a dog for my brother.
1. This yellow one here?
2. No, that red one there.
1. Why don't you want to buy the yellow dog?

2. Because my brother likes the color red!
1. Sure, the red one is OK, too!

2A4

THE STATIONERY STORE

1. Hello!
2. Hello! Can I help you?
1. Please, do you have the new German textbook?
2. We have it. Do you want it?
1. Thanks, definitely, and I want to buy a pencil.
2. Do you want this yellow one? It writes nicely.
1. Excellent! And can I buy an alphabetical notebook for a vocabulary list here?
2. We have one. Would you like to take a look at it? Here.
1. Thank you! That is all. May I pay?
2. Certainly. Here is the cash register.
1. Good-bye.
2. Good-bye!

3A1

HOW ARE YOU?

1. .... ?
2. Yes?
1. How are you?
2. Fine, and you?
1. Excellent.
2. Who are those people?
1. Those ones over there? They are our friends. Their names are Jasmin and Jasna [*or* Darko and Anka, *or* Mirko and Jovan].
2. No. I am not thinking of Jasmin and Jasna [*or* Darko and Anka, *or* Mirko and Jovan]. I know them. Who are those men over there?
1. Ah! I don't know them. Why do you ask?
2. I am asking because I am looking for a person.
1. What is his name?
2. His name is Emir Begović [*or* Ivan Božić *or* Milorad Jovanović]
1. I know Emir Begović [*or* Ivan Božić *or* Milorad Jovanović]. He isn't here today but I have his number.
2. Great! Thanks!
1. You're welcome.

3A2

GOOD NIGHT!

1. Good evening. What are you doing?
2. I'm looking out the window. What a marvelous night!
1. It is indeed. The right moment for a great love!
2. I am not thinking of love, but of poetry.
1. Of poetry? Why not of love?
2. Because I love words, and not people.
1. Good night then!

3A3

WHICH DO YOU PREFER?

1. Which do you prefer? Dogs or cats?
2. I prefer dogs. I am allergic to cats.
1. I like cats, but only some.
2. What kind of cats? Large or small?
1. I like large cats, and you? What sort of dogs do you like?
2. I like only small dogs.

3A4

WHOSE PENCILS ARE THESE?

1. Whose pencils are these?
2. Mine.
1. Which are yours?
2. All are mine.
1. The long and the short ones? Surely these long ones are yours, and the short ones are mine.
2. No. They are all mine.

4A1

WHERE ARE YOU FROM?

1. Where are your parents from?
2. My parents are from .... And yours?
1. My parents are from .... And are you also from .... ?
2. I am also from .... And you? Are you from .... as your parents are?
1. I am not. I am from ....
2. And that young woman there? Where are her parents from?
1. Her parents are from ....
2. And that young man? Where are his parents from?
1. His parents are from ....

4A2

WHO HAS OUR BOOKS?

1. Hasan [*or* Ante *or* Mirko], where is my book?
2. I've got it.
1. And Zlatan's [*or* Branko's *or* Slobodan's] book?
2. I've got his book, too.
1. And Mirjana's book?
2. I even have her book
1. Why do you have all our books?
2. Because I'm reading them.
1. And who has the book that belongs to our friend Hana [*or* Dijana *or* Grozdana]?
2. Whose?
1. Hana's [*or* Dijana's *or* Grozdana's]!
2. Ah, that book's not here. I don't know who's got it.
1. So, you do have three books, but you don't have one book?
2. That's right!

4A3

SOMETHING ELSE ...

1. .... ! Are you thirsty? Would you like a glass of juice?
2. No, thanks, I have orange juice, but I would like some cold water without ice.
1. Here's a full glass of cold water. What else would you like?
2. Two cookies, please.
1. I have these two nice cookies. Will that do?
2. That's fine, thanks!
1. Something else?
2. Thanks, nothing else.

4A4

I'M LOOKING FOR SOME THINGS

1. .... ! I am looking for some things.
2. What things?
1. First, the dictionary. Have you got it?
2. Which dictionary? From English into Bosnian [*or* Croatian *or* Serbian], or from Bosnian [*or* Croatian *or* Serbian] into English?
1. From Bosnian [*or* Croatian *or* Serbian] into English, that blue one.
2. Ah, here it is, near you! Something else?
1. Yes, next, my textbook is nowhere to be found. Do you know where it is?
2. I do [know]. There it is, away from you, over there by the notebook, next to the blackboard.
1. Next to what?
2. Next to the blackboard!
1. And then, where are my two nice pencils?
2. Both pencils are between the Bosnian [*or* Croatian *or* Serbian] dictionary and your textbook.

5A1

FIVE CATS AND FIVE DOGS

Short story: Five large cats and five fat dogs are going into town.
"Where are you going, cats?" ask the dogs.
"We are going from one house to another," say the cats.
"How many houses do you have?" ask the dogs.
"We have five little houses for five big cats," say the cats.
"Why are you going from house to house?" ask the dogs.
"To eat pears. We are hungry," answer the cats.
"A few pears or a lot of pears?" ask the dogs.
"We are taking two pears each," say the cats.

5A2

NO MONEY!

1. If there is time before lunch, I am going to the university.
2. There is time, but there's no money.
1. No money?! I'll go immediately to the bank, if you give me the car!
2. You can't take the car, because there is no gas.
1. No problem. I'm off on foot to the bank, and after the bank I am going to the university.

2. And after the university?
1. I'm back! I am coming to dinner at four o'clock!
2. As far as I am concerned, you can come at six. Dinner will be waiting for you if you want to eat it.

5A3

WHO IS COMING?

1. Next week on Wednesday at five o'clock I am going to the station to meet someone.
2. Who is coming?
1. My father's brother.
2. I know [...] means your mother's brother. Does one say [...] for your father's brother?
1. Yes! That's right. He is my paternal uncle.
2. What does he do and where does he live?
1. He is a judge and lives in Bihać [*or* Rijeka *or* Novi Sad].
2. A judge! Is your uncle's work interesting?
1. That's a matter of taste. He likes his work.
2. I want to be a lawyer.

5A4

GOING INTO TOWN

1. When can you come over tomorrow?
2. At four in the afternoon.
1. So when can we go to a movie theater to see a film?
2. At five o'clock.
1. Do you want us to go and get something to eat and drink afterwards?
2. Sure!
1. Mama, until what time may he and I be out?
3. Until ten o'clock.
1. Can't we be out until twelve?
3. Out of the question! Tomorrow is not a weekend. OK, you can be out until eleven o'clock.

6A1

IN THE BUILDING

1. Where are the table and chairs?
2. The table is [standing] on the floor and the chairs are around the table.
1. And where is the table in the room?
2. The table is by the wall but away from the blackboard, in the middle of the room.
1. How many centimeters is it from the table to the blackboard?
2. It is precisely one hundred twenty centimeters.
1. And where is the room?
2. On the first floor.
1. And where is the floor?
2. In this building.

6A2

THE UNIVERSITY

1. What is your book about?

2. I was reading about student life at Sarajevo [*or* Zagreb *or* Belgrade] University.
1. And what is their life like according to the book?
2. It says in the book that students have many oral and few written exams.
1. From when to when does the school year go?
2. The winter [fall] semester only begins in the month of October and ends in January.
1. And the summer [spring] semester?
2. The summer [spring] semester begins in February and ends in July.
1. They certainly start late and finish late!
2. Indeed, but in July there are no more lectures; there are only exams.
1. And how many years do students usually study in Sarajevo [*or* Zagreb *or* Belgrade] ?
2. Lectures are attended for four years, and then the students are 'apsolvents' for a year.
1. What does 'apsolvent' mean?
2. "Apsolvents' do not attend lectures, instead they only take exams until they pass them all.

6A3

HOW ARE YOU FEELING?

1. What was going on with you yesterday?
2. I wasn't feeling too well.
1. How are you now?
2. I'm better.
1. What are you doing? Who are you writing to?
2. I have been sitting here for an hour already, writing to my sister. And you, what are you doing?
1. I, too, am sitting and writing a letter to someone.
2. Who are you writing to?
1. I am writing to an old friend.
2. I'm so glad! And what are you writing to him about?
1. I am sending him greetings and writing to him about myself and about Bosnia.
2. My regards to him, too! How interesting! I have just put pictures of Montenegro into the letter to my sister.

6A4

WHAT DO YOU LIKE?

1 Which do you like more: sweet or savory dishes? My mother cooks all kinds of food wonderfully.
2. I like sweet dishes better.
1. Do you like meat?
2. I like many kinds of food, but I don't like meat.
1. My mother is from Argentina. She always says that meat must be put on the menu every day.
2. Excuse me, but it seems to me that it is not necessary to eat meat.

7A1

BREAKFAST

1. What do you eat for breakfast? Do you want to eat with me? I can prepare something for you and for myself.
2. I usually eat cereal.
1. What do you prepare it with?
2. With milk and sugar. And you?
1. I often have dark bread for breakfast with cottage cheese and green pepper, and sometimes sausage, but I never have cereal
2. What do you drink?

1. I always drink coffee with warm milk. And you?
2. I drink tea without anything.
1. Can it be that you drink it without sugar or milk or lemon? How can you drink such tea?
2. Of course I can. Don't worry!

7A2

HOW DO YOU GET TO WORK?

1. How do you get to work Mondays?
2. I usually go by tram.
1. And on Tuesdays?
2. On Tuesdays my wife and I always go together and we are in a hurry so we go by car.
1. By car?! So you are a driver! But isn't that expensive?
2. It is expensive, but it is pleasant! I have been driving for years.
1. What about by bicycle or motorcycle? That is good for the health.
2. I can go by bicycle, but it seems dangerous to me to ride a motorcycle. I am afraid of a traffic accident.
1. In a way you are right. You are young! The future is ahead of you. Don't gamble it away!
2. For the sake of health I like to walk the two kilometers from my house to work when the weather is nice.

7A3

DON'T!

1. Please, come over here and give me an apple.
2. Here's the apple!
1. Thanks! And now hurry! Go over to Redžija [*or* Ines *or* Ana] and take her this book.
2. Oh come on! Leave me alone! I am not your servant!
1. Fine, I understand. Listen, I am going to her with the book myself!
2. As far as I am concerned, do what you want.
1. Let's not [talk] this way. Tell me, can Redžija [*or* Ines *or* Ana] and I take you to the movies?
2. I'd rather not. Let her go with you. I feel like sleeping. Eat up that apple and be off to the movie theater.
1. Come on! Forget the sleeping! Let's go see some amusing movie. Take your coat and let's go.

7A4

WHAT DO YOU USE TO WRITE WITH?

1. What do you use to write with?
2. I usually write with a pencil.
1. And where do you study?
2. When I don't have classes sometimes I study in my room, but I often go to the language lab.
1. Every day has its beginning, middle and end. When do you study best?
2. I particularly like to study in the early morning. I cannot study late at night. And you, when do you study best?
1. It is all the same to me, in the morning, the afternoon or evening. And when do you listen to music?
2. I listen to music all day long.

8A1

PATIENCE

Girls are sitting patiently at the table.
Under the girls are chairs.

Inside the girls is breakfast.
The [female] professor looks at the girls.
The girls learn from the professor.
And the professor learns from the girls.
Hello, professor!

8A2

IMPATIENCE

Calm children are sitting patiently at the table.
Under the calm children are chairs.
Inside the calm children is breakfast.
A restless child watches the calm children.
The restless child learns from the calm children.
And the calm children learn from the restless child.
Hello, children!

8A3

GET IN TOUCH!

1. What happiness! A letter from [my] parents!
2. Do you often talk with your parents?
1. I communicate with them by letter, and sometimes by phone.
2. By letter? Haven't you considered buying them a computer?
1. No, because I like to stay in touch with them by letters, and besides they don't want to have a computer.
2. And how do you communicate with students abroad?
1. I always stay in touch with them over the internet.

8A4

THE ROOM

1. Where is our blackboard?
2. Our blackboard is in the room, on the wall, in front of the students and near the professor, by the professor's lectern.
1. It is in the middle of the wall, and that wall is between the two other walls behind the door.
2. Next to the window on the one side and the door on the other, above the floor, below the ceiling, and below the lamps, and across from us.
1. Across from whom?
2. Across from us.

9A1

WHAT WILL YOU BE DOING?

1. What will you be doing over the summer?
2. After the exam period I will be going to Paris for a month.
1. Wonderful! What will you do there?
2. It will be a study visit. I have been dreaming of this for years!
1. And what will you study while you are in Paris?
2. I will study how to speak French, day and night. And I will eat French cooking, of course.
1. And where will you stay?

2. I’ll stay with a French family.

9A2

LOOK AT YOURSELF!

1. Look at yourself in the mirror!
2. Do you want to say that I am messy? Oh, how embarrassing!
1. You are the same as always. Your face is dirty. Brush your hair, wash your face and your hands, and then you’ll look better!
2. Watch while I comb my hair, wash my face and hands. Now I am tidy and my face is clean! Will you go into town with me?
1. I won’t. I want to stay home because I have my hands full of work. Will you brush your teeth?
2. I won’t now. I’ll eat while I’m out, so I’ll brush them before I go to sleep. Bye! I’m in a rush! I’m off! I’ll be home after eleven.
1. Have a nice time. If I’m not sleepy, I’ll wait up for you. Don’t wake me if I’m sleeping.

9A3

LIVING

1. Where will you be living in the fall?
2. I’ll stay in the dormitory. And you?
1. I am not going back to the dorm. This year I’m going to find a place to rent. I’m looking for an apartment now. Are you going to be sharing a room with someone in the dorm?
2. I don’t want to live with anyone, but want to or not, you have to! And you?
1. I’ll see. Maybe I’ll get an apartment with some students and share the expenses and rent with them.
2. I don’t feel like looking for a place to rent. It suits me perfectly here, close by. I won’t have to waste time and walk a long way to lectures.

9A4

AT THE TRAIN STATION

1. When will your parents come to see your new apartment?
2. They arrive by train tomorrow at 2:30.
1. Will you meet them?
2. Of course I will. I am leaving for the station at two o’clock. Will you go with me to meet them?
1. I can’t, because I’m at a lecture, but my brother feels like going. He loves your parents and wants to greet them with you.
2. Doesn’t he have a lot of work this week?
1. He does, but he will go with you, regardless.

10A1

AT CHARLIE’S

1. What did you do on Friday?
2. I was at the university in the morning.
1. And in the afternoon?
2. In the afternoon I went into town and met up with friends.
1. And did you go out with them in the evening?
2. Yes. We had dinner in a restaurant.
1. What is the restaurant called, where is it located and what did you order?

2. It is called “At Charlie’s”, it is in the center of town, and we ate ćevapčići and drank beer.
1. Is that your first time at that restaurant?
2. No, I was there once before.
1. Were there any problems with the food at the restaurant?
2. No, there were no problems whatsoever. Everything was excellent. Then I came home by bus.

10A2

TO WRITE AND FINISH WRITING

1. Are you doing homework assignments?
2. No, I already finished them.
1. You are probably reading the third chapter in the textbook.
2. No, I’ve already finished reading it.
1. Are you going to take the exam in Bosnian (*or* Serbian *or* Croatian) on Monday?
2. Yes! Because last time I didn’t pass it, instead I got flustered and failed.
1. Are you going to the university again today?
2. No. I went on Friday. I am studying today at home all day.
1. Great! Because that way you will learn everything and you won’t fail any more!
2. I will be pleased to succeed at last.

10A3

“ONCE THERE WAS A LION” Dušan Radović

Once upon a time there was a lion.
What kind of lion?
A terrible lion! Bristling and all furious.
Terrible! Terrible!

Don’t ask what he ate.
An entire tram, and a piece of a cloud.
Terrible! Terrible!

He walked on three legs,
He looked with three eyes,
He listened with three ears.
Terrible! Terrible!

Sharp teeth, an evil gaze,
he didn’t know what mercy was.
Terrible! Terrible!

Until Brana, one day,
erased him with an eraser.
Terrible! Terrible!

10A4

MY LEGS AND ARMS ACHE!

1. Help me, please! My legs and arms and back ache, and especially my fingers!
2. Are you sick?
1. No, I think I’m healthy, just tired. I can’t carry these books.

2. Take care [of yourself]! I'll help you! But if I help you, you also must help me.
1. With doing the homework? Let's study together. In my opinion you and I will figure everything out the most easily that way.
2. I agree. My head is already aching from studying. First we'll carry the books, then I will drive you to my place and we'll study there together.
1. Last time coffee helped us, too. I must wake up. I'm sleepy.
2. Believe me, I haven't forgotten that! If your stomach doesn't hurt I have plenty of coffee for you and me.

11A1

IMPORTANT, MORE IMPORTANT, THE MOST IMPORTANT!

1. Your question was important, but mine was more important.
2. True, but my question was definitely more interesting!
3. Enough said. My question is more important and more interesting than yours, and that's final!
1. [turning to fourth student] You try to tell us: who of us has the most interesting question?
4. The matter is solved! The debate is done! I have concluded that each of you considers your question the most interesting!

11A2

TWO RESTAURANTS

1. Let's compare these two restaurants. Are they similar to one another or different?
2. Fine. To begin with, tell me which you like more and which you like less?
1. In my opinion, they are not at all similar to one another. This restaurant appeals to me less.
2. Why? The food is better in this one than in that one.
1. I agree. But there one waits less [time]. In this restaurant it is harder to get a table than in that one. I feel better there.
2. That restaurant is larger than this one.
1. Where is the atmosphere more pleasant?
2. The atmosphere is less pleasant in that one.
1. Agreed: this restaurant has better cooking. One waits longer, however, and it is harder to get a table, and it is smaller, but it has a more pleasant atmosphere. That restaurant has worse cooking, one waits for a shorter time, it is easier to get a table, and it is larger.
2. Therefore, this restaurant needs more space and more tables, and that restaurant needs better cooking and a more pleasant atmosphere! I must conclude that these two restaurants are completely different.

11A3

A PROFESSION AND A JOB

1. What are you doing?
2. Reading the novel *The Bosnian Chronicles* by the writer Ivo Andrić.
1. Ah, I remember that novel! I read it, too, many years ago. But I wasn't thinking of that, instead I meant to ask you what you do!
2. Oh that! By profession I am an engineer, but I drive a taxi.
1. Is it possible?! Are you satisfied with that? Do you at least make good money driving a taxi?
2. Depends on when! It's best at night.
1. And what do your friends do?
2. They are all taxi drivers, but they have various professions.
1. For example?
2. One is a physician, one is a mathematician, one is a carpenter, but they all have a driver's license and a map of the city. What do you do?

1. I have just graduated from the Faculty of Political Science, but there were no jobs for journalists before, there are none now, and there won't be any in the future either.
2. Stop! Go and pass your driver's test. You'll need your driver's license! You can always be a taxi driver!

11A4

I NEED A JOB!

1. Sit down here. Help me! I need a better job. I don't earn enough!
2. I understand. Surely you fear the uncertainty.
1. I am not afraid of anything and I don't need your understanding. I need a job!
2. But the question is whether you will find a good job in some company if you keep on sitting here.
1. I am not sitting, I am lying down. This way I can watch television more easily.
2. Worse yet! Stand up on your feet. Your attitude toward work bothers me. Enough waiting. You need studying and knowledge.
1. I should stand in line at the employment service?
2. What else?! You should get the advice of the staff at the Service. You ought to try.
1. That wouldn't even occur to me. Things will start to move of their own accord. This sort of life doesn't bother me too much.
2. Well, you just go ahead, and lie there and watch television. You never know.

12A1

THE DORMITORY

Students who live in the dormitory must arrange their own rooms before the beginning of the semester. Each [male] student has a [male] roommate and each [female] student has a [female] roommate. For furniture, therefore, each room should have two beds, two bedside tables, two desks, two lamps and two small rugs. Each student brings with himself (or herself) bedding: a pillow, sheets, a blanket. The room is divided into three parts: one third of the room is for the desks and lamps, the second third is for the beds, bedside tables and small rugs, and the third part is a shared area. Since each wing of the dormitory has 150 rooms, then, each wing must have 300 beds, 300 bedside tables, 300 desks, 300 lamps and 300 small rugs. Since every student has approximately 15 textbooks, this means that students have about 30 textbooks per room, or about 4,500 textbooks per [dormitory] wing. Students should study approximately 4 hours a day in their rooms. Multiplying that by 180 days in the school year, it turns out that one student needs to study 720 hours, i.e. two students need to study 1,440 hours, while five students need to study 3,600 hours annually. It should be said that every dormitory has nine wings.

12A2

SHOPPING

Having left their houses at half past four, three women went along the street, chatting and enjoying the stroll. Four blue and yellow cars parked nearby them. Out stepped four tall men at a quarter to five. They all extended hands to one another, greeted each other and conversed cheerfully. Then these seven people went into a large store at #21 Oak Street. Twelve cats and eleven dogs looked at them from the store window. Having entered the store, the women bought the men a dog and a cat each, while the men bought the women flowers and a kilo of candy and immediately gave them to them. And then those three women, each with her flowers, met up with six more, and after strenuous shopping, the nine of them went off to a nearby café for a cup of coffee and some conversation. The men, however, stopped in at the nearest tavern, the smokers among them smoked at the bar, each of them drank something while standing, and they watched the basketball game on television. After the game, the bar closed and each of them went his own way.

12A3

HOW OLD ARE YOU?

1. How old are you?
2. Nineteen eighty four is my year [of birth]. I'll be turning 21 this summer.
1. When is your birthday?
2. My birthday is August 18th.
1. I am traveling precisely on August 18th to Rome. Will you go with me?
2. Unfortunately I can't. I have decided to stay here. I have an obligation toward my family. I mustn't miss celebrating my birthday with my family.
1. But surely you have been celebrating your birthday with your family for years?
2. Family traditions should be respected!
1. When you are celebrating your birthday you will remember me and you will be sorry you didn't go with me to Rome.
2. Never mind. Have a great trip!
1. And I wish you a happy birthday in advance.
2. Thanks!

12A4

WHAT HAPPENED?

1. a. What happened on July 4, 1776?
   b. The United States of America proclaimed its independence.
2. a. What happened on December 7, 1941?
   b. The Axis forces attacked Pearl Harbor.
3. a. What happened on November 22, 1963?
   b. Lee Harvey Oswald assassinated President John Kennedy.

13A1

WELCOME!

1. Welcome, sir! Would you be so kind as to come with me from the hallway into the room?
2. I would be glad to! Thank you for inviting me.
1. Do sit down. What might I offer you?
2. Ma'am, I am terribly thirsty. Might I ask for a little cold water?
1. Of course! With ice or without?
2. With lots and lots of ice!
1. Here you are, sir! And do you wish to drink or eat something else? Perhaps some wine and cake?
2. Thank you, ma'am. I like that red wine. Would you be so kind as to pour me some?
1. Here you are, sir! A full glass is better than an empty one! I would recommend this cake as well. Might I serve you some?
2. Thank you, ma'am, I'd gladly have a little cake. But please, less! Even less! Now that will do nicely. And you?
1. Sweet things don't agree with me, thanks. The wine suits me best.

13A2

HERE'S THE COMPUTER!

1. [carrying a heavy box] Here, I've brought your computer. It is fixed. Where should I put it down?
2. Put it there on the desk, please.

1. If you want me to put it on the desk you will have to clear all those things of yours off !
2. Right away, but might I offer you some coffee before that?
1. No, thanks. I already had some today. I'm in a hurry. [groaning under the weight of the box] If you would clear away these things I could begin to work.
2. Naturally! But since you are already here, could you explain some things regarding the computer?
1. [groaning] Please, you said that you would clear away those things! Don't be silly! I must leave as soon as possible to go to the next customer.
2. OK. [clearing the desk] I have cleared them away. I am sorry you can't stay at least a few minutes longer!

13A3

TAKE IT EASY ...

1. If I read through your materials tonight, I'll give them to you tomorrow morning early at work.
2. How many pages do you have left?
1. Well, about fifty.
2. It would be better if you were to read them soon – by 6:30 p.m. at the latest. I need my copy of the materials to work on them with a colleague tonight at 7:30 p.m.
1. I don't care. Let the colleague work on them on his own.
2. Think of my reputation! What will the other business partners say when I appear before them at the meeting tomorrow unprepared?
1. Take it easy. I have no idea what they will say. Let them say what they will. If I were a magician I could read them [the materials] by tonight. A shame that I'm not.
2. And if I were a king, I wouldn't be worried! As it is I don't even dare make an appearance tomorrow.

13A4

INSTRUCTIONS

1. Please, how do I get from here to the main square?
2. It isn't hard. I'll explain. First, at the newspaper stand you should purchase a bus ticket, which you will give to the bus driver. He will void the ticket. You will [on the bus] pass ten blocks or so to the third stop. You should get off at the third stop .
1. And when I get off, will I then be on the square where I want to be?
2. You'll see the square immediately, right in front of you. You should not turn left or right. And why are you going to the square, if I may ask?
1. You may! I am looking for the City Café. A colleague told me that the building which I will see next to the City Café is very beautiful.
2. Indeed. That is the building where I live! I can take you there in my car if you have nothing against it.
1. I would be very grateful!

14A1

A RECIPE FOR COFFEE

Put a full [Turkish] coffee pot of water on the stove. Place an empty coffee cup near it. As soon as the water comes to a boil, you should pour a little of the boiled water off into the cup and remove the pot from the burner. If you want coffee with sugar, you should sweeten the hot water now with two small spoonfuls of sugar, return the coffee pot to the burner for just a few seconds, and then remove the pot from the burner again. While the pot is off to the side, you should scoop up five heaping spoonfuls of ground coffee and add them to the hot water. Stir the coffee and water well with the spoon. Then you should firmly grasp the handle of the coffee pot and put the pot back on the burner. Then watch closely as the coffee rises in the pot. When it gets to the very top, you should quickly take it off the burner, that instant. Then you wait two or three minutes until the coffee settles in the pot. Then put the pot back on the burner again, and then take

it off again as soon as the coffee rises to the top. Then for the final, third, time put the pot back on the burner until the coffee, for the last time, rises up to the top of the coffee pot for the last time. Then you should set the coffee pot with the coffee to the side, take the coffee cup with the water you poured off, and pour this water over the coffee, while it is still in the pot. Then line up four coffee cups one next to the other. Place one small spoonful of foam into each cup. When all the foam has been divided, then you pour the coffee up to the top of each coffee cup. You leave the grounds to settle out. You need to sip a little to see if it is sweet enough. And in the end, when the coffee has been drunk, then one's future is read from the grounds which remain on the bottom of the cup.

14A2

A STORM

Returning home by car after a business trip in another city, two colleagues happened upon a storm with heavy precipitation, first snow, then rain, and to make matters worse, it was getting dark. Having turned off the road and having stopped at the nearest town by 5:30 p.m., they took shelter in a tavern. Watching through the window of the tavern as the snow turned to gusts of rain and wind, they thought miserably about whether it was worth traveling further. Eating dinner there and having had some wine, they talked about their situation. Knowing that they couldn't drive through such a storm, they decided to spend the night in a nearby hotel. Having felt helpless, they listened to the news, the weather report and the report on the condition on the motorways. Having gotten in touch with their families at about 8:30 p.m., they went to bed, hoping that the weather would be nicer the next day so that they would be able to continue their trip. And indeed, having woken up very early, at five of five, they heard on the news that the conditions on the motorways were significantly better. Driving, they saw the clouds disperse, the sun come out, and the day clear up. Hurrying back, they didn't stop once along the way, all the way to thier town where they arrived at twenty to eleven. they checked in at work for the sake of appearances, and then, parting ways, each returned to her own home.

14A3

ACCIDENT CHRONICLE

Last night at around eight o'clock, a woman and man were found lying unconscious by the side of the road. The emergency number was called and the case was reported to the police. The couple was driven to the hospital in an ambulance. Later, in a statement for the public, it was confirmed that they were brother and sister. The woman was born in 1973 and the man was born in 1975. It was said that luckily the two had not been killed, but had survived a bad traffic accident. Their family was informed.

14A4

FOG

The autumn fog was thick that night, so nothing was seen. All sounds were silenced by the fog so nothing was heard. There was gathering [people gathered] at the train station but nothing was said. The return of schoolchildren and teachers from a school excursion was anticipated. The children were expected at nine o' clock in the evening, but because of the fog it wasn't certain whether the train would be late or not. After an hour's delay, suddenly the train was noticed as it arrived from afar. The concern of the parents vanished as soon as it was understood that the children would soon appear. There was arriving [the children arrived] finally at the station at ten fifty five. There was joy at the arrival of the train. In the end, when the children stepped down off the train, the fear was completely forgotten and there was a going [everyone went] home to sleep.

In this case the more literal translation is meant to describe as closely as possible how the BCS *se*-verb passives work. In several instances, the more normal English translation is given in brackets.

Key to audio recordings

The A exercises for Lessons 1-14, the poems in lessons 17, 18 and 19, and the three short stories are recorded in three CD sets, one each for Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian. Track numbers for the **regular version** are given in bold, for the slow version in non-bold.

First CD

1, *2* 1A1 KAKO SE ZOVEŠ?
3, *4*, ***5***, *6*, ***7***, *8*
1A2 ŠTA JE OVO? [B,S]
ŠTO JE OVO? [C]
9, *10* 1A3 DOBAR DAN!
11, *12* 1A4 PAS I MAČKA
13, *14* 2A1 UČITI ZAJEDNO
l5, *16* 2A2 KOGA VIDIŠ?
17, *18* 2A3 KUPUJEM PSA
19, *20* 2A4 PAPIRNICA
21, *22* 3A1 KAKO STE?
23, *24* 3A2 LAKU NOĆ!
25, *26* 3A3 ŠTA VIŠE VOLIŠ? [B,S]
ŠTO VIŠE VOLIŠ? [C]
27, *28* 3A4 ČIJE SU OVE OLOVKE?
29, *30* 4A1 ODAKLE STE?
31, *32* 4A2 KOD KOGA SU NAŠE KNJIGE?
33, *34* 4A3 I JOŠ NEŠTO ...
35, *36* 4A4 TRAŽIM NEKE STVARI
37, *38* 5A1 PET MAČAKA I PET PASA
39, *40* 5A2 NEMA NOVCA!
41, *42* 5A3 KO DOLAZI? [B,S]
TKO DOLAZI? [C]
43, *44* 5A4 IZLAZAK U GRAD
45, *46* 6A1 U ZGRADI
47, *48* 6A2 UNIVERZITET [B,S]
SVEUČILIŠTE [C]
49, *50* 6A3 KAKO TI JE?
51, *52* 6A4 ŠTA TI SE SVIĐA? [B,S]
ŠTO TI SE SVIĐA? [C]
53, *54* 7A1 DORUČAK
55, *56* 7A2 ČIME IDEŠ NA POSAO?
57, *58* 7A3 MA NEMOJ!
59, *60* 7A4 ČIME PIŠEŠ?
61, *62* 8A1 STRPLJENJE
63, *64* 8A2 NESTRPLJENJE
65, *66* 8A3 JAVI SE!
67, *68* 8A4 SOBA
69, *70* 9A1 ŠTA ĆEŠ RADITI? [B,S]
ŠTO ĆEŠ RADITI? [C]
71, *72* 9A2 POGLEDAJ SE!
73, *74* 9A3 STANOVANJE
75, *76* 9A4 NA STANICI [B,S]
NA KOLODVORU [C]
77, *78* 10A1 KOD CHARLIEA [B,C]
KOD ČARLIJA [S]
79, *80* 10A2 PISATI I NAPISATI
81, *82* 10A3 "BIO JEDNOM JEDAN LAV" – Dušan Radović
83, *84* 10A4 BOLE ME I NOGE I RUKE!
85, *86* 11A1 VAŽNO, VAŽNIJE, NAJVAŽNIJE
87, *88* 11A2 DVA RESTORANA
89, *90* 11A3 STRUKA I POSAO
91, *92* 11A4 TREBA MI POSAO!

Second CD

1 12A1 STUDENTSKI DOM
2 12A2 KUPOVINA
3, *4* 12A3 KOLIKO IMAŠ GODINA?
5, *6* 12A4 ŠTA SE DOGODILO? [B,S]
ŠTO SE DOGODILO? [C]
7, *8* 13A1 DOBRODOŠLI!
9, *10* 13A2 EVO KOMPJUTERA! [B,S]
EVO KOMPJUTORA! [C]
11, *12* 13A3 POLAKO ...
13, *14* 13A4 UPUTSTVA
15 14A1 RECEPT ZA KAHVU [B]
KAVU [C] KAFU [S]
16 17A1 "LJEPOTICA I ZVIJER" – Ferida Duraković
17 17A2 "ZEMLJA" – A. B. Šimić
18 17A3 "VEČE NA ŠKOLJU" – Aleksa Šantić
19 18A1 "JESENJE VEČE" – Antun Gustav Matoš
20 18A2 "NOTTURNO" – Tin Ujević
21 19A1 "OČIJU TVOJIH DA NIJE" – Vasko Popa
22 19A2 "ZA LAŽI IZGOVORENE IZ MILOSRĐA" – Desanka Maksimović
23-30 "OSAM MALIH PRIČA O MOJOJ ŽENI" – David Albahari
31-38 "LJUBAV NA ŠPANJOLSKI NAČIN" – Muharem Bazdulj
39-46 20.I-20.VIII "U ZAGRLJAJU RIJEKE" – Miro Gavran

The above material was read by: Maša Čulumović, Ana Galjanić, Nada Ječmenica, Ivona Josipović, Marina Jovanović, Emir Kamenica, Mia Midenjak, Natalija Novta, Slobodan Radoman, Azra Pravdić, Obrad Šćepanović, and Toma Tasovac. There are minor discrepancies in text and pronunciation between the recorded and printed versions of the exercises.

How to use the BCS glossary

General. This glossary includes all words used in the Textbook plus certain additional words which are in frequent use. For each word, one finds the relevant grammatical information (in italics), the English definition, notes on usage, and affiliation where relevant (in brackets). Abbreviations used are defined on p. 388.

For each entry introduced in an A-lesson vocabulary box (or a vocabulary box accompanying a homework exercise), the lesson and section number are given. When a lesson has two vocabulary boxes in each A section, these are identified by the letters a and b after the lesson and section number.

Example: **kolègica** *f* [B,C] colleague *(f.)* 13A4
sùton *m* dusk 18A1a

The symbol ✿ refers to examples provided in the grammar sections:

Example: **Jugòslavija** *f* Yugoslavia 17A4✿

The symbols 🌍, ☺ refer to words from the Geography and Aphorism sections at the ends of Lessons 1-15.

Examples: **Pòsavina** *f* the Sava river valley 6🌍
parkìranje *n* parking 10☺

A boxed-in number refers to examples given in the boxes that provide cultural commentary.

Example: **òvaj** *excl.* umm, uh... [9A3]

The symbol 📖 refers to the stories by David Albahari or Muharem Bazdulj.

Examples: **prodavàčica** *f* saleswoman 📖A.IV
ràstanak *m; Gsg* **ràstanka** parting, farewell 📖B.IV

The symbol ⊶, always given first in an entry, refers the reader to one of the Appendices.

Example: **radost** *f; Gsg* **radosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** joy ⊶4 3A2

Many entries include several numbers and symbols. For instance:

pìtanje *n* 1. question 1A2, 3A1✿, 3A2✿; 2. issue 1🌍

Some words in the glossary are without any number or symbol. These represent additional vocabulary, which has been included to give a broader range of expression than permitted by the Lessons.

Example: **zèbra** *f; Gpl* **zebàra** *or* **zèbri** 1. zebra [= animal]; 2. crosswalk

Definitions. Many words have several meanings. Some are more or less synonymous while others are quite distinct. Those judged as synonyms are separated by commas, while those seen as distinct meanings are numbered. Not all meanings of all words are listed; for this one must consult a full dictionary. In addition, not all meanings listed in the glossary are used in the Textbook; if a word is used in a particular meaning in the Textbook, the above symbols identify the point in the book where this occurs. Any necessary amplifications of a definition are given in brackets or parentheses. Related idioms are given as sub-entries.

Examples: **pametan**, **pametna** *adj.* intelligent, smart 11A2
nego *conj.* 1. but, rather 2A1; 2. than 11A2, 11A2✿, 13A4✿
kvàdrat *m; Gsg* **kvadràta** [geometric] square; **na kvàdrat** squared (mathematics)

Different forms. Words which are marked as either ekavian or ijekavian usage are denoted as such by the symbols [E] and [J], respectively. The notations [B], [C] and [S] denote Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian usage, respectively. Words used in two of the three are noted [B,C] or [B,S] as appropriate. Words with no marking are used throughout BCS. The notation [B,C,S] after a word means both that it is used throughout BCS, and that there exists a distinctly separate word with the same meaning which is used only in one (or two) of the others; to learn the identity of this other word one must consult the English-based glossary. The word "only" after a notation containing certain of the letters (e.g. [B,S only]) means that this meaning of the word is restricted while other meanings of it are not so restricted: for example the word **rđav** means "rusty" throughout BCS, but "bad" only in S.

Examples: **kancelàrija** *f* [B,C,S] office 6A1
lòš, **lòša**; **lòši** *adj.* [B,C,S] bad ⊶4 2A2, 2A2; 3A1⚙, 11A1⚙
pòsledica *f* [E] consequence 18A3
pòsljedica *f* [J] consequence 18A3
r̀đav *adj.* 1. bad [S only] 2A2, 2A2; 2. rusty
ùred *m* [C] office 6A1

Grammatical information.

Verbs are listed by the infinitive form. If the present tense is not fully predictable from the infinitive, the 1st singular present is also given (the 3rd singular is given for verbs which are used only in 3rd person). The 3rd plural present is given when it is not directly predictable from the 1st singular, as are past tense forms which are not directly predictable from the infinitive. Aspect is noted for each verb, by the symbols (I) and (P), and members of an aspectual pair are separated by a semi-colon. Biaspectual verbs are noted (I/P). In each instance of an aspectual pair, the most basic form is listed first followed by the one which is derived from it. When prefixation produces a verb with different meaning, it is listed separately and cross-referenced to the verb from which it is derived. Verbs used both with and without **se** are given within the same entry if the meaning difference is essentially one of active vs. passive or transitive vs. intransitive. Otherwise, the two are given as separate entries.

Examples: **crtati** (I); **nàcrtati** (P) to draw, to sketch 18A1b, 10A4⚙
dogàđati se *see under* **dogòditi se**
dogòditi se, **dògodi se** (P) 12A4, 9A2⚙; **dogàđati se**, **dògađa se**, **dogàđaju se** (I) [B,C,S] 20.VI *(3rd person only)* to happen
dòvesti, **dovèdem**; **dòveo**, **dòvela** (P) 20.III; **dovòditi**, **dòvodim** (I) to bring, to lead to, to conduct *see* **vòditi**
gùbiti (I); **izgùbiti**, **ìzgubim** (P) to lose 9A3; **izgùbiti glavu** to panic, to lose one's composure 10A2
grupìrati, **grùpiram**, **grupìraju** (I/P) [B,C] to group 18A2
ìgrati, **igram** (I) 1. to play [a game] 5C1, 5A2⚙, 10A1⚙; 2. to dance [B,S only] 15A1; **ìgrati se**, **igram se**, **ìgraju se** (I) to play 16A1b *see also* **òdigrati**
naùčiti, **nàučim** (P) to learn 10A2, 9A2⚙, 10A2⚙, *see also* **ùčiti**
pretvòriti (P); **pretvàrati**, **prètvaram**, **pretvàraju** (I) to transform 14A2
pretvòriti se (P): **pretvàrati se**, **prètvaram se, pretvàraju se** (I) to pretend 15A1
ùčiti (I) to study 2A1, 2A1⚙, 9A1⚙, 9A4⚙, 10A2⚙, 10A4⚙ *see also* **naùčiti**

Nouns are listed by the nominative singular form, with gender marked as *m*, *f*, or *n*. Genitive singular forms are given for all feminine nouns in a consonant, and for all other nouns whose non-nominative forms are not directly predictable from the nominative singular. Instrumental singular is given for feminine nouns in a consonant, and nominative plural for masculine and neuter nouns which add an extra syllable in the plural or which have irregular plurals. Genitive plural is given whenever the ending is not completely predictable. Dative-Locative singular forms are given for feminine nouns ending in **-ka**, **-ga**, or **-ha**. The notation *(m., general)* and *(f.)* after names of professions and nationalities means that the first refers both to the category in general and to any one male representative of that category, while the second refers only to a female representative of that category.

Examples: **Bosànac** *m; Gsg* **Bosànca** Bosnian *(m., general)* 1A4, 1A4
Bòsanka *f; DLsg* **Bòsanki** *Gpl* **Bòsanki** Bosnian *(f.)* 1A4, 6A2⚙, 1A4
dòručak *m; Gsg* **dòručka** breakfast 7A1
dòjam *m; Gsg* **dòjma** *Npl* **dòjmovi** [B,C] impression 16A3
epòha *f; DLsg* **epòhi** *or* **epòsi** age, epoch 6A2, 6A2⚙
ime *n; Gsg* **imena** *Npl* **imèna** *Gpl* **imèna** name ⊶4 1A2, 3A2⚙
misao *f; Gsg* **misli** *Isg* **mišlju** *or* **misli** thought ⊶4 18A2
mladost *f; Gsg* **mladosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** youth

Adjectives are noted *adj.*, and listed in the masculine singular short form. If there are any changes between this and other forms, the feminine singular short form is also listed. The masculine singular long

form is listed only in case of accent change. If only the long form is listed, it means the adjective occurs only in that form. Words with the meaning of a noun but the form of an adjective are noted *(adj.form)*. Comparative forms are provided if they are not readily predictable (see 11A1).

Examples:
- **bolji** *adj.* better 11A2, 11A1 *see* **dobar**
- **ceo**, **cèla**; **celi** *adj.* [E] whole 7A4; **ceo dan** all day 7A4
- **cijel** (also **cio**), **cijèla**; **cijeli** *adj.* [J] whole 7A4; **cijeli dan** all day 7A4
- **dosadan**, **dosadna** *adj.* 1. boring, dull; 2. annoying 5A1, 6A3
- **Ègleska** *f (adj. form)* England 4A1
- **ègleski** *adj.* English 4A1
- **vìsok**, **visòka**; **vìsoki** *adj.* tall, high 2A2, 3A1, 11A1, 11A2
- **viši** *adj.* 1. taller; 2. higher 11A1

Pronouns are noted *pron*. Both full and clitic forms of personal pronouns are given; only the clitics are identified as such. Pronominal adjectives (possessives, demonstratives and the like) are noted *pron. adj.* and are given in masculine, neuter and feminine forms. See Appendix 4 for full declensions of most of these words.

Examples:
- **ga** *pron. (clitic)* 1. him; 2. it (*Acc-Gen)* 2A1 *see under* **on**
- **naš**, **naše**, **naša** *poss. pron.* our, ours 1A2
- **neki**, **neko**, **neka** *pron. adj.* some, any, a certain ⊶4 3A3; **nekih pedesètak** fifty-some, fifty-odd, roughly fifty 13A3; **u neku ruku** in a sense, in a way 7A2
- **njega** *pron.* 1. him; 2. it *(Acc-Gen)* 2A2 *see under* **on**, **òno**

Numbers are noted *num* only if they do not function as another part of speech. In the latter case they are noted according to the part of speech which determines their form.

Examples:
- **čètiri** *num.* four (4) 5A2, 12A1, 12A2
- **četrdèset** *num.* forty (40) 5A1, 5A1
- **četvero** *n.* [C] four [mixed gender] B.VI, 12A2
- **četvòrica** *f* four [men] 12A2
- **četvoro** *n.* [B,S] four [mixed gender] B.VI, 12A2
- **čètvrti** *adj.* fourth (4th) 4A1, 6A2, 12A3

Adverbs are noted *adv.*, *conjunctions* are noted *conj.*, *exclamations* are noted *excl.*, and words which resist classification are not noted as to part of speech.

Examples:
- **ali** *conj.* but 1A4
- **alo** *excl.* hello [telephone greeting] A.VII
- **često** *adv.* often, frequently 7A1, 10A2
- **da** yes 1A2

Accentuation.

Accent is marked as in the body of the book: the underscore denotes a long vowel and the grave mark denotes a rising accent. Words with no accent mark on them have a falling accent on the first syllable. The assignment of accentual information to each individual word (whether vowels are long or short, and whether accented vowels are rising or falling) been made on the basis of the following reference works:

Hrvatski jezični savjetnik (ed. Lana Hudeček, Milica Mihaljević, Luka Vukojević; Zagreb, 1999)
Rečnik srpskohrvatskog književnog jezika, vols. 1-6 (produced by Matica srpska, 1967-1976)
Serbocroatian-English Dictionary (by Morton Benson with the collaboration of Biljana Šljivić-Šimšić; Belgrade and Philadelphia, 1971)
Veliki rječnik hrvatskoga jezika (by Vladimir Anić; Zagreb, 2003).

How to use the English glossary

The English glossary includes grammatical information about English only; its primary purpose is to help the student find his or her way into the BCS glossary, where fuller grammatical information can be found about all BCS words. The English glossary also allows students to see under a single entry all the forms which may differ as to the markings noted [B], [C], [S], [B/S] [J], [E] or [J].

Synonyms are separated by commas. If a BCS aspectual pair is given, the notations (I) and (P) identify imperfective and perfective forms, respectively; the two members of an aspect pair are separated by a semi-colon. The several different meanings of words referring to profession and nationality names (general, specific male, specific female) are included within a single entry.

Those who need more information than these glossaries can provide should consult one or more of the following:

Serbocroatian-English Dictionary (by Morton Benson with the collaboration of Biljana Šljivić-Šimšić; Belgrade and Philadelphia, 1971)
English-Serbocroatian Dictionary (by Morton Benson; Belgrade and Philadelphia, 1971)
Veliki hrvatsko-engleski rječnik (by Željko Bujas; Zagreb, 1999)
Veliki englesko-hrvatski rječnik (by Željko Bujas; Zagreb, 1999)

For more information on dictionaries and grammar books, see www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org.

Abbreviations and symbols used in the glossaries

ABBREVIATIONS

abbr.	abbreviation
Acc	accusative case
adj.	adjective
adj. form	noun meaning; adjective form
adv.	adverb
Asg	accusative singular
[B]	Bosnian usage
[B,C]	Bosnian and Croatian usage
[B,C,S]	usage in Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian
[B,S]	Bosnian and Serbian usage
[C]	Croatian usage
coll.	collective
colloq.	colloquial
comp.	comparative
conj.	conjunction
Dat-Loc	dative-locative case
Dat	dative case
DLsg	dative-locative singular
DLIpl	dative-locative-instrumental plural
[E]	ekavian word or words
e.g.	for example
excl.	exclamation
f	feminine
(f.)	refers to female person only
(f sg form)	word takes endings of a feminine singular noun
Gen	genitive case
Gpl	genitive plural
Gsg	genitive singular
(I)	imperfective aspect
indecl.	indeclinable
Instr	instrumental case
(I/P)	one form for both imperfective and perfective aspect
Isg	instrumental singular
[J]	ijekavian word or words
[J] [B/S]	ijekavian words specific to Bosnian and Serbian ijekavian usage
Loc	locative case
m	masculine
(m.)	refers to male person only
(m., general)	refers either to male person or to general category
n	neuter
n.	noun [English glossary only]
Npl	nominative plural
Nsg	nominative singular
num.	number (word class)
(P)	perfective aspect
part.	particle
pl	plural
(pl form)	word exists only in plural form
prep.	preposition
pron.	pronoun
pron.adj.	pronominal adjective
quest.	question word
[S]	Serbian usage
sg	singular
vb.	verb [English glossary only]
Voc	vocative case
vulg.	vulgar
3rd sg	third person singular form

SYMBOLS

⚙	grammar section
🌍	geography section
. box .	information box
☺	aphorisms by D. Radović
🕮A	story by D. Albahari
🕮B	story by M. Bazdulj
🗝	appendix

BCS-English Glossary

A

a *conj.* and, but 1A1
a! *excl.* aha! 2A2
abecèda *f* [B,C,S] [Latin] alphabet 5A2⚙
abècednī *adj.* [B,C,S] alphabetical 2A4
administràcija *f* [B,S] administration 16A1a
adrèsa *f* address 16A2a
advòkat *m; Gsg* **advokàta** [B,S] lawyer 5A3, 11A2⚙
aeròdrom *m* [B,C,S] airport 🕮B.III
aforìzam *m; Gsg* **aforìzma** aphorism 7☺
àfrički *adj.* African
Àfrika *f; DLsg* **Àfrici** Africa
àjvar *m* eggplant and/or red pepper relish
àkcenat *m; Gsg* **àkcenta** *Gpl* **àkcenata** [B,S] accent 🕮B.III
àkcent *m; Gpl* **àkcenata** [C] accent 🕮B.III
akcioni *adj.* action 7A3; **akcioni film** action movie
ako *conj.* if 5A2, 13A4⚙; **ako nemate ništa protiv** if you have no objections 13A4
akuzativ *m* accusative [case]
Albánac *m; Gsg* **Albànca** Albanian *(m., general)*
Albánija *f* Albania 1🌍
Àlbanka *f; DLsg* **Àlbanki** *Gpl* **Àlbanki** Albanian *(f.)*
alèrgičan, **alèrgična** *adj.* allergic 3A3
ali *conj.* but 1A4
alo *excl.* hello [as telephone greeting] 🕮A.VII
alumìnijski *adj.* aluminum 19A3b
ama *conj.* but; **ama baš ništa** not a single thing 15A2
ambasàda *f* embassy
amèrički *adj.* American 2A4
Amèrika *f; DLsg* **Amèrici** America 16A1b, 6A2⚙
Amerikànac *m; Gsg* **Amerikànca** American *(m., general)* 1A4
Amerìkanka *f; DLsg* **Amerìkanki** *Gpl* **Amerìkanki** American *(f.)* 1A4
àmidža *m; Npl* **àmidže** [B] [paternal] uncle 5A3, 5A3⚙
àmidžinica *f* [B] aunt [= paternal uncle's wife] 5A3
angažìrati, **angàžiram**, **angažìraju** (I/P) [B,C] to involve [someone]; **angažìrati se**, **angàžiram se**, **angažìraju se** (I/P) [B,C] to get involved 16A3b
àngažovati, **àngažujem** (I/P) [B,S] to involve [someone]; **àngažovati se**, **àngažujem se** (I/P) [B,S] to get involved 16A3b
anglìstika *f; DLsg* **anglìstici** English studies 13B3
ankèta *f* survey, questionaire 16A1a
anonìmnost *f; Gsg* **anonìmnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** anonymity 13☺
aorist *m* aorist [verbal tense] 17C1
aplaudìrati, **aplaùdiram**, **aplaudìraju** (I) to applaud
àplauz *m* applause 🕮B.VIII
apotèkar *m* pharmacist *(m., general)* 11A3, 11A2⚙
apotekàrica *f* [B,C] pharmacist *(f.)* 11A3, 11A2⚙
apotèkarka *f; DLsg* **apotèkarki** *Gpl* **apotèkarki** [B,S] pharmacist *(f.)* 11A3, 11A2⚙
àpril *m; Gsg* **aprila** [B,S] April 6A2, 6A2
apsòlvent *m; Gsg* **apsolvènta** *Gpl* **apsolvenata** university student having completed coursework but not yet passed all exams required for graduation 6A2
apsolventski *adj.* pertaining to final exam year at university
àpstraktan, **àpstraktna** *adj.* abstract 19A1b
Àrapin *m; Npl* **Àrapi** Arab *(m., general)*
Àrapkinja *f* Arab *(f.)*
arheòlog *m; Npl* **arheòlozi** archaeologist
arhìtekt *m; Gpl* **arhìtekata** [B,C] architect 11A3, 11A2⚙
arhìtekta *m; Npl* **arhìtekte** *Gpl* **arhìtekata** [B,S] architect 11A3, 11A2⚙
arhitektùra *f* architecture 13B3
atèntat *m; Gsg* **atentàta** assassination 12A4; **izvŕšiti atèntat na** + *Acc* to assassinate
atmosfèra *f* atmosphere 11A2
atraktivan, **atraktivna** *adj.* attractive 16A3b
Austràlac *m; Gsg* **Austràlca** *Gpl* **Àustralaca** [C] Australian *(m., general)* 1A4
Australijànac *m; Gsg* **Australijànca** [B,S] Australian *(m., general)* 1A4
Australìjanka *f; DLsg* **Australìjanki** *Gpl* **Australìjanki** [B,S] Australian *(f.)* 1A4
Àustralka *f; DLsg* **Àustralki** *Gpl* **Àustralki** [C] Australian *(f.)* 1A4
Àustrija *f* Austria 1🌍
Austrijànac *m; Gsg* **Austrijànca** Austrian *(m., general)*
Austrijànka *f; DLsg* **Austrijànki** *Gpl* **Austrijànki** Austrian *(f.)*
àustrijski *adj.* Austrian 9A1
Austro-Ùgarska *f (adj.form)* Austria-Hungary 18A3
austroùgarski *adj.* Austro-Hungarian 18A3
àuto *m; Npl* **àuti** [B,C] **automòbili** [S] car 1A2
autòbus *m* bus 7A2
àutobuski *adj.* [B,S] bus 9A3, 13A4 **àutobuska stànica** bus station

àutobusni *adj.* [B,C] bus 9A3, 13A4
àutobusna stànica bus station
àutobusni kolodvor bus station, bus terminal
àutor *m* author *(m., general)*
autòrica *f* [B,C] author *(f.)* 19A2b
àutorka *m* [S] *DLsg* **àutorki** *Gpl* **àutorki** author *(f.)* 19A2b
àvgust *m* [B,S] August 6A2
avìon *m; Gsg* **aviòna** [B,C,S] airplane 7A2
avìonski *adj.* air, airmail; **avìonsko pìsmo** airmail letter 2A4
àzbučni *adj.* alphabetical [Cyrillic] 2A4
àzbuka *f; DLsg* **àzbuci** [Cyrillic] alphabet 5A4
Azija *f* Asia
azijski *adj.* Asian

B

baba *f* [B,S] grandmother 9A4, 5A3
bàciti, **bacim** (P); **bàcati** (I) to throw 16A1a
Bačka *f (adj.form)* region of western Vojvodina
bàdem *m* almond
bajka *f; DLsg* **bajci** *Gpl* **bajka** *or* **bajki** fairy tale B.VIII
baka *f; DLsg* **baki** [B,C,S] grandmother 9A4, 5A3
Bàlkan *m; Gsg* **Balkàna** the Balkans
bàlkanski *adj.* Balkan 8A3
Bànat *m; Gsg* **Banàta** region of eastern Vojvodina
banka *f; DLsg* **banci** *Gpl* **banaka** bank 5A2
Banja Lùka, **Banjalùka** *f; DLsg* **Banjalùci** Banja Luka 4
bara *f* marshland 16A3b
barem *adv.* at least 16A1a
baš *adv.* precisely 9A3; **ama baš ništa** not a single thing 15A2; **baš mi je drago!** I am truly delighted! 6A3; **baš sam zaboravna!** I really am forgetful! A.V
bàšta *f* [B,S] garden 16A3b
baština *f* legacy, heritage 16A2b
baviti se (I) + *Instr* to do, to occupy oneself with 11A3, 9A2
bàzen *m; Gsg* **bazèna** swimming pool
Beč *m; Gsg* **Beča** Vienna 4A1
bedan, **bedna** *adj.* [E] poor
bèdem *m* rampart 19A3a
beg *m; Npl* **bezi**, **begovi** [E] flight, escape 20.VII
begùnac *m; Gsg* **begùnca** [E] fugitive 18A3
bèležnica *f* [S] notebook 1A2
bènzin *m; Gsg* **benzìna** gasoline, petrol 5A2
beo, **bela**; **beli** *adj.* [E] white 2A3, 2A3; **beli dan** broad daylight 19A3a; **beli luk** garlic
Beògrad *m* Belgrade *see map*
Beògrađanin *m; Npl* **Beògrađani** resident of Belgrade *(m., general)* 16A3a
Beògrađanka *f; DLsg* **Beògrađanki** *Gpl* **Beògrađanki** resident of Belgrade *(f.)*
beògradski *adj.* Belgrade 6A2
bèrberin *m; Npl* **bèrberi** [S] barber 11A4
bes *m; Npl* **besovi** [E] fury, rage
bèsediti (I) [E] *(archaic)* to talk 19A3a
bèsjediti (I) [J] *(archaic)* to talk 19A3a
bèsplatan, **bèsplatna** *adj.* free [of charge] 16A2b
bespomoćan, **bespomoćna** *adj.* helpless 14A2
bespoštedan, **bespoštedna** *adj.* unrelenting 18A3
besvestan, **besvesna** *adj.* [E] unconscious 14A3
besvjestan, **besvjesna** *adj.* [J] unconscious 14A3
bez *prep.* + *Gen* without 5 4A3
bez obzira na + *Acc* regardless of 9A4
bèzdan *m; Gsg* **bèzdna** *Isg* **bezdanom** abyss, deep, depth 17C1
bezuslovan, **bezuslovna** *adj.* [B,S] unconditional
bezuvjetan, **bezuvjetna** *adj.* [B,C] unconditional
bèžati *see under* **pòbeći**
bi [*conditional*] *auxiliary* [you *sg*, he, she] would 13A1
bìber *m* [B,S] pepper [= spice]
bibliotèka *f; DLsg* **bibliotèci** [B,S] library 7A4
bicìkl *m; Gpl* **bìcikla** *or* **bìcikala** bicycle 7A2, 7A2
bih [*conditional*] *auxiliary* 1. [I] would; 2. yes please 13B2
bih, **bi**, **bi**, **bismo**, **biste bi** [*conditional*] *auxiliaries* 13A2, 13A3
bijedan, **bijedna** *adj.* [J] poor
bijeg *m; Nsg* **bijezi** *or* **bjegovi** [J] flight, escape 20.VII
bijel, **bijèla**; **bijeli** *adj.* [J] white 2A3; **bijeli dan** broad daylight 19A3a; **bijeli luk** [J] [B/S] garlic
bijes *m; Npl* **bjesovi** [J] fury, rage
bìla jèdnom *(f sg)*, **bìlo jèdnom** *(n sg)*, **bio jèdnom** *(m sg)* once upon a time there was 10A3, 10A3
bìli jèdnom *(m pl)* once upon a time there were 10A3, 10A3
bìlo ko *pron* [B,S] whoever, anyone at all 18A3
bìlo šta *pron* [B,S] whatever, anything at all , 18A3
bìlo što *pron* [C] whatever, anything at all

18A3
bìlo tko *pron* [C] whoever, anyone at all 18A3
bìlježnica *f* [B,C] notebook 1A2
biljka *f; DLsg* **biljci** *Gpl* **biljaka** *or* **biljki** plant 17A2a
biòlog *m; Npl* **biòlozi** biologist 11A2⚙
biològija *f* biology 13B3
bioskop *m* [S] movie theater, cinema 5A2, 5A4⚙, 6A1⚙
bìrati, **bìram**, **bìraju** (I) to select 🕮A.VIII *see* **sàbirati**
bismo [*conditional*] *auxiliary* [we] would 13A1⚙
biste [*conditional*] *auxiliary* [you *pl*] would 13A1⚙
bitan, **bitna** *adj.* essential 🕮B.VIII
biti (I/P) to be ⊶6
clitic **sam**, **si**, **je**, **smo**, **ste**, **su** (I) 1A1, 1A1⚙, 6A4⚙, 10A1⚙, 12A1⚙, 12A4⚙; *full* **jèsam**, **jèsi**, **jest** [B,C] **jeste** [B,S], **jèsmo**, **jèste**, **jèsu** (I) 1A4, 1A4⚙;
negated **nìsam**, **nìsi**, **nìje**, **nìsmo**, **nìste**, **nìsu** (I) 1A4, 1A4⚙;
negated (Montenegrin) **nijèsam**, **nijèsi**, **nìje**, **nijèsmo**, **nijèste**, **nijèsu** 19A3b;
perf. pres. **budem**, **budeš**, **bude**, **budemo**, **budete**, **budu** (P) 5A3, 5A3⚙, 12A1⚙;
past tense **bio**, **bìlo**, **bìla**, **bìli**, **bìla**, **bìle** 6A2⚙, 6A3⚙;
aorist **bih**, **bi**, **bi**, **bismo**, **biste**, **biše** 12A4⚙, 17A2a;
imperfect **bejah**, **bejaše bejaše**, **bejasmo**; **bejaste**, **bejahu** [E] 12A4⚙, 17A2a; **bijah**, **bijaše**, **bijaše**, **bijasmo**, **bijaste**, **bijahu** [J] 12A4⚙, 17A2a
bìvati, **bìvam**, **bìvaju** (I) to be, to become, to occur 18A1a
bivši *adj.* former 12A2⚙
bjegùnac *m; Gsg* **bjegùnca** [J] fugitive 18A3
bjèžati *see under* **pòbjeći**
blag, **blàga**; **blagi** *adj.* gentle, mild 🕮B.IV; **blago** [**vama**] lucky [you]
blàgajna *f; Gpl* **blàgajni** [B,C] cash register 2A4
blago *n* treasure 19A3b
blagostànje *n* prosperity
blagovaònica *f* [C] dining room 16A1b
blaži *adj.* gentler, milder *see* **blag**
bled, **blèda**; **bledi** *adj.* [E] pale
bleđi *adj.* [E] paler *see* **bled**
blesav *adj.* silly, idiotic, foolish 🕮B.VI
blijed, **blijèda**; **blijedi** *adj.* [J] pale
blizak, **blìska**; **bliski** *adj.* close, near, intimate 18A3
blizìna *f* nearness, proximity 20.III
blizu *prep.* + *Gen* near, close to ⊶5 4A4
blìzu *adv.* close, nearby 4B4
bliže *adv.* closer *see* **blizak**, **blisko**
bliži *adj.* closer *see* **blizak**
blìžiti, **blìžim** (I) to approach, to come near 🕮B.IV *see also* **pribl̀ìžiti**
blùza *f* blouse 🕮A.VIII
bljeđi *adj.* [J] paler *see* **blijed**
boca *f* bottle
bòemski *adj.* bohemian 18A3
Bog, **bog** *m; Gsg* **Bòga**, **bòga** *Npl* **bògovi**, **bozi** God, god 17A3a
bògat *adj.* rich, wealthy 16A2b
bogoslòvija *f* theology 13B3
bogzna *(with* **ne***)* not ... anything; **nìje bogna šta** it's not anything much 19A1; **ne izgleda bogzna kàko** it doesn't look like much of anything 9☺
bòja *f* 1. color 2A3; 2. paint
bòjati se, **bòjim se** (I) + *Gen* to fear 7A2, 5A2⚙, 9A2⚙, 10A3
bok *excl.* [C] 1. hello; 2. goodbye 1A1, 1A1
bol *f; Gsg* **boli** *Isg* **boli** *or* **bolju** pain, [physical] ache 20.IV
bol *m; Gsg* **bola** *Npl* **bòlovi** pain, anguish
bolan, **bolna** *adj.* painful 9A3
bolèsnički *adj.* patient-related 20.II
bolestan, **bolesna** *adj.* sick, ill 10A4
bòleti, **bòli** (I) [E] *(3rd person only)* to hurt, to ache 10A4, 10A4⚙ *see also* **obòleti** (P)
bòlnica *f* hospital 14A3
bòlničar *m* nurse *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
bòlničarka *f; DLsg* **bòlničarki** *Gpl* **bòlničarki** nurse *(f.)* 11A2⚙
bòlnički *adj.* hospital 14A3
bolje *adv.* better 6A3, 6A3⚙, 11A2⚙ *see* **dobro**
bòljeti, **bòli**; **bòlio**, **bòljela** (I) [J] *(3rd person only)* to hurt, to ache 10A4 *see also* **obòljeti**
bolji *adj.* better 11A2, 11A1⚙ *see* **dobar**
bòmbon *m; Gsg* **bombòna** [B,C] piece of candy 12A2
bombòna *f* [B,S] piece of candy 12A2
bono *adv.* painfully [*poetic contraction of* **bolno**] 17A3a
bor *Gsg* **bora** *Npl* **bòrovi** 1. pine tree; 2. Christmas tree
bòravak *m; Gsg* **bòravka** *Npl* **bòravci** stay 9A1
bòravište *n* dwelling place 17A2a
bòraviti (I) to stay, to dwell 16A2a
bòrba *f; Gpl* **bòrba** *or* **borbi** struggle, fight, battle ⊶4
Bosànac *m; Gsg* **Bosànca** Bosnian *(m., gener-*

al) 1A4, 1A4

Bòsanka *f; DLsg* **Bòsanki** *Gpl* **Bòsanki** Bosnian *(f.)* 1A4, 6A2⚙, 1A4

bòsanski *adj.* Bosnian 2🌍

Bosna i Hèrcegovina *f* Bosnia and Herzegovina *or* Bosnia-Herzegovina *see map* 1🌍

Bòšnjak *m; Gsg* **Bošnjáka** *Npl* **Bošnjaci** Bosniak *(m., general)* 1A4

Bòšnjakinja *f* Bosniak *(f.)* 1A4

božji *adj.* divine 17C1

br. *abbr.* no., number 12A2

bràco *m; Npl* **bràce** *colloq.* brother B.VII

braća *Npl (sg form)* brothers 8A2, 8A2⚙ *see* **brat**

brániti, **branim** (I) to defend

brat *m* 1. brother [B,C,S] 2A3, 6A4⚙; 2. cousin [B,S] *for pl. see* **braća**

brati, **bèrem** (I) to pick, to pluck ⊶6 📖A.I, 10A1⚙ *see* **sàbrati**

bratić *m* cousin [C]

brdo *n* hill

brdòvit *adj.* hilly

briga *f; DLsg* **brizi** worry, concern 7A1; **budi bez brige** don't worry 7A1

brìjač *m; Gsg* **brijàča** [B,C] barber 11A3

brijati se, **brijem se** (I) to shave 9A2, 9A2⚙

brinuti, **brinem** (I) to worry 13A3 *see* **zàbrinuti**

brisati, **brišem** (I); **ìzbrisati**, **ìzbrišem** (P) 1. to wipe; 2. to remove; 3. to erase 10A3

brod, *Gsg* **broda** *Npl* **brodovi** boat, ship 7A2

broj *m; Gsg* **broja** *Npl* **bròjevi** 1. number 3A1, 3A1⚙, 3A2⚙; 2. issue [of a publication]

brojan, **brojna** *adj.* numerous 17A4

brz, **bŕza**; **brzi** *adj.* quick, fast 2A2, 2A3⚙, 11A2⚙

brzìna *f* speed, velocity 15A1

brži *adj.* faster 11A2⚙ *see* **brz**

bùbreg *m; Npl* **bùbrezi** kidney 3A3, 3A3⚙

budàla *f* fool

budem *see under* **biti**

bùdilica *f* [B,C] alarm clock 📖A.V

bùdilnik *m; Npl* **bùdilnici** [B,S] alarm clock 📖A.V

bùditi, **budim** (I); **probùditi**, **pròbudim** (P) to wake [someone] up 9A2; **buditi se**, **budim se** (I); **probùditi se**, **pròbudim se** (P) to wake up 9A2⚙ *see also* **razbùditi**

bùdući *adj.* future; **bùduće vrème** [E] **bùduće vrijème** [J] future tense 15A2

budući da *conj.* since 12A1, 12A1⚙

budùćnost *f; Gsg* **budùćnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** future 7A2

Bugarska *f (adj. form)* Bulgaria 1🌍

buka *f; DLsg* **buci** noise 20.I

bùket *m; Gsg* **bukèta** bouquet 📖A.IV

bùktinja *f* torch 📖A.III

C

car *m; Isg* **carem** *Npl* **carevi** emperor 19A2b

celìna *f* [E] [the] whole 19A1b

celòkupan, **celòkupna** *adj.* [E] entire 20.V

celòvit *adj.* [E] complete, integral 19A1b

cèna *f* [E] price, cost 16A2b

centar *m; Gsg* **centra** center 10A1

ceo, **cèla**; **celi** *adj.* [E] whole 7A4; **ceo dan** all day 7A4

cesta *f* [B,C] road 14A2

ciao [C] *adv.* 1. hello; 2. goodbye 1A1, 1A1

cigàreta *f* cigarette 20.V

cijel (also **cio**), **cijèla**; **cijeli** *adj.* [J] whole 7A4; **cijeli dan** all day 7A4

cijèna *f* [J] price, cost 16A2b

ciklus *m* cycle 19A1b

cìmer *m* roommate *(m., general)* 12A1

cìmerica *f* [B,C] roommate *(f.)* 12A1

cìmerka *f; DLsg* **cìmerki** *Gpl* **cìmerki** [B,S] roommate *(f.)* 12A1

cìmet *m* cinnamon 20.III

cio (also **cijel**), **cijèla**; **cijeli** *adj.* [J] whole 7A4

cìpela *f* shoe 1A2

cjelìna *f* [J] [the] whole 19A1b

cjelòkupan, **cjelòkupna** *adj.* [J] entire 20.V

cjelòvit *adj.* [J] complete, integral 19A1b

crkva *f; Gpl* **crkava** *or* **crkvi** church

crn, **cr̀na**; **crni** *adj.* black 2A3, 14A3

Crna Gòra *f* Montenegro 1🌍

cr̀neti, **cr̀nim** (I) [E] to blacken

cr̀neti se, **cr̀nim se** (I) [E] to look black *or* to become black 18A1a

Crnogòrac *m; Gsg* **Crnogòrca** Montenegrin *(m., general)* 1A4

Crnògorka *f; DLsg* **Crnògorki** *Gpl* **Crnògorki** Montenegrin *(f.)* 1A4

crnògorski *adj.* Montenegrin 2🌍

Crnògorsko prìmorje Montenegrin coast

cr̀njeti, **cr̀nim; cr̀nio**, **cr̀njela** (I) [J] to blacken

cr̀njeti se, **cr̀nim se**; **cr̀nio se**, **cr̀njela se** (I) [J] to look black *or* to become black 18A1a

crta *f; Gpl* **crti** 1. line; 2. feature, trait 10A3

crtani *adj.* 1. drawn; 2. animated [film] 7A3

crtanje *n* drawing, sketch 10A3, 10A4⚙

crtati (I); **nàcrtati** (P) to draw, to sketch 18A1b, 10A4⚙

cr̀ven, **crvèna**; **cr̀veni** *adj.* red 2A3, 2A3⚙, 4A4⚙

crvèndač *m* robin

cura *f* girl B.V

cvèće *n; coll.* [E] flowers 12A2, 12A2⚙ *for sg see* **cvet**

cvet *m; Npl* **cvetovi** flower 12A2⚙ *see also* **cveće**
cvijeće *n; coll.* [J] flowers 12A2, 12A2⚙ *for sg see* **cvijet**
cvijet *m; Npl* **cvjetovi** [J] flower 12A2⚙ *see also* **cvijeće**
cvrkùtati, **cvr̀kućem** (I) to chirp 16A1b

Č

ča *pron.* (*čakavian dialect*) what
čaj *m; Isg* **čajem** *Npl* **čajevi** tea 4A3
čak *adv.* even, as far as 4A2
čàrapa *f* stocking, sock
čaròbnjak *m; Gsg* **čarobnjàka** *Npl* **čarobnjàci** magician, wizard 13A3
čàršaf *m* [B] sheet (bedding) 12A1
čàršav *m* [S] sheet (bedding) 12A1
čas *m; Npl* **časovi** 1. class, lesson [B,S only]; 2. hour, o' clock (24-hour clock, [S only]); **dvadeset časova** 8 p.m. 14A3; 3. moment; **ìstog časa** that very moment 14A1; **u zadnji čas** at the last moment 16A1a; **čas ... čas** now … now 14A2; 14A1
časopis *m* magazine 2A4
čàstiti (I/P) to treat, to pay for 15A1
čaša *f* glass, cup 4A3
čašičica *f* small glass, small cup 🕮B.VIII
Čeh *m; Npl* **Česi** Czech *(m., general)*
Čehinja *f* Czech *(f.)*
čèga *pron.* what *(Gen)* 4A4, 4A2⚙, 7A1⚙ *see under* **šta** *or* **što**
čekanje *n* waiting 11A2
čekati (I) to wait 5A2, 5A3⚙, 14A1⚙; **jèdva čekam** I can hardly wait 🕮A.V *see also* **dòčekati**
čèlo *n* forehead 18A2a
čèmu *pron.* what *(Dat-Loc)* 7A1⚙; **je li čèmu** is it worth anything? 14☺ *see under* **šta** *or* **što**
čest *adj.* often 11A2⚙
čestìtati, **čèstitam**, **čestìtaju** (I) + *Dat* to congratulate 12A3
često *adv.* often, frequently 7A1, 10A2⚙
češće *adv.* more often 11A2⚙ *see* **često**
češći *adj.* more often 11A2⚙ *see* **čest**
čèšljati (I); **počèšljati** (P) to brush, comb 9A2, 9A2⚙
čèšnjak *m; Npl* **češnjàci** [C] garlic
čètiri *num.* four (4) 5A2, 12A1⚙, 12A2⚙
četrdèset *num.* forty (40) 5A1, 5A1⚙
četiristo *num.* four hundred (400) 12A1⚙
četr̀naest *num.* fourteen (14) 5A1, 5A1⚙
četr̀naesti *adj.* fourteenth (14th) 14A1
četvero *n* [C] four [mixed gender] 🕮B.VI, 12A2⚙
četverokut *m* [C] quadrangle, rectangle
četvòrica *f* four [men] 12A2⚙
četvoro *n* [B,S] four [mixed gender] 🕮B.VI, 12A2⚙
četvoròugao *m; Gsg* **četvoròugla** [B,S] quadrangle, rectangle
četvr̀tak *m; Gsg* **četvr̀tka** Thursday 2A1; **četvr̀tkom** on Thursdays 7A2⚙
čètvrti *adj.* fourth (4th) 4A1, 6A2⚙, 12A3⚙
četvrt *f; Gsg* **četvrti** *Isg* **četvrti** 1. quarter [of an hour] [C] 14A2, 12A1⚙; 2. quarter [of a city]; 3. quarter [of a loaf of bread]
četvrtìna *f* one fourth, a quarter (in mathematics) 12A1⚙
čìji, **čìje**, **čìja** *pron. adj.* whose 3A3, 3A3⚙
čim *conj.* as soon as 13A2
čim prije *adv.* as soon as possible [B,C] 13A2
čim, **čìme** *pron.* what *(Instr)* 7A1⚙, 11A3⚙ *see under* **šta** *or* **što**
čin *m; Npl* **činovi** act 🕮B.I
čìniti, **činim** (I); **učìniti**, **ùčinim** (P) to make, to do 19A3a
čìniti se, **čìni se** (I) 6A4; **učìniti se**, **ùčini se** (P) *(3rd person only)* 16A2a to seem, to appear 10A2⚙, 11A3⚙; **čìni mi se** it seems to me, I think 6A4
činòvnica *f* clerk *(f.)* 11A2⚙
činòvnik *m; Npl* **činòvnici** clerk *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
činjenica *f* fact
čist *adj.* clean, pure 9A2
čistiti (I); **pòčistiti** (P) to clean 15A1
čisto *adv.* purely, simply
čìtalac *m; Gsg* **čìtaoca** *Gpl* **čìtalaca** [B,C,S] reader [= person who reads]
čìtanje *n* reading 🕮B.III, 11A4⚙
čitaonica *f* reading room 16A2a
čìtatelj *m* [C] reader [= person who reads] *(m., general)*
čitatèljica *f* [C] reader [= person who reads] *(f.)*
čìtati (I) 2A1, 6A2⚙; **pročìtati** (P) 10A2, 10A4⚙ to read
čizma *f; Gpl* **čizama** boot
član *m; Npl* **članovi** member
člànak *m; Gsg* **člànka** article 18A3; **novinski člànak** newspaper article 18A3
čokolada *f* chocolate
čòvek *m* [E] 1. man; 2. person 1A4, 3A1⚙ *for pl see* **ljudi**
čòvjek *m* [J] 1. man; 2. person 1A4, 3A1⚙ *for pl see* **ljudi**
čudan, **čudna** *adj.* strange, surprising, odd
čuditi se (I) + *Dat* to be amazed (at) 16A1b
čudo *n; Npl* **čuda**, **čudèsa** miracle, wonder 16A1a; **divna li čuda** what a miracle! 16A1a; **gle čuda** well what d'ya know!

📖B.IV
čuđenje *n* surprise, amazement 20.II
čujan, **čujna** *adj.* audible 📖B.VII
čuti, **čujem** (I/P) to hear 5C1, 7A3⚙; **čuti se**, **čujem se** (I/P) to talk to one another, to be in contact [*as in* **čujemo se** we're in touch] 8A3, 8A3⚙ *see* **začuti se**
čuvar *m; Gsg* **čuvara** guard, watchman 20.VII
čuvati, **čuvam**, **čuvaju** (I) to keep, to guard 10A4; **očuvati**, **očuvam**, **očuvaju** (P) to preserve 19A3b; **čuvati se**, **čuvam se**, **čuvaju se** (I) to watch out, to be careful 10A4
čuven, **čuvena**; **čuveni** *adj.* famous, renowned 15A1
čvrst *adj.* firm, sturdy 14A1
čvršći *adj.* firmer, sturdier see **čvrst**

Ć

ćao *excl.* [S] 1. hello; 2. goodbye 1A1, 1A1
ćaskati (I) to chat 📖B.V
ćebe *n; Gsg* **ćebeta** [S] blanket 12A1
ćerati (I); **poćerati** (P) to drive away, to chase *(Montenegrin)* 19A3b *see* **tjerati**
ćerka, *DLsg* **ćerki** *Gpl* **ćerki** [S] daughter 8A1 *see* **kćerka**
ćevapčići *m (pl form)* grilled minced meat 10A1
ćirilica *f* Cyrillic alphabet
ću, **ćeš**, **će**, **ćemo**, **ćete**, **će** 9A1⚙ 9B1 *see under* **hteti** [E] **htjeti** [J]
ćuprija *f* [B,S] bridge
ćutati, **ćutim** (I) [B,S] to be silent 17A3a

D

da yes 1A2
da *conj.* in order to, that, let… 2A1, 2A1⚙, 11A4⚙, 13A2⚙, 13A3⚙
da li [B,S] *(opening phrase for question)* 1A2, 1A2⚙
dah *m; Npl* **dahovi** breath 20.VIII
daidža *m; Npl* **daidže** [B] maternal uncle 5A3, 5A3⚙
daidžinica *f* [B] aunt [= maternal uncle's wife] 5A3
dakle *adv.* consequently, therefore 4A2
daleko *adv.* far 4A4, 4A4⚙
Dalmacija *f* the Croatian coast from Zadar to the border with Montenegro 6🌍
Dalmatinska zagora *f* mountainous region inland from the Dalmatian coast 6🌍
dalmatinski *adj.* Dalmatian 8A3
dalje *adv.* further 7☺; **i tako dalje** (*abbr.* **itd**.) and so forth 16A1a *see* **daleko**
daljina *f* distance 15A1
dan *m; Gsg* **dana** *Npl* **dani** *Gpl* **dana** day ⊶4 1A3, 3A2⚙; **dan danas** (to) this very day 18A3; **danima** for days; **beli dan** [E] **bijeli dan** [J] broad daylight 19A3a; **narednog dana** [S only] **idućeg dana** [B,C,S] **sledećeg dana** [E] **sljedećeg dana** [J] on the next day
danas *adv.* today 3A1, 10A2⚙; **dan danas** (to) this very day 18A3
današnji *adj.* today, today's 17A2b
dar *m; Npl* **darovi** gift 📖B.III
darovati, **darujem** (I) to give a gift 20.VIII
daska *f; DLsg* **dasci** *Gpl* **dasaka** board 📖A.VIII; **daska za peglanje** [B,C,S] **daska za glačanje** [C] ironing board 📖A.VIII
dati, **dam** (P) 5A2; **davati**, **dajem** (I) ⊶6 3A1⚙, 10A2⚙, 12A4⚙ to give; **ne da** [**mi**] **se** [B,C] [I] am not in the mood 9A3, 7A3⚙; **ma**, **daj!** come on, you've got to be kidding 7A3 *see also* **dodati**, **izdati**, **predati**, **prodati**, **udati se**
dativ *m* dative [case]
datum *m* date 20.VIII
davati *see under* **dati**
davni *adj.* distant [in time] 17A2b
debeo, **debela**; **debeli** *adj.* fat 3A3, 2A3⚙, 6A2⚙, 11A2⚙
deblji *adj.* fatter, thicker *see* **debeo**
deca *pl (f sg form)* [E] children 8A2, 8A2⚙, 9A2⚙ *for sg see* **dete**
decembar *m; Gsg* **decembra** [B,S] December 6A2, 6A2
dečak *m; Gsg* **dečaka** *Npl* **dečaci** [E] boy, young man 17A1a
dečko *m; Npl* **dečki** boy 📖B.V
ded *m; Npl* **dedovi** [E] grandfather 9A4
deda *m; Npl* **dede** grandpa 8☺
deka *f; DLsg* **deki** [B,C] blanket 12A1
deliti, **delim** (I); **podeliti**, **podelim** (P) [E] 1. to share; 2. to divide, to separate 9A3
delo *n* [E] work, act
delovati, **delujem** (I) [E] to act, to take action 20.VIII
demokratski *adj.* democratic 14B2
deo *m; Gsg* **dela** *Npl* **delovi** [E] part, portion 4🌍
deset *num.* ten (10) 5A4, 5A1⚙, 12A3⚙
desetak *num.* ten or so, about ten 12A1⚙
desetero *n* [C] ten (group of mixed gender)
deseti *adj.* tenth (10th) 10A1, 6A2⚙
desetorica *f* ten [men]
desetoro *n* [B,S] ten (group of mixed gender)
desiti se (P) 📖B.VIII; **dešavati se**, **dešava se**, **dešavaju se** (I) [B,S] *(3rd sg only)* 17A2b to happen
desni *adj.* right (as opposed to left) 13A4
dešavati se *see under* **desiti se**
dete *n; Gsg* **deteta** [E] child 8A2, 8A2⚙

for pl see **dèca**
devedèset *num.* ninety (90) 5A1, 5A1⚙
devet *num.* nine (9) 5A2, 5A1⚙, 12A1⚙
devetero *n* [C] nine (group of mixed gender)
dèveti *adj.* ninth (9th) 9A1, 6A2⚙, 12A3⚙
devètnaest *num.* nineteen (19) 5A1, 5A1⚙
devètnaesti *adj.* nineteenth (19th) 19A1
devetòrica *f* nine [men]
devetoro *n* [B,S] nine (group of mixed gender)
devetsto *num.* nine hundred (900) 12A1⚙
dèvojka *f; DLsg* **dèvojci** *Gpl* **dèvojaka** [E] girl, young woman ⊶4 4A1, 5A1⚙, 8A1⚙
dèžuran, **dèžurna** *adj.* on duty 20.VII
dići [**dignuti**], **dignem** (P); **dizati**, **dižem** (I) to raise, to lift 14A1
digitalni *adj.* digital 19A3b
dignuti *see under* **dići**
dijèliti, **dijelim** (I); **podijèliti**, **pòdijelim** (P) [J] 1. to share; 2. to divide, to separate 9A3
dijèta *f* diet 20.VI
dijète *n; Gsg* **djèteta** [J] child 8A2, 8A2⚙
for pl see **djèca**
dim *m; Npl* **dimovi** smoke 20.II
dinar *m; Gpl* **dinàra** currency of Yugoslavia; **hr̀vatski dinar** transition currency in Croatia of early ’90s 12A2; **srpski dinar** (*abbr.* RSD) currency of Serbia
dio *m; Gsg* **dijèla** *Npl* **djèlovi** [J] part, portion 4🌍
diplomìrati, **diplòmiram**, **diplomìraju** (I/P) to graduate (from an institution of higher learning) 🕮B.VI
dìrektor *m* [B,C,S] director *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
direktòrica *f* [B,C,S] director *(f.)* 11A2⚙
disciplìna *f* discipline 🕮B.III
disk *m; Npl* **diskovi** disk 19A3b
diskretan, **diskretna** *adj.* discreet 🕮B.VI
diskùsija *f* discussion 19A2b
divan, **divna** *adj.* marvelous, wonderful 3A2; **divna li čuda** what a miracle! 16A1b
dizati *see under* **dići**
djèca *pl (f sg form)* [J] children 8A2, 9A2⚙, 6🌍 *for sg see* **dijète**
dječak *m; Gsg* **dječàka** *Npl* **dječàci** [J] boy, young man 17A1a
djed *m; Npl* **djedovi** [J] grandfather 9A4
djelo *n* [J] work, act
djelovati, **djelujem** (I) [J] to act, to take action 20.VIII
djèvojka *f; DLsg* **djèvojci** *Gpl* **djèvojaka** [J] girl, young woman ⊶4 4A1, 8A1⚙, 6🌍, 19A3b
dlan *m; Npl* **dlanovi** palm of the hand 19A1b
dnevni *adj.* daily 12A1; **dnevna soba** living room 16A1a
dno *n; Gsg* **dna** bottom 14A1
do *prep.* + *Gen* to, next to, by, up to ⊶5 4A4, 4A4⚙
doba *n; indecl.* time, season, times 17A3b
dobar, **dòbra**; **dobri** *adj.* 1. good; 2. fine ⊶4 1A3, 5A1⚙, 6A1⚙, 8A1⚙, 10A2⚙, 11A1⚙; **dòbro jutro** good morning 2A4; **dobar dan** hello 1A3, 2A4, 13A1; **dòbro veče** [B,S] **dòbra večer** [C] good evening 3A2
see also **bolji**
dòbiti, **dobijem** (P) 11A2; **dobìvati**, **dòbivam**, **dobìvaju** (I) [B,C,S] **dobìjati**, **dòbijam** (I) [B,S] to receive, to get, to obtain 12A1⚙
dobro *adv.* well 2A3 *see also* **dobar**
dobro *n; Gpl* **dobàra** 1. good, wellbeing; 2. property
dobro došao, **dobro dòšla**, **dobro dòšli** *excl.* welcome! 13A1, 13A1⚙
dobrodòšao, **dobrodòšla** *adj.* welcome 13A1⚙
dočàrati, **dòčaram**, **dočàraju** (P); **dočaràvati**, **dočàravam**, **dočaràvaju** (I) to conjure up 17A3b
dòčekati (P) to greet, to welcome [someone arriving] 5A3, 5A3⚙ *see* **čekati**
dòći, **dođem; dòšao**, **dòšla** (P); **dòlaziti** (I) to come, to arrive ⊶6 5A2, 5A2⚙, 10A2⚙, B.VIII; **ne dòlazi u obzir** out of the question 5A4, 7A3⚙, 10A1⚙ *see* **ìći**
dodatan, **dodatna** *adj.* additional 16A3b
dòdati (P) 🕮B.II; **dodàvati**, **dòdajem** (I) 🕮A.III to add *see* **dati**
dodàvati *see under* **dòdati**
dodìrnuti, **dòdirnem** (P); **dodirìvati**, **dodìrujem** (I) to touch 20.II
dodùše *adv.* 1. truly, indeed; 2. although 11A2
događaj *m* event 16A3b
dogàđati se *see under* **dogòditi se**
dògodine *adv.* next year 16A2a
dogòditi se, **dògodi se** (P) 12A4, 9A2⚙; **dogàđati se**, **dògađa se**, **dogàđaju se** (I) [B,C,S] 20.VI *(3rd person only)* to happen
dogovor *m* agreement 🕮B.VII
dogovòriti se, **dogòvorim se** (P); **dogovàrati se**, **dogòvaram se**, **dogovàraju se** (I) to agree upon *(often used with* **oko** + *Gen)* 11A2, 14A1⚙
dòhvatiti (P) to grab hold of 19A3a
dòista *adv.* truly 16A2b
dòjam *m; Gsg* **dòjma** *Npl* **dòjmovi** [B,C] impression 16A3
dok *conj.* while 4🌍; **dok ne** until 10A3, 6A2⚙
doktor *m* [B,C,S] doctor *(m., general)* 11A2⚙

doktorica *f* [B,C,S] doctor *(f.)* 11A2⚙
doktorka *f; DLsg* **doktorki** *Gpl* **doktorki** [S] doctor *(f.)* 11A2⚙
dokumentarac *m; Gsg* **dokumentarca** documentary film 7A3
dolazak *m; Gsg* **dolaska** arrival 14A4
dolaziti *see under* **doći**
dole *adv.* [E] below, down
doliti, **dolijem** (P) 14A1; **dolivati**, **dolivam**, **dolivaju** (I) [E] *or* **dolijevati**, **dolijevam**, **dolijevaju** (I) [J] to add by pouring
dolje *adv.* [J] below, down
dom *m; Gsg* **doma** *Npl* **domovi** 1. home; 2. dormitory; **doma** *adv.* [C] 1. [toward] home; 2. at home 9A2
domaći *adj.* domestic 1A4; **domaća zadaća** [B,C] **domaći zadatak** [S] homework 1A4
domaćica *f* housekeeper (female) 11A2⚙
domovina *f* homeland 17A1a
doneti, **donesem** (P) 13A2, 10A1⚙; **donositi** (I) [E] to bring see **nositi**
donijeti, **donesem; donio**, **donijela** (P) 13A2, 10A1⚙; **donositi** (I) [J] to bring *see* **nositi**
dopadati se *see under* **dopasti se**
dopasti se, **dopadnem se**; **dopao se**, **dopala se** (P) 🕮B.IV; **dopadati se** (I) + *Dat* [B,S] to be pleasing to 16A1a, 6A4⚙
dopirati *see* **dopreti**
dopreti, **doprem; dopro**, **doprla** (P); **dopirati**, **dopirem** (I) [E] to reach, to penetrate, to get through to 20.I
doprijeti, **doprem; dopro**, **doprla** (P); **dopirati**, **dopirem** (I) [J] to reach, to penetrate, to get through to 20.I
dopustiti, **dopustim** (P) 16A2a; **dopuštati**, **dopuštam**, **dopuštaju** (I) 🕮B.III to permit *see* **pustiti**
dopuštati, *see under* **dopustiti**
doručak *m; Gsg* **doručka** breakfast 7A1
doručkovati, **doručkujem** (I/P) to eat breakfast 7A1
dosadan, **dosadna** *adj.* 1. boring, dull; 2. annoying 5A1, 6A3⚙
dosadašnji *adj.* former, previous 16A2b
dosaditi, **dosadim** (P) 🕮B.V; **dosađivati**, **dosađujem** (I) to bore [someone]; **dosaditi se**, **dosadim se** (P); **dosađivati se**, **dosađujem se** (I) to be bored
doseći [**dosegnuti**], **dosegnem** (P) 20.III; **dosezati**, **dosežem** (I) to reach [up to something]
dosegnuti *see under* **doseći**
doseliti se, **doselim se** (P) 16A3b; **doseljavati se**, **doseljavam se**, **doseljavaju se** (I) to move to
dospeti, **dospem** (P) 16A1a; **dospevati**, **dospevam**, **dospevaju** (I) [E] to arrive at
dospjeti, **dospijem; dospio**, **dospjela** (P) 16A1a; **dospijevati**, **dospijevam**, **dospijevaju** (I) [J] 1. to arrive at; 2. to mature
dosta *adv.* 1. enough, enough of; 2. rather 10A4
dostojanstvo *n* dignity 20.I
dovesti, **dovedem; doveo**, **dovela** (P) 20.III; **dovoditi**, **dovodim** (I) to bring, to lead to, to conduct *see* **voditi**
dovesti, **dovezem; dovezao**, **dovezla** (P); **dovoziti**, **dovozim** (I) to bring by vehicle 10A1⚙ *see* **voditi**
doviđenja *excl.* goodbye 2A4
dovoljan, **dovoljna** *adj.* sufficient, enough 11A4
dozivati, **dozivam**, **dozivaju** (I) to call out to 19A3a
dozvoliti, **dozvolim** (P): **dozvoljavati**, **dozvoljavam**, **dozvoljavaju** (I) to allow 16A3b
doživeti, **doživim** (P): **doživljavati**, **doživljavam**, **doživljavaju** (I) [E] to experience 🕮B.IV
doživjeti, **doživim; doživio**, **doživjela** (P): **doživljavati**, **doživljavam doživljavaju** (I) [J] to experience 🕮B.IV
doživljaj *m* experience
doživljavati *see under* **doživeti** *or* **doživjeti**
drag *adj.* dear 2A2; **baš mi je drago!** I am truly delighted! 6A3; **drage volje** gladly 16A3b; **drago kamenje** precious stones 12A2
dramski *adj.* dramatic; **dramske umetnosti** [E] **dramske umjetnosti** [J] dramatic arts 13B3
dres *m; Npl* **dresovi** sports jersey 🕮B.I
drhtati, **dršćem** (I) to tremble, to shiver 17A3a
drška *f; DLsg* **dršci** [B,S] handle 14A1
drug *m; Npl* **drugovi** 1. friend, pal, schoolmate, companion *(m., general)* [B,S only] 1A4, 3A2⚙; 2. comrade *(m., general)*
drugarica *f* [B,S] 1. friend, pal, schoolmate *(f.)* [B,S only] 4A2; 2. comrade *(f.)*
drugi *adj.* 1. second (2nd) 2A1, 6A2⚙; 2. other, another 5A1 **Drugi svetski rat** [E] **Drugi svjetski rat** [J] Second World War 12A4, 12A3⚙; **jedan drugi** one another [*as in* **jedni drugima** to one another] 11A2⚙, 15A2⚙, 16B1
drugo *adv.* 1. secondly 4A4; 2. other 16A1b; 3. else 13A1
društven *adj.* social 19A2b; **društvene nauke** [B,S] **društvene znanosti** [C] social sciences 13B3
društvo *n; Gpl* **društava** 1. society; 2. company of friends 10A1, 10A1⚙

družiti se, **družim se** (I) to socialize 🕮B.IV
drveće *n* (*coll.*) trees 12A2✪ *for sg see* **drvo**
drven *adj.* wooden 20.V
drvo *n; Gsg* **drveta** *Npl* **drveta** tree 12A2✪, 🕮A.VI *see also* **drveće**
drvo *n; Gsg* **drveta** *Npl* **drva** wood, firewood
drzak, **drska** *adj.* insolent 20.IV
držak *m; Gsg* **drška** [C] handle 14A1
držati, **držim** (I) to hold, to keep ⊶6 12A1, 10A1✪ *see also* **izdržati**, **održati**, **sadržati**
država *f* state 6A1, 6A1✪
državljanin *m; Npl* **državljani** citizen *(m., general)*
državljanka *f; DLsg* **državljanki** *Gpl* **državljanki** citizen *(f.)*
dubina *f* depth 15A1
dublji *adj.* deeper *see* **dubok**
dubok *adj.* deep
dućan *m; Gsg* **dućana** [B,C,S] store, shop 12A2, 12A2
duet *m; Gsg* **dueta** duet 15A1
dug, **duga**; **dugi** *adj.* long [in time *or* distance] 3A3, 10A2✪, 11A2✪
duga *f; DLsg* **dugi** rainbow 🕮A.VIII
dugačak, **dugačka**; **dugački** *adj.* long [in distance]
dugmad *f; Gsg* **dugmadi** [B,S] *(sg form)* buttons
dugme *n; Gsg* **dugmeta** [B,S] button 8A2, 8A2✪ *for pl* see **dugmad**
dugo *adv.* long [in time or distance]
duh *m; Npl* **dusi** spirit 17C1, 8A1✪
duh *m; Npl* **duhovi** ghost 17C1
duhovit, **duhovita** *adj.* witty 7A3
dulje *adv.* longer 20.V *see* **dugo**
dulji *adj.* longer *see* **dug**
duša *f* soul 17A2
duži *adj.* longer *see* **dug**
dužina *f* length
dva *num.* (with *m* or *n* noun) two (2) 4A3, 4A3✪, 5A1✪, 12A1✪, 12A2✪
dvadeset *num.* twenty (20) 6A1, 5A1✪, 12A1✪
dvadeseti *adj.* twentieth (20th) 20A1
dvanaest *num.* twelve (12) 5A4, 5A1✪, 12A1✪,
dvanaesti *adj.* twelfth (12th) 12A1, 6A2✪
dve *num.* [E] (with *f* noun) two (2) 4A3, 4A3✪, 12A1✪
dvesta *num.* [E] two hundred (200) 12A1✪,12A2✪
dvesto *num.* [E] two hundred (200) 12A1✪,12A2✪
dvije *num.* [J] (with *f* noun) two (2) 4A3, 4A3✪, 12A1✪, 12A2✪
dvjesta *num.* [J] [B/S] two hundred (200) 12A1✪, 12A2✪
dvjesto *num.* [J] two hundred (200) 12A1✪, 12A2✪
dvoje *n* two [a couple, mixed gender] 12A2✪
dvojica *f* two [men] 12A2✪
dvor *m; Gsg* **dvora** *Npl* **dvorovi** 1. courtyard 2. court 🕮B.V
dvorana *f* hall [*e.g.* concert] 16A1a
dvorište *n* yard 🕮A.VI
dvostruk *adj.* double, twofold 15A1

DŽ

džamija *f* mosque
džem *m; Gsg* **džema** *Npl* **džemovi** jam 7A1
džezva *f; Gpl* **džezava** *or* **džezvi** Turkish coffeepot *see photos in Lesson 14* 14A1
džez *m* jazz

Đ

đak *m; Gsg* **đaka** *Npl* **đaci** elementary or secondary school student, pupil 5A1, 8A1✪

E

ej! *excl.* hey! 2A3
egzibicija *f* show 15A1
ekavica *f* ekavian 15A1
ekipa *f* team 16A1a
ekonomija *f* economics 13B3
elegantan, **elegantna** *adj.* elegant 11A1
električar *m* electrician *(m., general)* 11A2✪
električarka *f; DLsg* **električarki** *Gpl* **električarki** *m* electrician *(f.)* 11A2✪
elektrotehnika *f; DLsg* **elektrotehnici** electrical engineering 13B3
Engleska *f (adj. form)* England 4A1
engleski *adj.* English 4A1
Engleskinja *f* Englishwoman 1A4
Englez *m; Gsg* **Engleza** English person, Englishman 1A4
eno *part.* there (pointing)
epoha *f; DLsg* **epohi** *or* **eposi** age, epoch 6A2, 6A2✪
epski *adj.* epic 19A3b
esej *m; Gsg* **eseja** essay 18A3
etnologija *f* ethnology 16A2b
eto *part.* look! 🕮B.VI
Europa *f* [C] Europe 4A1
euro *m* [B,C] 1. euro [currency]; 2. currency of Montenegro 12B5
eventualan, **eventualna** *adj.* possible, conceivable but uncertain 16A3a
evo *part.* here (pointing) 4A4, 4A4✪
evro *m* [B,S] 1. euro [currency]; 2. currency of Montenegro 12B5
Evropa *f* [B,S] Europe 4A1

F

fàbrika *f; DLsg* **fàbrici** [B,S] factory 20.II
fakat *colloq.* really, indeed 🕮B.VII
fakat *m; Gsg* **fakta** *Gpl* **fakata** [B,S] fact
fakt *m: Gpl* **fakata** [B,C] fact
fakùltet *m; Gsg* **fakultèta** school or college of a university, faculty [*e.g.* Faculty of Medicine] 5A2, 4A1⚙, 6A1⚙, 5A2
faliti (I) 1. to lack [*as in* **nešto tu fali** there's something missing here]; 2. to miss + *Dat* [*as in* **fališ mi** I miss you]
farmacèut *m* pharmacist 11A3
fašìstički *adj.* fascist 18A3
februar *m* [B,S] February 6A2, 6A2
Federàcija Bosne i Hèrcegovine the Federation of Bosnia and Herzegovina *see map* 4🌍
fenìrati, **fèniram**, **fenìraju** (I); **isfenìrati**, **isfèniram**, **isfenìraju** (P) to blow dry [hair] 🕮B.V
festìval *m; Gsg* **festivàla** festival 16A1a
figùra *f* figure 19A1b
fildžan *m* Turkish coffee cup *see photos in* 14A1
film *m; Npl* **filmovi** movie, cinema 2A3; **akcioni film** action movie 7A3; **crtani film** animated film, cartoon 7A3
filmski *adj.* pertaining to film or movies 🕮B.VII
filològija *f* [B,S] philology 13B3
filozòfija *f* philosophy 13B3
fin *adj.* nice, fine 2A3, 3A1⚙, 6A1⚙, 8A1⚙
financìranje *n* [C] financial support 16A2a
finansìranje *n* [B,S] financial support 16A2a
fizički *adj.* physical; **fizička kultùra** *or* **fiskultùra** [B,C,S] physical education 13B3
fizika *f; DLsg* **fizici** physics 13B3
fòlklor *m; Gsg* **folklòra** folklore; **smotra folklòra** folklore festival 16A2a
forma *f; Gpl* **forma**, **formi** form, shape 19A3b
fòrmalan, **fòrmalna** *adj.* formal 🕮B.VIII
formùlar *m; Gsg* **formulàra** blank, form 16A2a
fòtelj *f; Gsg* **fotèlja** [B,S] armchair 🕮B.V
fotèlja *f* [B,C] armchair 🕮B.V
foto-apàrat *m; Gsg* **foto-aparàta** camera 🕮A.VI
fotogràfija *f* photo 20.V
Fràncuska *f (adj. form)* France 4A1
fràncuski *adj.* French 2A4
Fràncuskinja *f* Frenchwoman 1A4
Fràncuz *m; Gsg* **Francùza** 1. French person; 2. Frenchman 1A4
fràza *f* phrase 17A1b
frìzerka *f; DLsg* **frìzerki** *Gpl* **frìzerki** hairdresser *(f.)* 🕮B.I
frìzerski *adj.* pertaining to hairdressing 🕮B.V
frìzura *f* hairdo 🕮B.V
frìžider *m; Gsg* **frižidèra** [B,C,S] refrigerator
fudbal *m* [B,S] soccer 🕮A.I
fudbàler *m; Gsg* **fudbalèra** [B,S] soccer player 🕮B.IV
fudbalski *adj.* [B,S] soccer; **fudbalski klub** soccer team 🕮B.I
fùnkcija *f* function
funkcionìrati, **funkcionìram**, **funkcionìraju** (I/P) [C] to function 19A1b
funkciònisati, **funkciònišem** (I/P) [B,S] to function 19A1b
fùrati se, **furam se**, **fùraju se** (I) *colloq.* [B,C] 1. to drive; 2. to go after 🕮B.V

G

ga *pron. (clitic) (Acc-Gen)* 1. him; 2. it 2A1, 6A3⚙, 6A4⚙, 10A1⚙ *see under* **on**
gaće *f (pl form)* men's underpants
gaćice *f (pl form)* women's underpants
galàma *f* ruckus, hubbub 20.VII
galeb *m; Npl* **galebi** *or* **galebovi** sea gull
gàsiti, **gasim** (I); **ugàsiti**, **ùgasim** (P) to put out, to extinguish 20.V
gavran *m; Npl* **gavrani** *or* **gavranovi** raven
gde *adv.* [E] where 4A2, 5A1⚙, 9A2⚙, 7A4; **gde god** wherever 18A3
gdje *adv.* [J] where 4A2, 5A1⚙, 9A2⚙ 7A4; 6🌍; **gdje god** wherever 18A3, **đe** where *(Montenegrin)* 19A3a, 19A3a, 19A3b
genitiv *m* genitive [case]
geogràfija *f* geography 13B3
geogràfski *adj.* geographical [B,C,S] 1🌍
germanìstika *f; DLsg* **germanìstici** study of Germanic languages 13B3
gèrmanski *adj.* Germanic B.II
gìmnazija *f* secondary school 🕮B.I
gimnazijàlac *m; Gsg* **gimnazijàlca** secondary school student *(m., general)* 🕮B.I
gimnazijàlka *f; DLsg* **gimnazijàlki** *Gpl* **gimnazijàlki** secondary school student *(f.)*
gitàra *f* guitar
gladak, **glatka** *adj.* smooth
glàdan, **glàdna**; **gladni** *adj.* hungry 4A3
glađi *adj.* smoother *see* **gladak**
glagol *m* verb 17A1b
glas *m; Npl* **glasovi** 1. voice 19A2b; 2. vote; 3. word, news 19A3a; **u jèdan glas** [speaking] as one 🕮B.IV
glasan, **glasna** *adj.* loud 🕮B.IV
glasovir *m* [C] piano
glàva *f; Asg* **glavu** *DLsg* **glàvi** *Npl* **glave** *Gpl* **glàva** head 10A4
glavòbolja *n.* headache

glàvni *adj.* main, principal; **glàvni grad** capital [city] 2🌍
glàzba *f; Gpl* **glàzbi** [C] music 7A4
glàzbalo *n* [C] musical instrument 19A3b
glàzbeni *adj.* [C] musical 16A3b
glàzbenica *f* [C] musician *(f.)* 11A2⚙
glàzbenik *m; Npl* **glàzbenici** [C] musician *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
gle! *excl.* look!; **gle čuda** well, what d'ya know! 🕮B.IV
gledalac *m; Gsg* **gledaoca** *Gpl* **gledalaca** [B,C,S] spectator, audience member 15A1
glèdatelj *m* [C] spectator, audience member *(m., general)* 15A1
gledatèljica *f* [C] spectator, audience member *(f.)* 15A1
gledàti (I) to look at, to watch ⊶6 2A2; **pògledati** (P) to glance at 20.V; **ùgledati** (P) to catch sight of 20.VIII; **gle!** *excl.* look!; **gle čuda** well, what d'ya know! 🕮B.IV *see also* **òdgledati**, **ìzgledati**
gluh, **glùha**; **gluhi** *adj.* [B,C] deaf 18A1a
glùmac *m; Gsg* **glùmca** actor 11A2⚙
glùmica *f* actress 11A2⚙
glùmiti, **glumim** (I) 1. to act [a role] 🕮B.IV 2. to feign [B,C,S]
glup, **glùpa**, **glùpi** *adj.* stupid 2A2, 11A2⚙
glùpača *f* stupid female 🕮B.V
gluplji *adj.* stupider 8☺, 11A2⚙ *see* **glup**
glùpost *f; Gsg* **glùposti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** stupidity 13☺
gluši *adj.* [B,C] deafer *see* **gluh**
gluv, **glùva**; **gluvi** *adj.* [S] deaf 18A1a
gluvlji *adj.* [S] deafer *see* **gluv**
gnèzdo *n Gpl* **gnèzda** [E] nest ⊶4 5A1
gnijèzdo *n; Gpl* **gnijèzda** [J] nest ⊶4 5A1
go, **gòla**; **goli** *adj.* [B,S] naked 18A1a
-god *adv.* -ever [*as in* **kad god** whatever 13A3⚙, 18A3; **kàko god**, however, etc.]
godina *f* year 6A2, 12A3⚙; **godinama** for years 7A2, 7A2⚙; **godinu dàna** [for] a year 6A2, 6A2⚙, 9A1⚙; **nepunih 15 godina** not quite 15 years old 20.II
gòdišnji *adj.* annual 12A1
gòdište *n* year of birth 12A3, 12A3⚙
gòditi (I) to please, to gratify 20.III
gol, **gòla** *adj.* [B,C] naked 18A1a
gòlem, **golèma** *adj.* enormous 19A3a
golub *m; Npl* **golubi** *or* **golubovi** dove, pigeon
gòra *f* wooded mountain or hill
gord, **gòrda**; **gordi** *adj.* proud 18A1a
gore *adv.* above, up
gore *adv.* worse 11A1, 11A1⚙ *see* **loše**
gori *adj.* worse 11A2, 11A1⚙ *see* **loš**
gòreti, **gòrim** (I) [E] to burn
gòrjeti, **gòrim; gòrio**, **gòrjela** (I) [J] to burn
gornji *adj.* upper 17A4
gòrski *adj.* hilly, mountainous 18A1a
gospòda *pl (f sg form)* gentlemen 8A2 *for sg see* **gospòdin**
gospòdar *m; Gsg* **gospodàra** 1. master, lord; 2. owner 🕮A.V
gospodàrstvo *n* [B,C] economy
gospòdin *m* gentleman, Mr., sir 2A2 *for pl see* **gospòda**
gospođa *f* married woman, Mrs., Ms., ma'am, lady 2A2
gospođica *f* unmarried woman, Ms., Miss 16A2b
gost *m; Gsg* **gosta** *Gpl* **gòstiju** *(m., general);* guest 13A1; **u gostima** visiting, being a guest 17A4
gostiònica *f* inn, tavern, small restaurant 14A2
gostòvati, **gòstujem** (I) to be a guest 16A2a
gòšća *f* guest *(f.)*
gòtov *adj.* finished, done
gòtovo *adv.* 1. that's that! 11A1, 4A1⚙ 2. almost 20.IV
gòvno *n; Gpl* **gòvana** 1. excrement; 2. *vulg.* shit
govòriti, **gòvorim** (I) to speak 6A4 *see also* **izgovòriti**, **odgovòriti**, **nagovòriti**, **progovòriti**, **razgovòriti**
grad *m; Npl* **gradovi** city ⊶4 3A3, 3A1⚙, 4A1⚙, 5A1⚙, 6A1⚙, 7A1⚙, 8A1⚙; **plan grada** map of town 11A3; **glàvni grad** capital [city] 2🌍
gràdić *m; Gsg* **gradìća** small town 3A3
gràdski *adj.* city, urban 13A4
građanin *m; Npl* **građani** 1. citydweller, resident of a city; 2. citizen *(m., general)*
građanka *f* 1. citydweller, resident of a city; 2. citizen *(f.)*
grah *m* [B,C] beans
gramàtički *adj.* grammar, grammatical 17A2b
gramàtika *f; DLsg* **gramàtici** grammar 2A4
gràna *f; Asg* **granu** *Npl* **grane** *Gpl* **gràna** branch 18A1a *see also* **grànje**
grànje *n; coll.* branches 12A2⚙ *for sg see* **gràna**
grànica *f* border 3🌍
grànuti, **grane** (P) *(3rd person only)* to burst forth 14A2
Grčka *f; adj. form* Greece 4A1
greška *f; Gpl* **grešaka** mistake, error 🕮B.III
grip *n.* [S] flu, influenza
gripa *n.* [B,C] flu, influenza
Grk *m; Npl* **Grci** Greek person *(m., general)*
Grkinja *f* Greek person *(f.)*
grliti (I); **zàgrliti** (P) to embrace 16A1b
grlo *n* throat 18A3
grom *m; Gsg* **gròma** *Npl* **gromovi** thunder,

lightning
grozan, **grozna** *adj.* terrible, horrible 3A1
groznica *f* fever
grub, **gruba**; **grubi** *adj.* rough
grublji *adj.* rougher see **grub**
grudnjak *m; Npl* **grudnjaci** bra, brassiere
grupa *f* group 16A3b
grupirati, **grupiram**, **grupiraju** (I/P) [B,C] to group 19A2b
grupisati, **grupišem** (I/P) [B,S] to group 19A2b
gubitak *m; Gsg* **gubitka** loss 20.II
gubiti (I); **izgubiti**, **izgubim** (P) to lose 9A3; **izgubiti glavu** to panic, to lose one's composure 10A2
guma *f* 1. rubber; 2. eraser 10A3
gumb *m; Npl* **gumbi** [C] button 🕮A.VIII
guska *f; Gpl* **guski** *or* **gusaka** goose
gusle *f; Gpl* **gusala** *(pl form)* traditional one-stringed instrument that accompanies the singing of epic songs *see photos in* 19A3b
gust, **gusta**; **gusti** *adj.* thick, dense 14A4
gušći *adj.* thicker, denser *see* **gust**
gužva *f; Gpl* **gužvi** [B,C,S] 1. crowd; 2. *colloq.* trouble 🕮B.IV

H
hajde *excl.* come on! 7A3
hajduk *n; Gsg* **hajduka** *Npl* **hajduci** brigand 19A3a
haljina *f* dress 11A1
hauba *f* 1. salon hairdryer 🕮B.V; 2. hood (Am.), bonnet (Br.) [of car]
hemičar *m* [B,S] chemist *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
hemičarka *f; DLsg* **hemičarki** *Gpl* **hemičarki** [B,S] chemist *(f.)* 11A2⚙
hemija *f* [B,S] chemistry 13B3
hemijski *adj.* [B,S] chemical; **hemijska olovka** ballpoint pen 2A4
herceg *m; Npl* **hercezi** duke 17C5
hiljada *f* [B,C,S] thousand 12A1, 12A1⚙; **hiljadu** one thousand (1,000) 12A1, 12A1⚙ 12A2
hiniti, **hinim** (I) [B,C] to feign 20.V
historija *f* [B] history 13B3, 17A1b
hit *m; Npl* **hitovi** popular song
hitan, **hitna** *adj.* urgent, emergency 14A1; **hitna kola** ambulance 14A3; **hitna pomoć** emergency response, first aid, 911 14A3
hlače *f (pl form)* [B,C] pants, trousers 11A1
hladan, **hladna**; **hladni** *adj.* cold 4A3
hladnjak *m; Npl* **hladnjaci** [C] refrigerator
hleb *m; Npl* **hlebovi** [E] 1. bread; 2. loaf of bread 4A3
hljeb *m; Npl* **hljebovi** [J] 1. bread [J] [B/S only]; 2. loaf of bread 4A3
hodati, **hodam**, **hodaju** (I) 1. to walk; 2. to go out together 7A2
hodnik *m; Npl* **hodnici** hallway, corridor 13A1
hostel *m* hostel 16A2a
hotel *m; Gsg* **hotela**; *Gpl* **hotela** hotel 14A2
hrabar, **hrabra**; **hrabri** *adj.* brave
hrabrost *f; Gsg* **hrabrosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** courage, bravery 🕮B.VI
hrana *f* food 6A4
hraniti, **hranim** (I); **othraniti**, **othranim** (P) to raise, to nurture 20.IV
hrast *m; Gsg* **hrasta** *Npl* **hrastovi** oak tree
hrenovka *f; DLsg* **hrenovci** *Gpl* **hrenovki** hot dog, frankfurter
hrid *f; Gsg* **hridi** *Gpl* **hridi** cliff 17A3a
hrišćanin *m; Npl* **hrišćani** [B,S] Christian *(m., general)*
hrišćanka *f: DLsg* **hrišćanki** *Gpl* **hrišćanki** [B,S] Christian *(f.)*
hrišćanski *adj.* [B,S] Christian 19A3b
hrišćanstvo *n* [B,S] Christianity
hronika *f; DLsg* **hronici** [B,S] chronicle 11A3, 14A3
Hrvat *m; Gsg* **Hrvata** Croat *(m., general)* 1A4
Hrvatica *f* Croat *(f.)* 1A4
Hrvatska *f (adj. form)* Croatia 1🌍
hrvatski *adj.* Croatian 2🌍
hteti (I) [E] want, will ⊶6
(full forms) **hoću**, **hoćeš**, **hoće**, **hoćemo**, **hoćete**, **hoće** [also future auxiliary] 5A2, 5A2⚙, 9A2⚙;
(clitics) **ću**, **ćeš**, **će**, **ćemo**, **ćete**, **će** [future auxiliary only] 9A1, 9A1⚙, 9A2⚙;
(negated) don't want, won't **neću**, **nećeš**, **neće**, **nećemo**, **nećete**, **neće** [B,S] **ne ću**, **ne ćeš**, **ne će**, **ne ćemo**, **ne ćete**, **ne će** [C] [also future auxiliary] 9A2, 5A2⚙, 9A2⚙, 13B1;
(past tense) **hteo**, **htela** 10A3, 10A1⚙
hoćeš-nećeš like it or not 9A3
htjeti (I) [J] want, will ⊶6
(full forms) **hoću**, **hoćeš**, **hoće**, **hoćemo**, **hoćete**, **hoće** [also future auxiliary] 5A2, 5A2⚙, 9A2⚙;
(clitics) **ću**, **ćeš**, **će**, **ćemo**, **ćete**, **će** [future auxiliary only] 9A1⚙, 9A2⚙;
(negated) don't want, won't **neću**, **nećeš**, **neće**, **nećemo**, **nećete**, **neće** [B,S] **ne ću**, **ne ćeš**, **ne će**, **ne ćemo**, **ne ćete**, **ne će** [C] [also future auxiliary] 5A2⚙, 13B1; *(past tense)* **htio**, **htjela** 10A1⚙
hoćeš-nećeš like it or not 9A3
hvala *f* thanks 2A4, 13B1; **hvala lijepa** [C] **hvala lepo** [S] **hvala lijepo** [J] [B/S] thank

you very much 2A4; **hvàla na pìtanju** thanks for asking
hvàliti, **hvalim** (I) to praise *see also* **pohvàliti**, **zahvàliti se**
hvatati (I); **ùhvatiti** (P) to catch

I

i *conj.* and 1A1; **i tàko dalje** and so forth 16A1a; **i ... i** both ... and 10A4
iàko *conj.* although 16A2b
ičega *pron. (Gen)* anything *see under* **išta**
ìći, **idem; ìšao**, **ìšla** (I) to go 5A1, 5A2⚙, 7A2⚙, 7A3⚙, 9A1⚙, 9A2⚙; **ìći u podstanare** to become a tenant, to rent 9A3; **ìći svòjim pùtem** to go one's own way 12A2; **ìći** [nekome] **izvrsno** to go very well [for someone] 📖B.II *see also* **dòći**, **ìzaći**, **ìzići**, **nàći**, **nàći se**, **nàići**, **òbići**, **òtići**, **pòći**, **prèći**, **prìći**, **pròći**, **ràzići se**, **ùći**, **zàći**
idèja *f* idea 3A3
identificìrati, **identifìciram**, **identificìraju** (I/P) [B,C] to identify 19A2b
idèntifikovati, **idèntifikujem** (I/P) [B,S] to identify 19A2b
ìdući *adj.* next, coming 5A3, 12A1⚙; **ìdućeg dana** [B,C,S] on the next day
igde *adv.* [E] anywhere
igdje *adv.* [J] anywhere
ìgla *f; Gpl* **igàla** *or* **ìgli** needle 📖A.VIII
ìgra *f; Gpl* **igàra** 1. game; 2. dance [B,S only] 15A1
ìgrač *m; Gsg* **igràča** 1. player *(m., general)*; 2. dancer *(m., general)* [B,S only] 11A2⚙
igràčica *f* 1. player *(f.)*; 2. dancer *(f.)* [B,S only] 11A2⚙
ìgračka *f; DLsg* **ìgrački** *Gsg* **ìgračaka** *or* **ìgrački** toy 16A1b
ìgralište *n* playground 📖B.IV
ìgrati, **igram**, **ìgraju** (I) 1. to play [a game] 5C1, 5A2⚙, 10A1⚙; 2. to dance [B,S only] 15A1; **ìgrati se**, **igram se, ìgraju se** (I) to play 16A1b *see also* **òdigrati**
ih *pron. (clitic)* (*Acc-Gen)* them 2A1, 2A1⚙, 6A3⚙ *see under* **òni**
ijèkavica *f* ijekavian 15A1
ikad, **ikada** *adv.* ever 📖B.IV
iko *pron.* [B,S] anyone *(Gen)* **ikoga** *(Dat-Loc)* **ikom**, **ikome** *(Instr)* **ikim**
ili *conj.* or 1A3; **ili ... ili** either ... or
im *pron. (clitic) (Dat-Loc-Inst)* them 6A3, 6A3⚙ *see under* **òni**
ìmam *m; Gsg* **imàma** imam (Muslim cleric)
ìmati (I) to have 2A1; **ìma** there is, there are 5A2, 10A1⚙; **ìmati pràvo** to be right 7A2 *see also* **nèmati**
ime *n; Gsg* **imena** *Npl* **imèna** *Gpl* **imèna** name ⊶4 1A2, 3A2⚙
imenica *f* noun 17A1b
imperfekt *m* imperfect [tense] 17C1
ìnače *adv.* otherwise, aside from that 19A2b
infomàcija *f (often pl)* **informàcije** information 16A2a
infomàtika *f; DLsg* **informàtici** information science 13B3
inostrànstvo *n; Gpl* **inostrànstava** [B,S] foreign lands; **u inostrànstvu** abroad 8A3
inozèmstvo *n; Gpl* **inozèmstava** [C] foreign lands; **u inozèmstvu** abroad 8A3
insistìranje *n* insistence 13☺
instànca *f; Gpl* **instànci** institution, level 16A2a
inteligèntan, **inteligèntna** *adj.* intelligent 11A3⚙
instrùment *m; Gpl* **instrùmenata** [B,C,S] 1. musical instrument; 19A3b 2. tool
instrumental *m* instrumental [case]
intenzivan, **intenzivna** *adj.* intensive 16A3b
interesàntan, **interesàntna** *adj.* interesting 16A3a
interesìranje *n* [C] interest 19A3b
interesìrati, **interèsiram**, **interesìraju** (I) [B,C] to interest 16A1a
interèsovanje *n* [B,S] interest 19A3b
interesovati, **interesujem** (I) [B,S] to interest 16A1a
ìnternet *m* internet 8A3
inžènjer *m; Gsg* **inženjèra** engineer 11A3
ionàko *adv.* 1. although; 2. anyhow 📖B.III
ipak *adv.* nonetheless, nevertheless, yet 13A3
isfenìrati *see* **fenìrati**
iskàpiti, **ìskapim** (P) to drain to the last drop 📖B.VIII
ìskati, **ištem** (I) to seek 17A3a
ìskaz *m* statement 19A1b
ìskaznica *f* membership card 16A2a
isključiti, **ìskljućim** (P); **isključìvati**, **isključujem** (I) 1. turn off; 2. exclude
iskòristiti (P) 15A1; **iskorištàvati**, **iskorìštavam**, **iskorištàvaju** (I) to use *see also* **korìstiti**
ìskren *adj.* sincere 📖B.VIII
ìspasti, **ìspadnem; ìspao**, **ìspala** (P); **ìspadati** (I) 1. to turn out, to end up 12A1; 2. to drop or fall out of *see also* **pasti**
ìspadati *see under* **ìspasti**
ìspit *f* exam 6A2
ispìtati, **ìspitam**, **ispìtaju** (P); **ispitìvati**, **ispìtujem** (I) 1. to question, to examine; 2. to interrogate 20.VII *see also* **pìtati**
ispitìvanje *n* [B,S] examination [*e.g.* medical], testing 20.I

ìspitnī *adj.* exam 9A1
isplȁtiti se, **ìsplatī se** (P) *(3rd sg only)* to be worthwhile 14A2 2. *see* **plȁtiti**
isplȁtiti se, **ìsplatīm se** (P) to pay off *see* **plȁtiti**
ispod *prep.* + *Gen* under, beneath ⊶5 8A4, 8A4✿
ispred *prep.* + *Gen* in front of ⊶5 8A4, 8A4✿
isprȉčati, **ìspričām**, **isprȉčajū** (P) to tell everything 16A1b *see* **prȉčati**
isprva *adv.* at first 18A3
istȁći [**istȁknuti**], **ìstaknēm** (P); **ìsticati**, **ìstičēm** (I) to emphasize, to remark 🕮B.III
istȁknuti *see under* **istȁći**
ìstarskī *adj.* Istrian 8A3
istī *adj.* same 9A2; **ìstōg čȁsa** *or* **ìstōg trena** that very moment 14A1
ìsticati *see under* **istȁći**
istina *f* truth 10A3
istinskī *adj.* authentic, true 20.IV
ìstočnī *adj.* eastern
ìstok *m* east 6🌍
ìstōrija *f* [S] history 13B3, 17A1b
istòvremen *adj.* simultaneous 15A1
istrȁžiti, **ìstražīm** (P) 16A2b; **istražȉvati**, **istrȁžujēm** (I) 15A2 to research *see* **trȁžiti**
istražȉvačkī *adj.* research 16A2
istražȉvānje *n* research 16A2
istražȉvati *see under* **istrȁžiti**
iščȉtati (P) to read out to the end 20.VIII *see* **čȉtati**
iščekȉvānje *n* anticipation 🕮B.VI
ìšta *pron.* anything [at all] *(Gen)* **ičeg**, **ičega** *(Dat-Loc)* **ičem**, **ičemu** *(Instr)* **ičīm** 7A1, 9A3✿
Italija *f* Italy 1🌍
italȉjānskī *adj.* [B,S] Italian 🕮B.II
itd. *(abbr. for* **i tȁkō dalje***)* etc.
itekȁko *adv.* definitely 13A4
itko *pron.* [C] anyone *(Gen)* **ikoga** *(Dat-Loc)* **ikom**, **ikome** *(Instr)* **ikīm**
iz *prep.* + *Gen* 1. from; 2. out of ⊶5 4A1, 4A2✿
iza *prep.* + *Gen* 1. behind; 2. after ⊶5 8A4, 8A4✿
ìzāći, **ìzađēm; ìzašao**, **ìzašla** (P) [B,C,S] 10A1; **ìzlaziti** (I) to go out 20.VI; **ìzāći na pȉće** [B,C,S] to go out for a drink 🕮B.VII *see* **ìći**
izbȉvānje *n* time spent away 18A3
ìzbrisati, **ìzbrišēm** *see* **brisati**
izdalèka *adv.* from afar 14A4
izdȁnje *n* [B,C,S] edition, publication 20.V
ìzdati (P); **izdȁvati**, **ìzdajēm** (I) 1. to publish 16A2; 2. to betray *see* **dati**
izdȁvati *see under* **ìzdati**
izdȑžati, **ìzdržīm** (P) 20.V; **izdržȁvati**, **izdȑžāvām**, **izdržȁvajū** (I) 1. to endure; 2. to support; 3. to survive *see* **dȑžati**
izglēd *m* appearance 🕮B.V; **izglēdi** prospects 20.IV
izglèdati, **ìzglēdām**, **izglèdajū** (I) to appear, to seem 9A2 *see* **gledati**
izgovōr *m* 1. pronunciation 🕮B.III; 2. excuse
izgovòriti, **izgòvorīm** (P) 19A2a; **izgovȁrati**, **izgòvārām**, **izgovȁrajū** (I) to pronounce *see also* **govòriti**
izgùbiti *see under* **gùbiti**
ìzīći, **ìziđēm; ìzišao**, **ìzišla** (P) [B,C only] 10A1; **ìzlaziti** (I) to go out 20.V; **ìzīći na pȉće** [B,C only] to go out for a drink 🕮B.VII *see* **ìći**
ìzjadati se (P) to complain, to pour out one's sorrows 15A1
izjava *f* statement 14A3
izjednȁčiti se, **izjèdnāčīm se** (P); **izjednačȉvati se**, **izjednȁčujēm se** (I) to become equal 17A2a
izjednačȉvati se *see* **izjednȁčiti se**
ìzlazak *m; Gsg* **ìzlaska** *Npl* **ìzlasci** 1. exit 20.III; 2. going out 5A4
ìzlaziti *see under* **ìzāći** *or* **ìzīći**
ìzlet *m* excursion 14A4
ìzlog *m; Npl* **ìzlozi** store window, display case 12A2
između *prep.* + *Gen* between, among ⊶5 4A4, 8A4✿
izmènjati, **ìzmēnjām**, **izmènjajū** (P); **izmenjȉvati**, **izmènjujēm** (I) [E] to alternate, to exchange 20.II
izmenjȉvati *see* **izmènjati**
izmèšati *see under* **mèšati**
ìzmet *m* excrement
izmijèšati *see under* **mijèšati**
ìzmisliti (P) 20.VIII; **izmȉšljati**, **ìzmīšljām** (I) to fabricate, to think up *see* **misliti**
izmijènjati, **ìzmijēnjām** (P); **izmjenjȉvati**, **izmjènjujēm** (I) [J] to alternate, to exchange 20.II
izmjenjȉvati *see* **izmijènjati**
iznad *prep.* + *Gen* over, above ⊶5 8A4, 8A4✿
iznȁjmiti, **ìznājmīm** (P) 9A3, 9A3; **iznajmljȉvati**, **iznȁjmljujēm** (I) 16A2b to rent [to]
iznajmljȉvati *see under* **iznȁjmiti**
iznenȁditi, **iznènādīm** (P) 20.IV; **iznenađȉvati**, **iznenȁđujēm** (I) 🕮B.III to surprise
iznenađènje *n* surprise 🕮B.V
iznenađȉvati *see under* **iznenȁditi**
iznervȉrati se, **iznèrvīrām se**, **iznervȉrajū se** (P); to get irritated, to get angry 11☺

see **nervìriti se**
ìzneti, **iznèsem** (P) [E]   to carry out, to bring out   19A3   *see also* **nòsiti**
ìznijeti, **iznèsem** (P) [J]   to carry out, to bring out   19A3a   *see also* **nòsiti**
ìzniman, **ìznimna** *adj.* [C]   exceptional   16A2b
izravan, **izravna** *adj.* [C]   direct, immediate   16A2b
izraz *m*   expression   15A2
izràziti, **ìzrazim** (P)   19A1b; **izražàvati**, **izràžavam**, **izražàvaju** (I)   to express
ìzreći, **izrèčem**, **izrèku** [**ìzreknem**]; **ìzrekao**, **ìzrekla** (P) 19A2b; **izrìcati**, **ìzričem** (I)   to pronounce, to declare
izrìcati   *see under* **ìzreći**
izučàvati, **izùčavam** [I]   to make a study of   19A3b
ìzum *m*   invention
izùmjeti, **izùmijem; izùmio**, **izùmjela** (P) [J]   to invent   15A1, 15A1⚙
izuzetan, **izuzetna** *adj.* [B,C,S]   exceptional   16A2b
izùzeti, **ìzuzmem** (P)   20.VI; **izùzimati** (I)   to exempt   *see* **ùzeti**
ìzvesti, **izvèdem; ìzveo**, **ìzvela** (P); **izvòditi**, **ìzvodim** (I)   to perform   15A1   *see* **vòditi**
ìzveštaj *m* [E]   report   14A2
ìzvideti, **ìzvidim** (P) [E]   to scout   19A3a   *see* **videti**
ìzvidjeti, **ìzvidim; ìzvidio**, **ìzvidjela** (P) [J]   to scout   19A3a   *see* **vidjeti**
izvìjati, **ìzvijam** (I)   to soar   19A3a
izvìkati se, **ìzvičem se** (P)   to yell at length   20.VII   *see* **vìkati**
izvìniti, **ìzvinim** (P) [B,S]   to excuse;   **izvìni** *(sg)*, **izvìnite** *(pl)*   sorry!   2A1, 2A4⚙
izvinjàvati se, **izvìnjavam se**, **izvinjàvaju se** (I) [B,S] to apologize   2A1
ìzvješće *n* [C]   report   14A2
ìzvještaj *m* [J] [B/S]   report   14A2
izvòditi   *see under* **ìzvesti**
ìzvoli *(sg)* **ìzvolite** *(pl, polite)* (P)   1. here you are;   2. may I help you;   3. please   2A4
ìzvor *m*   source   16A2a
ìzvorni *adj.*   original, authentic   16A2a
ìzvrstan, **ìzvrsna** *adj.*   excellent, outstanding   10A1;   **ići** [nekome] **izvrsno**   to go very well [for someone]   📖B.II
izvr̀šiti, **ìzvršim** (P)   12A3; **izvršàvati**, **izvr̀šavam**, **izvršàvaju** (I)   to perform, to carry out, to execute;   **izvr̀šiti atèntat** (**na**) + *Acc*   to assassinate   12A4
ìzvući, **izvùčem**, **izvùku** (P); **izvlàčiti**, **ìzvlačim** (I)   to pull out, to extricate   20.V, 11A1⚙; **ìzvući se**, **izvùčem se**, **izvùku se** (P)   20.II; **izvlàčiti se**, **ìzvlačim se** (I)   to extricate oneself, to wiggle out   *see* **vući**

J

ja *pron.*   I   🗝4   1A1, 2A1⚙, 2A2⚙
(Acc-Gsg) **mene**   2A2⚙, 7A1⚙, **me**   2A1⚙, 7A1⚙
(Dat) **meni**, **mi**   6A3⚙
(Loc) **meni**   6A3⚙
(Instr) **mnom**   7A1⚙
for pl see **mi**
jablan *m; Npl* **jablani** *or* **jablanovi**   poplar   18A1a
jabuka *f; DLsg* **jabuci**   apple   4A3, 14A1⚙
jači *adj.*   stronger   11A2⚙   *see* **jak**
Jadransko more   Adriatic Sea   1🌍
jagoda *f*   strawberry   5A1
jàje *n; Gsg* **jàjeta** *Npl* **jàja**   egg   🗝4
jàje na oko   egg sunnyside up   7A1, 8A2⚙
jak, **jàka**; **jaki** *adj.*   strong   14A2, 11A2⚙
jako *adv.*   very   3A1
januar *m* [B,S]   January   6A2, 6A2
jao *excl.*   1. oh, no!   2. ouch   9A2, 9A3
Jàpan *n; Gsg* **Japàna** *m*   Japan   6A4
jasan, **jasna** *adj.*   1. clear;   2. transparent   9A4
jasen *m; Npl* **jaseni** *or* **jasenovi**   European ash [tree]
jastreb *m; Npl* **jastrebi** *or* **jastrebovi**   hawk
jàstuk *m; Npl* **jàstuci**   pillow   12A1
jàviti se, **javim se** (P); **jàvljati se**, **javljam se**, **jàvljaju se** (I) + *Dat*   to get in contact [*e.g.* call, write, send email or SMS]   8A3, 8A3⚙, 9A2⚙
jàvljanje *n*   contact, [instance of] communication   16A3b
jàvljati se   *see under* **jàviti se**
javnost *f; Npl* **jàvnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti**   [the] general public   14A3
javor *m; Npl* **javori** *or* **javorovi**   maple tree
je   is   1A2, 6A4⚙, 10A1⚙, 10A2⚙ *see under* **biti**
je *pron. (clitic)*   *(Acc-Gen)* 1. her;   2. it   2A1, 6A3⚙ *see under* **òna**
jecati (I)   to sob   17A3a
jèdan, **jèdna** *num (adj. form)*   one (1)   3A1, 12A1⚙, 12A2⚙;   **jèdan po jèdan**   one by one   15A2;   **jèdnom**   once   10A3;   **odjèdnom**   suddenly   14A4;   **nijèdnom**   never   14A2;   **jèdan drugi**   one another [*as in* **jèdni drugima**   to each other]   11A2⚙, 15A2⚙, 16B1;   **jèdno drugo**   one another (mixed genders) [*as in* **jèdno drugome**   to each other]   16B1; **s jèdne stràne** ... **s druge stràne**   on the one hand ... on the other hand   8A4⚙
jèdan, **jèdna** *adj.*   one, a;   *pl.* **jèdni**   some   3A1, 3A1⚙, 4A3⚙, 5A1⚙

jedànaest *num.* eleven (11) 5A2, 5A1⚙
jedànaesti *adj.* eleventh (11th) 11A1, 6A2⚙
jedànput *adv.* once 10A1
jèdini *adj.* one and only, sole 16A2a
jèdino *adv.* 1. solely; 2. only 14☺
jedìnstven *adj.* 1. single; 2. unique 19A3b; 3. unifor*m;* 4. only; 5. united
jèdni *pl. adj.* *see* **jèdan** *adj.*
jèdno *adv.* approximately 16A1a [*as in* **jèdno desètak** roughly ten]
jednòdušan, **jednòdušna** *adj.* unanimous 15A1
jednòličan, **jednòlična** *adj.* monotonous 20.II
jèdnom *adv.* once *see* **jèdan**
jednòmesečni *adj.* [E] one-month 16A2b
jednòmjesečni *adj.* [J] one-month 16A2b
jednostavan, **jednostavna** *adj.* simple
jednožȉčan, **jednožȉčna** *adj.* single-stringed 19A3b
jèdva *adv.* barely 🕮B.VI; **jèdva čekam** I can hardly wait 🕮A.V
jeftin *adj.* cheap, inexpensive
je l'da *part.* isn't that so? 9A3
je li *part.* *(opening phrase for question)* [B,C] 9A3
jelo *n* dish [on menu] 6A4
jèlovnik *m; Npl* **jèlovnici** 1. menu 6A4; 2. food plan
je l'te *part.* isn't that so? 9A3
jer *conj.* because 4A2
jèsam (I) [I] am *see* **biti**
jesen *f; Isg* **jeseni** *Npl* **jeseni** autumn 3A2; **na jesen** in the autumn 9A3; **jesènas** this fall, the coming fall, last fall
jèsenski *adj.* [C] autumnal 14A4
jèsenji *adj.* [B,S] autumnal 14A4
jèsi [you] are *see* **biti**
jèsmo [we] are *see* **biti**
jest [is] *see* **biti**
jest [C] [s/he, it] is *(emphatic)*
jèste [you] are *see* **biti**
jeste [B,S] [s/he, it] is *(emphatic)*
jesti, **jedem; jeo**, **jela** (I) to eat; **pòjesti**, **pòjedem; pòjeo**, **pòjela** (P) to eat up ⊶6 5A1, 5A4, 4A4⚙, 5A4⚙, 6A2⚙, 9A1⚙, 9A2⚙, 10A1⚙, 10A2⚙, 11A1⚙, 14A1⚙
jèsu (I) they [are] *see* **biti**
Jevrej *or* **Jèvrejin** *m; Npl* **Jèvreji** [B,S] Jew *(m., general)*
Jèvrejka *f; DLsg* **Jevrejki** [B,S] Jew *(f.)*
jèvrejski *adj.* [B,S] Jewish
jezero *n* lake 16A3b
jezički *adj.* [B,S] language, language-related 7A4⚙
jezični *adj.* [C] language, language-related 7A4⚙
jèzik *m; Npl* **jèzici** *Gpl* **jezika** 1. language; 2. tongue 9A1; **strani jèzik** foreign language 🕮B.I
jezikòslovlje [C] linguistics 13B3
jogurt *n* yogurt
joj *pron. clitic (Dat-Loc)* 1. her; 2. it 6A3, 6A3⚙ *see under* **òna**
joj! *excl.* 1. oops! 2. ouch!
jorgovan *m* lilac
još *adv.* 1. still; 2. yet; 3. more 4A3
ju *pron. (clitic) (Acc)* 1. her; 2. it 2A1⚙, 10A1⚙ *see under* **òna**
jùče *adv.* [B,S] yesterday 6A3
jùčer *adv.* [C] yesterday 6A3
jučèrašnji *adj.* yesterday's 20.VIII
jùha *f; DLsg* **jùhi** [C] soup 11A2
jug *m* south
Jugòslavija *f* Yugoslavia 17A4⚙
jul *or* **juli** *m; Gsg* **jula** [B,S] July 6A2 6A2
jun *or* **juni** *m; Gsg* **juna** [B,S] June 6A2 6A2
jùnački *adj.* heroic 19A3b
jùnak *m; Gsg* **junàka** *Npl* **junàci** hero ⊶4
jutro *n; Gpl* **jutara** morning 2A4
jutros *adv.* this morning 3A1
južni *adj.* southern 4A1; **Južna Amèrika** *DLsg* **Južnoj Amèrici** South America 4A1
južnoslàvenski *adj.* [C] South Slavic 19A3b, 9A1
južnoslavìstika *f; DLsg* **južnoslavìstici** South Slavic studies 13B3
južnoslòvenski *adj.* [B,S] South Slavic 19A3b, 9A1

K

k, **ka** *prep. + Dat* toward; to [B,C,S] ⊶5 7A3, 7A3⚙,
kàd, **kàda** *adv.* when 5A4, 9A2⚙, 13A1⚙; **kàko kàda** it all depends on when 11A3
kàhva *f* [B] coffee 14A1
kàfa *f* [B,S] coffee 4A3, 10A1, 14A1
kafàna *f* [B,S] café 5A4, 6A1⚙
kàfić *m; Gsg* **kafìća** café 12A2
kaj *pron. (kajkavian dialect)* what B.VII
kàjgana *f* scrambled eggs 7A1
kàkav, **kàkvo**, **kàkva** *pron. adj.* what kind of ⊶4 3A3, 3A3⚙
kàko *adv.* how 1A1; **kàko da ne** of course, definitely 5A4; **kàko kàda** it all depends on when 11A3; **kàko se kaže** how do you say 1A3, 9A2⚙; **kàko ... tàko** as ... so 18A3; **kàko za kòga** a matter of taste 5A3
Kalifòrnija *f* California 4A1
kamen *m; Npl* **kamenovi** *or* **kameni** stone

17A2a *see also* **kàmenje**
kàmenje *coll.* stones 12A2, 12A2⚙; **drago kàmenje** precious stones 12A2 *for sg see* **kamen**
kamìlica *f* 1. chamomile flower; 2. chamomile tea 🕮A.II
kamo *adv.* [C] where to 5A1, 5A1⚙, 7.A4
Kanàđanin *m; Npl* **Kanàđani** Canadian resident, Canadian man 1A4
Kanàđanka *f; DLsg* **Kanàđanki** *Gpl* **Kanàđanki** Canadian woman 1A4
kancelàrija *f* [B,C,S] office 6A1, 6A1⚙
kànjon *m* 1. river gorge; 2. canyon 16A3b
kao *adv.* like, as 9A2, 4A1⚙; **kao što** *conj.* as 4A1⚙; **kao da** *conj.* as if 🕮A.III; **k'o** *contraction of* **kao** 17A2a
kapa *f* cap 15A1
kapati (I) to drip 14☺
kapìrati, **kàpiram** (I); **ukapìrati**, **ukàpiram** (P) *colloq.* to understand, to catch on
kàput *m; Gsg* **kapùta** coat 7A3
karàkter *m* character 19A1b
karta *f; Gpl* **karata** 1. ticket 🕮A.V; 2. map 13A4
kartica *f* postcard
kàsa *f* [S] cash register 2A4
kasan, **kàsna**; **kasni** *adj.* late 6A2
kàsapin *m; Npl* **kàsapi** [S] butcher 11A2⚙
kàšičica *f* [S] little spoon 14A1
kàšika *f; DLsg* **kàšici** [B,S] spoon 14A1
kàšikica *f* [B] little spoon 14A1
kat *m; Npl* **katovi** [B,C] floor, story 6A1
kàtedra *f; Gpl* **katedara** *or* **kàtedri** 1. lectern, rostrum 8A4; 2. university department 16A2b
katolički *adj.* Catholic
katolik *m; Npl* **katolici** Catholic *(m., general)*
katolikinja *f* [S] Catholic *(f.)*
katolkinja *f* [B,C] Catholic *(f.)*
kàva *f* [C] coffee 4A3, 10A1
kavàna *f* [C] café 5A4, 6A1⚙
kàzališni *adj.* [C] theater, theatrical 16A3a
kàzalište *n* [C] theater 5A2, 5A4⚙, 6A1⚙
kàzati, **kažem** (I/P) to say, to tell 5A1, 4A1⚙, B.VII; **kaže se** it's said 1A3, 1A1⚙, 9A2⚙
kazìvati, **kàzujem** (I) to narrate, to relate ⊶6 10A1⚙
kazniti (P) 18A3; **kažnjàvati**, **kàžnjavam**, **kažnjàvaju** (I) to punish
kćèrka *f; DLsg* **kćèrki** *Gpl* **kćèrki** [B,C] daughter 8A1
kći *f; Asg* **kćer** *Gsg* **kćeri** *Isg* **kćerju** *or* **kćeri** *Gpl* **kćèri** [B,C,S] daughter ⊶4 8A1
keks *m; Npl* **keksi** cookie, biscuit 4A3
kelner *m* [B,S] waiter 11A2⚙
kelnerica *f* [B,S] waitress 11A2⚙
kèmičar *m* [C] chemist *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
kèmičarka *f; DLsg* **kèmičarki** *Gpl* **kèmičarki** [C] chemist *(f.)* 11A2⚙
kèmija *f* [C] chemistry 13B3
kèmijski *adj.* [C] chemical; **kèmijska òlovka** ballpoint pen 2A4
kesten *m; Nsg* **kesteni** *or* **kestenovi** 1. chestnut tree; 1. chestnut nut; **kesten pìre** chestnut purée see also **kèstenje**
kèstenje *coll.* chestnuts *for sg see* **kesten**
kila *f* [C] kilogram 12A2
kilo *n* [B,S] kilogram 12A2
kilometar *m; Gsg* **kilometra** kilometer 7A2
kim *or* **kìme** *pron. (Instr)* whom 7A1, 7A1⚙ *see under* **ko**, **tko**
kimnuti, **kimnem** (P) 20.V; **kimati** (I) to nod *see also* **klimnuti**
kineziològija *f* [C] physical education 13B3
Kìna *f* China 9A1
kìneski *adj.* Chinese 9A1
Kìneskinja *f* Chinese [person] *(f.)*
Kìnez *n; Gsg* **Kinèza** Chinese [person] *(m., general)*
kìno *n* [B,C] movie, cinema 5A2, 5A4⚙, 6A1⚙; **kìno-dvoràna** movie theater 16A1a
kiosk *m; Npl* **kiosci** newspaper stand, kiosk 13A4
kìpar *m; Gsg* **kipàra** [B,C] sculptor 11A2⚙
kipàrica *f* [B,C] sculptor *(f.)* 11A2⚙
kìrija *f* [B,S] rent 9A3
kiseo, **kisela** *adj.* sour 6A4; **kiselo mlèko** [E] **kiselo mlijèko** [J] yogurt-like beverage 7A1
kiša *f* rain 14A2
kišobran *m* umbrella
kititi (I); **nàkititi** (P) to decorate 19A3a
klàvir *m; Gsg* **klavìra** [B,C,S] piano
klèčati, **klèčim** (I); **kleknuti**, **kleknem** (P) to kneel 17A3a
klimati *see under* **klimnuti**
klimnuti, **klimnem** (P); **klimati** (I) 1. to wobble; 2. to nod; **klimati / klimnuti glàvom** to nod 🕮B.I *see also* **kimnuti**
klub *m* team; **fudbalski klub** [B,S] **nogometni klub** [B,C] soccer team 🕮B.I
klùpa *f* bench 🕮A.III
ključ *m; Npl* **ključevi** key 1A2
knèginja *f* princess, duchess
knez *m; Npl* **knezovi** *or* **kneževi** prince, duke
knjiga *f; DLsg* **knjizi** 1. book ⊶4 1A2, 4A1⚙, 6A2⚙; 2. epistle, letter *(archaic, folklore)* 19A3a
književni *adj.* literary 16A2b
književnost *f; Gsg* **književnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** literature 13B3

knjìžnica *f* [C] library 7A4
ko *pron.* [B,S] who ⊶4 1A1, 1A1⚙, 2A2⚙, 6A2⚙, 7A1⚙;
(Acc-Gen) **kòga** 2A2, 2A2⚙
(Dat) **kòmu** 6A2⚙, **kòmu** ⊶4
(Loc) **kom**, **kòme** 6A2⚙; **kom** ⊶4
(Instr) **kim**, **kìme** 8A4, 7A1⚙
k'o *see* **kao**
kobàsica *f* sausage 7A1
kod *prep. + Gen* 1. with, at the home of, at, by ⊶5 4A2; 2. to the home of [B,S only]; **kod kuće** at home 5C1
kòga *pron. (Acc-Gen)* whom 2A2, 2A2⚙, 6A2⚙, 7A1⚙; **kàko za kòga** a matter of taste 5A3; **bìlo kòga** whomever, no matter who 18A3 *see under* **ko** *or* **tko**
kogod *pron* [B,S] someone or other 16A2a
kojèšta *adv.* nonsense
kòji, **kòje**, **kòja** *pron. adj.* which ⊶5 3A3, 3A3⚙, 12A1⚙, 13A1⚙; **kòjim pùtem** [B,C,S] which way 7A4; **koja slučàjnost** what a coincidence! 🕮B.VII ; **kòjim slučàjem** by some chance 🕮B.V
kokoš *f; Isg* **kokošju** *or* **kokoši** *Gpl* **kokošiju** *or* **kokòši** [B,C,S] chicken
kòkoška *f; DLsg* **kòkoški** *Gpl* **kòkošaka** *or* **kòkoški** [B,S] chicken
kola *n (pl form)* car 7A2; **kolima** by car 7A2
kòlač *m; Gsg* **kolàča** cake 13A1
koledž *m* college 6A2
kolèga *m; DLsg* **kolègi** *Npl* **kolège** colleague *(m., general)* 9A4
kolègica *f* [B,C] colleague *(f.)* 13A4
kolèginica *f* [B,S] colleague *(f.)* 13A4
kòleno *n* [E] 1. knee 10A4; 2. generation 19A3b
kolìko *adv.* how much, how many 5A1, 4A4⚙; **kolìko god** however much 18A3
kolodvor *m* [C] 1. railway station 5A3, 6A1⚙, 9A3 ; 2. bus station, bus terminal 9A3
kolovoz *m* [C] August 6A2, 6A2
kòljeno *n* [J] 1. knee 10A4; 2. generation 19A3b
kòme *pron. (Dat-Loc)* whom 6A2⚙, 7A1⚙ *see under* **ko** *or* **tko**
kòmu *pron. (Dat)* whom ⊶4 *see under* **ko** *or* **tko**
kòmad *m; Gsg* **komàda** [B,C,S] piece 4A3
komàrac *m; Gsg* **komàrca** mosquito
komèntar *m; Gsg* **komentàra** commentary 🕮B.III
komotan, **komotna** *adj.* comfortable 16A1a
kompjùter *m* [B,S] computer 7A4
kompjùtor *m* [C] computer 7A4

kòmpletan, **kòmpletna** *adj.* complete 🕮B.III
kompòzitor *m; Gsg* **kompozìtora** [B,S] composer *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
kompòzitorka *f; DLsg* **kompòzitorki** *Gpl* **kompòzitorki** [B,S] composer *(f.)* 11A2⚙
kòmšija *m; Npl* **kòmšije** [B,S] neighbor *(m., general)* 6A4
kòmšinica *f* [B,S] neighbor *(f.)* 6A4
komunikàcija *f* communication 🕮B.VIII
komùnist *m* [C] communist 18A3
komùnista *m; Npl* **komùniste** [B,S] communist 18A3
kònac *m; Gsg* **kònca** 1. thread 🕮A.VIII; 2. end [C only] 16A2a
kònačan, **kònačna** *adj.* final 14A4
kònačno *adv.* finally 14A4
kòncert *m; Gpl* **kòncerata** concert 6A2⚙
konobar *m* [B,C,S] waiter 11A2⚙
konobarica *f* waitress 11A2⚙
kòntakt *m; Gpl* **kòntakata** contact 🕮B.IV
kòntrolni *adj.* control [*as in* **kòntrolni zadàtak** "test"; often used alone in the meaning "test"] 10A2
konverzàcijski *adj.* [B,C] conversation, conversational 16A3b
konverzacioni *adj.* [B,S] conversation, conversational 16A3b
konvertabilna marka *f* convertible mark, (*abbr.* KM), currency of Bosnia and Herzegovina
konj *m; Gsg* **kònja** *Npl* **kònji** horse ⊶4
kora *f* bark [*e.g.* on a tree] 19A1b
korak *m; Npl* **koraci** step, pace 16A1a
koren *m; Npl* **koreni** [E] root 19A1b *see also* **kòrenje**
kòrenje *n; coll.* [E] roots *for sg see* **koren**
korijen *m; Npl* **korijeni** [J] root 19A1b *see also* **kòrijenje**
kòrijenje *n; coll.* [J] roots *for sg see* **korijen**
kòristan, **kòrisna** *adj.* useful, beneficial 16A3b
kòristiti (I) to use 17A4 *see also* **iskòristiti**
kòriti (I) to scold 🕮B.III
kos *m; Npl* **kòsovi** blackbird
kòsa *f* hair 10A4
Kosovo *n* Kosovo 1🌍, 1🌍
kosovski *adj.* Kosovo 8A3
kost *f; Gsg* **kosti** *Isg* **košću** *or* **kosti** bone 7A1, 7A1⚙
kostur *m* skeleton 17A3a
koš *m; Npl* **kòševi** 1. basket [*e.g.* wastebasket, in basketball, etc.]
kòšarka *f; DLsg* **kòšarci** *Gpl* **kòšarki** basketball [= game]
kòšarkaški *adj.* basketball 12A2
kòštati (I) to cost 16A3a

kòšulja *f* shirt 11A1
kraći *adj.* shorter 11A2⚙ *see* **kratak**
kraj *m; Gsg* **kraja** *Npl* **kràjevi** 1. end 7A4; 2. region 14A2
kraj *prep. + Gen* beside, next to, at the side of 13A4
kralj *m; Gsg* **kràlja** *Npl* **kràljevi** king 13A3
kràljica *f* queen
kràljević *m* prince 🕮B.VIII
kratak, **kràtka** *adj.* short, brief 3A3, 5A1⚙, 11A2⚙
kratko *adv.* briefly
kr̀cat *adj.* packed, crowded 16A1a
krèker *m* cracker 4A3
krènuti, **krenem** (P) to go, set out ⊶6; **krètati**, **krećem** (I) to get moving 9A2, 10A1⚙
krètati *see under* **krènuti**
krèvet *m* bed 12A1
kritika *f; DLsg* **kritici** 1. criticism; 2. literary review 18A3
kriv, **krìva**; **krivi** *adj.* 1. guilty 20.VI; 2. wrong 18A2b; 3. curved
krìvac *m; Gsg* **krìvca** culprit 20.II
krivlji *adj.* 1. more curved 2. more wrong *see* **kriv**
krìvnja *f* guilt 20.VII
kròmpir *m; Gsg* **krompìra** [B,S] potato; **kròmpir pìre** mashed potatoes
krònika *f DLsg* **krònici** [C] chronicle 11A3, 14A3
krošnja *f; Gpl* **krošanja** *or* **krošnji** treetop 🕮A.III
krov *m; Gsg* **kròva** *Npl* **kròvovi** roof
kroz (also **kroza** 16A2a) *prep. + Acc* through ⊶5 3A2
krpa *f; Gpl* **krpa** 1. dishtowel; 2. rag 🕮A.VI
krš *m* karst, barren landscape 17A3a
kr̀šćanin *m; Npl* **kr̀šćani** [C] Christian *(m., general)*
kr̀šćanka *f; DLsg* **kr̀šćanki** *Gpl* **kr̀šćanki** [C] Christian *(f.)*
kr̀šćanski *adj.* [C] Christian 19A3b
kršćanstvo *n* [C] Christianity
kr̀šiti, **kršim** (I) to violate *or* to break [*e.g.* the law] 19A2b
krući *adj.* more rigid see **krut**
krug *m; Npl* **krugovi** circle
kruh *m; Npl* **kruhovi** [B,C] bread 4A3
krùmpir *m; Gsg* **krumpìra** [C] potato; **pìre krùmpir** mashed potatoes
kruška *f; DLsg* **krušci** *Gpl* **krušaka** pear 4A3
krut, **krùta**; **kruti** *adj.* stiff, unbending.
krùžiti, **kružim** (I) to circle 6A1 *see also* **zaokrùžiti**
krv *f; Gsg* **krvi** *Isg* **krvlju** *or* **krvi** blood

kucanje knocking 🕮B.VIII
kucati *see* **kucnuti**
kucnuti, **kucnem** (P); **kucati** (I) to knock
kuća *f* house 5A1; **kod kuće** [B,C,S] at home 5C1; **kući** [B,C,S] [toward] home 9A2
kućica *f* little house 18A1a
kućni *adj.* home, domestic; **kućna nega** [E] **kućna njega** [J] home care 20.I
kud, **kuda** *adv.* [B,C,S] where to 5A1, 5A1⚙, 7.A4
kuhar *m* [B,C] cook *(m., general)* 11A2, 11A2⚙
kuharica *f* [B,C] cook *(f.)* 11A2⚙
kuhati (I); **skuhati** (P) [B,C] 1. to cook 6A4; 2. to boil 14A1
kuhinja *f* kitchen 16A1b
kukati (I) to moan, to keen 19A3a
kukavica *f* 1. cuckoo bird; 2. coward 19A3a
kukavìčluk *m* cowardice
kukùruz *m* corn
kùla *f* tower 19A3a
kultùra *f* culture 18A3; **fizička kultùra** *or* **fiskultùra** [B,C,S] physical education 13B3
kùlturan, **kùlturna** *adj.* cultural 19A3b
kum *m; Gsg* **kuma** *Npl* **kumovi** 1. godfather; 2. best man at wedding 🕮B.VIII, B.VIII
kùma *f* 1. godmother; 2. maid or matron of honor at wedding 🕮B.VIII, B.VIII
kumče *n* infant being baptised B.VIII
kùna *f* currency of Croatia 12A2
kùpalište *n* swimming place, beach 16A3b
kupaonica *f* [C] bathroom 16A1b
kùpati, **kupam**, **kùpaju** (I) to bathe [someone or something]; **kùpati se**, **kupam se**, **kùpaju se** (I) 1. to go swimming; 2. to bathe 16A3a
kupàtilo *n* [B,S] bathroom 16A1b
kùpiti, **kupim** (P) to buy; **kupòvati**, **kùpujem** (I) to buy ⊶6 2A3, 2A3⚙, 7A3⚙, 10A1⚙
kupòvati *see under* **kùpiti**
kupòvina *f* shopping 12A2
kùpus *m* [B,C,S] cabbage
kurs *m; Npl* **kursevi** [B,S] course [*e.g.* language] 16A2b
kut *m; Npl* **kutovi** [C] angle
kuvar *f* [S] cook *(m., general)* 11A2, 11A2⚙
kuvarica *f* [S] cook *(f.)* 11A2⚙
kuvati (I); **skuvati** (P) [S] 1. to cook 6A4; 2. to boil 14A1
kùžiti, **kužim** (I); **skùžiti**, **skužim** (P) [B,C] *colloq.* to understand, to catch on
kvàdrat *m; Gsg* **kvadràta** [geometric] square; **na kvàdrat** squared (mathematics)
kvar *m; Npl* **kvarovi** damage; **u kvaru** out

of order
kvàriti, **kvàrim** (I); **pokvàriti**, **pòkvarim** (P) to ruin, to spoil 🕮B.VII

L

laboràtorij *m* [C] laboratory; **jèzični laboràtorij** language laboratory 7A4, 7A4⚙
laboràtorija [B,S] laboratory; **jèzička laboràtorija** language laboratory 7A4, 7A4⚙
làgan *adj.* light (in weight) 19A3a
làgati, **lažem** (I) 19A2a; **slàgati**, **slažem** (P) to lie, to tell a falsehood
lahak, **làhka**; **lahki** *adj.* [B] 1. light [= not heavy] 2A2, 2A2; 2. easy
lak, **làka**; **laki** *adj.* [B,C,S] 1. light [= not heavy] 2A2, 2A2; 2. easy; **làku noć** good night (*Asg in* **žèlim ti** [or **vam**] **làku noć**) 3A2, 3A2
lak *m; Npl* **lakovi** lacquer, varnish
lakat *m; Gsg* **lakta** *Npl* **laktovi** elbow 10A4
lakši *adj.* easier, lighter 11A2⚙ *see* **lak**
làla *f* [S] tulip 🕮A.IV
làmpa *f; Gpl* **làmpi** lamp 8A4
lastavica *f* swallow [= bird] 19A3a
latinoamerički *adj.* Latin American 🕮B.I
lav *m; Npl* **lavovi** lion 8A1
laž *f; Gsg* **laži** *Isg* **lažju** *or* **laži** lie, falsehood 10A3
lažan, **lažna** *adj.* lying, false 19A2a
làžljiv *adj.* fake, deceptive 17A1a
lèbdeti, **lèbdim** (I) [E] to float 20.II
lèbdjeti, **lèbdim; lèbdio**, **lèbdjela** (I) [J] to float 20.II
lèći, **legnem; legao**, **lègla** (P) to lie down 11A4⚙
led *m; Gsg* **leda** ice 4A3
lèđa *n (pl form)* back [= body part] 10A4
lèkar *m; Gsg* **lekàra** [E] doctor *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
lèkarka *f; Gpl* **lèkarki** [E] doctor *(f.)* 5A3, 11A2⚙
lèkcija *f* lesson 1A1
lenj, **lènja** *adj.* [S] lazy 16A1a; **nè budi lenj** [S] not being lazy, being alert 16A1a
lep, **lèpa**; **lepi** *adj.* [E] beautiful, nice 2A2, 5A1⚙, 8A1⚙, 11A2⚙; **lepo** nicely, fine; **hvala lepo** thanks so much 2A4
lepòtica *f* [E] a beauty 17A1a
lepši *adj.* nicer, more beautiful 11A2⚙ *see* **lep**
leptir *m* butterfly; **leptir màšna** bow tie
lèšinar *f* vulture 20.V
lètenje *n* flying 15A1
lèteti (I) to fly; **polèteti** (P) [E] to take off, to fly off 15A1
lètjeti, **lètim; lètio**, **lètjela** (I) to fly; **polètjeti**, **polètim; polètio**, **polètjela** (P) [J] to take off, to fly off 15A1
letnji *adj.* [E] summer 6A2
leto *n* [E] summer 9A1; **leti** *adv.* in summer; **letos** *adv.* this summer; **na leto** in the summer
levi *adj.* [E] left [= not right] 13A4
ležaj *m* bed 20.IV
lèžati, **lèžim** (I) to be lying down 11A4, 11A4⚙
li *question particle* 1A2, 9A2⚙, 10A2⚙
lìce *n* 1. face; 2. person [B,S] 9A2
licèmerje *n* [E] hypocrisy
licèmjerje *n* [J] hypocrisy
ličan, **lična** *adj.* [B,S] personal
lìčiti, **lìčim** (**na**) + *Acc* (I) [B,S] to resemble 20.VI
ličnost *f; Gsg* **ličnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** personality 18A3
liječnica *f* [J] [C] doctor *(f.)* 5A3, 11A2⚙
liječnik *m; Npl* **liječnici** [J] [C] doctor *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
lijen *adj.* [J] [B,C] lazy 16A1a; **nè budi lijen** [B,C] not being lazy, being alert 16A1a
lijep, **lijèpa**; **lijepi** *adj.* [J] beautiful, nice 2A2; **lijepo** nicely, fine; **hvala lijepo** [J] [B/S] **hvala lijèpa** [J] [C] thanks so much 2A4
lijevi *adj.* [J] left [= not right] 13A4
lik *m; Npl* **likovi** character, figure 10A3
limun *m* lemon 7A1
limunàda *f* 1. lemonade 4A3; 2. sentimental film or television show [B,S only] 7A3
lingvìstika *f; DLsg* **lingvìstici** linguistics 13B3
lipanj *m; Gsg* **lipnja** [C] June 6A2, 6A2
lirski *adj.* lyrical 19A2b
lisje *see* **lišće**
list *m; Npl* **listovi** leaf [of tree] *see also* **lišće**
list *m; Npl* **listovi** leaf [= sheet of paper]
lista *f* list 16A3b
listopad *m* [C] October 6A2
lišće *n; coll.* leaves 11A2⚙; **lisje** *(archaic)* 18A1a *for sg see* **list**
liti, **lijem** (I) to pour 14☺ *see also* **òdliti**, **prèliti**
lokàcija *f* location 6A1
lòkal *m; Gsg* **lokàla** bar, neighborhood hangout 12A2
Lòndon *m; Gsg* **Londòna** London 4A1, 4A1⚙
lòpov *m; Gsg* **lòpova** thief, robber, rascal 11A2⚙
lopta *f; Gpl* **lòpti** ball 5C1
loš, **lòša**; **loši** *adj.* [B,C,S] bad ⊶4 2A2, 2A2; 3A1⚙, 11A1⚙
loše *adv.* badly 3A1
lud, **lùda** *adj.* mad, crazy; **on je lud za tobom**

he's crazy about you 📖B.V

luđi *adj.* crazier *see* **lud**

luk *n; Npl* **lukovi** onion; **mladi luk** spring onion, scallion; **beli luk** [E] **bijeli luk** [J] [B/S] garlic

lùka *f; DLsg* **lùci** port; **zračna lùka** [C] airport 📖B.III

lukav *adj.* clever, sly 20.V

lupiti se (P); **lùpati se**, **lupam se**, **lùpaju se** (I) to strike oneself, to hit oneself [*e.g.* on the forehead] 📖A.V *see* **zalùpiti**

lutka *f; Gpl* **lutaka** *or* **lutki** doll 9A2⚙

LJ

ljèkar *m; Gsg* **ljekàra** [J] [B/S] doctor *(m., general)* 11A2⚙

ljèkarka *f; DLsg* **ljèkarki** *Gpl* **ljèkarki** [J] [B/S] doctor *(f.)* 5A3, 11A2⚙

ljepòtica *f* [J] a beauty 17A1a

ljepši *adj.* nicer, more beautiful 11A2⚙ *see* **lijep**

ljetni *adj.* [J] summer 6A2

ljeto *n* [J] summer 9A1; **ljeti** *adv.* in summer; **ljetos** *adv.* this summer; **na ljeto** in the summer

ljubak, **ljupka** *adj.* cute 15A1

ljùbav *f; Gsg* **ljùbavi** *Isg* **ljùbavlju** or **ljùbavi** *Voc* **ljùbavi** love ⊶4 3A2, 3A2⚙, 4A1⚙, 8A1⚙

ljùbavni *adj.* love, amorous, romantic 18A2b

ljùbazan, **ljùbazna** *adj.* kind, friendly, thoughtful 13A1

ljubić *m* [B,C] romantic comedy 7A3

ljubičast *adj.* violet, purple

ljubìmac *m; Gsg* **ljubìmca** favorite 15A1

ljùbiti, **ljubim** (I); **poljùbiti**, **pòljubim** (P) 1. to kiss; 2. to love 📖B.VIII

ljući *adj.* 1. angrier 2. spicier *see* **ljut**

ljudi *m (pl only) Acc* **ljude** *Gen* **ljùdi** 1. people; 2. men 3A1, 3A1⚙, 3A2⚙ *for sg see* **čòvek** [E] **čòvjek** [J]

ljudski *adj.* human 18A1; **ljudska pràva** human rights

ljut, **ljùta**; **ljuti** *adj.* 1. angry 10A3; 2. spicy 6A4

ljùtit *adj.* angry

ljùtiti, **ljutim** (I); **naljùtiti**, **nàljutim** (P) to anger

ljùtiti se, **ljutim se** [**na** + *Acc*] (I) 📖B.VIII to be angry [at] *see* **naljùtiti se**

M

ma *conj.* but 7A3; **ma nèmoj** you don't say 7A3; **ma šta** [B,S] **ma što** [C] no matter what 20.VI; **ma**, **daj!** come on, you've got to be kidding 7A3

mačka *f; DLsg* **mački** *Gpl* **mačaka** *or* **mački** cat 1A2, 14A1⚙

mada *conj.* although 16A3b

Mađarska *f (adj. form)* Hungary 1🌍, 6🌍

màgarac *m; Gsg* **màgarca** donkey

màgistarski *adj.* master's; **màgistarski rad** master's thesis 16A2a

màgla *f* fog, mist 14A4

màhnuti, **màhnem** (P) 20.VIII; **màhati**, **mašem** (I) to wave

maj *m* [B,S] May 6A2, 6A2

màjka *f; DLsg* **màjci** *Gpl* **màjka** *or* **màjki** mother 2A3, 5A1⚙, 9A2⚙

màjmun *m* monkey 2A3

màkar *adv.* at least

màkar *conj.* even if, although 13A2

Makedònac *m; Gsg* **Makedònca** Macedonian *(m., general)*

Makèdonija *f* Macedonia 1🌍

Makèdonka *f; DLsg* **Makèdonki** *Gpl* **Makèdonki** Macedonian *(f.)*

màlen, **malèna**; **màleni** *adj.* small, little 20.V

mali *adj.* small, little 2A2, 2A3⚙, 8A1⚙, 11A1⚙, 11A2⚙; **mala matùra** elementary school graduation

mali *m; adj. form* little boy B.VIII

mala *f; adj. form* little girl

malo *adv.* a little, somewhat 5A1

maloletan, **maloletna** *adj.* [E] underage, juvenile 📖B.VIII

maloljetan, **maloljetna** *adj.* [J] underage, juvenile 📖B.VIII

mama *f* mama, Mom 9A4

mamin *adj.* mama's ⊶4

manastir *m* [Orthodox] monastery 16A3b

manje *adv.* less 11A2, 11A2⚙; **manje više** more or less *see* **malo**

manji *adj.* 1. smaller; 2. less 11A2 *see* **mali**

mànjkati (I/P) to lack, to be short of

màramica *f* handkerchief 📖A.VII

marka *f; DLsg* **marki**; *Gpl* **maraka** 1. stamp 2A4; 2. former currency of Germany; **konvertabilna marka** *f* convertible mark, (*abbr.* KM), currency of Bosnia and Herzegovina

mart *m* [B,S] March 6A2, 6A2

màslac *m; Gsg* **màslaca** [B,C,S] butter 7A1

mašìnstvo *n* [B,S] mechanical engineering 13B3

màšna *f; Gpl* **mašni** bow; **leptir màšna** bow tie

matemàtičar *m* mathematician 11A3

matemàtika *f; DLsg* **matemàtici** mathematics 3A2

materìjal *m; Gsg* **materijàla** 1. material; 2. documents 13A3

materijalan, **materijalna** *adj.* material 20.VI
matičar *m* justice of the peace; registrar 🕮B.VIII
matùra *f* secondary school graduation, 🕮B.IV; **mala matùra** elementary school graduation
me *pron. (clitic)*
(Acc-Gen) me 2A1, 2A1⚙, 6A3⚙
see under **ja**
meč *m; Npl* **mèčevi** match, [soccer] game 12A2
med *m; Gsg* **meda** honey 7A1; **mèdeni mesec** [E] **mèdeni mjesec** [J] honeymoon 🕮B.VIII
medicìna *f* medicine 13B3
medicinska sestra nurse *(f.)* 11A2⚙
mèdved *m* [E] bear 2A3
mèdvjed *m* [J] bear 2A3
među *prep. + Instr* among, between 8A4⚙
međùsoban, **međùsobna** *adj.* mutual 🕮B.IV
međùtim *adv.* however 12A2
mehàničar *m* [B,C] mechanic 11A2⚙
mek *adj.* soft 19A3a, 11A2⚙
meksički *adj.* Mexican 🕮B.II
Meksikànac *m; Gsg* **Meksikànca** Mexican *(m., general)*
Meksikanka *f; DLsg* **Meksikanki** *Gpl* **Meksikanki** Mexican *(f.)*
mekši *adj.* softer 11A2⚙ *see* **mek**
mene *pron. (Acc-Gen)* me 2A1, 2A2⚙, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙ *see under* **ja**
meni *pron. (Dat-Loc)* me 6A3, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙ *see under* **ja**
mènjati, **mènjam**, **mènjaju** (I); **promèniti**, **pròmenim** (P) [E] to change 20.II
mera *f* [E] measurement, measure
mèsar *m; Gsg* **mesàra** [B,C,S] butcher 11A2⚙
mesec *m; Gpl* **mesèci** [E] 1. month 6A2, 6A2; 2. moon 6A1; **mesec dàna** [for] a month 9A1, 6A2⚙; **mesecima** for months; **mèdeni mesec** 🕮B.VIII
meso *n* meat 6A4
mesto *n* [E] 1. place, spot 10☺; town, settled area 14A2; **radno mesto** job, place of employment 11A4
mèšati, **mešam**, **mèšaju** (I); **izmèšati**, **ìzmešam**, **izmèšaju** (P) [E] to stir up, to mix 14A1
metar, **metra** *m* meter 🕮B.I
mètrički *adj.* metric, metrical 19A3b
mi *pron.* we ⊶4 1A3, 2A1⚙, 6A3⚙, 6A4⚙, 7A1⚙
(Acc-Gen) **nas** 2A2⚙, **nas** 2A2⚙
(Dat) **nama**, **nam**, **nam** 6A3⚙
(Loc) **nama**, **nam** 6A3⚙
(Instr) **nama** 7A1⚙
for sg see **ja**
mi *pron.* (*clitic*) (*Dat*) me 6A3, 6A3⚙, 6A4⚙, 7A1⚙, 7A3⚙ ,11A2⚙
see under **ja**
mijènjati, **mijenjam**, **mijènjaju** (I); **promijèniti**, **pròmijenim** (P) [J] to change 20.II
mijèšati, **miješam**, **mijèšaju** (I); **izmijèšati**, **ìzmiješam**, **izmijèšaju** (P) [J] to stir up, to mix 14A1
milìjarda *num; Gpl* **milìjardi** billion; **milijardu** one billion
milìjun *num; Gsg* **milijùna** [B,C] million (1,000,000) 17A2a, 12A1⚙
milìon *num; Gsg* **miliona** [B,S] million (1,000,000) 17A2a, 12A1⚙
milosrdan, **milosrdna** *adj.* merciful 19A2a
milosrđe *n* mercy 19A2a
milost *f; Gsg* **milosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** mercy 10A3
mineralni *adj.* mineral; **mineralna vòda** mineral water, sparkling water 4A3
mìnistar *m; Gsg* **mìnistra** government minister *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
minìstrica *f* [C] government minister *(f.)* 11A2⚙
mìnut *m; Gsg* **minùta** [B,S] minute 9A4
minùta *f* [C] minute 9A4
mio, **mila** *adj.* pleasant, nice, dear, charming
mir *m* [B,C,S] peace, tranquility 7A3; **pusti me na miru** leave me be, leave me alone 7A3
miran, **mirna** *adj.* peaceful, calm, quiet 8A2
miris *m* smell, fragrance 20.II
mirìsati, **mìriše** (I) *(3rd person only)* to smell fragrantly
misao *f; Gsg* **misli** *Isg* **mišlju** *or* **misli** thought ⊶4 18A2
misaon *adj.* thought-related, contemplative, thoughtful 15A1
misliti (I); **pòmisliti** (P) 1. to think 3A1, 10A4⚙; **misliti na** (I) + *Acc* to think of 3A1; 2. to mean [*as in* **mislim** ... I mean ... 🕮B.IV] *see* **ìzmisliti**, **ràzmisliti**, **smisliti**, **zamìsliti**
miš *m; Npl* **miševi** mouse 8A1; **slepi miš** [E] **slijepi miš** [J] bat
mišljenje *n* opinion 10A4, 10A4⚙; **po mom mišljenju** in my opinion 10A4
mjera *f* [J] measurement, measure
mjesec *m; Gpl* **mjesèci** [J] 1. month 6A2; 2. moon 6A1, 6A2; **mjesec dàna** [for] a month 9A1; **mèdeni mjesec** [J] honeymoon 🕮B.VIII; **mjesecima** for months;
mjesto *n* [J] 1. place, spot 10☺; town, settled area 14A2; **radno mjesto** job, place of employment 11A4

mlad, **mlàda**; **mladi** *adj.* young 7A2, 5A1, 11A2; **mlada** *f; adj. form* bride B.VIII
mlàdić *m; Gsg* **mladìća** boy, young man 8A1
mladost *f; Gsg* **mladosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** youth
mladòženja *m; Npl* **mladòženje** bridegroom B.VIII
mlađi *adj.* younger 11A2 *see* **mlad**
mlèko *n* [E] milk 4A3; **kiselo mlèko** yogurt-like beverage 7A1
mleti, **meljem** (I); **sàmleti**, **sàmeljem** (P) [E] to grind 14A1
mlijèko *n* [J] milk 4A3; **kiselo mlijèko** yogurt-like beverage 7A1
mljeti; **meljem** (I); **sàmljeti**, **sàmeljem** (P) [J] to grind 14A1
mnogi *adj.* 1. many; 2. many a 6A4
mnogo *adv.* many, much, a lot 5A1, 10A2, 11A2
mnom *pron.* me *(Instr)* 7A1, 7A1 *see under* **ja**
mnòštvo *n; Gpl* **mnòštava** multitude 20.VII
mnòžiti (I) to multiply 12A1, 12A1
mobitel *m* cellular phone
moćan, **moćna** *adj.* powerful 19A2b
moć *f; Gsg* **moći** *Isg* **moći** *or* **moću** power, might
mòći (I) to be able to 2A4, 2A4, 10A1, 10A2, 13B1; **mògu**, **možeš**, **može**, **možemo**, **možete**, **mogu**; **mogao**, **mogla**; **može** *3rd sg* sure! OK 2A1
moderan, **moderna** *adj.* 1. modern; 2. pertaining to the period that spans the early and mid-20th century 18A3
moguće *adv.* possible 11A3
mogući *adj.* possible 12A1
mogućnost *f; Gsg* **mogùćnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** possibility 16A1a
moj, **mòje**, **mòja** *pron. adj.* my, mine 4 1A2, 6A4
mokar, **mokra** *adj.* wet 18A1a
mòkraća *f* urine
mòlba *f; Gpl* **mòlbi** request, application, petition 16A2a
mòliti, **molim** (I) to pray, to plead 17A3a
molim please 2A4
molim? yes? 2A1
molim! 1. you're welcome [in response to 'thank you'] 2A4; 2. that's OK, think nothing of it [in response to an apology]
mòliti, **molim** (I) 2A4; **zamòliti**, **zàmolim** (P) 13A1 to ask for, to request
mòmak *m; Gsg* **mòmka** *Npl* **mòmci** *Gpl* **momàka** young man, lad 4A1, 5A1, 8A1
momčad *f; Gsg* **momčadi** *Isg* **momčadi** team 12A2
mòmče *n* lad, boy 12A2
mòmenat *m; Gsg* **mòmenta** *Gpl* **mòmenata** [B,S] moment 3A2, 5A4, 6A1
mòment *m; Gpl* **mòmenata** [B,C] moment 3A2
momentalno *adv.* [B,S] at the moment 16A2a
monàrhija *f* monarchy 18A3
monoton *adj.* monotonous 18A1a
mòrati, **moram**, **mòraju** (I) must, to be obliged, to have to 2A1, 7A2, 13A1
more *n* sea 1; **polarno more** Arctic (or Antarctic) Ocean 15A1, 7A1
mòriti (P) to torment, to trouble 15A1
Moskva *f* Moscow 4A1
most *m; Npl* **mòstovi** [B,C,S] bridge
motocìkl *m; Gpl* **motocìkala** motorcycle 7A2
mòtriti (I) to observe 18A1a
mozàik *m* mosaic 20.II
mòžda *adv.* perhaps, maybe 9A3
može *unchanging form* sure! OK 2A1 *see under* **mòći**
mràčan, **mràčna**; **mràčni** *adj.* dark, gloomy 18A1a
mrak *m* darkness 14A2
mrav *m; Npl* **mravi** *Gpl* **mravi** or **mrava** ant
mreti, **mrem** (P) [E] (*archaic*) to die 18A1a *see* **ùmreti**
mrijeti; **mrem** (P) [J] (*archaic*) to die 18A1a *see* **ùmrijeti**
mrk *adj.* gloomy 18A1a
mrkva *f; Gpl* **mrkvi** [B,C] carrot
mr̀tav, **mr̀tva**; **mrtvi** *adj.* dead
mr̀žnja *f* hatred
mu *pron. (clitic) (Dat)* 1. him; 2. it 6A3, 6A3, 6A4, 10A2 *see under* **on**
mučan, **mùčna**; **mučni** *adj.* agonizing 20.VI
mučiti torment, torture
mučiti se 1. struggle; 2. have trouble
mudar, **mùdra; mudri** *adj.* wise 8A1, 8A1
mùha *f; DLsg* **mùhi** [C] fly [= insect]
muk *m* silence
muka *f; DLsg* **muci** 1. torment, torture; 2. nausea
muslìman *m; Gpl* **muslimàna** adherent of Islam *(m., general)*
Muslìman *m; Gpl* **Muslimàna** member of former Yugoslav ethnic group now known as Bosniaks *(m., general)*
muslìmanka *f; DLsg* **muslìmanki** *Gpl* **muslìmanki** adherent of Islam *(f.)*
Muslìmanka *f; DLsg* **Muslìmanki** *Gpl* **Muslìmanki** member of former Yugoslav ethnic group now known as Bosniaks *(f.)*
muslìmanski *adj.* Muslim 19A3b

muškarac *m; Gsg* **muškarca** man 3A1
muški *adj.* male, masculine 10A3
mušterija *m* or *f* customer, client 13A2
muva *f; DLsg* **muvi** [B,S] fly [= insect]
muzej *m; Gsg* **muzeja** museum 5A4
muzičar *m* [B,C,S] musician *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
muzičarka *f DLsg* **muzičarki** *Gpl* **muzičarki** [B,S] musician *(f.)* 11A2⚙
muzički *adj.* [B,C,S] musical 16A3b
muzika *f; DLsg* **muzici** [B,C,S] music 7A4
muž *m; Isg* **mužem** *Npl* **muževi** husband ⊶4 7A2, 7A1⚙

N

na *prep. + Loc* on, at ⊶5 6A1, 6A1⚙
na *prep. + Acc* to, onto ⊶5 5A1, 5A2⚙, 9A1⚙, 3A3 ; **bez obzira na** + *Acc* regardless 9A4; **izaći na piće** go out for a drink B.VII; **ličiti na** to resemble A.III; **na jesen** in the autumn 9A3; **na leto** [E] **na ljeto** [J] in the summer; **na proleće** [E] **na proleće** [J] in the spring; **na zimu** in the winter; **na taj način** (in) that way 10A4; **na žalost** unfortunately 12A3; **na primer** [E] **na primjer** [J] for example 11A3; **misliti na** + *Acc* to think of 3A1; **pada** [**mi**] **na pamet** it occurs [to me] 11A4; **paziti na** + *Acc* to watch out for, to care for B.VIII
nabaviti (P) 16A1a; **nabavljati** (I) to obtain, to procure
nacionalni *adj.* national 16A2a
nacrtati *see under* **crtati**
način *m* way, manner 10A4; **na taj način** (in) that way 10A4
naći, **nađem; našao**, **našla** (P) 12A2, 9A2⚙, 10A1⚙; **nalaziti** (I) to find
naći se, **nađem se**; **našao se**, **našla se** (P) 1. to meet [with]; 2. to find oneself 10A1; **nalaziti se** (I) *see* **ići**
nad *prep. + Instr* over, above ⊶5 8A1, 7A2⚙, 8A4⚙
nad *prep. + Acc* [moving to a position] over, above ⊶5
nada *f* hope 16A3a
nadati se, **nadam se**, **nadaju se** (I) to hope 14A2
nadimak *m; Gsg* **nadimka** nickname 18A3
nadovezati, **nadovežem** (P); **nadovezivati**, **nadovezujem** (I) to add on B.VIII *see also* **vezati**
nadvladati, **nadvladam**, **nadvladaju** (P); **nadvlađivati**, **nadvlađujem** (I) to overcome 20.III *see also* **vladati**
nadvojvoda *m; Npl* **nadvojvode** archduke 12A4
nadživeti, **nadživim** (P) [E] to outlive 18A3 *see* **živeti**
nadživjeti, **nadživim; nadživio**, **nadživjela** (P) [J] to outlive 18A3 *see* **živjeti**
nagao, **nagla** *adj.* sudden, abrupt 20.VI
nagovarati nagovaram, **nagovaraju** (I) to urge *see also* **nagovoriti**
nagovestiti, **nagovestim** (P) 16A3b; **nagoveštavati**, **nagoveštavam**, **nagoveštavaju** (I) [E] to hint, to alert
nagovijestiti, **nagovijestim** (P) 16A3b; **nagovještavati**, **nagovještavam**, **nagovještavaju** (I) [J] to hint, to alert
nagovoriti, **nagovorim** (P) 20.VI to convince *see also* **nagovarati**
nagrada *f* prize B.II; **nagradna igra** competition for a prize B.II
naići, **naiđem; naišao (na)** (P) 14A2; **nailaziti** (**na**) (I) to happen upon *see* **ići**
nailaziti *see under* **naići**
naime *adv.* namely 15A1
najaviti, **najavim** (P) B.V; **najavljivati**, **najavljujem** (I) to announce
najbolje *adv.* best, the best 5C1, 11A1⚙
naježiti se, **naježim se** (P) to get goose bumps 20.VIII
najpre *adv.*[E] first of all 16A2a
najprije *adv.* [J] first of all 16A2a
najviše *adv.* most, the most 11A1
najzad *adv.* finally, at the end 5C1
nakititi *see under* **kititi**
naklada *f* [C] edition, publication 20.V
nakon *prep. + Gen* after ⊶5 12A2, 11A1⚙; **nakon toga što** *conj.* after 13A4⚙
nalaz *m* finding, result 20.III
nalaziti *see under* **naći**
nalaziti se (I) to be located 6A1, 9A2⚙, 15A1⚙ *see under* **naći se**
nalet *m* gust [*e.g.* of wind] 14A2
naliti, **nalijem; nalio**, **nalila** (P) 11A1⚙; **nalivati** (I) to pour
naljutiti, **naljutim** (P) to anger *see* **ljutiti**
naljutiti se, **naljutim se** [**na** + *Acc*] (P) to get angry [at] *see* **ljutiti se**
nam *pron. (clitic) (Dat)* us 6A3, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙ *see under* **mi**
nama *pron.* *(Dat-Loc)* us 6A3; *(Instr)* us 7A1, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙, 7A3⚙ *see under* **mi**
nameravati, **nameravam**, **nameravaju** (I) [E] to intend 11A3
nameštaj *m* [E] furniture 12A1
namjeravati, **namjeravam**, **namjeravaju** (I) [J] to intend 11A3
namještaj *m* [J] furniture 12A1
napamet *adv.* by heart 10A3
napasti, **napadnem; napao**, **napala** (P) 12A4;

napadati (I) to attack
napisati *see under* **pisati**
napokon *adv.* finally 10A2
napolje *adv.* [B,S] out, outside
napolju *adv.* [B,S] outside 5A4, 5A4⚙
naporan, **naporna** *adj.* strenuous, hard 12A2
naposletku *adv.* [E] finally 16A2b
naposljetku *adv.* [J] finally 16A2b
napraviti *see under* **praviti**
napredak *m; Gsg* **napretka** progress 🕮B.III
naprotiv *adv.* on the contrary 20.III
napuniti *see under* **puniti**
napustiti, **napustim** (P) 15A1; **napuštati**, **napuštam**, **napuštaju** (I) 18A3 1. to abandon, to give up; 2. to leave *see* **pustiti**
napuštati *see under* **napustiti**
naranča *f; Gpl* **naranči** [C] orange [= fruit] 4A3
narančast *adj.* [C] orange [= color]
narandža *f; Gpl* **narandži** [B,S] orange [= fruit] 4A3
narandžast *adj.* [B,S] orange [= color]
naravno *adv.* of course 7A1
naredan, **naredna** *adj.* [B,S] next, following; **narednog dana** on the next day
naročito *adv.* especially 10A4
narod *m* [one's] people, folk 17A2a, 17A2a
narodni *adj.* 1. national 7☺; 2. of the people, folk 19A3b; **narodna priča** folktale 🕮B.VIII
narogušen *adj.* bristling 10A3
naručiti, **naručim** (P); **naručivati**, **naručujem** (I) to order 10A1
narudžba *f; Gpl* **narudžbi** *or* **narudžaba** order [*e.g.* from a catalogue]
nas *pron. (clitic) (Acc-Gen)* us 2A1, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙ *see under* **mi**
nas *pron. (Acc-Gen)* us 2A1, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙ *see under* **mi**
nasilan, **nasilna** *adj.* violent 20.VII
nasilje *n* violence
naslednik *m; Npl* **naslednici** [E] heir 20.IV
nasledstvo *n* [E] legacy, heritage 20.V
nasloniti (P); **naslanjati** (I) to lean, to rest 20.III
naslov *m* title 17A3b
nasljednik *m; Npl* **nasljednici** [J] heir 20.IV
nasljedstvo *n* [J] legacy, heritage 20.V
nasmejati se, **nasmejem se** (P) [E] to laugh a lot 20.VI *see also* **smejati se**
nasmijati se, **nasmijem se** (P) [J] to laugh a lot 20.VI *see also* **smijati se**
nastanak *m; Gsg* **nastanka** origin 17A4
nastaviti (P) 14A2; **nastavljati** (I) 🕮A.III to continue
nastavljati *see under* **nastaviti**
nastavnica *f* teacher *(f.)* 11A2⚙
nastavnik *m; Npl* **nastavnici** teacher *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
nasuprot *prep. + Dat.* opposite, across from ⊶5 8A4
naš, **naše**, **naša** *poss. pron.* our, ours ⊶4 1A2
naterati (P) [E] to force 🕮B.III
natjerati (P) [J] to force 🕮B.III
natkasna *f; Gpl* **natkasni** [B,S] bedside table, nightstand 12A1
natrag *adv.* back 14A2
naučiti, **naučim** (P) to learn 10A2, 9A2⚙, 10A2⚙, *see also* **učiti**
naučnik *m; Npl* **naučnici** [B,S] scientist, scholar 11A2⚙
nauka *f; DLsg* **nauci** [B,S] science, learning 11A3; **političke nauke** [B,S] political science 13B3; **prirodne nauke** [B,S] natural sciences 13B3
naveče *adv.* [B] in the evening 5A4
navečer *adv.* [C] in the evening 5A4
navesti, **navedem; naveo**, **navela** (P); **navoditi**, **navodim** (I) 1. to state, to cite, to quote 20.VIII; 2. to lead, to induce 🕮B.III *see* **voditi**
navijati, **navijam**, **navijaju** (I) to root, to cheer 🕮B.II
navratiti, **navratim** (P); **navraćati** (I) to drop in, to stop in 12A2
nazreti, **nazrem** (P) 19A2a; **nazirati** (I) to catch sight of
nazvati, **nazovem** (P) 17C1, 12A4⚙; **nazivati**, **nazivam**, **nazivaju** (I) 19A1b to call *see* **zvati**
nažalost *or* **na žalost** unfortunately 12A3
ne *part.* no 1A2, 2A1⚙, 3A2⚙, 5A4⚙; not 2A1
nebo *n; Npl* **neba** *or* **nebesa** 1. sky 6A1, 6A1⚙; 2. heaven 17A2a
nećak *m; Npl* **nećaci** nephew 20.II
nećaka *f; DLsg* **nećaki** [S] niece
nećakinja *f* [B,C] niece
neću, **nećeš**, **neće**, **nećemo**, **nećete**, **neće** [B,S] *see under* **hteti** *or* **htjeti**
ne ću, **ne ćeš**, **ne će**, **ne ćemo**, **ne ćete**, **ne će** [C] *see under* **hteti** *or* **htjeti**
nedelja *f* [E] 1. Sunday 2A1; 2. week 5A3, 5A3⚙, 5A4⚙; **nedeljom** on Sundays 7A2
nedeljni *adj.* [E] weekly 16A3a
nedjelja *f* [J] 1. Sunday 2A1; 2. week [J] [B/S only] 5A3, 5A3⚙, 5A4⚙; **nedjeljom** on Sundays 7A2
nedjeljni *adj.* [J] [B/S] weekly 16A3a
nedostajati, **nedostajem** (I) + *Dat* to miss [*as in* **oni nam nedostaju** we miss them]

18A3, 18A3
nedostatak *m; Gsg* **nedostatka** *Npl* **nedostaci** *Gpl* **nedostataka** lack, insufficiency
nedvosmislen *adj.* unambiguous 20.VIII
negacija *f* negation 17C1
negde *adv.* [E] somewhere 9A3⚙
negdje *adv.* [J] somewhere 9A3⚙
nega *f; DLsg* **nezi** [E] care; **kućna nega** home care 20.I
nego *conj.* 1. but, rather 2A1; 2. than 11A2, 11A2⚙, 13A4⚙; **pre nego što** [E] **prije nego što** [J] *conj.* before 20.V
nego šta *excl.* [B,S] of course! 11A4
nego što *excl.* [C] of course! 11A4
negoli *conj.* than; **prije negoli** *conj.* before 20.V
neimenovan *adj.* unnamed 19A2b
neizmeran, **neizmerna** *adj.* [E] immeasurable 20.VIII
neizmjeran, **neizmjerna** *adj.* [J] immeasurable 20.VIII
neizvesnost *f; Gsg* **neizvesnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [E] uncertainty 11A4
neizvjesnost *f; Gsg* **neizvjesnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [J] uncertainty 11A4
nejestiv *adj.* inedible 20.I
neka, **nek** let *(used with 3rd person verbs)* [*as in* **neka pišu** let them write] 7A3, 7A3⚙
nekada *adv.* 1. once [in the past] 16A1b; 2. sometimes
nekakav, **nekakvo**, **nekakva** *pron. adj.* some kind of 16A1a
nekako *adv.* somehow 🕮B.II
neki, **neko**, **neka** *pron. adj.* some, any, a certain ⊶4 3A3; **nekih pedesetak** fifty-some, fifty-odd, roughly fifty 13A3; **u neku ruku** in a sense, in a way 7A2
neko *pron.* [B,S] someone ⊶4 9A3, 9A3⚙
(Acc-Gen) **nekog**, **nekoga**
(Dat-Loc) **nekom**, **nekome**
(Instr) **nekim**
nekolicina *f* several, a few [seen as a unit] 19A2b
nekoliko *adv.* several, a few 6🌍
nema *unchanging form* there is/are none 4A2, 4A2⚙, 10A1⚙
Nemac *m; Gsg* **Nemca** [E] German *(m., general)*
Nemačka *f; adj. form* Germany 4A1
nemački *adj.* [E] German 2A4
nemati, **nemam**, **nemaju** (I) not to have 2A1, 4A1⚙, 5A2⚙; **ako nemate ništa protiv** (I) if you have no objections 13A4; **nemam pojma** I have no idea 13A3
Nemica *f* [E] German *(f.)*
nemir *m* restlessness, agitation 18A1a
nemiran, **nemirna** *adj.* restless 8A2
nemoj don't! 7A2, 7A2⚙; **ma nemoj!** you don't say! 7A3; **nemojte** don't! 7A2⚙; **nemojmo** let's not 7A3
nena *f* [B] grandmother 5A3⚙, 8☺
neobičan, **neobična** *adj.* unusual 15A1
neovisnost *f; Gsg* **neovisnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **–osti** [C] non-dependency
neozbiljan, **neozbiljna** *adj.* 1. not serious; 2. frivolous, silly 3A3
neposredan, **neposredna** *adj.* [B,C,S] direct, immediate 16A2b
neprijatan, **neprijatna** *adj.* [B,S] unpleasant 9A2
nepristojan, **nepristojna** *adj.* impolite
nervirati se, **nerviram se**, **nerviraju se** (I) to be irritated, to be angry 11☺ *see* **iznervirati se**
neskroman, **neskromna** *adj.* immodest 13☺
nesreća *f* 1. unhappiness; 2. accident 7A2; **prometna nesreća** [C only] **saobraćajna nesreća [B,S]** traffic accident
nestanak *m; Gsg* **nestanka** disappearance 17A4
nestati, **nestanem** (P) 14A4; **nestajati**, **nestajem** (I) 19A1a to disappear *see* **stati**
nestrpljenje *n* impatience 8A2
nešto *pron.* something 4A3, 9A3⚙
(Gen) **nečeg**[**a**]
(Dat-Loc) **nečem**[**u**]
(Instr) **nečim**
nešto *adv.* somewhat 🕮B.V
nesvršen *adj.* 1. imperfective; 2. incomplete; **nesvršen vid** imperfective aspect
netaktičan, **netaktična** *adj.* tactless 20.IV
netko *pron.* [C] someone ⊶4 9A3, 9A3⚙
(Acc-Gen) **nekog**, **nekoga**
(Dat-Loc) **nekom**, **nekome**
(Instr) **nekim**
netremice *adv.* without blinking 🕮B.VII
neugodan, **neugodna** *adj.* [B,C] uncomfortable 9A2
neuredan, **neuredna** *adj.* messy, untidy 9A2
neutralan, **neutralna** *adj.* neutral
neuverljiv *adj.* [E] unconvincing 20.I
neuvjerljiv *adj.* [J] unconvincing 20.I
nevešt *adj.* [E] 1. awkward, clumsy; 2. unwitting 🕮B.IV
nevješt *adj.* [J] 1. awkward, clumsy; 2. unwitting 🕮B.IV
nevoljan, **nevoljna** *adj.* listless 9☺
nevolja *f* trouble 19A3a
nevreme *n; Gsg* **nevremena** *Npl* **nevremena** *Gpl* **nevremena** [E] foul weather, storm 14A2
nevrijeme *n; Gsg* **nevremena** *Npl* **nevremena**

Gpl **nevremèna** [J] foul weather, storm 14A2
New York *m* [B,C] New York 4A1
Nezàvisna Dr̀žava Hr̀vatska [**NDH**] Independent State of Croatia (1941-1944) 18A3
nezàvisnost *f; Gsg* **nezàvisnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** independence 12A4, 12A4⚙
nèzgodan, **nèzgodna** *adj.* awkward 🕮B.II
neznànje *n* ignorance 11☺
nežan, **nežna** *adj.* [E] tender, gentle 19A1a
ni *part.* not, neither, either 7A1; **ni** ... **ni** neither ... nor... 11A3, 5A4⚙; **ni**. .. **ni** ... **ni** not ... or ... or 7A1; **ni tolìko** not even that much 🕮A.VII
ničiji, **ničija** *pron.adj.* no one's; **ničija zèmlja** no man's land 16A1a
nigde *adv.* [E] nowhere 9A3⚙
nigdje *adv.* [J] nowhere 9A3⚙
nijèdan, **nijèdna** *adj.* not a single one 15A2
nijèdnom *adv.* not once, never 14A2 *see* **jèdnom**
Nijèmac *m; Gsg* **Nijèmca** [J] German *(m., general)*
nikad, **nikada** *adv.* never 7A1; **nikad se nè zna** you never know, one never knows 11A4
niko *pron.* [B,S] no one 9A3, 5A4⚙, 9A3⚙
(Acc-Gen) **nikog**, **nikoga**
(Dat-Loc) **nikom**, **nikome**
(Instr) **nikim**
nìsam, **nìsi**, **nìje**, **nìsmo**, **nìste**, **nìsu** *see under* **biti**
ništa *pron.* nothing ⊶4 4A3, 5A4⚙, 9A3⚙
(Gen) **ničeg**, **ničega**
(Dat-Loc) **ničem**, **ničemu**
(Instr) **ničim**
ako nemate ništa protiv if you have no objections 13A4; **ama baš ništa** not a single thing 15A2; **ništa zà to** it doesn't matter, it's nothing 12A3
niti *conj.* neither 5C1; **niti** ... **niti** neither ... nor 5C1, 5A4⚙
nitko *pron.* [C] no one 9A3, 5A4⚙, 9A3⚙
(Acc-Gen) **nikog**, **nikoga**
(Dat-Loc) **nikom**, **nikome**
(Instr) **nikim**
nìvo *m; Gsg* **nivòa** [B,C,S] 1. level; 2. plane 19A1b
nizak, **nìska**; **niski** *adj.* 1. low, short [in stature] 2A2, 11A2⚙; 2. base, mean
nizvodno *adv.* downstream 20.VIII
niži *adj.* lower, shorter 11A2⚙ *see* **nizak**
no *conj.* be that as it may, but, anyway 15A1
noć *f; Gsg* **noći** *Isg* **noći** *or* **noću** night ⊶4 3A2; **làku noć** good night 3A2 *see also* **nòćas**, **sinoć**

nòćas 1. tonight, this very night; 2. last night 13A3
noćni *adj.* night, nocturnal; **noćni ormàrić** [B,C] bedside table, nightstand 12A1
nòga *f; Asg* **nogu** *DLsg* **nòzi** *Gpl* **nogu** 1. leg; 2. foot 10A3, 10A4; **s nogu** while standing 12A2
nogomet *m* [B,C] soccer 🕮A.I
nogometaš *m; Gsg* **nogometàša** [B,C] soccer player 🕮B.IV
nogometni *adj.* [B,C] soccer; **nogometni klub** soccer team 🕮B.I
nos *m; Gsg* **nosa** *Npl* **nosovi** nose 10A4
nòsiti, **nosim** (I) to carry ⊶6 5C1, 7A2⚙, 7A3⚙, 10A4⚙ *see also* **ìzneti** [E] **ìznijeti** [J], **òdneti** [E] **òdnijeti** [J], **pòneti** [E] **pònijeti** [J], **prèneti** [E] **prènijeti** [J], **pridòneti** [E] **pridònijeti** [J], **prìneti** [E] **prìnijeti** [J], **ùneti** [E] **ùnijeti** [J]
nov, **nòva**; **novi** *adj.* new 4A1, 4A1⚙; **Novi zàvet** [E] **Novi zàvjet** [J] New Testament
nòvac *m; Gsg* **nòvca** money 5A2
nòvembar *m; Gsg* **nòvembra** [B,S] November 6A2, 6A2
novinar *m* journalist *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
novinarka *f; DLsg* **novinarki** *Gpl* **novinarki** journalist *(f.)*
novine *f (pl form)* newspaper 3A3
novinski *adj.* pertaining to news; **novinski člànak** newspaper article 18A3
nož *m; Gsg* **nòža** *Isg* **nòžem** *Npl* **nòževi** knife
nožni *adj.* leg, foot; **nòžni palac** big toe 10A4
npr. *abbr. for* **na prìmer** [E] **na prìmjer** [J] 11A3
nuditi (I); **pònuditi** (P) 13A1 to offer
nula *num.* zero
nužan, **nužna** *adj.* necessary 20.III

NJ

nje *pron. (Gen)* 1. her; 2. it 6A3⚙ *see under* **òna**
njega *f; DLsg* **njezi** [J] care; **kućna njega** home care 20.I
njega *pron. (Acc-Gen)* 1. him; 2. it 2A2, 6A3⚙ *see under* **on**, **òno**
njègov, **njègovo**, **njègova** *pron. adj.* 1. his; 2. its ⊶4 1A2, 2A3⚙, 4A2⚙
Njèmačka *f* [J] Germany 4A1
njèmački *adj.* [J] German 4A4
Njèmica *f* [J] German *(f.)*
njemu *pron. (Dat-Loc)* 1. him; 2. it 6A3, 6A3⚙ *see under* **on**, **òno**
njen, **njeno**, **njena** *pron. adj.* [B,C,S] 1. her, hers; 2. its 1A2, 2A2, 4A2⚙
njèzin, **njèzino**, **njèzina** *pron. adj.* [C] 1. her,

hers; 2. its 1A2, 2A2, 4A2⚙
nježan, **nježna** *adj.* [J] tender, gentle 19A1a
njih *pron. (Acc-Gen)* them 2A2, 6A3⚙ *see under* **oni**, **ona**, **one**
njihov, **njihovo**, **njihova** *pron. adj.* their, theirs 1A2, 3A1⚙, 4A2⚙
njim *or* **njime** *pron. (Instr)* 1. him; 2. it 7A1⚙ *see under* **on**, **ono**
njima *pron. (Dat-Loc-Instr)* them 6A3⚙ *see under* **oni**
njiva *f* plowed field 18A1a
njoj *pron. (Dat-Loc)* 1. her; 2. it 6A3 *see under* **ona**
njom *pron. (Instr)* 1. her; 2. it 7A1, 6A3⚙ *see under* **ona**
nju *pron. (Acc)* 1. her; 2. it 2A2, 6A3⚙ *see under* **ona**
Njujork *m* [B,S] New York 4A1

O

o *prep. + Loc* about, concerning ⊶5 6A2; **o čemu se radi?** what's it about? 6A2
oba *num.* (with *m* or *n noun*) both 4A4, 4A3⚙
obala *f* shore, coast 6🌍
obalni *adj.* shore, coastal 16A2a
obasjati (P); **obasjavati**, **obasjavam**, **obasjavaju** (I) to cast light on, to illuminate 20.V
obavestiti, **obavestim** (P); **obaveštavati**, **obaveštavam**, **obaveštavaju** (I) [E] to inform 14A3
obaveza *f* [B,C,S] obligation 12A3
obavijestiti, **obavijestim** (P); **obavještavati**, **obavještavam**, **obavještavaju** (I) [J] to inform 14A3
obe *num.* (with *f* noun) [E] both 4A4, 4A3⚙
obećanje *n* promise
obećati (P); **obećavati**, **obećavam**, **obećavaju** (I) to promise 11☺
obezbediti, **obezbedim** (P) 16A1b; **obezbeđivati**, **obezbeđujem** (I) [E] to secure, to provide
obezbijediti, **obezbijedim** (P) 16A1b; **obezbjeđivati**, **obezbjeđujem** (I) [J] [B/S] to secure, to provide
običaj *m* custom 12A3; **po običaju** as usual 🕮B.VI
običan, **obična** *adj.* ordinary 2A4
obići, **obiđem; obišao**, **obišla** (P) 20.IV; **obilaziti** (I) 16A3a 1. to go from place to place, to tour; 2. to stop in for a visit 16A3a *see* **ići**
obigrati (P) 1. to ride around or fly around; 2. to evade 19A3a *see* **igrati**
obijanje *n* break-in, burglary 20.VII
obilaziti *see under* **obići**
obilaženje *n* tour 16A3b
obitelj *f; Gsg* **obitelji** *Isg* **obitelju** *or* **obitelji** [C] family 9A1
obiteljski *adj.* [C] family, familial 12A3
objasniti, **objasnim** (P); **objašnjavati**, **objašnjavam**, **objašnjavaju** (I) to explain 10A3, 10A4⚙
objašnjenje *n* explanation 20.VIII, 10A4⚙
objaviti, **objavim** (P); **objavljivati**, **objavljujem** (I) 1. to declare, to announce 🕮B.I; 2. to publish 17A4
objavljivanje *n* declaration, publication 18A3
objavljivati *see under* **objaviti**
obje *num. (with f noun)* [J] both 4A4, 4A3⚙
objektivan, **objektivna** *adj.* objective 13☺
oblak *m; Npl* **oblaci** cloud 10A3
oblik *m; Npl* **oblici** shape, form 15A2; **obličje** *n; archaic* shape, form 17C1
obližnji *adj.* nearby, proximate 12A2
obnavljati *see under* **obnoviti**
obnoviti, **obnovim** (P) 15A1; **obnavljati**, **obnavljam**, **obnavljaju** (I) 16A3a to renew
oboleti, **obolim** (P) 18A3; **obolevati**, **obolevam**, **obolevaju** (I) [E] to fall ill *see* **boleti**
oboljeti, **obolim** 18A3; **obolio**, **oboljela** (P); **obolijevati**, **obolijevam**, **obolijevaju** (I) [J] to fall ill *see* **boljeti**
obraćati se *see under* **obratiti se**
obraditi, **obradim** (P) 13A3; **obrađivati**, **obrađujem** (I) to process, to go through *see* **raditi**
obradovati, **obradujem** (P) to delight 16A1b; **obradovati se**, **obradujem se** (P) + *Dat* to be overjoyed [at] *see also* **radovati**
obrana *f* [C] defense
obratiti se, **obratim se** (P) 16A2a; **obraćati se** (I) + *Dat* 16A3a to address, to turn to
obrazina *f* mask 19A2a
obrok *m; Npl* **obroci** meal (breakfast, lunch, dinner)
obrva *f* eyebrow 10A4
obući, **obučem** (P); **oblačiti**, **oblačim** (I) to put on [clothes] 🕮A.VIII; **obući se**, **obučem se** (P) **oblačiti se**, **oblačim se** (I) to get dressed 9A2⚙
obveza *f* [C] obligation 12A3
obzir *m* regards, consideration 16A2a; **bez obzira na** + *Acc* regardless (of) 9A4; **ne dolazi u obzir** out of the question 5A4; **obzirom** *or* **s obzirom na** + *Acc* regarding, in view of 16A2a
ocena *f* [E] grade, evaluation
oceniti, **ocenim** (P); **ocenjivati**, **ocenjujem** (I) [E] to evaluate, to assess, to grade 10A3
ocenjivati *see under* **oceniti**
ocijeniti, **ocijenim** (P); **ocjenjivati**, **ocjenjujem** (I) [J] to evaluate, to assess, to grade 10A3
ocjena *f* [J] grade, evaluation

ocjenjìvati *see under* **ocijèniti**
očaj *m* despair 20.III
očajan, **očajna** *adj.* miserable, despairing 14A2
očekìvati, **očèkujem** (I) to expect 14A4
očigledno *adv.* obviously
òčit *adj.* obvious 🕮B.V
očùvati *see under* **čùvati**
od *prep.* + *Gen* from, away from, of ⊶5 4A3, 4A4⚙, 9A3⚙, 11A2⚙
òdakle *adv.* from where 4A1, 4A1⚙
òdati (P); **odàvati**, **òdajem** (I) 1. to disclose, show; 2. to betray 20.I
odavde *adv.* from here 13A4
odavno *adv.* long ago, a long time 16A1
odbrana *f* [B,S] defense
òdeća *f* [E] clothing 20.VII
odeljènje *n* [S] hospital ward, department, section
òdenuti, **òdenem** (P); **odèvati**, **òdevam**, **odèvaju**(I) [E] to don, to put on 🕮B.I
òdenuti se, **òdenem se** (P); **odèvati se**, **òdevam se**, **odèvaju se** (I) [E] to be dressed, to wear
odèvati *see under* **òdenuti**
odèvati se *see under* **òdenuti se**
òdgledati (P) to watch a series [*e.g.* of films] 16A1a *see* **gledati**
odgòjiti, **òdgojim** (P) 20.VI; **odgàjati**, **òdgajam**, **odgàjaju** (I) to raise, to bring up
odgovàrajući *adj.* corresponding 16A2a, 12A1⚙
odgovàrati *see under* **odgovòriti**
òdgovor *m* answer, response 2A1
odgovòriti, **odgòvorim** (P) 16A2a; **odgovàrati**, **odgòvaram**, **odgovàraju** (I) 5A1 1. to answer, to respond, 10A2⚙, 12A1⚙; 2. + *Dat* to suit, to be convenient, to correspond to 6A4⚙, 9A3⚙
òdigrati (P); **odigràvati**, **odìgravam**, **odigràvaju** (I) to play 9☺ *see* **igrati**
odijèvati *see under* **òdjenuti**
odijèvati se *see under* **òdjenuti se**
òdjeća *f* [J] clothing 20.VII
òdjel *m; Gsg* **òdjela** [B,C] hospital ward, department
odjèdnom *adv.* suddenly 14A4 *see* **jèdnom**
òdjenuti, **òdjenem** (P); **odijèvati**, **òdijevam**, **odijèvaju** (I) [J] to don, to put on 🕮B.I
òdjenuti se, **òdjenem se** (P); **odijèvati se**, **òdijevam se**, **odijèvaju se** (I) [J] to be dressed, to wear
òdlaziti *see under* **òtići**
odlètati *see under* **odlèteti**
odlèteti, **odlètim** (P) 15A1; **odlètati**, **òdlećem** (I) [E] 🕮A.III to fly off *see* **lèteti**
odlètjeti, **odlètim; odlètio**, **odlètjela** (P) 15A1; **odlijètati**, **òdlijećem** (I) [J] 🕮A.III to fly off *see* **lètjeti**
òdličan, **odlična** *adj.* excellent
òdlično *adv.* excellent 2A4
odlijètati *see under* **odlètjeti**
odlika *f; DLsg* **odlici** 1. feature, characteristic; 2. excellent grade [in school] 17A3b
òdliti, **odlijem** (P) 14A1; **odlijèvati**, **òdlijevam**, **odlijèvaju** (I) [J] **odlìvati**, **òdlivam**, **odlìvaju** (I) [E] pour off *see* **liti**
odlùčiti, **òdlučim** (P) 12A3; **odlučìvati**, **odlùčujem** (I) to decide
odmah *adv.* immediately 5A2
odmàhnuti, **òdmahnem** (P); **odmahìvati**, **odmàhujem** (I) to dismiss with a wave of the hand 20.VI
òdmor *m* 1. rest; 2. vacation; 3. school recess 5C1, 6A1⚙
òdnekud *adv.* from somewhere 🕮B.III
òdneti, **odnèsem** (P); **odnòsiti**, **òdnosim** (I) [E] to carry away 7A3, 7A3⚙, 10A4⚙ *see* **nòsiti**
òdnijeti, **odnèsem; odnio**, **odnijela** (P); **odnòsiti**, **òdnosim** (I) [J] to carry away 7A3, 7A3⚙, 10A4⚙ *see* **nòsiti**
òdnos *m* relationship 11A4
òdnosno *adv.* that is, i.e., and, or rather, in regard to, in reference to, in other words, versus, as to, respectively, relatively, regarding, concerning, accordingly 12A1, 12A1
odòbriti, **òdobrim** (P) 16A1a; **odobràvati**, **odòbravam**, **odobràvaju** (I) to approve
odrèditi, **òdredim** (P) 18A1b; **određìvati**, **odrèđujem** (I) to determine, to set
òdređen *adj.* determined, definite, specific, certain 19A1b
odr̀žati, **òdržim** (P) 🕮B.VI, 11A1⚙; **održàvati**, **odr̀žavam**, **održàvaju** (I) 16A3b 1. to hold 2. to maintain, to sustain *see* **dr̀žati**
održàvati *see under* **odr̀žati**
òdsek *m; Npl* **òdseci** [E] university department 16A1a
odsèliti se, **òdselim se** (P) 18A3; **odseljàvati se**, **odsèljavam se**, **odseljàvaju se** (I) to move away *see* **sèliti se**
òdsesti, **òdsednem** (P); **odsèdati**, **òdsedam**, **odsèdaju** (I) [E] to stay as a guest 16A1a
òdsjek *m; Npl* **òdsjeci** [J] university department 16A1a
òdsjesti, **òdsjednem** (P); **odsjèdati**, **òdsjedam**, **odsjèdaju** (I) [J] to stay as a guest 16A1a
odvàžiti se, **òdvažim se** (P) to muster courage 16A3a
òdvesti, **odvèdem; òdveo**, **òdvela** (P); **odvòditi**, **òdvodim** (I) to lead, to take 10A4, 7A3⚙, 10A4⚙ *see* **vòditi**

odvesti, **odvezem; odvezao**, **odvezla** (P); **odvoziti**, **odvozim** (I) to drive or take (by vehicle) 7A3⚙, 10A4⚙, 11A1⚙ *see* **voziti**
odvjetnik *m; Npl* **odvjetnici** [B,C] lawyer 5A3, 11A2⚙
odvratiti, **odvratim** (P) 20.VII; **odvraćati** (I) to retort, to deflect
odživeti, **odživim** (P) [E] to live out one's life 20.II *see* **živeti**
odživjeti, **odživim; odživio**, **odživjela** (P) [J] to live out one's life 20.II *see* **živjeti**
ogledalo *n* [B,C,S] mirror 9A2
okaniti se, **okanim se** (P) to avoid, to shun 📖B.IV
oko *n; Npl* **oči** *(pl forms f) Gpl* **očiju** eye 10A3, 10A4⚙; **jaje na oko** egg sunnyside up 7A1
oko *prep. + Gen* around ⊶5 5🌍
okolina *f* environment, surroundings 16A3a
okolnost *f; Gsg* **okolnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** circumstance; **sticajem** [B,S] **stjecajem** [C] **okolnosti** as things turned out
okrenuti, **okrenem** (P) 20.VIII; **okretati**, **okrećem** (I) to turn, to turn over *see* **krenuti**
oktobar *m; Gsg* **oktobra** [B,S] October 6A2, 6A2
okupator *m; Gsg* **okupatora** occupying forces 18A3
okupiti (P); **okupljati**, **okupljam**, **okupljaju** (I) to gather, to assemble 14A4,; **okupiti se** (P); **okupljati se**, **okupljam se**, **okupljaju se** (I) to gather around 18A3, 14A1⚙
okupljati *see under* **okupiti**
okupljati se *see under* **okupiti**
okvirni *adj.* approximate, in outline form 16A2a
Olimpijada *f* Olympic Games 16A1b
olovka *f; DLsg* **olovci** *Gpl* **olovaka** *or* **olovki** pencil 1A2; **hemijska olovka** [B,S] **kemijska olovka** [C] ballpoint pen 2A4, 7A4
olovan, **olovna** *adj.* lead, leaden 18A1a
olovo *n* lead [= metal]
oluja *f* storm 14A2
omladina *f* young people 16A1b
omlet *m* omelet 7A1
on *m; pron.* 1. he; 2. it ⊶4 1A2, 2A1⚙, 7A1⚙
(Acc-Gen) **njega** 2A2⚙, **ga** 2A1, 2A1⚙
(Dat) **njemu**, **mu** 6A3⚙
(Loc) **njemu** 6A3⚙
(Instr) **njim**, **njime** 7A1⚙
for pl see **oni**
ona *f; pron.* 1. she; 2. it ⊶4 1A2, 2A1⚙, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙
(Acc) **nju** 2A2, 2A2⚙, **je** 2A1, 2A1⚙, **ju** 2A1⚙, 10A1⚙
(Gen) **nje**, **je** 6A3⚙
(Dat) **njoj**, **joj** 6A3⚙
(Loc) **njoj** 6A3⚙
(Instr) **njom**, **njome** 7A1⚙
for pl see **oni**
ona *n; pron.* they ⊶4 1A4, 2A2⚙, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙ *for other forms see* **oni**
onaj, **ono**, **ona** *pron. adj.* 1. that; 2. that one ⊶4 2A2
onakav, **onakvo**, **onakva** *pron. adj.* that kind of
onamo *adv.* 1. there; 2. in that direction 20.VI
onda *adv.* 1. then; 2. thereupon 3A2
onde *adv.* [E] there 14A2
ondje *adv.* [J] there 14A2
one *f; pron.* they ⊶4 1A4, 2A2⚙, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙ *for other forms see* **oni**
oni *m; pron.* they ⊶4 1A4, 2A2⚙, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙
(Acc-Gen) **njih**, **ih** 2A2⚙, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙
(Dat-Loc-Instr) **njim**, **njima**, **im** 6A3⚙ 7A1⚙
ono *n; pron.* it ⊶4 1A2, 2A1⚙, 2A2⚙, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙ *for other forms see* **on**
onuda *adv.* that way, in that direction
opći *adj.* [B,C] general
opasan, **opasna** *adj.* dangerous 7A2
operacija *f* operation 20.IV
operirati, **operiram**, **operiraju** (I/P) [C] to operate 20.V
operisati, **operišem** (I/P) [B,S] to operate 20.V
opet *adv.* again 10A2
opisati, **opišem** (P); **opisivati**, **opisujem** (I) to describe 10A3 *see* **pisati**
oponašati, **oponašam**, **oponašaju** (I) to imitate 📖B.VIII
oporavak *m; Gsg* **oporavka** convalescence, recovery 20.I
oporaviti se (P) 20.VI; **oporavljati se** (I) to recover
oporuka *f; DLsg* **oporuci** [B,C] testament, will 20.IV
opraštati *see under* **oprostiti**
oprati *see under* **prati**
opravdati (P) 20.II; **opravdavati**, **opravdavam**, **opravdavaju** (I) to justify
opredeliti se, **opredelim se** (P) 16A3b; **opredeljivati se**, **opredeljujem se** (I) [E] to opt [for]
opredijeliti se, **opredijelim se** (P) 16A3b; **opredjeljivati se**, **opredjeljujem se** (I) [J] to opt [for]

oprema *f* equipment 14A1
oprostiti, **oprostim** (P); **opraštati**, **opraštam**, **opraštaju** (I) to forgive 2A1; **oprosti**, **oprostite** [C] sorry! 2A1, 2A4⚙
opraštati se, **opraštam se**, **opraštaju se** (I) to bid farewell 20.VI
opsednuti, **opsednem; opsednuo** (P): **opsedati**, **opsedam** (I) [E] 1. to besiege; 2. to obsess 11A1⚙
opsjednuti, **opsjednem; opsjednuo** (P): **opsjedati**, **opsjedam** (I) [J] 1. to besiege; 2. to obsess 11A1⚙
opšti *adj.* [B,S] general
opteretiti (P) 16A3a; **opterećivati**, **opterećujem** (I) to burden
optimizam *m; Gsg* **optimizma** optimism 20.VI
optužiti, **optužim** (P) 20.VII; **optuživati**, **optužujem** (I) to accuse 20.II
optuživati *see under* **optužiti**
opustiti, **opustim** (P) 🕮B.II; **opuštati**, **opuštam**, **opuštaju** (I) to cause to relax
opustiti se, **opustim se** (P); **opuštati se**, **opuštam se**, **opuštaju se** (I) to relax *see* **pustiti**
orah *m; Npl* **orasi** walnut, nut 4A3, 3A3⚙
organizacija *f* organization
organizirati, **organiziram**, **organiziraju** (I/P) [B,C] to organize 16A3b, 11A1⚙
organizovati, **organizujem** (I/P) [B,S] to organize 16A3b, 11A1⚙
orao *m; Gsg* **orla** *Npl* **orlovi** eagle
orman *m; Gsg* **ormana** [B,S] cupboard, built-in closet
ormar *m; Gsg* **ormara** [B,C] cupboard, built-in closet
ormarić *m* [B,C] small cupboard or storage unit 20.VII; **noćni ormarić** nightstand, bed table 12A1
osam *num.* eight (8) 5A1, 5A1⚙
osamdeset *num.* eighty (80) 5A1, 5A1⚙
osamnaest *num.* eighteen (18) 5A1, 5A1⚙
osamnaesti *adj.* eighteenth (18th) 18A1
osamsto *num.* eight hundred (800) 12A1⚙
osećaj *m* [E] feeling, sentiment 19A3b
osećati *see under* **osetiti**
osećati se *see under* **osetiti se**
osetiti (P); **osećati** (I) [E] to feel [= sense of touch]
osetiti se (P) 15A1; **osećati se** (I) [E] to feel [= emotion] 10A3, 10A2⚙
osetljiv *adj.* [E] sensitive
osigurati (P); **osiguravati**, **osiguravam**, **osiguravaju** (I) 1. to secure, to provide [C only] 16A1b; 2. to insure
osim *prep.* + *Gen* [B,C,S] except, besides 8A3; **osim toga** besides, furthermore 8A3
osjećaj *m* [J] feeling, sentiment 19A3b
osjećati *see under* **osjetiti**
osjećati se *see under* **osjetiti se**
osjetiti (P); **osjećati** (I) [J] to feel [= sense of touch]
osjetiti se (P) 15A1; **osjećati se** (I) [J] to feel [= emotion] 10A3, 10A2⚙
osjetljiv *adj.* [J] sensitive
osmanski *adj.* Ottoman 19A3b
osmeh *m; Npl* **osmesi** [E] smile 20.III
osmehnuti se, **osmehnem se** (P) 🕮B.I; **osmehivati se**, **osmehujem se** (I) [E] to flash a smile
osmero *n* [C] eight (group of mixed gender)
osmi *adj.* eighth (8th) 8A1, 6A2⚙, 12A1⚙, 12A3⚙
osmijeh *m; Npl* **osmijesi** [J] smile 20.III
osmina *f.* one-eighth 12A1⚙
osmjehnuti se, **osmjehnem se** (P) 🕮B.I; **osmjehivati se**, **osmjehujem se** (I) [J] to flash a smile
osmogodišnji *adj.* eight-year 20.III
osmorica *f* eight [men]
osmoro *n* [B,S] eight (group of mixed gender)
osnov *m* [B,S] 1. basis 16A3b; 2. foundation 🕮B.III
osnova *f* [B,C,S] 1. basis 16A3b; 2. foundation 🕮B.III
osnovni *adj.* basic 10A3
osoba *f* person 3A1, 3A1⚙
osoban, **osobna** *adj.* [B,C] personal
osoblje *n* personnel, staff 11A4
Osovina *f* Axis [WW II alliance] 12A4
ostajati *see under* **ostati**
ostali *adj.* remaining, other 13A3
ostareo, **ostarela** *adj.* [E] elderly, aged 19A3a
ostario, **ostarjela** *adj.* [J] elderly, aged 19A3a
ostati, **ostanem** (P) 9A2; **ostajati**, **ostajem** (I) to remain, to stay 14A1, 10A2⚙, 17A2a *see* **stati**
ostava *f* storage room, closet 16A1b
ostaviti (P) 14A1; **ostavljati** (I) 17A1a to leave [behind]
ostrvo *n* [B,S] island 15A1, 6A1⚙
osvežiti (P); **osvežavati**, **osvežavam**, **osvežavaju** (I) [E] to refresh; **osvežiti se**, **osvežim se** (P) 🕮B.IV; **osvežavati se**, **osvežavam se**, **osvežavaju se** (I) to freshen up, to refresh oneself
osvježiti (P); **osvježavati**, **osvježavam**, **osvježavaju** (I) [E] to refresh; **osvježiti se**, **osvježim se** (P) 🕮B.IV; **osvježavati se**, **osvježavam se**, **osvežavaju se** (I) to freshen up, to refresh oneself
ošišati *see* **šišati**

oštar, **oštra** *adj.* sharp 10A3
otac *m; Gsg* **oca** *Npl* **očevi** father 2A3, 2A3✿, 3A2✿
otadžbina *f* [B,S] fatherland, homeland
oteti, **otmem** (P); **otimati**, **otimam** (I) 1. to grab 2. to abduct
oteti se, **otmem se** (P); **otimati se**, **otimam se** (I) to escape 20.II
othraniti *see under* **hraniti**
oticati, **otičem** (I) [B,S] to drain, to flow away 7☺
otići, **odem; otišao**, **otišla** (P); **odlaziti** (I) to leave, to depart 10A2, 10A2✿, 12A4✿ *see* **ići**
otjecati, **otječem** (I) [B,C] to drain, to flow away; **otjecati pored** to flow around 7☺
otkad, **otkada** *conj.* ever since
otkriti, **otkrijem** (P) 20.VI; **otkrivati**, **otkrivam**, **otkrivaju** (I) to discover
otkud adv. from where; **otkud ti to** where'd you get that idea 🕮B.VII
otok *m; Npl* **otoci** [B,C] island 15A1, 6A1✿
otprilike *adv.* approximately 12A1
otpustiti, **otpustim** (P) 20.I; **otpuštati**, **otpuštam**, **otpuštaju** (I) to release, to fire [from a job] *see* **pustiti**
otputovati, **otputujem** (P) to go off on a trip 16A3b *see also* **putovati**
otvoren *adj.* open 16A3b; **na otvorenom** outdoors [*e.g.* on an outdoor stage] 16A3b
otvoriti, **otvorim** (P) 12A2; **otvarati**, **otvaram**, **otvaraju** (I) to open 19A3b
ovaj, **ovo**, **ova** *pron. adj.* this, this one ⊶4 1A2, 3A2✿
ovaj *excl.* umm, uh... 9A3
ovakav, **ovakvo**, **ovakva** *pron. adj.* this kind of 2A4
ovako *adv.* in this way, like this 13A3
ovamo *adv.* 1. in this direction; 2. here 7A3, 7.A4
ovde *adv.* [E] here 2A3
ovdje *adv.* [J] here 2A3
ovisan, **ovisna** *adj.* [C] 1. depending, dependent 16A3b; 2. addicted
ovo je this is 1A2
ovoliko *adv.* this much
ovuda *adv.* this way, here, in this direction 7.A4, 🕮B.VII
ozariti, **ozarim** (P) to illuminate, to glow 18A2a
ozbiljan, **ozbiljna** *adj.* serious 3A3
označiti, **označim** (P) 17A1b; **označavati**, **označavam**, **označavaju** (I) to mark, to designate
označivač *m; Gsg* **označivača** marker 20.V
oženiti *see under* **ženiti**
oženiti se *see under* **ženiti se**
ožujak *m; Gsg* **ožujka** [C] March 6A2, 6A2

P

pa *conj.* and, and also 7A2
pacijent *m* patient 20.I
pad *n; Npl* **padovi** fall, drop
padaline *f (pl form)* [C] precipitation 14A2
padati *see under* **pasti**
padavine *f (pl form)* [B,S] precipitation 14A2
padež *m* case [grammar]
pahuljice *f (pl form)* flakes 7A1
pak *conj.* and, rather, on the other hand 5A3
palac *m; Gsg* **palca** thumb 10A4; **nožni palac** big toe 10A4
pametan, **pametna** *adj.* intelligent, smart 11A2
pamćenje *n* memory
pamtiti (I) to remember; **zapamtiti** (P) 1. to remember; 2. to memorize 16A1b
pantalone *f (pl form)* [S] pants, trousers 11A1
papagaj *m* [B,S] 1. parrot; 2. parakeet
papar *m; Gsg* **papra** [C] pepper [= spice]
pepeo *m; Gsg* **pepela** ash
papiga *f; DLsg* **papigi** [B,C] 1. parrot; 2. parakeet 6A2, 6A2✿
papir *m; Gsg* **papira** paper 1A2
papirnica *f* stationery store 2A4
paprika *f; DLsg* **paprici** pepper [= vegetable] 7A1
par *m* pair 14A3
paradajz *m* [B,C,S] tomato 7A1, 5A4✿
parče *m; Gsg* **parčeta** [B,S] piece 4A3
pare *f (pl form)* money, change 5A2
Pariz *m; Gsg* **Pariza** Paris 4A1
park *m; Gpl* **paraka** park 🕮A.III
parkiranje *n* parking 10☺
parkirati, **parkiram**, **parkiraju** (I); **uparkirati**, **uparkiram**, **uparkiraju** (P) to park 12A2
partner *m; Gsg* **partnera** partner 13A3
pas *m; Gsg* **psa** *Gpl* **pasa** dog 1A2, 2A3✿, 3A2✿
pasoš *m* [B,S] passport 4🌍
pasti, **padnem; pao**, **pala** (P); **padati** (I) to fall 10A2, 10A1✿, 10A2✿; **pada** [**mi**] **na pamet** it occurs [to me] 11A4 *see also* **dopasti se**, **ispasti**, **napasti**
pasulj *m; Gsg* **pasulja** [S] beans
patka *f; Gpl* **pataka** duck
paviljon *m; Gsg* **paviljona** wing, pavilion 12A1
paziti (I) to watch out, to be careful 🕮B.VIII *see also* **upaziti**
pažljiv *adj.* careful 14A1
pažnja *f* attention 20.III
pecanje *n* fishing 20.II

pecivo *n* bread roll 5A1

pedagogija *f* teacher training 13B3

pedeset *num.* fifty (50) 5A1, 5A1⚙, 12A1⚙

pedesetak *num.* about fifty 13A3

peglanje *n* ironing; **daska za peglanje** [B,C,S] **daska za glačanje** [C] ironing board 📖A.VIII

pekar *m* baker 11A2⚙

pena *f* [E] foam 14A1

period *m* period, time 17A4

pero *n* pen, fountain pen 2A1

pesma *f; Gpl* **pesama** [E] 1. song 5C1; 2. poem 10A3

pesnički *adj.* [E] poetic 19A1b

pesnik *m; Npl* **pesnici** [E] poet *(m., general)* 11A2⚙

pesnikinja *f* [E] poet *(f.)* 11A2⚙

pešak *m; Gsg* **pešaka** *Npl* **pešaci** [E] pedestrian 5A2

peške *adv.* [S] on foot 5A2

pet *num.* five (5) 5A1, 5A1⚙, 12A1⚙, 12A2⚙

petak *m; Gsg* **petka** Friday 2A1; **petkom** on Fridays 7A2

petero *n.* [C] five (group of mixed gender) 12A1⚙

peti *adj.* fifth (5th) 5A1, 6A2⚙, 12A3⚙

petnaest *num.* fifteen (15) 5A1, 5A1⚙, 14A2⚙

petnaestak *num.* fifteen or so 12A1⚙

petnaesti *adj.* fifteenth (15th) 15A1

petorica *f* five [men] 12A2⚙

petoro *n.* [B,S] five (group of mixed gender) 12A1⚙

petsto *num.* five hundred (500) 12A1⚙

pevač *m; Gsg* **pevača** [E] singer

pevati (I) [E] 1. to sing 5C1; 2. to compose verse 19A3b *see also* **spevati**

piće *n* drink 📖B.VII; **jelo i piće** food and drink; **izići na piće** [B,C only] **izaći na piće** to go out for a drink 📖B.VII

pijaca *f* [B,S] marketplace 📖A.I

piletina *f* chicken [meat]

pingvin *m; Gsg* **pingvina** penguin 15A1

pingvinski *adj.* penguin 15A1

pire *m; Gsg* **pirea** purée; **kesten pire** chestnut purée; **krompir pire** [B,S] **pire krumpir** [C] mashed potatoes

pirinač *m* [B,S] rice

pisac *m; Gsg* **pisca** writer *(m., general)* 5A3

pisaći *adj.* writing 12A1; **pisaći sto** [B,S] **pisaći stol** [C] desk 12A1

pisanje *n* writing 10A4, 10A4⚙

pisar *m; Gsg* **pisara** clerk 11A2⚙

pisati, **pišem** (I) 🗝6 2A1, 2A1⚙, 7A4⚙, 10A1⚙, 10A2⚙, 10A4⚙; **napisati**, **napišem** (P) 11A1⚙ to write *see also* **opisati**, **potpisati**, **upisati**

pismen *adj.* literate, able to write 6A2

pismo *n; Gpl* **pisama** letter 🗝4 1A2; **avionsko pismo** airmail letter 2A4, 5A1⚙

pita *f* pie

pitanje *n* 1. question 1A2, 3A1⚙, 3A2⚙; 2. issue 1🌍

pitati, **pitam**, **pitaju** (I) to ask 3A1; **upitati**, **upitam**, **upitaju** (P) to inquire 📖B.I *see also* **zapitati**, **raspitati se**

piti, **pijem** (I) to drink 🗝6 5A1; **popiti**, **popijem** (P) to drink up 5A4, 5A4⚙, 10A1⚙, 11A1⚙

piva *n* [C] beer

pivo *n* [B,C,S] beer 4A3

pjena *f* [J] foam 14A1

pjesma *f; Gpl* **pjesama** [J] 1. song 5C1; 2. poem 10A3

pjesnički *adj.* [J] poetic 19A1b

pjesnik *m; Npl* **pjesnici** [J] poet *(m., general)* 11A2⚙

pjesnikinja *f* [J] poet *(f.)* 11A2⚙

pješak *m; Gsg* **pješaka** *Npl* **pješaci** [J] pedestrian 5A2

pješice *adv.* [B,C] on foot 5A2

pješke *adv.* [J] [B/S] on foot 5A2

pjevač *m; Gsg* **pjevača** [J] singer

pjevati (I) [J] 1. to sing 5C1; 2. to compose verse 19A3b *see also* **spjevati**

plaća *f* [B,C] salary 18A3

plafon *m; Gsg* **plafona** [B,S] ceiling 8A4

plafonski *adj.* [B,S] ceiling 8A4

plahta *f; Gpl* **plahti** [C] sheet (bedding) 12A1

plakati, **plačem** (I) to cry 18A2a

plan *m; Npl* **planovi** plan, map 16A1a; **plan grada** map of town 11A3

planet *m; Gsg* **planeta** [C] planet 6A1

planeta [B,S] planet 6A1

planina *f* mountain 16A3b

planirati, **planiram**, **planiraju** (I) to plan 16A1b

plašiti (I), **uplašiti** (P) to frighten; **plašiti se** 10A3 , **uplašiti se** + *Gen* (I) to be frightened 11☺

plata *f* [B,S] salary 18A3

platiti, **platim** (P); **plaćati**, **plaćam**, **plaćaju** (I) to pay 2A4

plav, **plava**; **plavi** *adj.* 1. blue 2A3; 2. blond

plavuša *f* blonde 📖B.I

plaža *f* beach 16A3a

ples *m; Npl* **plesovi** [B,C] dance 15A1

plesač *m; Gsg* **plesača** [B,C] dancer *(m., general)* 11A2⚙

plesačica *f* [B,C] dancer *(f.)* 11A2⚙

plesati, **plešem** (I) [B,C] to dance 15A1,

15A1⚙
plići *adj.* shallower *see* **plitak**
plin *m; Npl* **plinovi** 1. natural gas *(usually sg)*; 2. digestive gas *(usually pl)*
plitak, **plitka**; **plitki** *adj.* shallow
plivati (I) to swim 18A1a
ploča *f* blackboard [C] 4A4; gramophone record, memorial plaque [B,C,S]
pločnik *m; Npl* **pločnici** [C] sidewalk 14A3
pljeskati, **plješćem** (I) to applaud 🕮B.VIII
pljuštati, **pluštim** (I) to rain cats and dogs, to pour down rain 14☺
po *prep. + Acc* for ⊶5; **ići po njih** to fetch them, to get them 9A4
po *prep.* each, per [*as in* **kupili su po jedan sladoled** they each bought one ice cream; they bought one ice cream per person] 5A1, 5A1⚙
po *prep. + Loc* ⊶5; 1. according to 6A2; 2. on 🕮A.V.; 3. around 12A1; 4. of 20.III; 5. at, upon 🕮B.VII; 6. per 12A1; **po mom mišljenju** in my opinion 10A4; **po običaju** according to custom 🕮B.VI; **po prilici** approximately 12A1; **po čelu** on the forehead 🕮A.V.; **po gradu** all around town 20.VII; **po završetku** at the end 🕮B.VII; **po cimetu** of cinnamon 20.III; **po sobi** per room 12A1; **jedan po jedan** one by one 15A2
po *num.* half *see under* **polovica** [B,C] *or* **polovina** [B,S]
pobeći, **pobegnem** (P); **bežati**, **bežim** (I) [E] to flee, to run away 18A3
pobjeći, **pobjegnem** (P); **bježati**, **bježim** (I) [J] to flee, to run away 18A3, B.VIII
počešljati *see under* **češljati**
početak *m; Gsg* **početka** *Npl* **počeci** beginning 7A4
početi, **počnem** (P) 13A2; **počinjati**, **počinjem** (I) 6A2 to begin, to start
početni *adj.* initial 16A3b
počinjati *see under* **početi**
počinuti, **počinem** (P) *(archaic)* to rest 19A1b
počistiti *see under* **čistiti**
poći, **pođem; pošao**, **pošla** (P) 9A4; **polaziti** (I) to go, to set out 9A2; **poći** [nekome] **za rukom** to able to do 18A3 *see* **ići**
poćutati, **poćutam** (P) [B,S] to fall silent briefly 20.IV
pod *prep. + Instr* under ⊶5 8A1, 8A4⚙
pod *prep. + Acc* [moving to a position] under ⊶5
pod *m; Gsg* **poda** floor 6A1
podatak *m; Gsg* **podatka** *Npl* **podaci** *Gpl* **podataka** datum, data 16A3b
podcrtati (P); **podcrtavati**, **podcrtavam**, **podcrtavaju** (I) [C] underline 18A1b
podeliti *see under* **deliti**
podići [**podignuti**], **podignem** (P) 15A1; **podizati**, **podižem** (I) 🕮A.VI to lift up, to raise
podijeliti *see under* **dijeliti**
podizati *see under* **podići** [**podignuti**]
podnaslov *m* subheading 19A2b
podne *n; Gsg* **podneva** *or* **podne** *(i.e. indecl.)* noon 10A1; **pre podne** [E] **prije podne** [J] [in the] morning, late morning 10A1
Podravina *f* Drava river valley
Podrinje *n* Drina river valley
područje *n* area, region 6🌍
podstaći, **podstaknem; podstakao**, **podstakla** (P) 19A3b; **podsticati**, **podstičem** (I) to encourage
podstanar *m* tenant, subletter 9A3; **ići u podstanare** to become a tenant, to rent 9A3
podučavati *see under* **podučiti**
podučiti (P); **podučavati**, **podučavam**, **podučavaju** (I) to tutor 18A3
Podunavlje *n* Danube river valley
poduzeće *n* [B,C] business, company 11A4
poduzeti, **poduzmem** (P) 16A1a; **poduzimati**, **poduzimam**, **poduzimaju** (I) [B,C] to undertake *see* **uzeti**
podvući, **podvučem**, **podvuku** (P) 18A1b; **podvlačiti**, **podvlačim** (I) [B,S] to underline *see* **vući**
poetski *adj.* poetic 19A1b
poezija *f* poetry 3A2, 3A2⚙
pogačica *f* bread roll 9☺
pogađati, **pogađam**, **pogađaju** (I) 1. to make a guess 🕮B.VII; 2. to shoot at; 3. to attempt to hit [a target] *see* **pogoditi**
poginuti, **poginem** (P) to be killed, to perish 14A3
poglavlje *n* chapter 10A2
pogled *m* 1. gaze 10A3; 2. **pogled** (**na**) view (of)
pogledati (P) 20.V; **pogledati**, **pogledam**, **pogledaju** (I) to glance at, to take a look 2A4; **pogledati se** (P); **pogledati se**, **pogledam se**, **pogledaju se** (I) to look at oneself [*e.g.* in the mirror] 9A2 *see* **gledati**
pogoditi, **pogodim** (P) 1. to figure out, to get the answer; 2. to hit [a target]
pogreška *f; DLsg* **pogrešci** *or* **pogreški** *Gpl* **pogrešaka** mistake 🕮B.III
pohađati, **pohađam**, **pohađaju** (I) to attend [classes, school] 16A2b
pohvaliti, **pohvalim** (P) to praise *see also* **hvaliti**
pohvaliti se, **pohvalim se** (P) to boast 15A1
pojam *m; Gsg* **pojma** *Npl* **pojmovi** concept, notion, idea 13A3; **nemam pojma** I have

no idea 13A3
pojava *f* 1. appearance; 2. phenomenon 18A1b
pojàviti se, **pòjavim se** (P) 13A3; **pojavljìvati se**, **pojàvljujem se** (I) to appear
pojedìnac *m; Gsg* **pojedìnca** individual 19A2b
pojedìnačan, **pojedìnačna** *adj.* individual 16A3b
pojèdini *adj.* some, several, certain
pojedìnost *f; Gsg* **pojedìnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** detail 🕮B.VI
pòjesti *see under* **jesti**
pokàzati, **pòkažem** (P) 20.VI, 9A2⚙; **pokazìvati**, **pokàzujem** (I) 🕮A.IV to show, to demonstrate
pokazìvati *see under* **pokàzati**
pòklanjati *see under* **poklòniti**
poklòniti, **pòklonim** (P) 12A2; **pòklanjati** (I) 🕮B.VIII 1. to give a gift; 2. to bow
pokrènuti, **pòkrenem** (P) 16A2a; **pòkretati**, **pòkrećem** (I) to set in motion
pokret *m* movement
pokrìvač *m; Gsg* **pokrivàča** [C] blanket 12A1
pòkušati (P) 11A1; **pokušàvati**, **pokùšavam**, **pokušàvaju** (I) 🕮B.V to try, to attempt
pokvàriti *see under* **kvàriti**
pola half 14A2, 14A2⚙
polàgati *see under* **polòžiti**
polàko *adv.* slowly, take it easy 13A3
pòlaran, **pòlarna** *adj.* polar 15A1; **pòlarno more** Arctic (or Antarctic) Ocean 15A1
pòlaziti *see under* **pòći**
pòlaznica *f* one who attends a school or a course *(f.)* 🕮B.IV
pòlaznik *m; Npl* **pòlaznici** one who attends a school or course *(m., general)* 16A2b
polèteti *see under* **lèteti**
polètjeti *see under* **lètjeti**
pòlica *f* shelf 🕮A.VI
polìcija *f* police 14A3
polìcijski *adj.* police 14A3; **polìcijska stanica** [B,C,S] **polìcijska postaja** [C] police station 9A3
polìglot *m* [C] polyglot, person who speaks many languages 🕮B.III
polìglota *m; Npl* **polìglote** [B,S] polyglot, person who speaks many languages 🕮B.III
polìtički *adj.* political; **polìtičke nauke** [B,S], **polìtičke znanosti** [C] political science 13B3
polìtika *f; DLsg* **polìtici** 1. politics 🕮B.V; 2. policy
polòvica *f* [B,C] half 12A1, 12A1⚙ *see under* **po** *or* **pola**
polòvina *f* [B,S] half 12A1, 12A1⚙ *see under* **po** *or* **pola**
polòžiti, **pòložim** (P); **polàgati**, **pòlažem** (I) put 10A2⚙; **polàgati ispit** to take/write an exam 6A2; **polòžiti ìspit** (P) to pass an exam 6A2, 6A2⚙
poluòstrvo *n* [B,S] peninsula 6🌍
poluòtok *m; Npl* **poluòtoci** [B,C] peninsula 6🌍
polje *n* field ⊶4 19A1b
poljoprìvreda *f* agriculture 13B3
poljoprìvrednik *m; Npl* **poljoprìvrednici** farmer, person employed in agriculture 11A2⚙
pòljubac *m; Gsg* **pòljupca** kiss 20.III
poljùbiti *see also* **ljùbiti**
pomàgati *see under* **pòmoći**
pomènuti, **pòmenem** (P); **pòminjati**, **pòminjem** (I) [B,S] to mention 16A1b
pòmfrit *m* French fried potatoes
pomilovànje *n* clemency, pardon 19A2a
pomìrljiv *adj.* conciliatory 20.IV
pomoć *f; Gsg* **pomoći**, *Isg* **pomoću** help, aid 14A3; **hitna pomoć** emergency response, first aid, 911 14A3; **prva pomoć** first aid
pòmoći, **pòmognem; pòmogao**, **pòmogla** (P); **pomàgati**, **pòmažem** (I) + *Dat* to help 10A4, 10A1⚙, 14A2⚙
pomòrandža *f; Gpl* **pomòrandži** [S] orange [= fruit] 4A3
Pòmoravlje *n* Morava river valley
ponajviše *adv.* most of all 15A1
ponaòsob *adv.* individually 15A2
ponàšati se, **pònašam se**, **ponàšaju se** (I) to behave 18A2b
ponèdeljak *m; Gsg* **ponèdeljka** [E] Monday 2A1; **ponèdeljkom** on Mondays 7A2
ponèdjeljak *m; Gsg* **ponèdjeljka** [J] Monday 2A1; **ponèdjeljkom** on Mondays 7A2
pònekad *adv.* sometimes 7A1
pòneti, **ponèsem** (P) [E] to take 16A1a *see* **nòsiti**
pònijeti (P), **ponèsem; ponio**, **ponijela** [J] to take 16A1a *see* **nòsiti**
pòništiti (P) 13A4; **poništàvati**, **ponìštavam**, **poništàvaju** (I) to stamp, to void
ponìziti, **pònizim** (P) 19A2a; **ponižàvati**, **ponìžavam**, **ponižàvaju** (I) to humiliate
pònoć *f; Gsg* **pònoći**, *Isg* **pònoću** *or* **pònoći** midnight
pònosan, **pònosna** *adj.* proud 16A1a
ponovno *adv.* [C] again 9☺, 14A1
ponovo *adv.* [B,C,S] again 9☺, 14A1
pònuditi *see under* **nuditi**
pop *m; Gsg* **pòpa** *Npl* **pòpovi** [Orthodox] priest 11A2⚙
pòpeti se, **popnem se** (P) to rise, to climb up 14A1

popis *m* list [C]; **popis stanovništva** [B,C,S] **popis pučanstva** [C] census
popiti *see under* **piti**
popodne *n; Gsg* **popodneva** *or* **popodne** (*i.e. indecl.*) noon 5A4 *see* **podne**
popodne *adv.* in the afternoon 10A1
popraviti (P) 13A2; **popravljati** (I) to repair
popričati (P) to chat for awhile 🕮B.VI *see under* **pričati**
popriličan, **poprilična** *adj.* considerable 16A2b
popušiti (P) to have a smoke 20.V *see* **pušiti**
poput *prep.* + *Gen* similar to, like 19A1b
porazgovarati, **porazgovaram**, **porazgovaraju** (P) to converse briefly, chat 16A2b *see* **razgovarati**
porcelanski *adj.* [S] porcelain 12A2
porculanski *adj.* [B,C] porcelain 12A2
poreći, **porečem**, **poreku** [**poreknem**]; **porekao**, **porekla** (P); **poricati**, **poričem** (I) to deny 🕮B.V
pored *prep.* + *Gen* 1. next to, along ⊶5 4A4
poredati *see* **redati**
poređati *see* **ređati**
poređenje *n* [B,S] comparison 11A2
poreklo *n* [E] origin 16A3a
poricati *see* **poreći**
porijeklo *n* [J] origin 16A3a
porodica *f* [B,S] family 9A1
porodični *adj.* [B,S] family, familial 12A3
poruka *f; DLsg* **poruci** message 15A2; **SMS poruka** text message
posao *m; Gsg* **posla** *Npl* **poslovi** *or* **posli** job, employment ⊶4 5A3; [**imati**] **pune ruke posla** to be very busy, to have one's hands full 9A2
Posavina *f* Sava river valley 6🌍
poseban, **posebna** *adj.* special 7A4
posedovati, **posedujem** (I) [E] to possess 19A2b
poseta *f* [E] visit 16A3b
posetilac *m; Gsg* **posetioca** [E] visitor *(m., general)* 15A1
posetiti (P) 16A2a; **posećivati**, **posećujem** (I) [E] to visit
posjedovati, **posjedujem** (I) [J] to possess 19A2b
posjet *m* [B,C] visit 16A3b
posjeta *f* [J] [B/S] visit 16A3b
posjetilac *m; Gsg* **posjetioca** [J] [B/S] visitor *(m., general)* 15A1
posjetitelj *m* [C] visitor *(m., general)*
posjetiteljica *f* [C] visitor *(f.)* 20.III
posjetiti (P) 16A2a; **posjećivati**, **posjećujem** (I) [J] to visit
poslastica *f* [B,S] dessert 11A2
poslati *see under* **slati**
posle *prep.* + *Gen* [E] after ⊶5 5A2
posle *adv.* [E] later, afterwards 🕮A.V
posledica *f* [E] consequence 19A3b
poslednji *adj.* [E] final, last 14A1
poslepodne *n; Gsg* **poslepodneva** *or* **poslepodne** (*i.e. indecl.*) [E] afternoon
poslije *prep.* + *Gen* [J] after ⊶5 5A2
poslije *adv.* [J] later, afterwards 🕮A.V
poslijediplomski [C] graduate [Am.] postgraduate [Br.]; **poslijediplomski studij** [C] graduate [Am.] postgraduate [Br.] study 16A2a
poslijepodne *n; Gsg* **poslijepodneva** *or* **poslijepodne** (*i.e. indecl.*) [J] afternoon
poslovan, **poslovna** *adj.* business, commercial 13A3
poslužiti, **poslužim** (P); **posluživati**, **poslužujem** (I) to serve 13A1 *see under* **služiti**
posljedica *f* [J] consequence 19A3b
posljednji *adj.* [J] final, last 14A1
posmatrati, **posmatram**, **posmatraju** (I) [B,S] to observe 14☺
pospan *adj.* sleepy, drowsy
posmrtan, **posmrtna** *adj.* posthumous 17A4
postaja *f* [C] station 20.VIII; **policijska postaja** police station; **radio postaja** radio station 9A3
postajati *see under* **postati**
postati, **postanem** [P] 18A3; **postajati**, **postojim** [I] to become, to exist *see* **stati**
postaviti (P) 15A2, 11A1⚙; **postavljati** (I) 16A1a to put, to pose, to place; **postaviti** / **postavljati pitanje** pose a question
postdiplomski [B,C,S] graduate [Am.] postgraduate [Br.] study; **postdiplomski studij** [B,C,S] graduate [Am.] postgraduate [Br.] study 16A2a
postelja *f* bed 19A3a
posteljina *f* bedding 12A1
postepen *adj.* gradual 19A3b
postići [**postignuti**], **postignem; postigao**, **postigla** (P); **postizati**, **postižem** (I) to accomplish 13☺
postignuti *see under* **postići**
postojanje *n* existence 17A4
postojeći *adj.* existing 19A1b
posuditi, **posudim** (P) 16A1a; **posuđivati**, **posuđujem** (I) to borrow
posuđe *n; coll.* [B,C] dishes 12A2
posve *adv.* completely 14A4
posveta *f* dedication 20.VIII
posvetiti, **posvetim** (P) 16A2a; **posvećivati**, **posvećujem** (I) to dedicate; **posvetiti se**, **posvetim se** (P) 18A3; **posvećivati se**,

posvećujem se (I) to dedicate oneself
posvojan, **posvojna** *adj.* [C] possessive; **posvojna zamenica** [E] **posvojna zamjenica** [J] possessive pronoun
pošiljac *n; Npl* **pošiljoci** [B,S] sender
pošiljilac *n; Npl* **pošiljioci** [B,C] sender
pošten *adj.* fair, honest, honorable 7☺, 20.IV
poštovan *adj.* respected, esteemed 16A2a
poštovanje *n* respect, esteem 16A2a
poštovati, **poštujem** (I) to respect, to honor 12A3
pošutjeti, **pošutim; pošutio**, **pošutjela** (P) [C] to fall silent 20.IV *see* **šutjeti**
Potisje *n* Tisa river valley
potiti (I) *(archaic)* to perspire 18A2a
potkošulja *f* undershirt
potom *adv.* then, later 12A2
potpis *m* signature 20.VIII
potpisati, **potpišem** (P) 20.V; **potpisivati**, **potpisujem** (I) to sign *see* **pisati**
potpredsednik *m; Npl* **potpredsednici** vice president
potpredsjednik *m; Npl* **potpredsjednici** vice president
potpun *adj.* complete, full, total
potpuno *adv.* totally
potraga *f; DLsg* **potrazi** search 19A2b
potreba *f* need 19A2b
potreban, **potrebna** *adj.* necessary 11A2
potrošiti *see under* **trošiti**
potruditi se *see under* **truditi se**
potvrda *f* confirmation, certificate 16A2b
potvrdan, **potvrdna** *adj.* affirmative 🕮B.VI
poumreti, **poumrem; poumro**, **poumrla** (P) [E] to die off [one by one] 17A2a, 17A2a *see* **umreti**
poumrijeti; **poumrem**, **poumro**, **poumrla** (P) [J] to die off [one by one] 17A2a, 17A2a *see* **umrijeti**
povezan *adj.* connected, interconnected 🕮B.IV
povezati, **povežem** (P) 🕮B.IV; **povezivati**, **povezujem** (I) to connect 16A1b
povijest *f; Gsg* **povijesti** *Isg* **poviješću**, **povijesti** [C] history 13B3, 17A1b
povod *m* reason, occasion 🕮B.I
povratak *m; Gsg* **povratka** return 14A4
povratan, **povratna** *adj.* 1. reflexive; 2. recurrent; **povratna zamenica** [E] **povratna zamjenica** [J] reflexive pronoun (*e.g.* **sebe**)
povremeno *adv.* occasionally, now and then 8A3
povrnuti, **povrnem** (P) *(archaic)* to return 19A3a
površina *f* surface
pozdrav *f* greeting 6A3
pozdraviti (P) 🕮A.VII; **pozdravljati** (I) 6A3 to greet, to send greetings
pozdraviti se (P) 12A1; **pozdravljati se** (I) 6A3 to greet one another
pozdravljati *see under* **pozdraviti**
poznat *adj.* famous 18A3; familiar 🕮B.I
poznati (P) 10A2, 10A2⚙; **poznavati**, **poznajem** (I) 3A1, 3A1⚙, 10A1⚙, 10A2⚙ to be familiar with *see* **znati**
pozorišni *adj.* [B,S] theater, theatrical 16A3a
pozorište *n* [B,S] theater 5A2, 5A4⚙, 6A1⚙
pozvati, **pozovem** (P); **pozivati**, **pozivam**, **pozivaju** (I) 1. to invite; 2. to call 13A1; **pozvati u goste** to invite for a visit 13A1 *see* **zvati**
poželeti *see under* **želeti**
poželjeti *see under* **željeti**
požuriti se *see under* **žuriti se**
prag *m; Npl* **pragovi** threshold 19A1a
prasnuti, **prasnem** (P) 🕮B.IV; **praskati** (I) to burst out, to flare up
prati, **perem** (I); **oprati**, **operem** (P) to wash 9A2, 9A2⚙
pratiti (I) 12A2; **ispratiti** (P) to follow, to accompany
pratilac *m; Gsg* **pratioca** *Gpl* **pratilaca** person serving as an escort ⊶4
pratnja *f* escort, accompaniment 20.VII
pravda *f; Gpl* **pravdi** justice 19A2b
pravedan *adj.* just, righteous
pravi *adj.* real, true 3A2
pravilo *n* rule 20.II
praviti (I); **napraviti** (P) to make 20.III
praviti se (I) [B,C,S] 1. to pretend, to feign 🕮B.IV, 20.IV
pravo *n* 1. law [= discipline] 13B3; 2. right [= that which is just]; **imati pravo** 7A2 **biti u pravu** 🕮B.V to be right; **ljudska prava** human rights
pravo *adv.* 1. right, correct 7A2; 2. straight ahead [B,S] 13A4
pravoslavac *n; Gsg* **pravoslavca** Orthodox Christian *(general)*
pravoslavan, **pravoslavna** *adj.* Orthodox Christian
prazan, **prazna** *adj.* empty 13A1
pre *prep.* + *Gen* [E] before ⊶5 5A2, 13A4⚙; **pre podne** *adv.* [E] late morning 10A1
pre *adv.* [E] earlier, before 13A2
prebaciti, **prebacim** (P); **prebacivati**, **prebacujem** (I) to pass on, to transfer 20.VII
prebacivati *see under* **prebaciti**
preći, **pređem; prešao**, **prešla** (P); **prelaziti** (I) [B,C,S] to go across 19A1a *see* **ići**
preći *adj.* more sudden, more short-tempered see **prek** [E] **prijek** [J]

pred *prep. + Instr* in front of, before ⊶5 7A2, 7A2⚙, 8A4⚙
pred *prep + Acc* [moving to] in front of 🕮B.I
predak *m; Gsg* **pretka** *Npl* **preci** ancestor 16A3b
predati (P); **predavati**, **predajem** (I) to submit, to hand in 16A2a; **predati se** (P): **predavati se**, **predajem se** (I) to surrender, to give oneself up *see* **dati**
predavanje *n* lecture 6A2, 6A2⚙
predavati, **predajem** (I only) to teach, to lecture 16A3a
predavati *see under* **predati**
predjelo *n* appetizer 11A2
predlog *m; Npl* **predlozi** [E] 1. proposal 20.IV; 2. preposition 17A1b
predložiti, **predložim** (P); **predlagati**, **predlažem** (I) to propose 20.IV
predmet *m* 1. object, thing; 2. subject, topic
predrasuda *f* prejudice 🕮B.IV
predsednica *f* [E] president *(f.)* 11A2⚙
predsednik *m; Npl* **predsednici** [E] president *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
predsjednica *f* [J] president *(f.)* 11A2⚙
predsjednik *m; Npl* **predsjednici** [J] president *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
predsoblje *n* front hall 16A1b
predstava *f* performance 5A4
predstaviti (P) 19A3b; **predstavljati** (I) 19A2b to present
predstavljati *see under* **predstaviti**
predstojnik *m; Npl* **predstojnici** head; **predstojnik odelenje** [S] **odjela** [B,C] department head 20.VII
preduzeće *n* [B,S] business, company 11A4
preduzeti, **preduzmem** (P) 16A1a; **preduzimati**, **preduzimam**, **preduzimaju** (I) [B,S] to undertake *see* **uzeti**
predvideti, **predvidim** (P) 🕮B.III; **predviđati**, **predviđam**, **predviđaju** (I) [E] to foresee, to predict
predvidjeti, **predvidim; predvidio**, **predvidjela** (P) 🕮B.III; **predviđati**, **predviđam**, **predviđaju** (I) [J] to foresee, to predict
pregled *m* 1. inspection, overview; 2. medical examination 20.IV
pregledati (P), **pregledati**, **pregledam**, **pregledaju** (I) to inspect, to examine, to check 11A1⚙
prek, **preka**; **preki** *adj.* sudden, short-tempered
prekinuti, **prekinem** (P) 20.II; **prekidati**, **prekidam**, **prekidaju** (I) to interrupt
prekjuče *adv.* [B,S] the day before yesterday
prekjučer *adv.* [C] the day before yesterday
preko *prep.* across ⊶5 9A1
preksutra *adv.* day after tomorrow
prekosutra *adv.* day after tomorrow 20.IV
prekratak, **prekratka** *adj.* too short 🕮B.III
prelaz *n* [B,C,S] 1. transition; 2. crosswalk
prelep *adj.* [E] so lovely, exquisite 🕮B.IV
prelijep *adj.* [J] so lovely, exquisite 🕮B.IV
preliti, **prelijem** (P) 14A1; **prelijevati**, **prelijevam**, **prelijevaju** (I) [J] *or* **prelivati**, **prelivam**, **prelivaju** (I) [E] to pour over *see* **liti**
prema *prep. + Dat* toward, toward, according to ⊶5 11A4
premda *conj.* although 20.V
premestiti (P) 🕮B.V; **premeštati**, **premeštam**, **premeštaju** (I) [E] to shift position, to move
premjestiti (P) 🕮B.V; **premještati**, **premještam**, **premještaju** (I) [J] to shift position, to move
preneti, **prenesem** (P); **prenositi**, **prenosim** (I) [E] to transmit 19A3b, 10A4⚙ *see* **nositi**
prenijeti, **prenesem; prenio**, **prenijela** (P); **prenositi**, **prenosim** (I) [J] to transmit 19A3b, 10A4⚙ *see* **nositi**
prenoćiti, **prenoćim** (P) to spend the night 19A1a
prenositi *see under* **preneti** [E] **prenijeti** [J]
preobraženje *n* 1. transfiguration *(relig.)*; 2. transformation 17A4
prepisati, **prepišem** (P) 20.IV; **prepisivati**, **prepisujem** (I) 1. to copy over; 2. to sign over
preporučiti, **preporučim** (P); **preporučivati**, **preporučujem** (I) to recommend 13A1
prepoznati (P); **prepoznavati**, **prepoznajem** (I) to recognize 20.III
prepoznavati *see* **prepoznati**
prepričati, **prepričam** (P) 15A2; **prepričavati**, **prepričavam**, **prepričavaju** (I) to narrate, to retell *see* **pričati**
preraditi, **preradim** (P) 15A2; **prerađivati**, **prerađujem** (I) to rework, to redo *see* **raditi**
prerasti, **prerastem; prerastao**, **prerasla** (P) to outgrow 18A3 *see* **rasti**
preseliti se *see under* **seliti se**
prespavati, **prespavam**, **prespavaju** (P) to sleep over 14A2
presrećan, **presrećna** *adj.* [S] overjoyed 10☺
presretan, **presretna** *adj.* [B,C] overjoyed 10☺
prestajati *see under* **prestati**
prestajati, **prestojim** (P) to continue standing, to stay on one's feet 14☺
prestati, **prestanem** (P) 14☺; **prestajati**, **prestajem** (I) 🕮A.VI to stop, to cease *see* **stati**
prestonica *f* [S] throne 16A3
presuda *f* verdict, sentence 19A2a

presudan, **presudna** *adj.* decisive 19A3b
pretežak, **preteška** *adj.* too difficult, too heavy 15A2
pretpostaviti (P); **pretpostavljati** (I) to assume, to presume.
pretraga *f; DLsg* **pretrazi** [B,C] medical test 20.I
pretvarati *see under* **pretvoriti**
pretvarati se *see under* **pretvoriti se**
pretvoriti (P); **pretvarati**, **pretvaram**, **pretvaraju** (I) to transform 14A2
pretvoriti se (P): **pretvarati se**, **pretvaram se, pretvaraju se** (I) to pretend 15A1
preuraniti (P) to act prematurely 16A2a
prevaliti, **prevalim** (P) to cover, to pass 20.I
prevara *f* [E] deception
prevariti (P) to deceive, to trick 15A1
prevesti, **prevedem; preveo**, **prevela** (P) 10A4⚙; **prevoditi**, **prevodim** (I) 18A3 to translate *see* **voditi**
prevesti, **prevezem; prevezao**, **prevezla** (P) 10A4⚙; **prevoziti**, **prevozim** (I) to transport *see* **voziti**
previše *adv.* too much 📖B.III
prevod *m* [B,C,S] a [written or spoken] translation 18A3
prevodilac *m; Gsg* **prevodioca** [B,S] translator *(general)* 5A3
prevoditelj *m* [C] translator *(m., general)* 5A3
prevoditeljica *f* [C] translator *(f.)*
prevoditi *see under* **prevesti**
prevođenje *n* translation [= discipline] 18A3
prevoz *m* [B,C,S] transportation
prezime *n; Gsg* **prezimena** *Npl* **prezimena** *Gpl* **prezimena** last name, surname
preživeti, **preživim** (P); **preživljavati**, **preživljavam**, **preživljavaju** (I) [E] to survive 14A3 *see* **živeti**
preživjeti, **preživim; preživio**, **preživjela** (P); **preživljavati**, **preživljavam**, **preživljavaju** (I) [J] to survive 14A3 *see* **živjeti**
pri *prep. + Dat.* near, by, with, at ⊶5
pribaviti (P); **pribavljati** (I) to get hold of 16A2a
približiti se, **približim se** (P) 16A3b; **približavati se**, **približavam se**, **približavaju se** (I) to approach
pribor *m* equipment; **pribor za pecanje** fishing gear 20.V
priča *f* story 5A1
pričati, **pričam**, **pričaju** (I) to talk, to tell a story 12A2 *see also* **ispričati**, **popričati**, **prepričati**, **zapričati se**
prići, **priđem; prišao**, **prišla** (P); **prilaziti** (I) to approach, to come over to 20.IV *see* **ići**
pridev *m* [E] adjective 17A1b
pridjev *m* [J] adjective 17A1b
pridoneti, **pridonesem** (P) [E] 16A2b; **pridonositi**, **pridonosim** (I) to contribute *see* **nositi**
pridonijeti, **pridonesem; pridonio**, **pridonijela** (P) [J] 16A2b; **pridonositi**, **pridonosim** (I) to contribute *see* **nositi**
prihvatiti (P) 16A1a; **prihvaćati** [C] **prihvatati** [B,S] (I) to accept
prijatan, **prijatna** *adj.* pleasant, comfortable 11A2
prijatelj *m; Gpl* **prijatelja** 1. pal, schoolmate [B,C only]; 2. lifelong or family friend 1A4, 1A4⚙, 8A1⚙
prijateljica *f* [B,C,S] friend *(f)* 4A2
prijateljstvo *n; Gpl* **prijateljstava** friendship 📖B.IV
prijati (I) to suit 13A1; **to mi prija** that suits me 13A1
prijaviti, **prijavim** (P); **prijavljivati**, **prijavljujem** (I) to report 14A3
prije *prep. + Gen* [J] before ⊶5 5A2; **prije podne** *adv.* [J] late morning 10A1, 13A4⚙; **prije nego što** *conj* before; **prije negoli** *conj.* before 20.V
prije *adv.* [J] earlier, before 13A2
prijeći, **prijeđem; prešao**, **prešla** [C] (P); **prelaziti** (I) to go across, to traverse 19A1a
prijedlog *m; Npl* **prijedlozi** [J] 1. proposal 20.IV; 2. preposition 17A1
prijek *adj.* [J] sudden, short-tempered
prijelaz *n* [C] 1. transition; 2. crosswalk
prijestolnica *f* [B,C] throne 16A3b
prijevara *f* [J] deception
prijevod *m* [C] a [written or spoken] translation 18A3
prijevoz *m* [C] transportation
priključiti se, **priključim se** (P) 16A2b; **priključivati se**, **priključujem se** (I) to join in
prikupiti (P) 19A3b; **prikupljati**, **prikupljam**, **prikupljaju** (I) to bring together
priličan, **prilična** *adj.* considerable 20.IV
prilika *f; DLsg* **prilici** opportunity 16A1a; **po prilici** approximately 12A1
prilog *m; Npl* **prilozi** 1. adverb 17A1b; 2. side dish 11A2
primaći [**primaknuti**], **primaknem; primakao**, **primakla** (P) 14A1; **primicati**, **primičem** (I) 1. to bring closer, to move [something] closer; 2. to approach
primaknuti *see under* **primaći**
primati *see under* **primiti**
primer *m* [E] example 17C1; **na primer** for example (*abbr.* **npr**.) 11A3
primerak *m; Gsg* **primerka** *Npl* **primerci** [E] 1. copy; 2. exemplar 13A3

primetiti, **primetim** (P) 14A4; **primećivati**, **primećujem** (I) [E] to notice
primijetiti, **primijetim** (P) 14A4; **primjećivati**, **primjećujem** (I) [J] to notice
primiti, **primim** (P); **primati**, **primam**, **primaju** (I) to receive 18A3
primjer *m* [J] example 17C1; **na primjer** for example (*abbr.* **npr.**) 11A3
primjerak *m; Gsg* **primjerka** *Npl* **primjerci** [J] 1. copy; 2. exemplar 13A3
primorje *n* coastal area
Primorje *n* Croatian coast from Rijeka to Zadar 6🌍
primorski *adj.* coastal 16A3b
princeza *f* [fairy tale] princess 🕮B.VIII
prineti, **prinesem** (P) [E] 20.V; **prinositi**, **prinosim** (I) to bring up to *see* **nositi**
prinijeti, **prinesem; prinio**, **prinijela** (P) [J] 20.V; **prinositi**, **prinosim** (I) to bring up to *see* **nositi**
prinositi *see under* **prineti** *or* **prinijeti**
priprema *f* preparation 14A1
pripremiti, **pripremim** (P) 13A3; **pripremati**, **pripremam**, **pripremaju** (I) to prepare
priredba *f; Gpl* **priredaba** performance 16A3b
priroda *f* nature 18A2b
prirodan, **prirodna** *adj.* natural; **prirodne nauke** [B,S] natural sciences 13B3; **prirodne znanosti** [C] natural sciences 13B3
priručnik *m; Npl* **priručnici** handbook, manual 🕮B.III
pristupačan, **pristupačna** *adj.* accessible, affordable 16A2b
prisvojan, **prisvojna** *adj.* [B,S] possessive 17A2b; **prisvojna zamenica** [E] **prisvojna zamjenica** [J] possessive pronoun
prišiti, **prišijem** (P); **prišivati**, **prišivam**, **prišivaju** (I) to sew on 🕮A.VIII
pritom *adv.* in so doing 15A1
privatan, **privatna** *adj.* private; **privatna soba** rented room 16A2a
priviknuti se, **priviknem se** (P) to get used to 20.II
privlačiti *see under* **privući**
privreda *f* [B,S] economy
privući, **privučem**, **privuku** (P); **privlačiti**, **privlačim** (I) to attract 🕮B.V *see* **vući**
prizemlje *n* ground floor 6A1, 6A1
priznati (P) 🕮B.II; **priznavati**, **priznajem** (I) 🕮B.IV to admit, to confess *see* **znati**
priznavati *see under* **priznati**
prizor *m* scene 18A1b
prljav *adj.* dirty, filthy 9A2
problem *m; Gsg* **problema** problem 5A2
probuditi *see under* **buditi**
pročitati *see under* **čitati**
proći, **prođem; prošao**, **prošla** (P) 13A4; **prolaziti** (I) to pass 🕮B.VII *see* **ići**
prodati (P) 20.II; **prodavati**, **prodajem** (I) 9☺ to sell
prodavač *m; Gsg* **prodavača** salesperson *(m., general)*
prodavačica *f* saleswoman 🕮A.IV
prodavaonica *f* [B,C] store, shop 12A2
prodavati *see under* **prodati**
prodavnica *f* [B,S] store, shop 12A2
proderati se, **proderem se** (P) to shout out 🕮B.VIII
prodreti, **prodrem; prodro**, **prodrla** (P) 20.I; **prodirati**, **prodirem** (I) [E] to penetrate
prodrijeti, **prodrem; prodro**, **prodrla** (P) 20.I; **prodirati**, **prodirem** (I) [J] to penetrate 20.I
profesor *f* professor, teacher *(m., general)* 1A4
profesorica *f* [B,C] professor, teacher *(f.)* 1A4
profesorka *f; DLsg* **profesorki** *Gpl* **profesorki** [S] professor, teacher *(f.)* 1A4
profesorski *adj.* professorial 8A4
proglasiti, **proglasim** (P) 12A4; **proglašavati**, **proglašavam**, **proglašavaju** (I) to proclaim
progoniti, **progonim** (P); **proganjati**, **proganjam**, **proganjaju** (I) to persecute 18A3
progovoriti, **progovorim** (P) 20.IV; **progovarati**, **progovaram**, **progovaraju** (I) to speak out
prohladan, **prohladna** *adj.* chilly, cool 17A3a
prohujao, **prohujala** *adj.* swept away 🕮A.VII
proizvod *m* product
proizvesti, **proizvedem**, **proizveo** (P), **proizvoditi**, **proizvodim** (I) to produce, to manufacture *see* **voditi**
proizvodnja *f* production
projekat *m; Gsg* **projekta** *Gpl* **projekata** project [B,S] 16A1a
projekt *m; Gpl* **projekata** project [B,C] 16A1a
prokockati (P) to gamble away, to fritter away 7A2
prolaziti *see under* **proći**
prolaznik *m; Npl* **prolaznici** passerby 14A3
proleće *n* [E] spring; **na proleće** in the spring 9A1
prolećni *adj.* [E] spring 15A1
prolepšati se (P); **prolepšavati**, **prolepšavam**, **prolepšavaju** (I) [E] to become prettier or nicer 14A2
proletos *adv.* this spring, the coming spring, last spring
proljeće *n* [J] spring; **na proljeće** in the spring 9A1

proljećni *adj.* [J] [B/S] spring 15A1
proljepšati se (P); **proljepšavati**, **proljepšavam**, **proljepšavaju** (I) [J] to become prettier or nicer 14A2
proljetni *adj.* [C] spring 15A1
proljetos this spring, the coming spring, last spring
promatrati, **promatram**, **promatraju** (I) [C] to observe 14☺
promena *f* [E] change
promeniti *see under* **menjati**
prometan, **prometna** *adj.* [C] traffic 7A2; **prometna nesreća** traffic accident
promijeniti *see under* **mijenjati**
promjena *f* [J] change
pronaći, **pronađem; pronašao**, **pronašla** (P); **pronalaziti** (I) 1. to find 14A3, 11A1⚙, 14A1⚙; 2. to invent [B,S only] 15A1
pronalazak, *Npl* **pronalasci** 1. discovery; 2. invention
proparati, **proparam**, **proparaju** (P) 1. to rip; 2. to interrupt 📖B.VIII
propeler *m; Gsg* **propelera** propeller 15A1
propustiti, **propustim** (P) 12A3; **propuštati**, **propuštam**, **propuštaju** (I) to miss [an opportunity] *see* **pustiti**
proputovati, **proputujem** (P) to travel through 16A2a *see* **putovati**
proraditi, **proradim** (P) 15A1, 15A1⚙; **prorađivati**, **prorađujem** (I) to start working *see* **raditi**
prosečan, **prosečna** *adj.* [E] average 12A1
prosinac *m; Gsg* **prosinca** [C] December 6A2, 6A2
prosječan, **prosječna** *adj.* [J] average 12A1
proslava *n* celebration 12A3
proslaviti *see* **slaviti**
prost *adj.* simple 16A1b
prostor *m* space, room, area 11A2
prostorija *f* premises, room, area 6A1
prošetati *see under* **šetati**
proširiti, **proširim** (P); **proširivati**, **proširujem** (I) to expand 📖B.III
prošli *adj.* past 10A2; **prošlo vreme** [E] **vrijeme** [J] past tense 17C1
prošlost *f; Gsg* **prošlosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** past 17A2b
protagonist *m* [B,C] protagonist 18A2b
protagonista *m; Npl* **protagoniste** [B,S] protagonist 18A2b
proteći, **proteknem**, **proteku**; **protekao**, **protekla** (P); **proticati**, **protičem** (I) [B,S], **protjecati**, **protječem** (I) [B,C] 1. to pass [*e.g.* time]; 2. to flow through 7☺ *see* **teći**
protekli *adj.* last [period of time], past 20.II
proticati *see* **proteći**
protiv *prep.* + *Gen* against 13A4; **ako nemate ništa protiv** if you have no objections 13A4
protjecati *see* **proteći**
protrnuti, **protrnem** (P) to go numb 20.VIII
provesti, **provedem; proveo**, **provela** (P); **provoditi**, **provodim** (I) 1. to lead through 2. to carry out 16A2a; 3. to spend [a period of time]; **provesti se**, **provedem se** (P) to spend one's time 9A2 *see* **voditi**
proziran, **prozirna** *adj.* transparent 20.I
prozor *m* window 3A2, 6A1⚙
prozvati, **prozovem** (P) 1. to give someone a nickname; 2. to call, to dub 📖B.I *see* **zvati**
prst *m; Npl* **prsti**, *Gpl* **prstiju** 1. finger; 2. toe 10A4
prsten *m; Npl* **prstenovi** ring 📖A.V
pružiti (P) 12A2; **pružati**, **pružam**, **pružaju** (I) to offer, to extend; **pružiti ruku** to extend a hand 12A2
prvi *adj.* first (1st) 1A1, 6A2⚙; **Prvi svetski rat** [E] **Prvi svjetski rat** [J] First World War 12A4, 12A3⚙; **prva pomoć** first aid
prvo *adv.* first, firstly 4A4
prvobitan, **prvobitna** *adj.* original, primary 19A1b
psihologija *f* psychology 13B3
ptica *f* bird 5A1; **'tica** *colloq.* bird 17A2a
ptičiji *adj.* [B,S] bird, bird's 5C1
ptičji *adj.* [C] bird, bird's 5C1
publika *f; DLsg* **publici** 1. the public; 2. audience
pučina *f* open sea 17A3a
puk *m* [C] the folk, the people 17A2a
pučanstvo *n; Gpl* **pučanstava** or **pučanstva** [C] population; **popis pučanstva** census
pun, **puna**; **puni** *adj.* full 4A3; [**imati**] **pune ruke posla** to be busy, to have one's hands full 9A2
puniti (I); **napuniti** (P) 1. to fill; 2. to complete (a year of age) 12A3
puno *adv.* a lot, much 5A1
pust, **pusta**; **pusti** *adj.* barren, empty 17C1
pustiti, **pustim** (P) 7A3; **puštati**, **puštam**, **puštaju** (I) 10A2⚙ to release, to let go; **pusti me na miru** leave me be, leave me alone 7A3 *see also* **dopustiti**, **napustiti**, **opustiti**, **otpustiti**, **propustiti**, **spustiti**
pušač *m; Gsg* **pušača** smoker 12A2
pušenje *n* smoking 20.V
pušiti (I) to smoke 12A2 *see also* **popušiti**
puštanje *n* release 20.VIII
puštati *see under* **pustiti**
put *m; Gsg* **puta** *Isg* **putem** [B,C,S] **putom** [C] *Npl* **putevi** [B,C,S] **putovi** [B,C] 1. road, path, way ⊷4 14A2; 2. journey, trip,

way 7A2; **ići svojim putem** *or* **putom** to go one's own way 12A2; **kojim putem** *or* **putom** which way 7.A4 ; **srećan put** [B,S] **sretan put** [B,C] bon voyage 12A3

put *m* time, instance [*as in* **tri puta** thrice, three times] 10A1

putalj *m (archaic)* steed 19A3a

putem *prep.* + *Gen* by means of 16A2a

puter *m* [B,S] butter 7A1

putovati, **putujem** (I) to travel 4🌍 *see also* **otputovati**, **proputovati**

putovanje *n* journey, travels 14A2

putovnica *f* [C] passport 4🌍

R

rabin *m; Gsg* **rabina** rabbi

rabiti, **rabim** (I) [C] to use

računati (I) to calculate; **računati (na)** + *Acc* to count (on) 🕮B.II

rad *m; Npl* **radovi** 1. work 16A3b; 2. work [= piece of writing] 16A2a

radi *prep.* + *Gen* for the sake of, because of 7A2; **reda radi** for the sake of appearances, as one ought 14A2

radije *see* **rado**

radio *m* **radio stanica** [B,C,S] **radio postaja** [C] radio station 9A3

raditi, **radim** (I) 1. to work 11A3, 9A2⚙; 2. to do 2A1; **o čemu se radi?** what's it about? 6A2; **radi se o** ... it is a matter of … 6A2 *see also* **proraditi**, **uraditi**

radnica *f* worker, employee *(f.)* 11A2⚙

radnik *m; Npl* **radnici** worker, employee *(m., general)* 11A2⚙

radni *adj.* work 11A4; **radno mesto** [E] **radno mjesto** [J] job, place of employment 11A4

radnja *f* ; *Gpl* **radnji** 1. store, shop [B,C,S] 12A2, 12A2 ; 2. plot, storyline, action 17A3b

rado *adv.* gladly 13A1; **radije** 1. rather, 2. more gladly; 3. preferably 19A2a

radost *f; Gsg* **radosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** joy ⊶4 3A2

radostan, **radosna** *adj.* joyous 15A1

radovati, **radujem** (I) to gladden 🕮B.III; **radovati se**, **radujem se** (I) + *Dat* to be glad 14A4 *see also* **obradovati**

rađanje *n* birth, birthing 🕮B.VIII

raja *f* [B] *colloq.* crowd, people 🕮B.VII

rajčica *f* [C] tomato 7A1, 5A4⚙

rak *m; Npl* **rakovi** 1. cancer 18A3; 2. crab

rame *n; Gsg* **ramena** *Npl* **ramena** *Gpl* **ramena** shoulder 10A4

rana *f* wound 18A1a

raniti (P); **ranjavati**, **ranjavam**, **ranjavaju** (I) to wound 20.V

rano *adv.* early 7A4, 9A4⚙, 10A2⚙

rashladiti se, **rashladim se** (P); **rashlađivati se**, **rashlađujem se** (I) to cool off 16A3b

raspeti, **raspnem** (P); **raspinjati** (I) to crucify 17A3a

raspitati se, **raspitam se**, **raspitaju se** (P) 🕮B.III; **raspitivati se**, **raspitujem se** (I) 20.III to ask around, to inquire

raspitivati se *see under* **raspitati se**

raspoloženje *n* mood

rasprava *f* discussion 11A1

rastajati se *see under* **rastati se**

rastanak *m; Gsg* **rastanka** parting, farewell 🕮B.IV

rastati se, **rastanem se** (P); **rastajati se**, **rastajem se** (I) to part ways 14A2 *see* **stati**

rasti, **rastem; rastao**, **rasla** to grow 16A1b *see also* **prerasti**

rastužiti se, **rastužim se** (P) 15A1; **rastuživati se**, **rastužujem se** (I) to become sad

raširiti *see under* **širiti**

raširiti se *see under* **širiti se**

rat *m; Npl* **ratovi** war 12A4, 12A1⚙; **Prvi svetski rat** [E] **Prvi svjetski rat** [J] First World War 12A4; **Drugi svetski rat** [E] **Drugi svjetski rat** [J] Second World War 12A4

ravan, **ravna** *adj.* 1. straight; 2. even; 3. flat 13A4

ravnatelj *m* [C] director *(m., general)* 11A2⚙

ravnateljica *f* [C] director *(f.)* 11A2⚙

ravno *adv.* [B,C] straight ahead 13A4

ravnoteža *f* balance 19A2b

razbuditi, **razbudim** (P); **razbuđivati**, **razbuđujem** (I) to perk up, to stir 10A4 *see* **buditi**

razdoblje *n* period [of time] 16A2b

razglednica *f* postcard 2A4

razgovarati, **razgovaram**, **razgovaraju** (I) to converse 12A2 *see* **porazgovarati**

razgovor *m* conversation 12A2

razgovoran, **razgovorna** *adj.* conversational

razići se, **raziđem se**; **razišao se**, **razišla se** (P) 14A2; **razilaziti se** (I) to disperse *see* **ići**

razina *f* [C] 1. level; 2. plane 19A1b

razjasniti, **razjasnim** (P); **razjašnjavati**, **razjašnjavam**, **razjašnjavaju** (I) to clarify 10A4

različit *adj.* different, distinct 11A2

razlika *f; DLsg* **razlici** difference 16A1b

razlikovati, **razlikujem** (I) to distinguish 18A2b

razlog *m; Npl* **razlozi** reason 8☺

razmisliti (P) 10A3; **razmišljati**, **razmišljam**, **razmišljaju** (I) 8A3 to think, to consider *see* **misliti**

razmišljati *see under* **razmisliti**
razni *adj. (pl form)* various 11A3
razočarati, **razočaram**, **razočaraju** (P); **razočaravati**, **razočaravam**, **razočaravaju** (I) to disappoint
razočarati se, **razočaram se**, **razočaraju se** (P) 20.V ; **razočaravati se**, **razočaravam se**, **razočaravaju se** (I) to be disappointed
razotkriti, **razotkrijem** (P); **razotkrivati**, **razotkrivam**, **razotkrivaju** (I) to find out, to discover 17A3b; **razotkriti se**, **razotkrijem se** (P) to disclose oneself 20.IV
razred *m* 1. class, grade (year in school); 2. school homeroom 5C1
razum *m* reason, intellect
razumeti, **razumem**, **razumeju** (I/P) [E] to understand 7A3, 7A3⚙
razumevanje *n* [E] understanding 11A4
razumijevanje *n* [J] understanding 11A4
razumjeti, **razumijem**, **razumiju**; **razumio**, **razumjela** (I/P) [J] to understand 7A3, 7A3⚙
razvedriti se, **razvedrim se** (P) 14A2; **razvedravati se**, **razvedravam se**, **razvedravaju se** (I) to clear up [of weather, facial expression, emotion]
razveseliti (P) 15A1; **razveseljavati**, **razveseljavam**, **razveseljavaju** (I) to cheer up, to make happy
razvoj *m* development
rđav *adj.* 1. bad [S only] 2A2, 2A2 ; 2. rusty
recept *m; Gpl* **recepata** 1. recipe 14A1; 2. medical prescription
reč *f; DLsg* **reči** *Isg* **rečju** *or* **reči** *Gpl* **reči** [E] word 3A2, 6A1⚙, 7A1⚙
rečenica *f* sentence 15A2
rečni *adj.* [E] river 20.V
rečnik *m; Npl* **rečnici** [E] 1. dictionary, glossary; 2. vocabulary 2A1
reći [**reknem**]; **rekao**, **rekla** (P) to say [*present tense seldom used*] 7A3, 7A3⚙, 12A2⚙, 12A4⚙
red *m; Npl* **redovi** 1. order; 2. line, queue 11A4; 3. schedule; **reda radi** for the sake of appearances, as one ought 14A2; **red vožnje** train or bus schedule 📖B.III; **u redu** OK, fine 13A2
redak, **retka**; **retki** *adj.* [E] rare
redati, **redam**, **redaju** (I); **poredati**, **poredam**, **poredaju** (P) [B,C] to line up 14A1
redovan, **redovna** *adj.* [B,C,S] regular 16A3b
redovit *adj.* [B,C] regular 16A3b
ređati, **ređam**, **ređaju** (P); **poređati**, **poređam**, **poređaju** (P) [B,S] to line up 14A1
ređi *adj.* [E] rarer *see* **redak**
referada *f* [C] university registrar 16A2a
reka *f; DLsg* **reci** [E] river 3🌍
remek-delo *n* [E] masterpiece 19A2b
remek-djelo *n* [J] masterpiece 19A2b
rep *m; Npl* **repovi** tail 📖A.VI
replika *f; DLsg* **replici** reply, rejoinder 📖B.I
Republika Srpska *f; DLsg* **Republici Srpskoj** Republic of Srpska *see map* 4🌍
reputacija *f* reputation 13A3
restoran *m; Gsg* **restorana** restaurant 10A1
rešavati *see under* **rešiti**
rešiti, **rešim** (P) to solve, to resolve 11A1; **rešavati**, **rešavam**, **rešavaju** (I) [E] 1. to address [a problem], to grapple with [a problem] 12☺
rezervirati, **rezerviram**, **rezerviraju** (I/P) [B,C] to reserve 16A1a
rezervisati, **rezervišem** (I/P) [B,S] to reserve 16A1a
režije *f (pl form)* [C] utility bills 9A3
režiser *m; Gsg* **režisera** [film] director 15A1
riba *f* fish 6A4
ribar *m* [professional] fisherman
ribarski *adj.* fishing; **ribarska kućica** fishing hut 20.VIII
ribič *m; Gsg* **ribiča** [recreational] fisherman 20.V; **ribički štap** fishing pole 20.VIII
riječ *f; DLsg* **riječi** *Isg* **riječju** *or* **riječi**; *Gpl* **riječi** [J] word 3A2, 6A1⚙, 7A1⚙
riječni *adj.* [J] river 20.V
rijedak, **rijetka**; **rijetki** *adj.* [J] rare
rijeka *f; DLsg* **rijeci** [J] river 3🌍
riješiti, **riješim** (P) to solve, to resolve 11A1; **rješavati**, **rješavam**, **rješavaju** (I) [J] to address [a problem], to grapple with [a problem] 12☺
Rim *m; Gsg* **Rima** Rome 12A3
riskantan, **riskantna** *adj.* risky 20.IV
ritam *m; Gsg* **ritma** rhythm 20.II
riža *f* [B,C] rice
rječnik *m; Npl* **rječnici** [J] 1. dictionary, glossary; 2. vocabulary 2A1
rjeđi *adj.* [J] rarer *see* **rijedak**
rješavati *see under* **riješiti**
roba *f* merchandise
rod *m; Npl* **rodovi** gender; **muški rod** masculine gender; **srednji rod** neuter gender; **ženski rod** feminine gender
rodbina *f* relatives, kin 17A2a
roditelj *m* parent 4A1
roditi (P) 14A1⚙; **rađati**, **rađam**, **rađaju** (I) to bear, to bring forth [a child, fruit]; **roditi se** (P) 14A3, 9☺; **rađati se**, **rađam se**, **rađaju se** (I) to be born
rodom *adv.* by birth 18A3
rođak *m; Npl* **rođaci** relative *(m., general)*

8A3
rođaka *see under* **rođakinja**
rođakinja *f* relative *(f.)*
rođaka *f; DLsg* **rođaki** relative *(f.)* [less commonly used] 15A1
rođendan *m* birthday 12A3
rođeni *adj. (pl form)* close family 16A1b
rok *m; Npl* **rokovi** period, deadline 9A1
roman *m; Gsg* **romana** novel 2A1
romanistika *f; DLsg* **romanistici** study of the Romance languages 13B3
rositi (I) to drizzle 14☺
roštilj *m* grill 11A2
rub *m; Npl* **rubovi** edge 20.IV
ručak *m; Gsg* **ručka** *Npl* **ručkovi** 1. main meal of the day; 2. lunch 5A2, 6A1⚙, 5A2
ručati, **ručam** (I/P) to dine, to have lunch 7A3⚙
rugati se, **rugam se**, **rugaju se** (I) to mock 🕮B.V
rujan *m; Gsg* **rujna** [C] September 6A2, 6A2
ruka *f; Asg* **ruku** *DLsg* **ruci** *NApl* **ruke** *Gpl* **ruku** 1. arm; 2. hand ⊶4 9A2, 6A2⚙, 10A4; [**imati**] **pune ruke posla** to be busy, to have one's hands full 9A2 **poći** [**nekome**] **za rukom** to be able to do 18A3; **u neku ruku** in a sense, in a way 7A2
rumen, **rumena**; **rumeni** *adj.* ruddy, glowing red 17A3a
Rumunija *f* [B,S] Romania 1🌍
Rumunjska *f (adj. form)* [C] Romania 1🌍
Rus *m; Npl* **Rusi** Russian *(m., general)*
ruski *adj.* Russian 4A4
Ruskinja *f* Russian *(f.)*
ruža *f* rose 🕮A.IV
ružan, **ružna** *adj.* ugly 2A2

S

s, **sa** *prep. + Gen* from, down from, off ⊶5 4A4, 4A4⚙, 8A4⚙; **s nogu** while standing 12A2
s, **sa** *prep. + Instr* with ⊶5 7A1, 7A1⚙, 9A3⚙
s, **sa** *prep. + Acc (archaic)* over to; **s onu stranu** on that other side 17A2a
sabrati, **saberem** (P) 20.V, 11A1⚙; **sabirati** (I) to collect *see* **brati**
sačekati (P) 🕮B.V; **sačekivati**, **sačekujem** (I) to wait a bit *see* **čekati**
SAD *m; Gsg* **SAD-a** *DLsg* **SAD-u** USA [= **Sjedinjene američke države**], United States of America] 4A1, 4A1⚙
sad, **sada** *adv.* now 6A3
sadašnji *adj.* current, present 17C1; **sadašnje vreme** [E] **sadašnje vrijeme** [J] present tense 17C1
sadržati, **sadržim** (P) 19A1b; **sadržavati**, **sadržavam**, **sadržavaju** (I) to contain *see* **držati**
sag *m; Npl* **sagovi** [C] rug 8A4
sagnuti, **sagnem** (P); **saginjati**, **saginjem** (I) to bend; **sagnuti se**, **sagnem se** (P); **saginjati se**, **saginjem se** (I) to bend over 20.VIII
sakriti, **sakrijem** (P) 20.VI; **sakrivati**, **sakrivam**, **sakrivaju** (I) to hide, to conceal *see also* **skriti**
sakupiti (P); **sakupljati**, **sakupljam**, **sakupljaju** (I) [B,S] to collect, to amass 19A3b *see also* **skupiti**
salata *f* 1. salad 11A2; 2. lettuce
salon *m; Gsg* **salona** salon; **frizerski salon** hairdresser's, hairdressing salon 🕮B.V
sam *verbal clitic* [I] am 1A1, 6A4⚙ *see under* **biti**
sam, **samo**, **sama**; **sami** *pron. adj.* alone, by oneself; **na samome danu** on the very day 6A3, 6A3⚙
samleti *see under* **mleti**
samljeti *see under* **mljeti**
samo *adv.* only 3A3, 6A4⚙
samac *m; Gsg* **samca** 1. loner; 2. bachelor 18A1a
samoća *f* solitude, loneliness 18A2a
samoposluga *f; DLsg* **samoposluzi** [B,C] self-service grocery store 🕮A.II
samostalnost *f; Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** independence 12A4⚙
samostan *m* [Catholic] monastery 16A3b
samousluga *f; DLsg* **samousluzi** [S] self-service grocery store 🕮A.II, 12A2
samrt *f; Gsg* **samrti** deathbed 18A3
san *m; Gsg* **sna** *Npl* **snovi** 1. dream; 2. sleep 17A3a
Sandžak *m* region in southwestern Serbia
sanjati, **sanjam** (I) to dream 9A1
saobraćajni *adj.* [B,S] traffic 7A2; **saobraćajna nesreća** [B,S] traffic accident
sapatnik *m; Npl* **sapatnici** [B,S] fellow sufferer 20.V
sapun *m; Gsg* **sapuna** soap
sapunica *f* 1. soap suds; 2. soap opera 🕮B.II
saradnja *f* [B,S] cooperation 18A3
Sarajevo *n* Sarajevo *see map*
Sarajka *f; DLsg* **Sarajki** *Gpl* **Sarajki** resident of Sarajevo *(f.)*
Sarajlija *m; Npl* **Sarajlije** resident of Sarajevo *(m., general)*
sarajevski *adj.* pertaining to Sarajevo 6A2
sastanak *m; Gsg* **sastanka** *Npl* **sastanci** meeting 13A3
sastav *m* composition 🕮B.II

sastaviti (P) 19A3b; **sastavljati** (I) to assemble

sastojak *m; Gsg* **sastojka** *Npl* **sastojci** ingredient 14A1

sastojati se, **sastojim se** [**iz**] (I) to consist [of] 4🌍

sasvim *adv.* completely 11A2

sat *m; Npl* **sati** *Gpl* **sati** hour, o'clock 5A2; **sat vremena** for an hour 6A3, 6A2⚙; **satima** for hours 🕮A.III

sat *m; Npl* **satovi** 1. clock 8A4; 2. class, lesson [C only] 7A4

sav *m; pron. adj.* all ⊶4 3A3, 3A3⚙, 15A2⚙
singular forms
(Gen) **sveg**, **svega** 15A2
(Dat-Loc) **svem**, **svemu** 15A2
(Instr) **svim**, **svima**
plural forms (Nom) **svi**
(Acc) **sve** 6A2
(Gen) **svih** 15A1 *or* **sviju**
(Dat-Loc-Instr) **svim**, **svima**
see also **sav**, **sva**, **sve**, **svi**

savet *m* [E] advice, counsel 16A3a

savetovati, **savetujem** (I); **posavetovati**, **posavetujem** (P) [E] to advise

savetovati se, **savetujem se** (I); **posavetovati se**, **posavetujem se** (P) [E] to take advice 11A4

savez *m* [E] union 12A4

savjet *m* [J] advice, counsel 16A3a

savjetovati, **savjetujem** (I); **posavjetovati**, **posavjetujem** (P) [J] to advise 11A4

savjetovati se, **savjetujem se** (I); **posavjetovati se**, **posavjetujem se** (P) [J] to take advice 11A4

savladati, **savladam**, **savladaju** (P) 🕮B.VIII; **savladavati**, **savladavam**, **savladavaju** (I) to gain control over

savremen *adj.* [B,S] contemporary, modern

savršen *adj.* perfect 9A3

saznati (P) 14A2, 17A2a ; **saznavati**, **saznajem** (I) 19A3b to find out, to learn, to glean *see* **znati**

scena *f* theater stage, scene

se *verbal clitic* [*e.g.* **ticati se**] 5A2, 1A2⚙, 6A2⚙, 6A3⚙, 9A2⚙, 10A1⚙, 10A2⚙, 14A1⚙, 14A2⚙

se *reflexive clitic (Acc-Gen)* self *see under* **sebe**

sebe *pron.* self ⊶4;
(Acc-Gen) **sebe** 7A1, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙
Dat-Loc) **sebi**, **si** [C only] 6A3, 6A3⚙
(Instr) **sobom** 7A1, 7A1⚙

sebi *pron. (Dat-Loc)* self 6A3, 6A3⚙ *see under* **sebe**

sebičan, **sebična** *adj.* selfish 13A2

sećati se *see under* **setiti se**

sedam *num.* seven (7) 5A1, 5A1⚙, 12A1⚙

sedamdeset *num.* seventy (70) 5A1, 5A1⚙

sedamnaest *num.* seventeen (17) 5A1, 5A1⚙, 12A1⚙

sedamnaesti *adj.* seventeenth (17th) 17A1

sedamsto *num.* seven hundred (700) 12A1⚙

sedati [E] *see under* **sesti**

sedeti, **sedim** (I) [S] to sit, to be sitting 6A3, 11A4⚙

sedmero *n* [C] seven (group of mixed gender) 12A2⚙

sedmi *adj.* seventh (7th) 7A1, 6A2⚙, 12A3⚙

sedmica *f* [B,S] week 5A3, 5A3⚙, 5A4⚙

sedmični *adj.* [B,S] week 16A3a

sedmorica *f* seven [men] 12A2⚙

sedmoro *n* [B,S] seven (group of mixed gender) 12A2⚙

seka *f; DLsg* **seki** little sister, sis

sekunda *f; Gsg* **sekundi** second [unit of time] 14A1

seliti, **selim** (I) 1. to move; 2. to migrate 18A3

seliti se, **selim se** (I); **preseliti se**, **preselim se** (P) to move [to a new place] 18A3

selo *n; Npl* **sela** village ⊶4 3A3, 4A1⚙, 6A1⚙, 7A1⚙, 8A1⚙

sem *prep.* + *Gen* [S] except, besides

semestar *m; Gsg* **semestra** semester 6A2

sena *f* [E] shadow 18A1a

seoba *f* migration 17A2a

septembar *m; Gsg* **septembra** [B,S] September 6A2, 6A2

serija *f* [TV] series 🕮B.II

sesti, **sednem; seo**, **sela** (P); **sedati** (I) [E] to sit down 11A4, 11A4⚙

sestra *f; Gpl* **sestara** 1. sister [B,C,S] 3A1, 3A1⚙, 5A1⚙, 6A3⚙; 2. cousin [B,S] 2A3; **medicinska sestra** nurse 11A3

sestrica *f* little sister, small sister 16A1b

sestrična *f* cousin [C]

setiti se (P) 12A3; **sećati se** (I) [E] 11A3 to remember

sever *m* [E] north 6A1⚙

severni *adj.* [E] north; **Severna Amerika** *DLsg* **Severnoj Americi** [E] North America 4A1

sezona *f* season 16A3b

shodan, **shodna** *adj.* [C] fitting, appropriate; **shodno** + *Dat* in accordance with 18A3

shvaćati *see under* **shvatiti**

shvatiti (P) 14A4, 15A1⚙; **shvaćati** (I) 20.V to understand, to grasp

si *verbal clitic* [you] are *(informal)* 1A1 *see under* **biti**

si *reflexive clitic (Dat)* [C] self 9A2 *see under*

sebe
sìći, **siđem; sìšao**, **sìšla** (P) 13A4; **sìlaziti** (I) to descend, to get off, to get down from, to alight *see* **ìći**
siguran, **sigurna** *adj.* safe, sure, certain 14A1⚙
sigurno *adv.* certainly 3A3
siječanj *m; Gsg* **siječnja** [C] January 6A2, 6A2⚙
sila *f* force, power
silan, **silna** *adj.* powerful, forceful 🕮B.V
sin *m; Npl* **sinovi** son 8A1
sinoć *adv.* last night 14A3
sinòvac *m; Gsg* **sinòvca** nephew (son of brother)
sinòvica *f* niece (daughter of brother)
sipati (I/P) 1. to serve a beverage, to pour [B,S] 13A1, 14A1⚙; 2. to pour or scatter a granular substance [*e.g.* salt, sand] [B,C,S]
sir *m; Npl* **sirevi** cheese 4A3
siromašan, **siròmašna** *adj.* poor
sìstem *m; Gsg* **sistèma** [B,C,S] system 6A1; **sunčev sìstem** [B,S] solar system 6A1
sìtan, **sìtna** *adj.* tiny, fine 14A1
situàcija *f* situation 14A2
siv, **sìva**; **sivi** *adj.* gray 8A1, 8A1
sjàjan, **sjàjna** *adj.* 1. marvelous; 2. shiny 16A3a
sjećati se *see under* **sjetiti se**
sjedìniti, **sjèdinim** (P); **sjedinjìvati**, **sjedìnjujem** (I) to unite 12A4
sjèdinjen united 12A4; **Sjèdinjene Amèričke Dr̀žave** (*abbr.* SAD) United States of America
sjedati [J] *see under* **sjesti**
sjèditi (I) [B,C] to sit, to be sitting 6A3, 11A4⚙
sjena *f* [J] shadow 18A1a
sjesti, **sjednem; sjeo**, **sjela** (P); **sjedati** (I) [J] to sit down 11A4, 11A4⚙
sjetiti se (P) 12A3; **sjećati se** (I) [J] 11A3 to remember
sjever *m* [J] north 6A1⚙
sjeverni *adj.* [J] northern; **Sjeverna Amèrika** *DLsg* **Sjevernoj Amèrici** [J] North America 4A1
sklàdatelj *m* [C] composer *(m., general)* 11A3, 11A2⚙
skladatèljica *f* [C] composer *(f.)* 11A3, 11A2⚙
sklòniti, **sklonim** (P) 13A2; **sklanjati** (I) to put away
sklòniti se, **sklonim se** (P); **sklanjati se** (I) to take shelter 14A2
skòčiti, **skočim** (P): **skàkati**, **skàčem** (I) to jump 19A3a
skoknuti, **skoknem** (P) to hop, to pop in 16A1a
skorašnji *adj.* 1. recent; 2. forthcoming, imminent 20.III
skoro *adv.* nearly, almost B.V
skrb *f; Gsg* **skrbi** *Isg* **skrbi** [C] care, welfare 3A2
skrènuti, **skrenem** (P) 13A4; **skrètati**, **skrećem** (I) to turn, to divert
skriti, **skrijem** (P); **skrìvati**, **skrivam**, **skrìvaju** (I) to hide, to conceal 18A1a *see also* **sàkriti**
skrìvati *see under* **skriti**
skroman, **skromna** *adj.* modest, humble 20.VIII
skrovit *adj.* secretive, mysterious 20.VIII
skuhati *see under* **kuhati**
skup *m; Npl* **skupovi** meeting, gathering
skup, **skupa**; **skupi** *adj.* expensive 7A2
skupa *adv.* [C] together 10A4
skupiti (P) 🕮B.VI; **skùpljati**, **skupljam**, **skùpljaju** (I) [B,C,S] to gather, to collect 🕮A.I *see* **sàkupiti**
skupiti se (P) 1. to gather as a group 🕮B.VI 2. to curl up 20.V
skùpljati *see under* **skupiti**
skuvati *see under* **kuvati**
slab *adj.* weak, feeble 5A1
slabo *adv.* poorly, weakly 6A3
slabost *f; Gsg* **slabosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** weakness 19A2a
sladak, **slàtka**; **slatki** *adj.* sweet 1A3
sladoled *m* ice cream
slađi *adj.* sweeter *see* **sladak**
slàgati 1 *see under* **làgati**
slàgati 2 *see under* **slòžiti**
slan, **slàna**; **slani** *adj.* salty 6A4
slàstica *f* [B,C] dessert 11A2
slati, **šaljem** (I) 6A3, 11A1⚙, 14A2⚙; **pòslati**, **pòšaljem** (P) 🕮B.II to send
slàtkiš *m; Gsg* **slatkìša** a sweet, a piece of candy 4A3
Slàven *m; Gsg* **Slavèna** [B,S] Slav 19A3b
slàvenski *adj.* [B,C] Slavic 9A1, 9A1
slàvist *m* [B,C] Slavist, Slavicist
slàvista *m Npl* **slàviste** [B,S] Slavist, Slavicist
slavìstika *f; DLsg* **slavìstici** Slavic studies 13B3
slaviti (I) 12A3; **pròslaviti** (P) to celebrate 18A3
Slavònija *f* Slavonia 6🌍
slàvonski *adj.* Slavonian 8A3
slàvuj *m; Gsg* **slavùja** nightingale 19A1a
sleći [**slegnuti**] (P); **slègati**, **sležem** (I) [E] **slijègati**, **sliježem** (I) [J] [**ramenima**] to shrug [shoulders] 9☺

sleći se [**slegnuti se**], **slegnem se**; **slegao se**, **slegla se** (P) to settle, to form sediment 14A1
sledeći *adj.* [E] next, the following 13A2, 12A1⚙
slegati *see under* **sleći se**
slep, **slepa**; **slepi** *adj.* [E] blind 18A1a
sličan, **slična** *adj.* similar 11A2
sličiti, **sličim** (**na**) + *Acc* (I) [B,C] to resemble 20.VI
slijegati *see under* **sleći se**
slijep, **slijepa**; **slijepi** *adj.* [J] blind 18A1a; **slepi miš** [E] **slijepi miš** [J] bat
slika *f; DLsg* **slici** image, picture, painting 6A3
slikar *m* painter *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
slikarica *f* [C] painter *(f.)* 11A2⚙
slikarka *f; DLsg* **slikarki**; **slikarki** [B,S] painter *(f.)* 11A2⚙
slikati, **slikam** (I) to paint, to make a picture of 🕮A.VI
sloboda *f* freedom, liberty 19A2b
slobodan, **slobodna** *adj.* free 16A2b
slon *m; Npl* **slonovi** elephant
Sloven *m; Gsg* **Slovena** [B,S] Slav 19A3b
Slovenac *m; Gsg* **Slovenca** Slovenian *(m., general)*
slovenački *adj.* [B,S] Slovenian 6🌍, 9A1
Slovenija *f* Slovenia 1🌍
Slovenka *f; DLsg* **Slovenki** *Gpl* **Slovenki** Slovenian *(f.)*
slovenski *adj.* [B,S] Slavic 9A1, 9A1
slovenski *adj.* [C] Slovenian 6🌍, 9A1
složen *adj.* complex 19A1b
složiti, **složim** (P); **slagati**, **slažem** (I) to arrange 20.II
složiti se, **složim se** (P); **slagati se**, **slažem se** (I) to agree with 10A4
slučaj *m; Npl* **slučajevi** 1. case, instance; **kojim slučajem** by some chance 🕮B.V 2. event 14A3
slučajan, **slučajna** *adj.* random, chance, accidental 14A3
slučajnost *f; Gsg* **slučajnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** coincidence 🕮B.VII; **koja slučajnost** what a coincidence 🕮B.VII
sluga *m, f; DLsg* **sluzi** *or* **slugi** *Npl* **sluge** *Gpl* **slugu** *or* **sluga** servant 7A3
slušalica *f* [telephone] receiver 🕮A.VII
slušati (I) 1. to listen to 7A3; 2. to obey; 3. to attend a university course 6A2, 6A2⚙
slutiti, **slutim** (I) 1. to sense dimly; 2. to suspect 18A1a
služba *f* service; **služba za zapošljavanje** employment service 11A4
službeni *adj.* official, business; **službeni put** business trip 14A2
služiti, **služim** (I) 10A2; **poslužiti**, **poslužim** (P) 13A1 to serve
sljedeći *adj.* [J] next, the following 13A2, 12A1⚙
smatrati, **smatram**, **smatraju** (I) consider 11A1, 11A3⚙
smeđ *adj.* brown
smeh *m; Gsg* **smeha** *Npl* **smehovi** [E] laughter 19A1a
smejati se, **smejem se** (I) [E] to laugh 20.III *see also* **nasmejati se**
smena *f* [E] 1. work shift; 2. replacement 6A1⚙
smestiti (P) 17A3b; **smeštati**, **smeštam**, **smeštaju** (I) [E] 1. to situate; 2. to accommodate
smešan, **smešna**; **smešni** *adj.* [E] funny, humorous
smešiti se, **smešim se** (I) [E] to smile 🕮A.III
smeškati se [E] to grin 🕮B.V
smeštaj *m* [E] accommodation 16A2a
smetati, **smetam**, **smetaju** (I) + *Dat* to bother 11A4
smeten, **smetena** *adj.* confused 🕮B.VI
smeti, **smem** (P) [E] 1. to dare; 2. may; 3. to be allowed 12A3, 10A1⚙, 12A3⚙
smijati se, **smijem se** (I) [J] to laugh 20.III *see also* **nasmijati se**
smijeh *m; Gsg* **smijeha** *Npl* **smjehovi** [J] laughter 19A1a
smjena *f* [J] 1. work shift; 2. replacement 6A1⚙
smjestiti (P) 17A3b; **smještati**, **smještam**, **smještaju** (I) [J] 1. to situate; 2. to accommodate
smiješan, **smiješna**; **smiješni** *adj.* [J] funny, humorous
smiješiti se, **smiješim se** (I) [J] to smile 🕮A.III
smiraj *m* [C] tranquility 20.II
smisao *m; Gsg* **smisla** sense, meaning 16A3a
smisliti (P) 16A1a; **smišljati**, **smišljam**, **smišljaju** (I) to come up with, to devise *see* **misliti**
smješkati se (I) [J] to grin 🕮B.V
smještaj *m* [J] accommodation 16A2a
smjeti, **smijem** (I) [J] 1. to dare; 2. may; 3. to be allowed 12A3, 10A1⚙, 12A3⚙
smo *verbal clitic* [we] are 1A1 *see under* **biti**
smokva *f; Gpl* **smokava** *or* **smokvi** fig 5A1
smotra *f; Gpl* **smotri** review, survey 16A2a; **smotra folklora** folklore festival 16A2a
smrt *f; Gsg* **smrti** *Isg* **smrću** death 17A2a
snaga *f; DLsg* **snazi** power, force 12A4, 6A4⚙
snažan, **snažna** *adj.* powerful 15A1
sneg *m; Npl* **snegovi** [E] snow 14A2

snijeg *m; Npl* **snjegovi** [J] snow 14A2
snimiti, **snimim** (P) 19A3b; **snimati**, **snimam**, **snimaju** (I) to record [on tape or on film]
snivati, **snivam**, **snivaju** (I) to dream 18A1a
so *f; Gsg* **soli** *Isg* **solju** *or* **soli** [B,S] salt
soba *f* room 6A1; **dnevna soba** living room 16A1b; **spavaća soba** bedroom 16A1b
sobni *adj.* room 8A4
sobom *pron. (Instr)* self 7A1⚙ *see under* **sebe**
socijalan, **socijalna** *adj.* social; **socijalna pomoć** [B,S] **socijalna skrb** [C] welfare 3A2
sok *m; Gsg* **soka** *Npl* **sokovi** juice 4A3, 4A3⚙
sol *f; Gsg* **soli** *Isg* **solju** *or* **soli** [C] salt
sonet *m; Gsg* **soneta** sonnet 18A3
sopstven *adj.* [B,S] own 15A2
spajalica *f* paper clip
spajati *see under* **spojiti**
spasiti, **spasim** (P); **spašavati**, **spašavam**, **spašavaju** (I) [C] to save, to rescue 13☺
spasti, **spasem** (P); **spasavati**, **spasavam**, **spasavaju** (I) [B,S] to save, to rescue 13☺
spavanje *n* sleep 7A3
spavati, **spavam**, **spavaju** (I) to sleep 7A3, 7A3⚙
specifičan, **specifična** *adj.* specific 🕮B.IV
specijalitet *m; Gsg* **specijaliteta** specialty 11A2
spetljati se (P) 🕮B.VI; **spetljavati se**, **spetljavam se**, **spetljavaju se** (I) to bumble
spevati (P) [E] to compose verse or a song 19A3b
spisak *m; Gsg* **spiska** *Npl* **spiskovi** [B,C,S] list
spisateljica *f* writer *(f.)* 11A2⚙
spjevati (P) [J] to compose verse or a song 19A3b
spojiti, **spojim** (P) 🕮B.VIII; **spajati**, **spajam**, **spajaju** (I) 18A3 to connect, to bind together
spomenik *m; Npl* **spomenici** monument 16A3b
spomenuti, **spomenem** (P) [B,C] 16A1b; **spominjati**, **spominjem** (I) 🕮B.VII to mention
spominjati *see under* **spomenuti**
sport *m; Npl* **sportovi** [B,S] sports 16A1b
sposobnost *f; Gsg* **sposobnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** capability, competence 10A3
spoznati (P) 20.III; **spoznavati**, **spoznajem** (I) to realize, to comprehend, to recognize [the truth] *see* **znati**
sprat *m; Npl* **spratovi** [B,S] floor, story 6A1
spreman, **spremna** *adj.* prepared, ready 15A1
spremanje *n* 1. preparation, readying; 2. housekeeping 15A1
spremati *see under* **spremiti**
spremiti, **spremim** (P); **spremati**, **spremam**, **spremaju** (I) to prepare 7A1
sprovesti, **sprovedem; sproveo**, **sprovela** (P) 16A1a; **sprovoditi**, **sprovodim** (I) to carry out, to realize, to put into effect *see* **voditi**
spustiti, **spustim** (P) 13A2; **spuštati**, **spuštam**, **spuštaju** (I) to lower, to put down 🕮A.VII *see* **pustiti**
spuštati *see under* **spustiti**
Srbija *f* Serbia 1🌐
Srbin *m; Npl* **Srbi** Serb *(m., general)* ⊶4 1A4
srce *n; Gpl* **srca** *or* **srdaca** heart 15A1
srdačan, **srdačna** *adj.* heartfelt, warm 16A2b
srebro *n* silver
sreća *f* 1. happiness; 2. fortune, luck 8A3; **srećom** luckily, fortunately 14A3
srećan, **srećna** *adj.* [B,S] 1. happy; 2. fortunate, lucky 2A2; **srećan put** [B,S] bon voyage 12A3
sreda f ; *Asg* **sredu** [E] Wednesday 2A1; **sredom** on Wednesdays 7A2⚙
sredina *f* middle, mean 7A4
srednji *adj.* middle
srednjevekovni *adj.* [E] Middle Ages, medieval 16A3b
srednjevjekovni *adj.* [J] [B/S] Middle Ages, medieval 16A3b
srednjovjekovni *adj.* [C] Middle Ages, medieval 16A3b
sredstvo *n; Gpl* **sredstava** apparatus, tool; **sredstva** means, funds
Srem *m* [E] region of western Vojvodina and eastern Slavonia
sresti, **sretnem** (P); **sretati**, **srećem** (I) to meet; 🕮B.IV *see also* **susresti**
sretan, **sretna** *adj.* [B,C] 1. happy; 2. fortunate, lucky 2A2; **sretan put** [B,C] bon voyage 12A3
sretati *see under* **sresti**
srijeda *f* ; *Asg* **srijedu** [J] Wednesday 2A1; **srijedom** on Wednesdays 7A2⚙
Srijem *m* [J] region of eastern Slavonia and western Vojvodina
srknuti, **srknem** (P); **srkati**, **srčem** (I) to sip 14A1
sročiti (P) to formulate, to compose 16A1a
srpanj *m; Gsg* **srpnja** [C] July 6A2, 6A2
Srpkinja *f* Serb *(f.)* 1A4
srpski *adj.* Serbian 2🌐
stajati, **stojim** (I) 1. to stand 6A1, 11A4⚙, 12A4⚙ **stajati u redu** to stand in line 11A4; 2. + *Dat* to suit, to fit
stajalište *n* tram or bus stop
staklo *n; Gpl* **stakala** glass (material)
stalan *adj.* permanent, constant; **oni se stalno svađaju** they're always fighting 15A2⚙

stalo [**mu je**] **do** + *Gen* it mattered to [him] 18A1b *see also* **stati**

stan *m; Npl* **stanovi** apartment, flat 7A4

stanarina *f* rent 9A3

stanica *f* 1. station 5A3, 6A1⚙, 9A3; 2. [bus *or* tram] stop 13A4; **policijska stanica** [B,S] police station 9A3; **autobusna** [C] **autobuska** [B,S] **stanica** bus station 9A3; **radio stanica** [B,S] radio station 9A3; **železnička stanica** [E] **željeznička stanica** [J] [B/S] train station 5A3, 9A3 *see also* **kolodvor**

stanovanje *n* living, residing 9A3

stanovati, **stanujem** (I) to reside, to live at 9A1

stanovnik *m; Npl* **stanovnici** inhabitant, resident

stanovništvo *n; Gpl* **stanovništava**, **stanovništva** [B,C,S] population; **popis stanovništva** census

stanje *n* condition 14A3

star, **stara**; **stari** *adj.* 1. old 6A3, 11A1⚙; 2. *colloq. (long form only)* male or female parent 9A4, 9A4; **Stari zavet** [E] **Stari zavjet** [J] Old Testament 17C1

starost *f;* DLsg **starosti** Isg **-ošću** or **-osti** 1. age; 2. old age

stati, **stanem** (P); **stajati**, **stajem** (I) 1. to stand up, to get up 6A1, 11A4⚙, 14A2⚙; 2. to stop 11A3; 3. to start [doing something] 15A2 *see also* **stalo [mu je]**, **nestati**, **ostati**, **postati**, **prestati**, **rastati**

staviti (P) 6A3, 10A1⚙; **stavljati** (I) 6A4 to put

stavljati *see under* **staviti**

ste *verbal clitic* 1. [you] are *(plural)*; 2. you are *(formal)* 1A1, 1A1⚙ *see under* **biti**

stećak *m; Npl* **stećci** Bosnian medieval tombstone 17A4

steći, **steknem; stekao**, **stekla** (P) **sticati**, **stičem** [B,C,S], **stjecati**, **stječem** [C] (I) to acquire, to get 📖B.VIII

stepen *m; Gpl* **stepena** *or* **stepeni** [B,S] 1. degree [of temperature]; 2. step; 3. stage 16A3a

sticaj *m* [B,S] concurrence, coincidence; **sticajem okolnosti** as it turned out

sticati *see under* **steći**

stići [**stignuti**], **stignem; stigao**, **stigla** (P) ⊶6 9A4; **stizati**, **stižem** (I) 14A4 1. to arrive; 2. to catch up with; 3. to get around to 10☺

stignuti *see under* **stići**

stih *m; Npl* **stihovi** verse 17A1b

stil *m; Npl* **stilovi** style 20.V

stilski *adj.* stylistic 19A1b

stipendija *f* scholarship, stipend 16A1a

stipendiranje *n* financing, funding 16A1a

stišati (P) 14A4, 14A1⚙; **stišavati**, **stišavam**, **stišavaju** (I) to quiet down

stizati *see under* **stići**

stjecaj *m* [C] concurrence, coincidence; **stjecajem okolnosti** as it turned out

stjecati *see under* **steći**

sto *num.* hundred (100) 6A1, 5A1⚙, 12A1⚙

sto *m; Gsg* **stola** *Npl* **stolovi** [B,S] table 6A1; **pisaći sto** desk 12A1

stol *m; Gsg* **stola** *Npl* **stolovi** [C] table 6A1; **pisaći stol** desk 12A1

stolar *m* [B,C] carpenter 11A2⚙

stolica *f* chair 4A4

stoljeće *n* [B,C] century 17A2a

stomak *m; Gsg* **stomaka** [S] stomach, gut, abdomen 10A4, 10A4

stomatologija *f* dentistry 13B3

stopalo *n* foot 10A4, 10A4

stotina *f* hundred; **stotinu** one hundred 12A1, 12A2, 12A2

stotinjak *m* a hundred or so 12A1⚙

strah *m; Npl* **strahovi** fear 10A3; **strah** [**ga**] **je** [he] is afraid 10A3, 10A3

stran, **strana**; **strani** *adj.* foreign 16A1a; **strani jezik** foreign language 📖B.I

strana *f* 1. side 8A4; **s jedne strane** ... **s druge strane** on the one hand ... on the other hand 8A4⚙; 2. slope 18A1a; 3. page; **s onu stranu** over to that other side 17A2a

stranac *m; Gsg* **stranca** foreigner *(m., general)* 16A2b

stranica *f* page 13A3; **web stranica** web page

strankinja *f* foreigner *(f.)*

strastan, **strasna** *adj.* passionate 18A2a

strašan, **strašna** *adj.* terrible, awful 8A1

strašno *adv.* terribly 3A1

strela *f* [E] arrow 19A3a

strepeti, **strepim** (I) [B,S] to live in fear 📖B.V

strepiti, **strepim** (I) [B,C] to live in fear 📖B.V

stric *m; Npl* **stričevi** [B,C,S] paternal uncle 5A3, 5A3⚙

strijela *f* [J] arrow 19A3a

strina *f* [B,C,S] aunt 5A3

strofa *f* stanza 17A1b

strog *adj.* strict 6A3

strojar *m* [C] mechanic 11A2⚙

strojarstvo *n* [C] mechanical engineering 13B3

strop *m; Npl* **stropovi** [C] ceiling 8A4

strog *adj.* strict 6A3

stropni *adj.* [C] ceiling 8A4
stroži *adj.* stricter see **strog**
strpljenje *n* patience 8A1
strpljiv *adj.* patient 8A1
stručnjak *m; Npl* **stručnjaci** expert 16A2
struja *f* 1. current; 2. electricity
struka *f; DLsg* **struci** profession, occupation 11A3
studeni *m; Gsg* **studenog** [C] November 6A2, 6A2
student *m; Gpl* **studenata** university student, *(m., general)* 1A1, 3A1⚙
studentica *f* [B,C] university student *(f.)* 1A4
studentkinja *f* [B,S] university student *(f.)* 1A4
studentski *adj.* student; **studentski dom** student dormitory 7A4
studij *m* study [of a discipline], studies 16A1b
studijski *adj.* study-related 9A1
studirati, **studiram**, **studiraju** (I) to study, to be a university student 6A2
stupanj *m; Gsg* **stupnja** *Npl* **stupnjevi** [C] degree [of temperature] 16A3a
stupiti, **stupim** (P) 1. to step; 2. to begin 16A2a; **stupiti u vezu** to get in touch 16A2a
stvar *f; Gsg* **stvari** *Isg* **stvarju** *or* **stvari** thing ⊶4 3A3, 3A2⚙, 8A1⚙
stvarati *see under* **stvoriti**
stvarno *adv.* really, truly 2A2
stvarnost *f; Gsg* **stvarnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** reality
stvor *m; Gsg* **stvora** creature 🕮B.VI
stvoriti, **stvorim** (P) 17A4; **stvarati**, **stvaram**, **stvaraju** (I) 3🌍 to create
su *verbal clitic* [they] are 1A4 *see under* **biti**
subota *f* Saturday 2A1; **subotom** on Saturdays 7A2⚙
sud *m; Gsg* **suda** *Npl* **sudovi** court of law 6A1⚙
sud *m; Npl* **sudovi** [B,S] dish [*e.g.* plate, bowl] 12A2
sudac *m; Gsg* **suca** *Npl* **suci** [C] judge 5A3
sudariti se (P) 🕮B.V; **sudarati se** (I) to collide
sudija *m; Npl* **sudije** [B,S] judge 5A3
suditi, **sudim** (I) to judge 20.VI
sudjelovati, **sudjelujem** [B,C] to participate 16A1a
suđen *adj.* destined 20.VI
suh, **suha**; **suhi** *adj.* [B,C] dry 18A1a
sukobiti se (P) 18A3; **sukobljavati se**, **sukobljavam se**, **sukobljavaju se** (I) to clash
sumnjati, **sumnjam**, **sumnjaju** (I); **posumnjati**, **posumnjam**, **posumnjaju** (P) to doubt 10A3
sunce *n* sun 6A1; **sunčev sistem** [B,S] **sunčev sustav** [C] solar system 6A1
supa *f* [B,S] soup 11A2
suparnik *m; Npl* **suparnici** rival 18A3
suparništvo *n* rivalry 18A3
supatnik *m; Npl* **supatnici** [C] fellow sufferer 20.V
super *adv.* terrific 3A1
suprug *m; Npl* **supruzi** spouse *(m.)* 7A2
supruga *f; DLsg* **supruzi** spouse *(f.)* 7A2
suptilan, **suptilna** *adj.* subtle 20.V
sur, **sura**; **suri** *adj. (archaic)* gray 17A3a
suradnja *f* [C] cooperation 18A3
susjed *m* [B,C] neighbor *(m.)* 6A4
susjeda *f* [B,C] neighbor *(f.)* 6A4
susresti, **susretnem** (P) 20.IV; **susretati**, **susrećem** (I) 🕮B.V to meet with *see* **sresti**
susretati *see under* **susresti**
sustav *m* [C] system*;* **sunčev sustav** [C] solar system 6A1
suton *m* dusk 18A1a
sutra *adv.* tomorrow 2A1; **sjutra** tomorrow *(Montenegrin)* 19A3b
sutradan *adv.* the next day 14A2
suv, **suva**; **suvi** *adj.* [S] dry 18A1a
suviše *adv.* too much, excessively 16A3a
suvremen *adj.* [C] contemporary, modern
suši *adj.* drier *see* **suh** [B,C] **suv** [S]
suza *f* tear (from crying)
sva *f: pron. adj.* all ⊶4 3A3, 3A3⚙, 15A2⚙;
singular forms
(Acc) **svu**
(Dat-Loc) **svoj** 15A2
(Instr) **svom**
plural forms
(Nom) **sve**
(Acc) **sve** 6A2
(Gen) **svih** 15A1 *or* **sviju**
(Dat-Loc-Instr) **svim**, **svima** 15A2
see also **sav**, **sve**, **svi**
svadba *f; Gpl* **svadaba** *or* **svadbi** wedding 🕮B.VIII
svaditi se (P); **svađati se** (I) to quarrel, to fight 15A2⚙
svađati se (I) *see under* **svaditi se**
svakako *adv.* certainly 2A4
svaki *adj.* every; **svaki dan** every day 6A4
svako *pron.*; *Gsg* **svakoga** [B,S] everyone
svakodnevan, **svakodnevna** *adj.* everyday 🕮B.III
svakidašnjica *f* everyday life, the commonplace 20.III
svašta *pron.*; *Gsg* **svačega** *DLsg* **svačemu** *Isg* **svačim** 1. all sorts of things 9A3⚙; 2. nonsense

svatko *pron.*; *Gsg* **svakoga** [C] everyone
sve *n; pron.* everything 4 2A3, 3A3, 3A3, 14A2, 15A2
(Gen) **sveg**, **svèga**
(Dat-Loc) **svem**, **svèmu**
(Instr) **svim**, **svìma**
plural forms
(Nom) **sva**
(Acc) **sva**
(Gen) **svih** *or* **svìju**
(Dat-Loc-Instr) **svim**, **svima**
see also **sav**, **sve**, **svi**;
sve bolje better and better 15A1
sve *f; pl pron. adj.* *see under* **sva**
svèća *f* [E] candle
svèćenik *m; Npl* **svèćenici** [B,C] [Catholic] priest, minister 11A2
svedòčiti, **svèdočim** (I) [E] to testify B.VIII
svèdok *m; Gsg* **svedòka** [E] witness 20.IV
sveg, **svèga** *see under* **sav**, **sve**
svejèdno *adv.* all the same 7A4; **svejèdno mi je** it doesn't matter to me, I don't care 7A4
svemir *m* [B,C,S] universe 6A1, 6A1
svem, **svèmu** *see under* **sav**, **sve**
sveska *f; DLsg* **svesci** *Gpl* **svezaka** *or* **sveski** [B,S] 1. notebook 1A2; 2. volume [= book] [B,S]
svest *f; Gsg* **svesti** *Isg* **svešću** *or* **svesti** [E] 1. consciousness; 2. conscience
svestan, **svesna** *adj.* [E] aware, conscious B.IV
svèštenik *m; Npl* **svèštenici** [B,S] [Catholic] priest, minister 11A2
svet *m; Npl* **svetovi** [E] world 17A2a
svet, **svèta**; **sveti** *adj.* holy, sacred; **Sveto pìsmo** Holy Scripture, the Bible 17C2
svètiljka *f; DLsg* **svètiljci** *Gpl* **svètiljka** *or* **svètiljaka** [E] lamp 20.V
svètlo *n; Gpl* **svètala** [E] light [= source of light] 8A4
svetlost *f; Gsg* **svetlosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [E] light (radiated light) 17C1
svetski *adj.* [E] world 12A4; **Prvi svetski rat** First World War 12A4; **Drugi svetski rat** Second World War 12A4
sveùčilišni *adj.* [C] university 16A2a
sveùčilište *n* [C] university 6A2, 6A1, 5A2
sveza *f* [C] connection 13A2; **u svezi** [C] in connection [with] 13A2
svež *adj.* [E] 1. fresh 7A1; 2. cool; **sveži sir** cottage cheese 7A1
svi *m; pl pron.* everyone 4 12A2, 3A3, 6A1, 14A2, 15A2;
plural forms
(Nom) **svi**
(Acc) **sve** 6A2
(Gen) **svih** 15A1 *or* **svìju**
(Dat-Loc-Instr) **svim**, **svima**
see also **sav**, **sve**, **svi**
svibanj *m; Gsg* **svibnja** [C] May 6A2, 6A2
svičice *f (pl form) (archaic)* undergarment 19A3a
svideti se (P) 10A2; **svìđati se**, **sviđam se**, **svìđaju se** (I) [E] 6A4, 6A4, 10A2 to be pleasing to; **sviđa mi se** I like 6A4, 641
svidjeti se, **svidim se**; **svidio se**, **svidjela se** (P) 10A2; **svìđati se**, **sviđam se**, **svìđaju se** (I) [J] [B,C,S] 6A4, 6A4, 10A2 to be pleasing to; **sviđa mi se** I like 6A4, 6A4,
svìđati se *see* **svideti se** [E] **svidjeti se** [J]
svijest *f; Gsg* **svijesti** *Isg* **sviješću** *or* **svijesti** [J] 1. consciousness; 2. conscience
svijet *m; Npl* **svjetovi** [J] world 17A2a
svìnja *f* pig, swine
svìnjetina *f* pork
svìrati, **sviram**, **svìraju** (I) to play [an instrument] 18A3
svjèća *f* [J] candle
svjedòčiti, **svjèdočim** (I) [J] to testify B.VIII
svjèdok *m; Gsg* **svjedòka** [J] witness 20.IV
svjestan, **svjesna** [J] conscious, aware B.IV
svjètiljka *f; DLsg* **svjètiljci** *Gpl* **svjètiljka** *or* **svjètiljaka** [J] lamp 20.V
svjètlo *n; Gpl* **svjètala** [J] light [= source of light] 8A4
svjetlost *f; Gsg* **svjetlosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [J] light (radiated light) 17C1
svjetski *adj.* [J] world 12A4; **Prvi svjetski rat** First World War 12A4; **Drugi svjetski rat** Second World War 12A4
svjež *adj.* [J] 1. fresh; 2. cool 7A1; **svježi sir** cottage cheese 7A1
svog *m,n; Gsg* one's own *see under* **svoj**
svoj, **svòje**, **svòja** *pron. adj.* one's own 5A3, 5A3
svoj *f; DLsg* all *see under* **sva**
svojevrstan, **svojèvrsna** *adj.* [one] of a kind 20.I
svom *m,n; DLsg* one's own *see under* **svoj**
svom *f; Isg* all *see under* **sva**
svràtiti, **svratim** (P) 14A2, 12A4; **svraćati**, **svraćam**, **svraćaju** (I) to stop by *see* **vràtiti**
svrha *f; DLsg* **svr̀si** purpose 6A2, 6A2
svršàvati *see under* **svr̀šiti**
svršen *adj.* 1. perfective; 2. completed; **svršen vid** perfective aspect
svr̀šiti, **svršim** (P) 15A1, 15A1; **svršàvati**, **svršavam**, **svršàvaju** (I) 17A2a to end, to finish
svùda *adv.* in every direction, everywhere
Š

šah *m* chess 9A2⚙
šaka *f; DLsg* **šaci** 1. hand; 2. fist 10A4, 10A4
šalica *f* [B,C] [coffee, tea] cup 14A1
šaliti se (I) to joke 🕮B.III
šàljiv *adj.* jocular, joking 15A1
Šangaj *m* Shanghai 9A1
šank *m; Npl* **šankovi** bar 12A2; **pušiti za šankom** to smoke at the bar 12A2
šansa *f; Gpl* **šansi** chance 🕮B.VI
šapat *m* whisper; **šaptom** or **šapatom** in a whisper 20.VI
šàpnuti, **šàpnem** (P); **šàptati**, **šapćem** (I) to whisper 18A1a
šàptati *see under* **šàpnuti**
šàren, **šarèna** *adj.* colorful 5A1
šargarèpa *f* [S] carrot
šàtor *m* tent 19A1b
šèćer *m* sugar 7A1
šef *m; Npl* **šefovi** boss *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
šèfica *f* boss *(f.)* 11A2⚙
šèretski jocular, joking 🕮B.IV
šèšir *m; Gsg* **šešìra** hat 11A1
šèsnaest *num.* sixteen (16) 5A1, 5A1⚙
šèsnaesti *adj.* sixteenth (16th) 16A1
šest *num.* six (6) 5A2, 5A1⚙
šestero *n* [C] six (group of mixed gender) 12A2⚙
šesti *adj.* sixth (6th) 6A1, 6A2⚙, 12A3⚙
šestòrica *f* six [men] 12A2⚙
šestoro *n* [B,S] six (group of mixed gender) 12A2⚙
šeststo *num.* six hundred (600) 12A1⚙
šètati, **šetam**, **šètaju** (I) 🕮B.IV; **prošètati**, **pròšetam**, **prošètaju** (P) 20.V to walk, to stroll
šetnja *f; Gpl* **šetnji** walk, stroll 12A2
šezdeset *num.* sixty (60) 5A1, 5A1⚙
širi *adj.* wider, broader see **šìrok**
šìriti, **širim** (I); **rašìriti**, **ràširim** (P) to spread [something] out 16A1b; **šìriti se**, **širim se** (I); **rašìriti se**, **ràširim se** (P) to spread
šìrok, **širòka**; **šìroki** *adj.* wide, broad 14A3
širom *adv.* throughout, across 16A3b
šìšanje *n* haircut
šìšati, **šišam**, **šìšaju** (I); **ošìšati**, **òšišam**, **ošìšaju** (P) to give a haircut
šìšati se, **šišam se**, **šìšaju se** (I), **ošìšati se**, **òšišam se**, **ošìšaju se** (P) to get a haircut 🕮B.IV
šìšmiš *m* [B,C,S] bat [mammal]
škola *f* school 5C1, 6A1⚙; **osnovna škola** elementary school; **srednja škòla** secondary school
škòlski *adj.* school, scholastic; **škòlska godina** school year 6A2
školj *m* small island, atoll 17A3a
škrt *adj.* 1. meager; 2. miserly 20.II

šlag *m* whipped cream
šljiva *f* plum 4A3
šolja [B,S] [coffee, tea] cup 14A1
Špànac *m; Gsg* **Špànca** [B,S] Spaniard *(m., general)*
Španija *f* [B,S] Spain 4A1
Špankinja *f* [S] Spaniard *(f.)*
španski *adj.* [B,S] Spanish 🕮B.I
Španjòlac *m; Gsg* **Španjòlca** [C] Spaniard *(m., general)*
Španjòlka *m;* **Španjòlka** *f; DLsg* **Španjòlki** *Gpl* **Španjòlki** [B,C] Spaniard *(f.)*
Španjolska *f (adj. form)* [B,C] Spain 4A1
španjolski *adj.* [B,C] Spanish 🕮B.I
šporet *m* [B,S] stove 14A1
šport *m; Npl* **športovi** [C] sport, sports 16A1b
šta *pron.* [B,S] what ⊶4 1A2, 4A2⚙, 6A2⚙, 7A1⚙, 9A2⚙, 9A3⚙;
(Gen) **ćèga**
(Dat-Loc) **ćèmu**
(Instr) **čim**, **čìme**
ma šta no matter what 20.VI; **bìlo šta** *pron* whatever, anything at all 18A3
štampa *f; Gpl* **štampi** [B,S] the press
štampati (I) [B,S] to print 20.V
štap *m; Npl* **štàpovi** 1. rod; 2. walking cane 20.VIII; **ribički štap** fishing rod 20.VIII
štednjak *m* [B,C] stove 14A1
šteta *f* 1. a shame, too bad; 2. damage 13A3
što *pron.* [C] what ⊶4 1A2, 4A2⚙, 6A2⚙, 7A1⚙, 9A2⚙, 9A3⚙;
(Gen) **čèga**
(Dat-Loc) **čèmu**
(Instr) **čim**, **čìme**
ma što no matter what 20.VI; **bìlo što** *pron* whatever, anything at all 18A3
što *conj.* [B,C,S] that 12A3, 9A3⚙, 12A3⚙, 13A4⚙; **što se mene tiče** as far as I am concerned 5A2; **što pre** [E] **prije** [J] as soon as possible 13A2
što *quest.* why [= **zašto**] 🕮B.V
štrùdla *f* strudel 20.III
šuma *f* forest 20.VIII
Šumàdija *f* region of central Serbia
šumàrstvo *n* forestry 13B3
šunka *f; Gpl* **šunki** ham 🕮A.II
šùteti, **šùtim** (I) [E] to be silent, to shut up 🕮B.IV *see also* **pošùteti**, **zašùteti**
šùtjeti, **šùtim; šùtio**, **šùtjela** (I) [B,C] to be silent, to shut up 🕮B.IV *see also* **pošùtjeti**, **zašùtjeti**
Švedska *f (adj. form)* Sweden 🕮B.II
švedski *adj.* Swedish 🕮B.II

T

ta *f. pron. adj.* this, that ⊶4 1A2

(Acc sg) **tu**
(Gen sg) **te**
(Dat-Loc sg) **toj**
(Instr sg) **tom**
see also **taj** *(m)*, **to** *(n)*

tàbla *f; Gpl* **tàbli** [B,S] blackboard 4A4
tačan, **tačna** *adj.* [B,S] accurate, precise 6A1
tačka *f; Gpl* **tačaka** [B,S] 1. point; 2. period [Am.], full stop [Brit.] [punctuation mark]; 3. [performance] number 15A1
tàda *adv.* then, at that time 14A1
taj, **to**, **ta** *pron. adj.* this, that ⊶4 1A2
taj *m. pron. adj.* this, that 1A2
(Acc-Gen) **tog**, **toga**
(Dat-Loc) **tom**, **tome**
(Instr) **tim**, **tìme** *see also* **ta** (f), **to** (n)
tajànstven *adj.* mysterious 🕮B.V
tajna *f; Gpl* **tajni** *or* **tajna** secret
tàkav, **tàkvo**, **tàkva** *pron. adj.* that sort of 16A3b
tàko *adv.* so, thus, such 3A1; **kako** ... **tako** both ... and 18A3 **tàko je** right! 4A2; **i tàko dalje** (*abbr.* **itd**.) and so forth, etcetera 16A1a; **tàko-tàko** so-so 3A1
takòđe *adv.* [B,S] also 4A1
takòđer *adv.* [B,C] also 4A1
tàksi *m; Gsg* **tàksija** taxi 11A3
taksìranje *n* taxidriving 11A3
tàksist *m* [C] taxi driver 11A3
tàksista *m; Npl* **tàksiste** [B,S] taxi driver 11A3
tàlas *m* [B,S] wave 15A1
talìjanski *adj.* [B,C] Italian 🕮B.II
tàlog *m; Npl* **tàlozi** dregs, sediment 14A1
tama *f* darkness 17A4
taman, **tamna**; **tamni** *adj.* dark 18A1a
tamnica *f* dungeon 19A3a
tamo *adv.* there 1A2, 9A2⚙
tanak, **tanka** *adj.* slender, thin 3A3, 11A2⚙
tanji *adj.* thinner, more slender *see* **tanak**
tànjir *m; Gsg* **tanjìra** [B,S] plate 🕮A.VI
tànjur *m; Gsg* **tanjùra** [C] plate 🕮A.VI
tata *m; Npl* **tate** Dad 9A4
te *conj.* and thus, then 4🌍
te *pron. clitic* you 2A1⚙ *see under* **ti**
tebe *pron.* you 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙ *see under* **ti**
tebi *pron.* you 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙, *see under* **ti**
tèča *m; Npl* **tèče** [S] aunt's husband 5A3
tečaj *m; Npl* **tečajevi** *or* **tečaji** [B,C,S] course [*e.g.* language] 16A2b
teći, **tèčem**, **tèku**; **tekao**, **tekla** (I) to flow ⊶6 3🌍,11A2⚙ *see also* **pròteći**
tek *adv.* just, only 6A2
tèka *f; DLsg* **tèci** [B] school notebook 1A2
tekst m text 17A4; **gornji tekst** the preceding text
tèle *n; Gsg* **tèleta** calf 8A2, 8A2⚙
telèfon *m; Gsg* **telefòna** telephone 8A3
telefonìrati, **telefònìram**, **telefonìraju** (I/P) to phone 🕮A.VII
tèlefonski *adj.* telephone 16A2b
telèvizija *f* television [= programming] 3A3, 12A2
telèvizijski *adj.* pertaining to television 🕮B.II
telèvizor *m* television [= set] 12A2
tèlo *n; Npl* **tèla**, **telèsa** body
tèma *f* theme, topic 16A2a
tèmelj *m* foundation 16A2a
temperatùra *f* 1. temperature 16A3a; 2. fever
teològija *f* theology 13B3
tepih *m; Npl* **tepisi** [B,S] rug 8A4
terati (I); **pòterati** (P) [E] to drive away, to chase 19A3b
tèrenski *adj.* field [*e.g.* field work] 16A2a
tèret *m* load, burden 16A1a
teretàna *f* gym, weight-lifting facility 🕮A.V
tèsan, **tèsna**; **tesni** *adj.* [E] tight, close
tesar *m* [B,S] carpenter 11A2⚙
testo *n* [E] dough, batter
testenìne *f (pl form)* [E] pasta
tešnji *adj.* [E] tighter, closer *see* **tèsan**
tètak *m; Gsg* **tètka** *Npl* **tètci** [B,C,S] aunt's husband 5A3
tetka *f; Gpl* **tetaka** [B,C,S] aunt [= mother's sister or father's sister] ⊶4 5A3
tetreb *m* [E] grouse; **k'o tetreb se zaljùbiti** to fall head over heels in love 🕮B.VII
tetrijeb *m* [J] grouse; **k'o tetrijeb se zaljùbiti** to fall head over heels in love 🕮B.VII
tèžak, **tèška** *adj.* 1. difficult 6A3; 2. heavy 3A3, 11A2⚙, 16A2
teži *adj* 1. heavier 2. more difficult 11A2⚙ *see* **tèžak**
ti *pron.* you *(informal)* ⊶4 1A1, 2A1⚙, 2A2⚙, 7A1⚙
(Acc-Gen) **tebe**, **te**
(Dat) **tebi**, **ti**
(Instr) **tobom**
for pl see **vi**
ti *pron. clitic* you 6A4⚙ *see* **ti**
'tica *colloq.* bird 17A2a *see* **ptica**
tìcati se, **tiče se** (I) + *Gen (3rd person only)* to concern, to have to do with; **što se mene tiče** as far as I am concerned 5A2, 5A2⚙, 6A4⚙
tih, **tìha**; **tihi** *adj.* quiet 20.VI, 11A2⚙
tijek *m; Npl* **tijèkovi** [C] flow, current, course 🕮B.IV; **u tijèku** [C] underway, in the course of 🕮B.IV
tijekom *prep.* + *Gen* [C] during 16A2a
tijèlo *n; Npl* **tijèla** *or* **tjelèsa** body
tijèsan, **tijèsna**; **tijesni** *adj.* [J] tight, close
tijesto *n* [J] dough, batter

tip *m; Npl* **tipovi** type, kind 16A3b
tisak *m; Gsg* **tiska** [C] the press
tiskati (I) [C] to print 20.V
tisuća *f* [B,C] thousand 12A1, 12A1⚙; **tisuću** one thousand (1,000) 12A1, 12A1⚙, 12A2
tiši *adj.* quieter 11A2⚙ *see* **tih**
tišina *f* silence 15A2
t.j. *abbr.* (**to jest**) i.e., that is
tjedan *m; Gsg* **tjedna** [C] week 5A3, 5A3⚙
tjedni *adj.* [C] weekly 16A3a
tjerati (I); **potjerati** (P) [E] to drive away, to chase; **ćerati** (I); **poćerati** (P) to drive away, to chase *(Montenegrin)* 19A3b
tjestenine *f (pl form)* [J] pasta
tješnji *adj.* [J] tighter, closer *see* **tijesan**
tko *pron.* [C] who ⊶4 1A1, 1A1⚙, 2A2⚙, 6A2⚙, 7A1⚙, 9A3⚙
(Acc-Gen) **koga** 2A2⚙
(Dat) **komu** 6A2⚙
(Loc) **kom**, **kome** 6A2⚙
(Instr) **kim**, **kime** 7A1⚙
tkogod *pron* [C] someone or other 16A2a
to *n: pron.adj.* this, that 1A2, 9A3⚙
(Acc-Gen) **tog**, **toga**
(Dat-Loc) **tom**, **tome**; **tim**, **time**
(Instr sg) *see also* **ta**, **taj**
tobom *pron.* you 7A1⚙ *see under* **ti**
točan, **točna** *adj.* [C] accurate, precise 6A1
točiti (I) [C] to serve a beverage, to pour 13A1
točka *f; Gpl* **točaka** [C] 1. point; 2. period [Am.], full stop [Brit.] (punctuation mark); 3. [performance] number 15A1
tok *m; Gsg* **toka** [B,S] flow, current, course 📖B.IV
tokom *prep.* + *Gen* [B,S] during 16A2a
toliko *adv.* so many; so much 16A1a
tonuti (I); **utonuti**, **utonem** (P) to sink 18A1a
topao, **topla**; **topli** *adj.* warm 4A3
toplota *f* warmth 16A3b
toranj *m; Gsg* **tornja** tower 18A1a
torba *f; Gpl* **torbi** 1. bag, sack 6A1; 2. purse
tost *m; Npl* **tostovi** [grilled] bread 7A1; grilled cheese sandwich
tradicija *f* tradition 16A2a
tradicionalan, **tradicionalna** *adj.* traditional 19A3b
trag *m; Npl* **tragovi** trace, track 20.VII
trajan, **trajna** *adj.* enduring, lasting, permanent
trajanje *n* duration 16A3a
trajati, **trajem** (I) to last, to endure 6A2
trajekt *m; Gpl* **trajekata** ferry 7A2
tramvaj *m* tram 7A2
travanj *m; Gsg* **travnja** [C] April 6A2, 6A2
travnički *adj.* of or related to Travnik [town in Bosnia] 11A3
tražiti, **tražim** (I) to seek, to look for 3A1 *see* **istražiti**
trbuh *m; Npl* **trbusi** 1. belly [B,C,S]; 2. stomach [C] 10A4, 10A4
trčati, **trčim** (I) to run 📖A.V
trebati (I) 1. to need [*as in* **trebam auto** [B,C only] *or* + *Dat* **treba mi auto** I need the car] 11A2; 2. ought, must, need *(*11A4, 11A2⚙, 11A4⚙, 12A3⚙, 13A3⚙, 14A1⚙
treći *adj.* third (3rd) 3A1, 6A2⚙, 12A1⚙, 12A3⚙; **treća godina** junior year [in secondary school or at the university] 16A1a
trećina *f* one third (1/3) 12A1, 12A1⚙
tren *m* [B,C,S] moment; **istog trena** that very moment 14A1
trenutačno *adv.* [C] at the moment 16A2a
trenutak *m; Gsg* **trenutka** *Npl* **trenuci** [B,C,S] moment 3A2, 5A4⚙, 6A1⚙
tresti, **tresem; tresao**, **tresla** (I) to shake ⊶6 10A1⚙
trg *m; Npl* **trgovi** town square 13A4
trgovina *f* [B,C,S] shop, store 12A2, 12A2
tri *num.* three (3) 4A2, 4A3⚙, 12A2⚙
trideset *num.* thirty (30) 5A1, 5A1⚙, 12A1⚙, 14A1⚙
triler *m* thriller 7A3
trinaest *num.* thirteen (13) 5A1
trinaesti *adj.* thirteenth (13th) 13A1
trista *num.* [B,S] three hundred (300) 12A1⚙
tristo *num.* [B,C,S] three hundred (300) 12A1⚙
trnuti, **trnem** (I); **utrnuti**, **utrnem** (P) to extinguish, to go out 17A3a
troje *n* three, threesome (group of mixed gender) 12A1⚙
trojica *f* three [men] 12A1⚙
trokut *m* [B,C] triangle
trosed *m* [E] sofa with place for three people to sit 20.I
trosjed *m* [J] sofa with place for three people to sit 20.I
trošak *m; Npl* **troškovi** expense(s) 9A3
trošan, **trošna** *adj.* run-down, worn 20.VIII
trošiti (I); **potrošiti**, **potrošim** (P) to spend, to waste 20.IV
trotoar *m; Gsg* **trotoara** [B,S] sidewalk 14A3
trougao *m; Gsg* **trougla** [B,S] triangle
trpezarija *f* [B,S] dining room 16A1b
trud *m; Npl* **trudovi** 1. effort 16A2a; 2. labor pain
trudna *adj. f* pregnant 📖B.II
truditi se, **trudim se** (I); **potruditi se**, **potrudim se** (P) to make an effort 16A1a
tržnica *f* [B,C] marketplace 📖A.I

tu *adv.* here 4A2
tući, **tučem; tukao**, **tukla** (I) to spank, to beat 8☺
tuda *adv.* that way, this way, in that/this direction
tuga *f; DLsg* **tuzi** sorrow 15A1
tugovati, **tugujem** (I) to grieve 15A1, 15A1⚙
tulipan *m* [B,C] tulip 🕮A.IV
tumač *m; Gsg* **tumača** interpreter 19A2b
tup, **tupa**; **tupi** *adj.* dull, blunt
tuplji *adj.* duller, blunter see **tup**
Turčin *m; Npl* **Turci** *Apl* **Turke** *Gpl* **Turaka** Turk *(m., general)* ⊶4
turistički *adj.* tourist; **turistička agencija** tourist agency 16A2a
Turkinja *f* Turk *(f.)*
turski *adj.* 1. Turkish; 2. Ottoman
tužan, **tužna**; **tužni** *adj.* sad 2A2
tvoj, **tvoje**, **tvoja** *pron. adj.* your, yours [informal] 1A2
tvornica *f* [B,C] factory 20.II
tvrd, **tvrda**; **tvrdi** *adj.* hard [= not soft]
tvrditi, **tvrdim** (I) to claim 🕮B.III *see also* **utvrditi**
tvrđava *f* fortress 16A3b
tvrđi *adj.* harder, more solid *see* **tvrd**

U

u *prep. + Loc* in ⊶5 6A1
u *prep. + Acc* into, to ⊶5 5A1 on (for days of the week) 2A1, 2A3⚙, 5A2⚙, 6A1⚙; at (telling time) 5A2⚙; **u subotu** on Saturday 2A1; **zaljubiti se u** to fall in love with
u *prep. + Gen* belonging to, near 15A1; **u Charliea** Charlie's 15A1
ubediti, **ubedim** (P) to convince 🕮B.VI; **ubeđivati**, **ubeđujem** (I) [E] to try to persuade
ubijediti, **ubijedim** (P) to convince 🕮B.VI; **ubjeđivati**, **ubjeđujem** (I) [J] [B/S] to try to persuade
ubiti, **ubijem** (P) 19A3a; **ubijati**, **ubijam**, **ubijaju** (I) to kill
ubog *adj.* miserable, poor 17A3a
ubrzo *adv.* quickly 18A3
ubuduće *adv.* in the future 11A3
učenica *m* pupil; elementary- *or* secondary-school student *(f)*
učenik *m; Npl* **učenici** pupil; elementary- *or* secondary-school student *(m., general)* 14A4
učenjak *m; Npl* **učenjaci** [B,C] scientist, scholar 11A2⚙
učenje *n* study 11A4, 10A4⚙
učestvovati, **učestvujem** (I) [B,S] to participate 16A1a
učiniti *see* **činiti se**
učitelj *m* teacher *(m., general)* 5A1, 11A2⚙
učiteljica *f* teacher *(f.)* ⊶4 8A1⚙,11A2⚙
učiti (I) to study 2A1, 2A1⚙, 9A1⚙, 9A4⚙, 10A2⚙, 10A4⚙ *see also* **naučiti**
učlaniti, **učlanim** (P) 16A2b; **učlanjivati**, **učlanjujem** (I) to become a member, to join up
ući, **uđem; ušao**, **ušla** (P) 12A2, 12A4⚙; **ulaziti** (I) 🕮B.V, 13A4⚙ to enter, to go in *see* **ići**
udati se (P); **udavati se**, **udajem se** (I) to get married [said of a woman] *(often used with* **za** *+ Acc)* 🕮B.II *see* **dati**
udoban, **udobna** *adj.* comfortable 11A2
udžbenik *m; Npl* **udžbenici** textbook 1A2, 3A3⚙
ugao *m; Gsg* **ugla** *Npl* **uglovi** 1. angle [B,S]; 2. corner [B,C,S]
ugasiti *see* **gasiti**
uglavnom *adv.* mainly, chiefly, for the most part 16A1b
ugledati (P) to catch sight of 20.VIII *see* **gledati**
ugodan, **ugodna** *adj.* pleasant, comfortable 7A2
ugostiti, **ugostim** (P) 16A1b; **ugošćavati**, **ugošćavam**, **ugošćavaju** [B,S] **ugošćivati**, **ugošćujem** [C] (I) to host
uho *n; Npl* **uši**, *Gpl* **ušiju** *(pl forms f)* [B,C,S] ear 10A3, 10A3⚙
uhvatiti (P); **uhvaćati** (I) to take hold of 14A1
ujak *m; Npl* **ujaci** [B,C,S] maternal uncle 5A3, 5A3⚙
ujedinjen *adj.* united; **Ujedinjene Nacije** [B,S] **Ujedinjeni Narodi** [B,C] United Nations 🕮B.II
ujna *f* [B,C,S] aunt [maternal uncle's wife] 5A3
ujutro *adv.* [B,C] in the morning 7A4
ujutru *adv.* [B,S] in the morning 7A4
ukazati, **ukažem** (P); **ukazivati**, **ukazujem** (I) to point out 20.VIII
uključiti, **uključim** (P) 16A1b; **uključivati**, **uključujem** (I) 4🌍,10A2⚙ to include
uključivati *see under* **uključiti**
ukoliko *adv.* inasmuch 19A3b
ukrasiti, **ukrasim** (P); **ukrašavati**, **ukrašavam**, **ukrašavaju** to decorate, to adorn
ukusan, **ukusna** *adj.* tasty 7A1
ulaziti *see under* **ući**
ulaznica *f* ticket 16A1a
ulica *f* 1. street 12A2; 2. city block 13A4
uloga *f; DLsg* **ulozi** role
uložen *adj.* invested 16A2a
um *m; Npl* **umovi** mind, reason, intellect

uman, **umna** *adj.* wise 🕮B.III
umeren *adj.* [E] moderate 16A3a
umesto *prep. + Gen* [E] instead of 10A3
umeti, **umem** (I) [E] to know how to ⊶6
umetnica *f* [E] artist *(f.)* 11A2⚙
umetnički *adj.* [E] artistic 19A3b
umetnik *m; Npl* **umetnici** [E] artist *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
umetnost *f; Gsg* **umetnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** [E] art 13B3; **dramske umetnosti** dramatic arts 13B3; **likovna umetnost** fine arts 13B3
umetnuti, **umetnem** (P) 20.V; **umetati**, **umećem** (I) to insert
umirati *see under* **umreti** [E] **umrijeti** [J]
umiriti, **umirim** (P) 20.I; **umirivati**, **umirujem** (I) to soothe, to calm
umiti se, **umijem se** (P); **umivati se**, **umivam se**, **umivaju se** (I) to wash one's face 9A2, 9A2⚙
umivati se *see under* **umiti se**
umjeren *adj.* [J] moderate 16A3a
umjeti, **umijem** (I) [J] to know how to ⊶6
umjesto *prep. + Gen* [J] instead of 10A3
umjetnica *f* [J] artist *(f.)* 11A2⚙
umjetnički *adj.* [J] artistic 19A3b
umjetnik *m; Npl* **umjetnici** [J] artist *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
umjetnost *f; Gsg* **umjetnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** [J] art 13B3; **dramske umjetnosti** dramatic arts 13B3; **likovna umjetnost** fine arts 13B3
umoran, **umorna** *adj.* tired 10A4
umoriti se, **umorim se** (P) 🕮B.IV; **umarati se**, **umaram se**, **umaraju se** to get tired
umotati (P) 🕮A.IV; **umotavati**, **umotavam**, **umotavaju** (I) to wrap up
umreti, **umrem; umro**, **umrla** (P) to die 17A1a, 10A1⚙; **umirati**, **umirem** (I) [E] to be dying 18A1b *see* **poumreti**, **zaumreti**
umrijeti, **umrem; umro**, **umrla** (P) to die 17A1a, 10A1⚙; **umirati**, **umirem** (I) [J] to be dying 18A1b *see* **poumrijeti**, **zaumrijeti**
unajmiti, **unajmim** (P); **unajmljivati**, **unajmljujem** (I) to rent [from] 9A3, 9A3
unapred *adv.* [E] in advance 12A3
unaprijed *adv.* [J] in advance 12A3
unesrećiti (P) 19A2a; **unesrećavati**, **unesrećavam**, **unesrećavaju** [B,S] *or* **unesrećivati**, **unesrećujem** [C] (I) to make unhappy
uneti, **unesem** (P); **unositi**, **unosim** (I) [E] to enter, to put in 15A2 *see* **nositi**
univerzitet *m; Gsg* **univerziteta** [B,S] university 6A2, 6A1⚙, 5A2
univerzitetski *adj.* [B,S] university 16A2a
unijeti, **unesem; unio**, **unijela** (P); **unositi**, **unosim** (I) [J] to enter, to put in 15A2 *see* **nositi**
unositi *see under* **uneti** [E] **unijeti** [J]
unučad *f coll.* grandchildren 12A2⚙ *for sg see* **unuče**
unuče *n; Gsg* **unučeta** grandchild 12A2⚙
unuk *m; Npl* **unuci** grandson, grandchild 8☺, 12A2⚙
unuka *f; DLsg* **unuci** granddaughter
unutar *prep. + Gen* [B,S] within, inside of
unutar *prep. + Gen* [C] within, inside of
unutra *adv.* inside 19A3b
uobičajen *adj.* customary, prevailing 16A3a
uoči *prep. + Gen* on the eve of, just before 18A3
uopće *adv.* [B,C] in general, at all 10A1
uopšte *adv.* [B,S] in general, at all 10A1
uostalom *adv.* after all 16A2a
uparkirati *see under* **parkirati**
upaziti (P) to notice 19A3a *see* **paziti**
upečatljiv *adj.* striking, impressive 19A1b
upisati, **upišem** (P) 20.VIII; **upisivati**, **upisujem** (I) write in, inscribe *see* **pisati**
upitan *adj.* quizzical, questioning 9☺
upitati *see under* **pitati**
uporaba *f* [C] use
uporediti, **uporedim** (P); **upoređivati**, **upoređujem** (I) [B,S] to compare 11A2
upotreba *f* use 🕮B.III
upotrebiti, **upotrebim** (P); **upotrebljavati**, **upotrebljavam**, **upotrebljavaju** (I) [E] to use 18A1b
upotrijebiti, **upotrijebim** (P); **upotrebljavati**, **upotrebljavam**, **upotrebljavaju** (I) [J] to use 18A1b
upotrebljavati *see* **upotrebiti** [E] *or* **upotrijebiti** [J]
upoznati (P) 16A1a; **upoznavati**, **upoznajem** (I) to get to know
upoznati se (P) 🕮B.I; **upoznavati se**, **upoznajem se** (I) 🕮B.II to get acquainted
uprava *f* administration 14A3
upravitelj *m* [C] manager *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
upraviteljica *f* [C] manager *(f.)* 11A2⚙
upravnica *f* [B,C,S] manager *(f.)* 11A2⚙
upravnik *m; Npl* **upravnici** [B,C,S] manager *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
upravo *adv.* 1. just, right now 6A3; 2. precisely
uprkos *prep. + Dat* despite, in spite of 16A3b
uputiti, **uputim** (P) 16A2a; **upućivati**, **upućujem** (I) to direct [to], to guide, to instruct
uputstvo *n; Gpl* **uputstava** instructions 13A4
uraditi, **uradim** (P) 1. to do; 2. to write [homework] [B,S only] 15A2 *see* **raditi**

ùraniti (P) to get up early 19A3a
ùred *m* [C] office 6A1, 6A1⚙
ùredan, **ùredna** *adj.* orderly, tidy 9A2
urèditi, **ùredim** (P); **uređìvati**, **urèđujem** (I) to arrange 12A1
urèditi se, **ùredim se** (P); **uređìvati se**, **urèđujem se** (I) to get dressed up 🕮B.VI
urùčiti, **ùručim** (P) 🕮B.VI; **učuìvati**, **urùčujem** (I) to hand to
usavŕšiti, **usàvršim** (P) 16A3a; **usavršàvati**, **usavr̀šavam**, **usavršàvaju** (I) to improve, to perfect
uskoro *adv.* 1. soon 🕮A.V; 2. soon thereafter 14A4
uskrsnùće *n* resurrection 17A2a
ùslov *m* [B,S] condition 14A2
usmen *adj.* oral, verbal 6A2
ùsnuti, **usnem** (P) to fall asleep 20.V
uspàničiti se (P) to panic 20.VII
ùspešan, **ùspešna** [E] successful 🕮B.VI
ùspeti, **ùspem** (P) 10A2; **uspèvati**, **ùspevam**, **uspèvaju** (I) [E] to succeed 18A3
uspèvati *see under* **ùspeti**
uspijèvati *see under* **ùspjeti**
ùspješan, **ùspješna** *adj.* [J] successful 🕮B.VI
ùspjeti, **ùspijem; ùspio**, **ùspjela** (P) 10A2; **uspijèvati**, **ùspijevam**, **uspijèvaju** (I) [J] 18A3 to succeed
usporedba *f; Gpl* **usporedaba** *or* **usporedbi** [C] comparison 11A2
usporèditi, **uspòredim** (P) **uspoređìvati**, **usporèđujem** (I) [C] to compare 11A2
usred *prep. + Gen* in the middle of 6A1
ùstajati *see under* **ùstati**
ùstati, **ùstanem** (P) 🕮B.VIII; **ùstajati**, **ùstajem** (I) 🕮A.V to stand up, to rise, to get up in the morning
ùšće *n* 1. mouth of a river; 2. confluence of rivers 3🌍, 7🌍
ùtakmica *f* sports competition, game 12A2
ùticati, **ùtičem** (I) [B,S] 1. to influence 17A3b; 2. to flow into
ùtihnuti, **ùtihnem** (P) to become quiet 🕮B.VIII
ùtisak *m; Gsg* **ùtiska** *Npl* **ùtisci** [B,S] impression 16A3a
ùtjecati, **ùtječem** (I) [B,C] 1. to influence 17A3b; 2. to flow into
utònuti *see* **tònuti**
ùtorak *m; Gsg* **ùtorka** Tuesday 2A1; **ùtorkom** on Tuesdays 7A2, 7A2⚙
utvŕditi, **ùtvrdim** (P); **utvrđìvati**, **utvr̀đujem** (I) to establish, to confirm 14A3 *see also* **tvŕditi**
uveče *adv.* [S] in the evening 5A4
uvek *adv.* [E] always 6A4
uveràvati, **uvèravam**, **uveràvaju** (I) [E] 1. to try to persuade; 2. to assure 16A3b *see* **uveriti**
ùveriti (P) [E] to persuade, to convince
uvijek *adv.* [J] always 6A4
uvjeràvati, **ujvèravam**, **uvjeràvaju** (I) [J] 1. to try to persuade; 2. to assure 16A3b *see* **uveriti**
ùvjeriti (P) [J] to persuade, to convince
ùvjet *m* [B,C] condition 14A2
uvlàčiti *see* **uvući**
uvo *n; Npl* **uši** *Gpl* **ùšiju** *(pl forms f.)* [S] ear 10A3, 10A4⚙
uvrèditi, **ùvredim** (P) 19A2a; **vrèđati**, **vrèđam**, **vrèđaju** (I) [E] to insult
uvrijèditi, **ùvrijedim** (P) 19A2a; **vrijèđati**, **vrijeđam**, **vrijèđaju** (I) [J] to insult
ùvući, **uvùčem**, **uvùku** (P) 20.VIII; **uvlàčiti**, **ùvlačim** (I) 🕮A.VIII to pull in, to draw in *see* **vući**
uz *prep. + Acc* along ⊶5 3🌍; up 20.II
uzak, **uska** *adj.* narrow, tight
uzalud *adv.* in vain 15A1
uzbùdljiv *adj.* exciting
uzbuđènje *n* excitement 15A2
uzdah *m; Npl* **uzdasi** sigh 17A3a
uzdignùće *n* ascension 17A2a
ùzeti, **ùzmem** (P) ⊶6 5A2, 4A4⚙, 7A2⚙, 10A1⚙; **ùzimati** (I) 5A1 to take *see also* **izùzeti**, **podùzeti**, **predùzeti**
ùzimati *see under* **ùzeti**
ùzlet *m* upward flight, ascent 17A2a
uzvìknuti, **ùzviknem** (P) 🕮B.IV; **uzvìkati**, **ùzvičem** (I) to shout out
ùzvodno *adv.* upstream 20.V
uži *adj.* narrower, tighter *see* **uzak**
užìvati, **ùživam**, **užìvaju** (I) to enjoy, to enjoy oneself 12A2

V

v. *abbr. for* **vidi** *or* **vidite** 15A1
vàjar *m* [B,S] sculptor *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
vàjarka *f; DLsg* **vàjarki** *Gpl* **vàjarki** [B,S] sculptor *(f.)* 11A2⚙
vakat *n; Gsg* **vakta** [B] age, time 19A3a
val *m; Npl* **vàlovi** [B,C] wave 15A1
valjati (I) *(3rd person only)* ought, should 12A3, 12A3⚙
valjati (I) be of value, be worth 12A3⚙
vàljda *adv.* probably 20.VI
vam, **vama** *pron.* 1. you *(sg. formal)*; 2. you *(pl.)* 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙ *see under* **vi**
van *adv.* [B,C] out, outside
vàni *adv.* [B,C] outside 5A4, 5A4⚙
vànjski *adj.* external
varati (I) to cheat 14B2
vas *pron. clitic* 1. you *(sg. formal)* 2. you *(pl.)*

6A3⚙, 7A1⚙ *see under* **vi**
vas *pron.* 1. you *(sg. formal)* 2. you *(pl.)* 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙ *see under* **vi**
vasiona *f* [B,S] universe 6A1, 6A1⚙
vaš, **vaše**, **vaša** *pron. adj.* your, yours 1A2
Vašington *m* [S] Washington
vatra *f; Gpl* **vatri** 1. fire; 2. stove burner 14A1
vazduh *m* [B,S] air 15A1
važan, **važna** *adj.* important 11A1, 11A1⚙
važnost *f; Gsg* **važnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** importance
ve-ce *see* **W.C.**
večan, **večna** *adj.* [E] eternal 17A2a
veče *n; Gsg* **večera** [B,S] evening 3A2, 17A1b
večer *f; Gsg* **večeri** *Isg* **večeri** *or* **večerju** [C] evening 3A2, 17A1b
večera *f* dinner 5A2, 5A2
večeras *adv.* this evening 3A1
večerati (I/P) to dine, to eat supper 10A1
večnost *f; Gsg* **večnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [E] eternity 17A2a
već *adv.* 1. already 6A3; 2. but, rather 3A2; **to već da** that's much better 13A1
veći *adj.* bigger 11A2, 11A1⚙ *see* **velik**
većina *f* majority 16A1a
vegetarijanski *adj.* vegetarian 11A2
veđa *f* [E] eyelid 18A2a
vek *m; Npl* **vekovi** [E] 1. century; 2. epoch, age 17A2a
veleposlanstvo *n; Gpl* **veleposlanstava** *or* **veleposlanstva** [C] embassy
velik, **velika**; **veliki** *adj.* 1. big, large 2A2, 3A1⚙, 4A4⚙, 5A1⚙, 6A1⚙; 2. great, grand, majestic 3A2
veljača *f* [C] February 6A2, 6A2
venčanje *n* [E] marriage ceremony 🕮A.IV
venčati se (I/P) [E] to get married 🕮B.VII
veoma *adv* very 20.III
vera *f* [E] faith, belief 17A2a, 17A2a
verovatan, **verovatna** *adj.* [E] probable 10A2
verovati, **verujem** (I); **poverovati**, **poverujem** (P) [E] to believe 10A4
verzija *f* version 10A3
veseliti se (I) to be glad 20.III
veselje *n* merriment 15A1
veseo, **vesela** *adj.* cheerful 8A1
vest *f; Lsg* **vesti** *Isg* **vešću** *or* **vesti** [E] an item of news; **vesti** *(pl form)* the news 14A2
vetar *m; Gsg* **vetra** *Npl* **vetrovi** [E] wind 14A2
veterinar *m; Gsg* **veterinara** veterinarian 11A2⚙
veverica *f* [E] squirrel 🕮A.VI
veza *f* connection 13A2; **u vezi** [B,S] in connection [with] 13A2
vezati, **vežem** (I) 1. to bind, to connect 🕮B.IV; 2. to embroider
veznik *m; Npl* **veznici** conjunction (in grammar) 17A1
vežba *f; Gpl* **vežbi** [E] exercise 1A4
vežbati (I) [E] to exercise, to practice 2A1
vi *pron.* 1. you *(sg. formal)*; 2. you *(pl.)* ⊶4 1A3, 1A1⚙, 2A1⚙, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙, 16A2a
(Acc-Gen) **vas**, **vas** 2A2
(Dat) **vama**, **vam** 6A3
(Instr) **vama** 7A1
vid *m; Npl* **vidovi** (grammatical) aspect
videlo *n* [E] *(archaic)* heavenly body 17C1
videoteka *f; DLsg* **videoteci** video and DVD rental store 16A1a
videti, **vidim** (I/P) [E] to see ⊶6 2A2, 7A3⚙, 10A1⚙, 11A1⚙ **vidimo se!** see you! 2A1, 8A3⚙ *see also* **izvideti**
vidjelo *n* [J] *(archaic)* heavenly body 17C1
vidjeti, **vidim; vidio**, **vidjela** (I/P) [J] to see ⊶6 2A2, 7A3⚙, 10A1⚙, 11A1⚙; **vidimo se!** see you! 2A1, 8A3⚙, **viđeti** to see *(Montenegrin)* 19A3a, 19A3a *see also* **izvidjeti**
viđati, **viđam** (I) to see frequently 🕮B.VII
viđenje *n* vision 16A3b
vihor *m* gale-strength wind 🕮A.VII
vijek *m; Npl* **vjekovi** [J] 1. century [J] [B/S]; 2. epoch [J] 17A2a
vijest *f; Gsg* **vijesti** *Isg* **viješću**, **vijesti** [J] an item of news; **vijesti** *(pl form)* the news 14A2
vikati, **vičem** (I) to shout 20.VII *see also* **izvikati**, **uzvikati**
vikend *m* weekend 5A4, 5A4⚙
vilen *adj.* wild, fiery 19A3a
vino *n* wine 4A3
vinograd *m* vineyard 20.II
vinuti se, **vinem se** (P) to soar 15A1, 15A2⚙
violončelo *n* cello 18A3
viršla *f* hot dog, frankfurter
visina *n* height 10A3
visok, **visoka**; **visoki** *adj.* tall, high 2A2, 3A1⚙, 11A1⚙, 11A2⚙
više *adv.* 1. more 3A3, 11A2⚙; 2. a lot [of] 6🌍; **više voleti**, **više volim** (I) [E] **više voljeti**, **više volim** (I) [J] to prefer 3A3
viši *adj.* 1. taller; 2. higher 11A1⚙
vječan, **vječna** *adj.* [J] eternal 17A2a
vječnost *f; Gsg* **vječnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [J] eternity 17A2a
vjeđa *f* [J] eyelid 18A2a
vjenčanje *n* [J] marriage ceremony 🕮A.IV
vjenčati se (I/P) [J] to get married 🕮B.VII
vjera *f* [J] faith, belief 17A2a, 17A2a

vjerojatan, **vjerojatna** *adj.* [J] [C] probable 10A2
vjerovatan, **vjerovatna** *adj.* [J] [B/S] probable 10A2
vjerovati, **vjerujem** (I); **povjerovati**, **povjerujem** (P) [J] to believe 10A4, 17A2a
vjetar *m; Gsg* **vjetra** *Npl* **vjetrovi** [J] wind 14A2
vjeverica *f* [J] squirrel 🕮A.VI
vježba *f; Gpl* **vježbi** [J] exercise 1A4
vježbati (I) [J] to exercise, to practice 2A1
vlada *f* government 18A3
vladati, **vladam**, **vladaju** (I) to rule, to govern
vladavina *f* governmental rule 19A3b
vlak *m; Npl* **vlakovi** [C] train 7A2 5A4⚙
vlast *f; Gsg* **vlasti** *Isg* **vlašću** *or* **vlasti** authority, power 18A3
vlastit *adj.* [B,C] [one's] own 15A2
vlažan, **vlažna** *adj.* moist, damp 20.VIII
voće *n; coll.* fruit 4A3
voda *f* water 4A3
vodeći *adj.* leading 18A3, 12A1⚙
voditi, **vodim** (I) 1. to lead 5C1, 7A2⚙, 7A3⚙, 10A4⚙, 10A1 ; 2. to register 18A3 *see also* **dovesti**, **izvesti**, **navesti**, **odvesti**, **prevesti**, **provesti**, **sprovesti**
vođa *m; Npl* **vođe** leader
vojni *adj.* military 18A3
vojnik *m; Gsg* **vojnika** *Npl* **vojnici** soldier 11A2⚙, 12A1⚙
vojska *f; DLsg* **vojsci** army 18A3
Vojvodina *f* area in northern Serbia 1🌍
vojvođanski *adj.* Vojvodina, Vojvodinian 8A3
vokabular *m; Gsg* **vokabulara** vocabulary 🕮B.III
vokativ *m* vocative case
voleti, **volim** [E] to love 2A3, 6A4⚙, 9A4⚙; **više voleti** to prefer 3A3
volja *f* will 16A3b; **drage volje** gladly 16A3b
voljeti, **volim; volio**, **voljela** (I) [J] to love 2A3, 6A4⚙, 9A4⚙; **više voljeti** to prefer 3A3
voz *m; Npl* **vozovi** [B,S] train 7A2, 5A4⚙
vozač *m; Gsg* **vozača** driver 7A2
vozački *adj.* driver's, driving-related; **vozačka dozvola** driver's license 11A2⚙,
vozdra *colloq. from* **zdravo** greetings 🕮B.VII, B.VII
voziti, **vozim** (I) to drive 7A2, 7A2⚙, 7A3⚙, 10A4⚙; **voziti se**, **vozim se** (I) to ride, to go by vehicle 7A2
vožnja *f* ride 7A2; **red vožnje** train or bus schedule 🕮B.III
vrabac *m; Gsg* **vrapca** sparrow 🕮A.III
vraćati se *see under* **vratiti se**
vrana *f* crow 18A1a
vrat *m; Npl* **vratovi** neck 10A4
vrata *n (pl form)* door 6A1, 6A1⚙
vratiti se, **vratim se** (P) 9A2, 9A2⚙; **vraćati se** (I) 14A2 to return *see also* **navratiti**, **svratiti**
vrba *f; Gpl* **vrbi** willow 18A1a
vredan, **vredna**; **vredni** *adj.* [E] 1. valuable; 2. diligent 8A1
vredeti, **vredim** (I) [E] to be of value
vrednost *f; Gsg* **vrednosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [E] value 13☺
vređati *see under* **uvrediti**
vreme *n; Gsg* **vremena**; *Npl* **vremena** [E] 1. time; 2. weather; 3. grammatical tense 5A2; **buduće vreme** future tense 15A2; **nevreme** foul weather, storm 14A2; **prošlo vreme** past tense 17C1; **za vreme** + *Gen* during 5C1
vremenski *adj.* time *or* weather, time-related, weather-related; **vremenska prognoza** weather forecast 14A2
vreo, **vrela** *adj.* hot 14A1
vreva *f* bustle 20.I
vrh *m; Npl* **vrhovi** top, summit 14A1
vrh *prep.* + *Gen* at the top [of] 17A3a
vrijedan, **vrijedna**; **vrijedni** *adj.* [J] 1. valuable; 2. diligent, hardworking 8A1
vrijediti (I) [J] to be of value
vrijednost *f; Gsg* **vrijednosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [J] value 13☺
vrijeđati *see under* **uvrijediti**
vrijeme *n; Gsg* **vremena**; *Npl* **vremena** [J] 1. time; 2. weather; 3. grammatical tense 5A2; **buduće vrijeme** future tense 15A2; **nevrijeme** foul weather, storm 14A2; **prošlo vrijeme** past tense 17C1; **za vrijeme** + *Gen* during 5C1
vrlo *adv.* very 3A1
vrsta *f; Gpl* **vrsta** *or* **vrsti** type, kind, sort 6A4
vršnjak *m; Gsg* **vršnjaka** *Npl* **vršnjaci** person/man of same age
vršnjakinja *f* woman of same age 20.II
vrt *m; Npl* **vrtovi** [B,C only] garden 16A3b; **zoološki vrt** *m* zoo 15A1
vruć, **vruća**; **vrući** *adj.* hot
vruće *adv.* hot
vrućina *f* heat 16A3a
vrućica *f* fever
vući, **vučem**, **vuku**; **vukao**, **vukla** (I) to pull, to drag *see also* **izvući**, **izvući se**, **podvući**, **privući**, **uvući**
vuk *m; Npl* **vuci** *or* **vukovi** wolf

W

Washington *m* [B,C] Washington

W.C. *m; Gsg* **W.C.-a** *(pronounced* **ve-ce** *Gsg* **ve-cea**) toilet 16A1b

Z

za *prep. + Acc* for ⊶5 2A3, 2A3✿, 7A2✿; **za razliku od** unlike 17A4; **za uzvrat** in return 15A1

za *prep + Instr* after, following, by, behind ⊶5 15A1; **za stolom** at the table; **pušiti za šankom** to smoke at the bar 12A2

zaboravan, **zaboravna** *adj.* forgetful 📖A.V

zaboraviti (P); **zaboravljati**, **zaboravljam**, **zaboravljaju** (I) to forget 10A4

zabrana *f* ban, prohibition 18A3

zabrinuti, **zabrinem** (P) 20.VIII; **zabrinjavati**, **zabrinjavam**, **zabrinjavaju** (I) to worry, to cause concern *see* **brinuti**

zabrinutost *f; Gsg* **zabrinutosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** concern, anxiety 14A4

začuti se, **začujem se** (P) to be heard suddenly 19A3a *see* **čuti se**

zaći, **zađem; zašao**, **zašla** (P); **zalaziti** (I) to go behind, to set [of sun and moon] 16A3b *see* **ići**

zaćutati, **zaćutam** (P) [B,S] to fall suddenly silent 20.IV

zadaća *f* [B,C] task, assignment; **domaća zadaća** homework 1A4

zadatak *m; Npl* **zadaci** task, assignment; **domaći zadatak** [S only] homework assignment 1A4 ⊶4

zadiviti, **zadivim** (P) 15A1; **zadivljavati**, **zadivljavam**, **zadivljavaju** [B,S] **zadivljivati**, **zadivljujem** [C] (I) to thrill

zadivljen *adj.* admiring 15A1

zadnji *adj.* 1. last; 2. furthest back 16A1a; **u zadnji čas** at the last minute 16A1a

zadovoljan, **zadovoljna** *adj.* satisfied 11A3

zagrabiti (P) to scoop up 14A1

zagrebački *adj.* pertaining to Zagreb 6A2

Zagrepčanin *m; Npl* **Zagrepčani** resident of Zagreb *(m., general)*

Zagrepčanka *f; DLsg* **Zagrepčanki** *Gpl* **Zagrepčanki** resident of Zagreb *(f.)*

zagrljaj *m* embrace 20.I

zagrliti *see* **grliti**

zahod *m* separate room for toilet 16A1b

zahvalan, **zahvalna** *adj.* grateful 13A4

zahvaliti, **zahvalim** (P) 20.III; **zahvaljivati**, **zahvaljujem** (I) [B,C,S] 16A2a to thank

zahvaliti se, **zahvalim se** (P) 20.III; **zahvaljivati se**, **zahvaljujem se** (I) [B,S] 16A2a to thank

zahvaljivati se *see under* **zahvaliti se**

zainteresiranost *f; Gsg* **zainteresiranosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** interest, concern 20.IV

zainteresovan *adj.* interested 16A1a

zainteresovanost *f; Gsg* **zainteresovanosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** interest, concern 20.IV

zaista *excl.* indeed 2A2

zajednica *f* community 14B2

zajednički *adj.* shared, common 12A1

zajedno *adv.* [B,C,S] together 2A1

zakasniti, **zakasnim** (P) 14A4; **zakašnjavati**, **zakašnjavam**, **zakašnjavaju** (I) to be late

zakašnjenje *n* delay 14A4

zakazati, **zakažem** (P) 📖B.VI; **zakazivati**, **zakazujem** (I) to set a time for, to make an appointment

zaključak *m; Gsg* **zaključka** conclusion 17A2b

zaključati (P) 20.VIII; **zaključavati**, **zaključavam**, **zaključavaju** (I) to lock

zaključiti, **zaključim** (P); **zaključivati**, **zaključujem** (I) to conclude 10A3

zakon *m* law 19A2b

zakonik *m; Npl* **zakonici** code of law 19A2b, 19A2b

zakonodavac *m; Gsg* **zakonodavca** lawmaker 19A2b

zakonodavni *adj.* legislative

zakonski *adj.* legal 20.IV

zakukati (P) 1. to burst into wails; 2. to coo like a cuckoo bird 19A3a

zalazak *m; Gsg* **zalaska** *Npl* **zalasci** setting; **zalazak sunca** sunset

zaljubiti se, **zaljubim se** (P) 📖B.VII; **zaljubljivati se**, **zaljubljujem se** (I) to fall in love *(often used with* **u** *+ Acc)*; **k'o tetreb** [E] **tetrijeb** [J] **se zaljubiti** to fall head over heels in love 📖B.VII

zalupiti (P) to slam *see* **lupiti se** 17A1a

zamenica *f* [E] pronoun 17A1b

zameriti se + *Dat* (P) [E] to offend 18A3

zamirati *see* **zamreti**, **zamrijeti**

zamirisati, **zamiriše** (**na** + *Acc*) (P) *(3rd person only)* to start smelling of 20.III

zamisao *f; Gsg* **zamisli** *Isg* **zamišlju** or **zamisli** conception, plan 19A1b

zamisliti, **zamislim** (P) 18A1b; **zamišljati**, **zamišljam**, **zamišljaju** (I) to imagine *see* **misliti**

zamišljen *adj.* lost in thought 📖B.IV

zamjenica *f* [J] pronoun 17A1b

zamjeriti se + *Dat* (P) [J] to offend 18A3

zamoliti *see under* **moliti**

zamreti, **zamrem; zamro**, **zamrla** (P); **zamirati**, **zamirem** (I) [E] to die down, to subside 16A3b *see* **umreti**

zamrijeti, **zamrem; zamro**, **zamrla** (P); **zamirati**, **zamirem** (I) [J] to die down, to subside

16A3b *see* **umrijeti**
zanimanje *n* 1. occupation; 2. interest 16A3b
zanimati, **zanimam**, **zanimaju** (I) to interest [*as in* **zanima me gramatika** grammar interests me] 16A2a; **zanimati se**, **zanimam se**, **zanimaju se** (I) to be interested [in] 16A2a
zanimljiv *adj.* interesting 5A3, 11A1⚙
zao, **zla** *adj.* evil 5A1
zaokružiti, **zaokružim** (P) 17A1b; **zaokruživati**, **zaokružujem** (I) to draw a circle around *see* **kružiti**
zapad *m* west 6🌍
zapadni *adj.* western
zapamtiti *see* **pamtiti**
zapanjiti, **zapanjim** (P); **zapanjivati**, **zapanjujem** (I) to astonish 20.IV
zapitati, **zapitam**, **zapitaju** (P) to ask, to inquire 20.VI *see* **pitati**
započeti, **započnem** (P); **započinjati**, **započinjem** (I) to start in 20.IV *see* **početi**
zapošljavanje *n* employment 11A4; **služba za zapošljavanje** employment service 11A4
zapravo *adv.* actually 10A3
zapričati se, **zapričam se**, **zapričaju se** (P) to start in on a conversation, to get talking 📖B.IV *see* **pričati**
zar *part.* really? 6B7; **zar ne?** isn't that so?; **zar ne možemo?** can't we? 5A4, 5A4⚙
zaraditi, **zaradim** (P); **zarađivati**, **zarađujem** (I) to earn 11A3
zarađivati *see under* **zaraditi**
zarumeniti se, **zarumenim se** (P) to blush 📖B.IV
zasladiti, **zasladim** (P); **zaslađivati**, **zaslađujem** (I) to sweeten 14A1
zastor *m* [C] curtain 20.I
zašto *quest.* why 2A3
zašutjeti, **zašutim; zašutio**, **zašutjela** (P) [C] to fall silent 20.V *see* **šutjeti**
zašutjeti *see under* **šutjeti**
zatim *adv.* thereafter, then 12A2
zato *adv.* for that reason 📖B.IV
zato što *conj.* because 2A3
zatvor *m* prison 20.VII
zatvoriti, **zatvorim** (P); **zatvarati**, **zatvaram**, **zatvaraju** (I) to close 12A2
zauvek *adv.* [E] forever, once and for all 17A2a
zauvijek *adv.* [J] forever, once and for all 17A2a
zauzet *adj.* busy 11A1⚙
zauzeti, **zauzmem** (P); **zauzimati** (I) to occupy, to take, to seize 11A1⚙
zaverenički *adj.* [E] conspiratorial 📖B.VI
zavesa *f* [E] curtain 20.I
zavet *m* [E] testament, oath; **Stari zavet** Old Testament 17C1; **Novi zavjet** New Testament
zavist *f; Gsg* **zavisti** *Isg* **zavišću** *or* **zavisti** envy 20.III
zavisan, **zavisna** *adj.* [B,S] dependent [on] 16A3b
zavjerenički *adj.* [J] conspiratorial 📖B.VI
zavjesa *f* [J] [B,C,S] curtain 20.I
zavjet *m* [J] testament, oath; **Stari zavjet** Old Testament 17C1; **Novi zavjet** New Testament
završavati se *see under* **završiti**
završetak *m; Gsg* **završetka** *Npl* **završeci** end 20.VIII
završiti, **završim** (P); **završavati**, **završavam**, **završavaju** (I) to finish 11A1; **završavati se**, **završavam se**, **završavaju se** (I) to end 6A2
završni *adj.* final 📖B.I
zbilja *adv.* really, truly 10A3
zbirka *f; DLsg* **zbirci** collection 17A4
zbog *prep.* + *Gen* because of, due to ⊸5 10A3, 13A3⚙
zbogom *m*, *excl.* farewell 20.VIII
zboriti (I) to speak *(Montenegrin)* 19A3b
zbuniti, **zbunim** (P) 📖B.VII; **zbunjivati**, **zbunjujem** (I) to confuse
zderati, **zderem** (P) to tear off 19A2a
zdrav *adj.* healthy 10A4
zdravica *f* toast [with drink] 📖B.VIII, B.VIII
zdravlje *n* health 7A2
zdravo *excl.* [B,S] 1. hello; 2. goodbye 1A1, 1A1, B.VII
zebra *f; Gpl* **zebara** *or* **zebri** 1. zebra [= animal]; 2. crosswalk
zec *m; Npl* **zečevi** rabbit
zelen, **zelena**; **zeleni** *adj.* green 4A4
zelje *n* cabbage [C]
zeman *n; Gsg* **zemana** *archaic* time 19A3a
zemlja *f* 1. Earth (earth) 6A1; 2. soil; 3. land, country 5🌍, 6A1⚙, 7A1⚙; **ničija zemlja** no man's land 16A1
zemljopisni *adj.* [C] geographical 1🌍
zezati (I) to tease 📖B.IV
zgrada *f* building 6A1
zid *m; Npl* **zidovi** wall 4A4
zima *f* winter 9A1; **zimi** in winter; **na zimu** in the winter
zimski *adj.* winter 6A2
zimus *adv.* this winter
zlato *n* gold 19A3a
zlo *n; Gpl* **zala** evil
zmija *f* snake 5A1
značaj *m* significance, meaning

znàčenje *n* meaning
znàčiti, **znàči** (I) *(3rd person only)* to mean 6A2
znak *m; Npl* **znaci** *or* **znakovi** sign, mark 17A1b
znamènitost *f; Gsg* **znamènitosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** place of interest 16A3b
znanost *f; Gsg* **znanosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** [C] science, scholarship 11A3; **pòlitičke znanosti** [C] political science 13B3; **prìrodne znanosti** [C] natural sciences 3B3
znànstvenik *m; Npl* **znànstvenici** [C] scientist, scholar 11A2⚙
znànje *n* knowledge 11A4
znatan, **znatna** *adj.* considerable 14A2
znati, **znam** (I) to know 4A2, 14B2; **nikad se nè zna** one never knows 11A4, 14A1⚙ *see also* **pòznati**, **prìznati**, **sàznati**, **spòznati**, **upòznati**
zoòloški *adj.* zoological; **zoòloški vrt** zoo 15A1
zov *m; Gsg* **zòva** call 15A1
zràčni *adj.* [C] air; **zràčna lùka** [C] airport 🕮B.III
zrak *m* [B,C] air 15A1
zrak *m; Npl* **zraci** [B,S] ray [of light] 17A3a
zraka *f; DLsg* **zraci** [C] ray [of light] 17A3a
zrakoplov *m* [C] airplane 7A2
zr̀calo *n* [C] mirror 9A2
zreo, **zrela** *adj.* mature 20.II
zub *m; Npl* **zubi** tooth 9A2
zubar *m* dentist *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
zubàrica *f* [B,C] dentist *(f.)* 11A2⚙
zùbarka *f; DLsg* **zùbarki** *Gpl* **zùbarki** [S] dentist *(f.)* 11A2⚙
zublja *f* torch 18A2a
zvànje *n* vocation 11A4
zvati, **zòvem** (I) 1. to call [a name]; 2. to call [by phone]; 3. to invite 10A1; **zvati se**, **zòvem se** (I) to be called 1A1, 1A1⚙ *see also* **nàzvati**, **pòzvati**, **pròzvati**
zver *f; Gsg* **zvèri** *Isg* **zveri** [E] beast 17A1a
zvèzda *f; Gpl* **zvèzda** [E] star 6A1
zvijer *f; Gsg* **zvijèri** *Isg* **zvijeri** [J] beast 17A1a
zvijèzda *f; Gpl* **zvijèzda** [J] star 6A1
zvìždati, **zvìždim** (I) to whistle 5C1
zvòniti, **zvonim** (I) to ring 🕮A.V
zvono *n* bell 17A3a
zvuk *m; Npl* **zvuci** *or* **zvukovi** sound 14A4

Ž

žaliti (I) to feel sorry 🕮A.III
žalost *f; Gsg* **žalosti** *Isg* **-ošću** *or* **-osti** sorrow, grief 12A3; **nažalost**, **na žalost** unfortunately 12A3
žalostan, **žalosna** *adj.* sorrowful 10☺
žao *adv.* sad, sorry [*as in* **žao mi je** I'm sorry] 12A3
žàriti, **žarim** (I) to burn 18A2a
žedan, **žèdna**; **žedni** *adj.* thirsty 4A3
žèleti; **žèlim** (I) 2A1; **požèleti**, **pòželim** (P) [E] to wish, to want, to desire 15A1, 4A3⚙, 9A2⚙, 13A1⚙, 15A1⚙
žèleznički *adj.* [E] railway; **žèleznička stànica** railway station 5A3, 9A3
žèludac *m; Gsg* **žèluca** *Npl* **žèluci** stomach 10A4, 10A4
žèlja *f* desire 14A1
žèljeti, **žèlim; želio**, **željela** (I) 2A1; **požèljeti**, **pòželim; pòželio**, **požèljela** (P) [J] to wish, to want, to desire 15A1, 4A3⚙, 9A2⚙, 13A1⚙, 15A1⚙
žèljeznički *adj.* [J] railway; **žèljeznička stànica** [B/S] railway station 5A3, 9A3
žèna *f* 1. woman; 2. wife 1A3, 3A2⚙, 8A1⚙
žèniti, **ženim** (I); **ožèniti**, **òženim** (P) to marry, to marry off 20.II
žèniti se, **ženim se** (I); **ožèniti se**, **òženim se** (P) to get married [said of a man] (often + *Instr)*
žènski *adj.* 1. feminine 2. female 3. women's 10A3; **žènska frìzerka** women's hairdresser 🕮B.IV
žešći *adj.* more severe, more violent *see* **žèstok**
žèstok *adj.* harsh, fierce
Židov *m* [C] Jew *(m., general)*
Židovka *f; DLsg* **Židovki** *Gpl* **Židovki** [C] Jew *(f.)*
židovski *adj.* [C] Jewish
živ, **žìva**; **živi** *adj.* 1. alive 2. lively 16A1b
žìvela! *or* **žìveo!** *or* **žìveli!** *or* **žìvele!** [E] cheers! long live! 🕮B.VIII
žìveti, **žìvim** (I) [E] to live 5A3 *see also* **dožìveti**, **nadžìveti**, **odžìveti**, **prežìveti**
žìvjela! *or* **žìvio!** *or* **žìvjeli!** *or* **žìvjele!** [J] cheers! long live! 🕮B.VIII
žìvjeti, **žìvim; žìvio**, **žìvjela** (I) [J] to live 5A3 *see also* **dožìvjeti**, **nadžìvjeti**, **odžìvjeti**, **prežìvjeti**
življi *adj.* livelier, more animated *see* **živ**
žìvot *m; Gsg* **živòta** life 6A2
živòtinja *f* animal 5C1
žlica *f* [C] spoon 14A1
žličica *f* [C] small spoon 14A1
žùdnja *f* longing, strong desire 20.VI
žùrba *f; Gpl* **žùrbi** hurry, rush 16A3b
žùriti, **žurim** (I) to hurry; **požùriti**, **požurim** (P) to hasten, to rush 7A3
žùriti se, **žurim se** (I) to hurry 7A2; **požùriti se**, **pòžurim se** (P) to hasten, to rush
žut, **žùta**; **žuti** *adj.* yellow 2A3

English-BCS Glossary

A

a lot puno, mnogo 5A1
abandon *vb*.
napustiti (P) 15A1; napuštati (I) 18A3
about *prep*. o 5 6A2
above *adv*. gore
above *prep*. iznad 5 8A4 8A4, nad 5 8A1, 7A2, 8A4
abroad *n*.
u inostranstvu [B,S] u inozemstvu [B,C] 8A3
abrupt *adj*. nagao 20.VI
abstract *adj*. apstraktan 19A1b
abyss *n*. bezdan 17C1
accent *n*. akcenat [B,S] akcent [B,C] B.III
accept *vb*.
prihvatiti (P) 16A1a; prihvaćati [C] (I)
prihvatiti (P) 16A1a; prihvatati [B,S] (I)
accessible *adj*. pristupačan 16A2b
accident *n*. nesreća 7A2
accommodate *vb*.
smestiti (P); smeštati (I) [E]
smjestiti (P); smještati (I) [J] 17A3b
accommodation *n*. smeštaj [E] smještaj [J] 16A2a
accompaniment *n*. pratnja 20.VII
accompany *vb*.
pratiti (I) 12A2; ispratiti (P)
accomplish *vb*.
postići [postignuti] (P); postizati (I) 13☺
according to *prep*. po 5 6A2, prema 5 11A4
accurate *adj*. tačan [B,S] točan [C] 6A1
accusative (case) *n*. akuzativ
accuse *vb*.
optužiti (P) 20.VII; optuživati (I) 20.II
ache *n*. bol 20.IV
acquire *vb*.
steći (P) B.VIII
sticati (I) [E] stjecati (I) [J]
across *prep*. preko 5 8A4
across from nasuprot 5 8A4
act (= take action) *vb*.
delovati (I) [E]
djelovati (I) [J] 20.VII
act (a role) *vb*. glumiti (I) B.IV
act *n*. čin B.I
action *adj*. akcioni
action movie akcioni film 7A3
actor *n*. glumac 11A2
actress *n*. glumica 11A2
actually *adv*. zapravo 10A3
add *vb*.
dodati (P) B.II; dodavati (I) A.III
add on *vb*.
nadovezati (P); nadovezivati (I) B.VIII
add liquid (= top off) *vb*.
doliti (P) 14A1; dolivati (I)
additional *adj*. dodatan 16A3b
address *n*. adresa 16A2a
address (= speak to) *vb*.
obratiti se (P) 16A2a; obraćati se (I) 16A3a
adjective *n*. pridev [E] pridjev [J] 17A1b
administration *n*. uprava 14A3, administracija 16A1a
admire *vb*.
zadiviti se (P) 15A1; zadivljavati se (I) [C]
zadiviti se (P) 15A1; zadivljivati se (I) [B,S]
admiring *adj*. zadivljen 15A1
admit (= confess) *vb*.
priznati (P) B.II; 15A1 priznavati (I) B.IV
Adriatic Sea *n*. Jadransko more 1
adverb *n*. prilog 17A1b
advice *n*.
savet [E] savjet [J] 16A3a
advise *vb*.
savetovati (I); posavetovati (P) [E]
savjetovati (I); posavjetovati (P) [J]
get advice
savetovati se (I) 11A4; posavetovati se (P) [E]
savjetovati se (I) 11A4; posavjetovati se (P) [J]
affirmative *adj*. potvrdan B.VI
afraid (as in "be afraid of") *see* **fear**
Africa *n*. Afrika
African *adj*. afrički
after *prep*. nakon 12A2, za 2A3, posle [E] poslije [J] 5A2
after *conj*. nakon toga što posle [E] poslije [J] toga što 13A4
after all *adv*. uostalom 5 16A2a
afternoon *n*. popodne 5A4, poslepodne [E] poslijepodne [J]
in the afternoon popodne 10A1
afterwards *adv*. potom 12A2, zatim 12A2, posle [E] poslije [J] A.V
again *adv*. opet 10A2, ponovno [C] ponovo [B,S] 14A1, 9☺
against *prep*. protiv 13A4
age (= era) *n*. epoha 6A2
age (= number of years) *n*. starost
age-mate *n*.
vršnjak *(m., general)* vršnjakinja *(f.)* 20.II

agonizing *adj*. mučan 20.VI
agree upon *vb*.
dogovòriti se (P) 11A2; dogovàrati se (I)
agree with *vb*.
slòžiti se (P); slàgati se (I) 10A4
agreement *n*. dogovor 🕮B.VII
agriculture *n*. poljoprìvreda 13B3
aha! *excl*. a! 2A2
air *n*. vazduh [B,S] zrak [B,C] 15A1
air *adj*. vazdušni [B,S] zračni [C]
airmail *adj*. avìonski 2A4
airmail letter *n*. avìonsko pìsmo 2A4
airplane *n*. avìon [B,C,S] zrakoplov [C] 7A2
airport *n*. aeròdrom [B,C,S] zràčna lùka [C] 🕮B.III
alarm clock
bùdilica [C] bùdilnik [B,S] 🕮A.V
Albania *n*. Albànija 1🌍
Albanian *n*.
Albànac *(m., general)* Àlbanka *(f.)*
alive *adj*. živ 16A1b
all *adj*. sav ⊶4 2A3, 3A4⚙, 15A2⚙, svi ⊶4 12A2, 15A2⚙, sva ⊶4 3A3, 3A3⚙, 15A2⚙
all around *prep*. po 20.VII
all day ceo dan [E] cijeli dan [J] 7A4
all the more sve više 7☺, 15A1⚙
all the same svejèdno 7A4
allergic *adj*. alèrgičan 3A3
allow *vb*.
dopùstiti (P) 16A2a; dopùštati (I) 🕮B.III
dozvòliti (P) 16A3b; dozvoljàvati (I)
pùstiti (P) 10A2⚙; pùštati (I) 10A2⚙
almond *n*. bàdem
almost *adj*. skoro 🕮B.V gotovo 20.IV
along, **alongside** *prep*. uz ⊶5 3🌍
alphabet *n*. (Latin) abecèda, (Cyrillic) àzbuka 5A4⚙
alphabetical *adj*. (Latin) abècedni, (Cyrillic) àzbučni 2A4
already *adv*. već 3A2, 6A2⚙
also *adv*. takòđe [B,S] takòđer [B,C] 4A1
alternate *vb*.
izmènjati (P); izmenjìvati (I) [E] 20.II
izmijènjati (P); izmjenjìvati (I) [J] 20.II
although *conj*. dodùše 11A2, ionàko 🕮B.III, premda 20.V, iàko 16A2b, mada 16A3b, màkar 13A2
aluminum *adj*. alumìnijski 19A3b
always *adv*. uvek [E] uvijek [J] 6A4
am *vb*.
(clitic) sam 1A1, 1A1⚙, 6A2⚙
(full) jesam 1A4
see under **be**
amass *vb*.
skupiti (P) 🕮B.VI; skùpljati (I) [B,C,S] 🕮A.I sàkupiti (P); sakùpljati (I) [B,S] 19A3b
amaze *vb*. čuditi (I)
be amazed *vb*. čuditi se (I) 16A1b
amazement *n*. čuđenje 20.II
ambulance *n*. hitna kola 14A3
America *n*. Amèrika 16A1b
American *adj*. amèrički 2A4
American *n*.
Amerikànac *(m., general)* Amerìkanka *(f.)* 1A4
amidst *prep*. usred 6A1
among *prep*. između ⊶5 4A4, među 🕮B.IV, 8A4⚙
ancestor *n*. predak 16A3b
and *conj*. i 1A1, a 1A1, te 4🌍, pak 5A3 pa 7A2
and so forth i tàko dalje (*abbr*. itd.) 16A1b
anger *vb*. ljùtiti (I); naljùtiti (P)
be/get angry
ljùtiti se (I); naljùtiti se (P) 🕮B.VIII
angle *n*. kut [C] ùgao [B ,S]
angry *adj*. ljut 10A3
animal *n*. živòtinja 5C1
announce *vb*.
najàviti (P); najavljìvati (I) 🕮B.V
annual *adj*. gòdišnji 12A1
anonymity *n*. anonìmnost 13☺
another *adj*. drugi 5A1, **one another**, **each other** jèdan drugi 11A2⚙, 15A2⚙, 16B1
answer *n*. òdgovor 2A1, 6A4⚙
answer *vb*.
odgovòriti (P) 16A2a, 10A2⚙; odgovàrati (I) 5A1, 10A2⚙
ant *n*. mrav
anticipation *n*. iščekìvanje 🕮B.VI
anyhow *adv*. ionako 🕮B.III
anyone *pron*. iko [B,S] itko [C], bìlo ko [B,S] bìlo tko [C] 18A3
not anyone niko [B,S] nitko [C]
anything *pron*. išta 7A1, 7A1⚙, bìlo šta [B,S] bìlo što [C] 18A3
not anything ništa 4A3
anywhere *adv*. igde [E] igdje [J], bìlo gde [E] bìlo gdje [J] 18A3
apartment *n*. stan 7A4
apartment building *n*. stàmbena zgrada
aphorism *n*. aforìzam 7☺
apiece po ⊶5 5A1⚙
apologize *vb*.
izvìniti se (P) [B,S] 2A1
isprìčati se (P) [C] 2A1
appeal to *vb*.
dòpasti se (P) 🕮B.IV; dopàdati se (I) [B,S] 16A1a
svideti se (P) 10A2; svìđati se (I) 6A4

svidjeti se (P) 10A2; svìđati se (I) [J]
[B,C,S] 6A4
see also **like**, **please**

appear (= seem) *vb*. izglèdati (I) 9A2

appear (= come to light) *vb*.
pojàviti se (P) 13A3; pojavljìvati se (I)

appearance (= outward look) *n*. izgled B.V

appearance (= act of appearing) *n*. pojava 18A1b

appetizer *n*. predjelo 11A2

applaud *vb*.
pljeskati (I) 📖B.VIII
aplaudìrati (I)

applause *n*.
àplauz 📖B.VIII, pljesak

apple *n*. jabuka 4A3

approach (= draw near) *vb*.
priblìžiti se (P) 16A3b; približàvati se (I)

approach (= come toward) *vb*.
prići (P); prìlaziti (I) 20.IV

approve *vb*.
odòbriti (P) 16A1a; odobràvati (I)

approximate *adj*. òkvirni 16A2a

approximately *adv*. otprìlike 12A1, po prìlici 12A1, jèdno 16A1a

April *n*. àpril [B,S] travanj [C] 6A2

Arab *n*. Àrapin *(m., general)* Àrapkinja *(f.)*

archaeologist *n*. arheòlog

archduke *n*. nadvojvoda 12A4

architect *n*. arhìtekt [B,C] arhìtekta [B,S] 11A2⚙

architecture *n*. arhitektùra 13B3, 5A2

are *vb*. 1A1⚙
(clitic) si, smo, ste, su
(full) jèsi, jèsmo, jèste, jèsu
see under **be**

arm *n*. rùka ⊶4 9A2, 10A4⚙, 10A4

armchair *n*. fòtelj [B,S] fotèlja [B,C] 📖B.V

army *n*. vòjska 18A3

around *prep*. oko ⊶5 6A1, po ⊶5 20.VII

arrange *vb*.
slòžiti (P); slàgati (I) 20.II
urèditi (P) 12A1; uređìvati (I)

arrival *n*. dòlazak 14A4

arrive *vb*.
stići [stignuti] (P) ⊶6 9A4; stizati (I) 14A4, 10A2⚙

arrive at *vb*.
dòspeti (P) 16A1a; dospèvati (I) [E]
dòspjeti (P) 16A1a; dospijèvati (I) [J]

arrow *n*. strèla [E] strijèla [J] 19A3a

art *n*. ùmetnost [E] ùmjetnost [J] 13B3

artist *n*.
ùmetnik [E] ùmjetnik [J] *(m., general)*
ùmetnica [E] ùmjetnica [J] *(f.)* 11A2⚙

artistic *adj*. ùmetnički [E] ùmjetnički [J] 19A3b

as *conj*. kao 9A2, 4A1⚙
as if *conj*. kao da 📖A.III
as soon as *conj*. čim 13A2, 12A3⚙
as soon as possible što pre [E] što prije [J] 13A2
as usual po običaju 📖B.VI

ascension *n*. uzdignuće 17A2a

ascent *n*. ùzlet 17A2a

ash (= burnt ember) *n*. pepeo

ash (= tree) *n*. jasen

Asia *n*. Azija

Asian *adj*. azijski

ask *vb*. pìtati (I) 3A1; upìtati (P) 📖B.I
ask [someone] to do *vb*.
mòliti (I) 2A4; zamòliti (P)

aspect (grammar) *n*. vid
imperfective aspect nèsvršen vid
perfective aspect svršen vid

assassinate *vb*. izvršiti atèntat (na) 12A4

assassination *n*. atèntat 12A4

assemble (= come together) *vb*.
òkupiti (P); okùpljati (I) 14A4

assemble (= put together) *vb*.
sàstaviti (P) 19A3b; sàstavljati (I)

assignment *n*. zàdaća [B,C] 1A4 zadàtak [B,C,S] ⊶4 1A4

assume *vb*. pretpòstaviti (P) pretpòstavljati (I)

astonish *vb*.
zapanjiti (P); zapanjìvati (I) 20.IV

at *prep*. na ⊶5 6A1, 6A1⚙, u ⊶5 6A1, 6A1⚙, kod ⊶5 4A2, 4A2⚙, po ⊶5 📖B.VI, pri ⊶5
at the home of kod ⊶5 4A2
at the side of kraj ⊶5 13A4

at first isprva 18A3

at least màkar 13A2, barem 11A3, najmanje 11A2⚙

at the moment momentalno [B,C,S] trenutačno [C] 16A2a

atmosphere *n*. atmosfèra 11A2

atoll *n*. školj 17A3a

atop *prep*. vrh 17A3a

attack *vb*.
nàpasti (P) 12A4; nàpadati (I)

attend (classes, school) *vb*. pohàđati (I) 16A2b

attention *n*. pàžnja 20.III

attorney *n*. advòkat [B,S] òdvjetnik [B,C] 5A3

attract *vb*.
prìvući (P); privlàčiti (I) 📖B.V

attractive *adj*. atraktivan 16A3b

audible *adj*. čujan 📖B.VII

August *n*. àvgust [B,S] kolovoz [C] 6A2

aunt (mother or father's sister) *n*. tetka ⊶4

5A3, 5A3

aunt (father's brother's wife) *n*. àmidžinica [B] strina [B,C,S] 5A3, 5A3

aunt (mother's brother's wife) *n*. daidžinica [B] ujna [B,C,S] 5A3, 5A3

Australian *n*. Austràlac [C] Australijànac [B,S] *(m., general)* Australìjanka [B,S] Àustralka [C] *(f.)* 1A4

Austria *n*. Àustrija 1🌍

Austrian *adj*. àustrijski 9A1

Austro-Hungarian *adj*. austroùgarski 18A3

Austria-Hungary *n*. Austro-Ùgarska 18A3

author *n*. àutor *(m., general)* autòrica [B,C,S] autorka [S] *(f.)* 19A2b

authority *n*. vlast 18A3

autumn *n*. jesen 3A2

in the autumn na jesen 9A3

autumnal *adj*. jèsenski [C] jèsenji [B,S] 14A4

average *adj*. pròsečan [E] pròsječan [J] 12A1

avoid *vb*. okàniti se (P) 🕮B.IV

awaken *vb*.
buditi (I); probùditi (P) 9A2
see also **wake up**

aware *adj*. svestan [E] svjestan [J] 🕮B.IV

away from od ⊶5

awful *adv*. grozno 3A1

awkward *adj*. nèzgodan 🕮B.II

Axis (powers) *n*. Osòvina 12A4

B

bachelor *n*. sàmac 18A1a

back *adv*. natrag 14A2

back (= body part) *n*. lèđa 10A4

bad *adj*. loš [B,C,S] ⊶4 2A2, 2A2, 3A1⚙, 11A1⚙, r̀đav [S] 2A2, 2A2

badly *adv*. loše [B,C,S] 3A1⚙, r̀đavo [S]

bag *n*. tòrba 6A1

baker *n*. pekar 11A2⚙

balance *n*. ravnotèža 19A2b

Balkans *n*. Bàlkan

Balkan *adj*. bàlkanski 8A3

ball *n*. lopta 5C1

ban *n*. zabrana 18A3

bank *n*. banka 5A2

bar (= tavern) *n*. lòkal 12A2

bar (= counter) *n*. šank 12A2

barber *n*. bèrberin [S] brìjač [B,C] 11A2⚙

barely *adv*. jèdva 🕮B.VI

bark (of a tree) *n*. kora 19A1b

barren *adj*. pust 17C1

basic *adj*. osnovni 10A3

basis *n*. òsnov [B,S] osnova [B,C,S] 16A3b

basketball (= game) *n*. kòšarka

basketball *adj*. košàrkaški 12A2

bat (mammal) *n*. slepi miš [E] slijepi miš [J], šìšmiš [B,C,S]

bathroom *n*. kupaònica [C] kupàtilo [B,S] 16A1b

be *vb*. biti (I/P) ⊶6 1A1⚙, 1A2⚙, 5A3⚙
clitics: sam, si, je, smo, ste, su (I) 1A1
full: jèsam, jèsi, jest [B,C] jeste [B,S], jèsmo, jèste, jèsu (I) 1A4
negated: nìsam, nìsi, nìje, nìsmo, nìste, nìsu (I) 1A4
negated (Montenegrin) nijèsam, nijèsi, nìje, nijèsmo, nijèste, nijèsu 19A3b
past tense: bio, bìlo, bìla, bìli, bìla, bìle 6A2
aorist bih, bi, bi, bismo, biste, biše 12A4⚙, 17A2a
imperfect bejah, bejaše bejaše, bejasmo, bejaste, bejahu [E] 12A4⚙, 17A2a; bijah, bijaše bijaše, bijasmo, bijaste, bijahu [J] 12A4⚙, 17A2a

be *vb*. ⊶6 5A3, 12A3⚙
budem, budeš, bude, budemo, budete, budu (P)

be *vb*. bìvati (I) 18A1a

be able *vb*. moći, ùmeti [E] ùmjeti [J] ⊶6
see also **know how**

be in touch *vb*. čuti se (I/P) 8A3, jàviti se (P); jàvljati se (I) 8A3

beach *n*. plàža 16A3a

beans *n*. grah [B,C] pàsulj [S]

bear *n*. mèdved [E] mèdvjed [J] 2A3

beast *n*. zver [E] zvijer [J] 17A1a

beat (= strike *or* win) *vb*. tući (I) 8☺

beautiful *adj*. lep [E] lijep [J] 2A2

beautiful girl *or* **woman** *n*. lepòtica [E] ljepòtica [J] 17A1a

because *conj*. jer 4A2, zàto što 2A3, zbog toga što ⊶5 10A3, 13A4⚙
because of *prep*. zbog 10A3, 13A4⚙, radi 7A2

become *vb*.
pòstati (P) 18A3; pòstajati (I)

bed *n*. krèvet 12A1, ležaj 20.IV, postelja 19A3a

bedding *n*. posteljìna 12A1

bedroom *n*. spàvaća soba 16A1b

bedside table *see under* **nightstand**

beef *n*. gòvedina

beer *n*. pivo 4A3

before (= earlier) *adv*. pre [E] prije [J] ⊶5 13A2, 13A4⚙, pred 7A2, 7A2⚙, 8A4⚙

before *prep*. pre [E] prije [J] 5A2, pred ⊶5 7A2, 7A2⚙, 8A4⚙

before (= on the eve of) *prep*. uoči 18A3

before *conj*. pre nego što [E] prije nego što [J] 13A4⚙ prije negoli 20.V

begin *vb*.
pòčeti (P) 13A2; pòčinjati (I) 6A2

beginning *n*. početak 7A4
behave *vb*. ponašati se (I) 18A2b
behind *prep*. iza ⊶5 8A4, za ⊶5 15A1, 7A2✿, 8A4✿
Belgrade *n*. Beograd 7☺, 9☺, 14☺ *see map*
Belgrade resident Beograđanin *(m., general)* 16A3a Beograđanka *(f.)*
Belgrade *adj*. beogradski 6A2
believe *vb*.
verovati (I); poverovati (P) [E] 10A4, 17A2b
vjerovati (I); povjerovati (P) [J] 10A4, 17A2b
bell *n*. zvono 17A3a
belly *n*.
trbuh [B,C] stomak [B,S] 10A4, 10A4
below *adv*.
dole [E] dolje [J]
bench *n*. klupa 🕮A.III
bend over *vb*.
sagnuti se (P); saginjati se (I) 20.VIII
beneath *prep*. ispod ⊶5 8A4
beside *prep*. pored ⊶5, kraj 13A4
besides *prep*. osim 8A3
besiege *vb*. opsednuti [E] opsjednuti [J] (P) 11A1✿
best *adj*. najbolji 11A1✿
best *adv*. najbolje 5C1
best man *n*. kum 🕮B.VIII
betray *vb*.
izdati (P); izdavati (I)
odati (P); odavati (I) 20.I
better *adj*. bolji 11A2, 11A1✿
better *adv*. bolje 6A3, 6A3✿
better and better sve bolje 15A1✿
between *prep*. između ⊶5 4A4, među 🕮B.IV, 8A4✿
Bible *n*. Sveto pismo 17C2, Biblija
bicycle *n*. bicikl 7A2, 7A2✿
big *adj*. velik 2A2, 3A1✿, 4A4✿, 5A1✿, 6A1✿, 11A1✿
bigger *adj*. veći 11A1✿
billion *num*. milijarda
bind *vb*. vezati (I) 🕮B.IV
biologist *n*. biolog 11A2✿
biology *n*. biologija 13B3
bird *n*. ptica 5A1
bird (= bird's) *adj*. ptičiji [B,S] ptičji [C] 5C1
birth (= process) *n*. rađanje 🕮B.VIII
birth (= fact) *n*. rođenje
by birth rodom 18A3a
birth year godište 12A3
birthday *n*. rođendan 12A3
black *adj*. crn 2A3
blackbird *n*. kos
blackboard *n*. ploča *or* školska ploča [C] tabla *or* školska tabla [B,S] 4A4
blacken *vb*.
crneti (I) [E]
crnjeti (I) [J]
turn black *vb*.
crneti se (I) [E] 18A1a
crnjeti se (I) [J] 18A1a
blanket *n*. ćebe [S] deka [B] pokrivač [C] 12A1
blind *adj*. slep [E] slijep [J] 18A1a
blond *adj*. plav
blonde (girl, woman) *n*. plavuša 🕮B.I
blood *n*. krv
blouse *n*. bluza 🕮A.VIII
blow dry (hair) *vb*.
isfenirati (P); fenirati (I) 🕮B.V
blue *adj*. plav 2A3
blush *vb*. zarumeniti se (P) 🕮B.IV
board (= piece of wood) *n*. daska 🕮A.VIII
boast *vb*. pohvaliti se (P) 15A1
boat *n*. brod 7A2
body *n*. telo [E] tijelo [J]
bohemian *adj*. boemski 18A3
boil *vb*.
kuhati (I) 6A4; skuhati (P) [B,C] 14A1
kuvati (I) 6A4; skuvati (P) [S] 14A1
bon voyage
srećan put [B,S] sretan put [B,C] 12A3
bone *n*. kost 7A1
book *n*. knjiga ⊶4 1A2
boot *n*. čizma
border *n*. granica 3🌍
bore (someone) *vb*.
dosaditi (P); dosađivati (I) 🕮B.V
be bored
dosaditi se (P); dosađivati se (I)
boring *adj*. dosadan 5A1, 6A2✿
born, be *vb*.
roditi se (P) 14A3; rađati se (I)
borrow *vb*.
posuditi (P) 16A1a; posuđivati (I)
Bosnia and Herzegovina *n*.
Bosna i Hercegovina 1🌍
Bosniak *n*.
Bošnjak *(m., general)* Bošnjakinja *(f.)* 1A4
Bosnian *adj*. bosanski 2🌍
Bosnian *n*. Bosanac *(m., general)* Bosanka *(f.)* 1A4, 1A4
boss *n*. šef *(m., general)* šefica *(f.)* 11A2✿
both oba, obe [E] obje [J] 4A4, 4A2✿
bother *vb*. smetati (I) 11A4
bottle *n*. boca
bottom *n*. dno 14A1
bouquet *n*. buket 🕮A.IV
bow *vb*.

poklòniti (P); pòklanjati (I)
bow (= knot with loops) *n*. màšna
bow tie *n*. leptir màšna
boy *n*. mòmak 4A1, dèčak [E] djèčak [J] 17A1a
boy *n*. (= young man) *n*. mòmak 4A1, 5A1✿, 8A1✿, mlàdić 8A1, mòmče 12A2✿
boy *n*. (= little boy) dečko 📖B.V, mali B.VIII
bra *n*. grudnjak
branch *n*. grana 18A1a
branches *n. coll*. granje 12A2✿
brave *adj*. hrabar
bread *n*. hleb [E] hljeb [J] [B/S] kruh [B,C] 4A3
bread roll *n*. pecivo 5A1, pògačica 9☺
breakfast *n*. dòručak 7A1
breath *n*. dah 20.VIII
briefly *adv*. kratko
bride *n*. mlada 📖B.VIII
bridegroom *n*. mladòženja 📖B.VIII
bridge *n*. most [B,C,S], ćùprija [B,S]
brigand *n*. hàjduk 19A3a
bring *vb*.
dòneti (P) 13A2; donòsiti (I) [E] 11A1✿
dònijeti (P) 13A2; donòsiti (I) [J] 11A1✿
bring (by vehicle) *vb*.
dòvesti (P); dovòditi (I) 20.III, 10A1✿
bristling *adj*. narogùšen 10A3
brother *n*. brat 2A3, *pl* braća 8A2, 6A4✿, 8A2✿, braco *colloq*. B.VII
brown *adj*. smeđ
brush (*e.g*. hair) *vb*.
čèšljati (I); počèšljati (P) 9A2
building *n*. zgrada 6A1
Bulgaria *n*. Bugarska 1🌍
bumble *vb*.
spètljati se (P); spetljàvati se (I) 📖B.VI
burden *n*. tèret 16A1a
burden *vb*.
optèretiti (P) 16A3b; opterećìvati (I)
burglary *n*. obìjanje 20.VII
burn *vb*. žàriti (I) 18A2a,
gòreti (I) [E]; gòrjeti (I) [J]
burner (on stove) *n*. vatra 14A1
burst forth *vb*. grànuti (P) 14A2
burst out *vb*.
prasnuti (P); praskati (I) 📖B.IV
bus *n*. autòbus 7A2
bus *adj*.
àutobuski [B,S] àutobusni [C] 13A4, 9A3
business *adj*. poslovan 13A3
business trip *n*. službeni put 14A2
bustle *n*. vreva 20.I
busy *adj*. zàuzet 11A1✿
but *conj*. ali 1A4, a 1A1, ma 7A3, no 15A1, nego 2A1, već 3A2
butcher *n*. kàsapin [S] mèsar [B,C,S] 11A2✿
butter *n*. màslac [B,C,S] pùter [B,S] 7A1
butterfly *n*. leptir
button *n*. dùgme [B,S] gumb [C] 📖A.VIII, 8A2✿
buy *vb*. kùpiti (P); kupòvati (I) ⊶6 2A3, 2A3✿
by (= by means of) *use instrumental case* 7A2
by *prep*. kod ⊶5 4A2✿, od ⊶5 4A3, 4A4✿, 9A3✿, 11A2✿, do ⊶5 4A4, 4A4✿, pri ⊶5
by birth rodom 18A3a
by means of *adv*. pùtem 16A2a
by oneself sam 6A3, 6A3✿

C

cabbage *n*. kùpus [B,C,S] zèlje [C]
café *n*. kàfić 12A2, kafàna [B,S] kavàna [C] 5A4
cake *n*. kòlač 13A1
calculate *vb*. račùnati (I) 📖B.II
calf (= small cow) *n*. tèle 8A2, 8A2✿
California *n*. Kalifòrnija 4A1
call *n*. zov 15A1
call (= give a name *or* by phone) *vb*.
zvati (I) 1A1, 1A1✿
nàzvati (P) 17C1; nazìvati (I) 19A1b,
pòzvati (P) 13A1; pozìvati (I)
be called *vb*. zvati se 1A1
my name is ... zòvem se ... 1A1
calm *adj*. miran 8A2
camera *n*. foto-apàrat 📖A.VI
can *vb*. mòći (I) 2A4, 2A4✿, 10A2✿
see also **be able**
Canadian *n*. Kanàđanin *(m., general)*
Kanàđanka *(f.)* 1A4
cancel (= void) *vb*.
pòništiti (P) 13A4; poništàvati (I)
cancer *n*. rak 18A3
candy *n*. slàtkiš 4A3,
bòmbon [B,C] bombòna [B,S] 12A2
cap *n*. kapa 15A1
capability *n*. sposòbnost 10A3
capital (of a country) *n*. glàvni grad 2🌍
car *n*. àuto 1A2, kola 7A2, 7A2✿
by car kolima 7A2
care *n*. nega [E] njega [J]
home care kućna nega [B,S] kućna njega [C] 20.I
careful *adj*. pàžljiv 14A1
carpenter *n*. stolar [B,C] tesar [B,S] 11A2✿
carrot *n*. mrkva [B,C] šargarèpa [S]
carry *vb*. nòsiti (I) ⊶5 5C1, 10A4✿
carry away *vb*.

òdneti (P); odnòsiti (I) [E] 7A3
òdnijeti (P); odnòsiti (I) [J] 7A3
ìzneti (P) 19A3a; iznòsiti (I) [E]
ìznijeti (P) 19A3a; iznòsiti (I) [J]
carry out (= complete) *vb*.
izvr̀šiti (P) 12A4; izvršàvati (I)
spròvesti (P) 16A1a; sprovòditi (I)
provesti (P) 16A2a; provoditi (I)
cartoon *n*. crtani film 7A3
case (= instance) *n*. slučaj 14A3
case (grammatical) *n*. padež
cash register *n*. blàgajna [B,C] kàsa [S] 2A4
cat *n*. mačka 1A2
tomcat *n*. màčak
catch *vb*. hvatati (I) ùhvatiti (P)
catch sight of *vb*. ùgledati (P) 20.VIII, nàzreti (P) 19A2a; nàzirati (I)
catch up with *vb*. stići ⊶6 9A4
Catholic *n*. katolik *(m., general)* katolikinja [S] katolkinja [B,C] *(f.)*
Catholic church *n*. kàtolička crkva
ceiling *n*. plàfon [B,S] strop [C] 8A4
ceiling *adj*. plàfonski [B,S] stropni [C] 8A4
celebrate *vb*.
slaviti (I) 12A3; pròslaviti (P) 18A3
cello *n*. violònčelo 18A3
census *n*. pòpis stanovnìštva [B,S] pòpis pučànstva [C]
center *n*. centar 10A1
century *n*. stòljeće [B,C] 17A2a, vek [E] vijek [J] [B/S]
certain *adj*. siguran 14A1⚙
certainly *adv*. sigurno 3A3, svakako 2A4
chair *n*. stòlica 4A4
chamomile (flower *or* tea) *n*. kamìlica 🕮A.II
chance (= opportunity) *n*. šansa 🕮B.VI
change *n*. promena [E] promjena [J]
change *vb*.
mènjati (I); promèniti (P) [E] 20.II
mijènjati (I); promijèniti (P) [J] 20.II
chapter *n*. pòglavlje 10A2
character (*e.g*. in a narrative) *n*. lik 10A3, karàkter 19A1b
character (= nature) *n*. karàkter 19A1b
chat *vb*. pòpričati (P) 🕮B.VI, ćaskati (I) B.V, porazgovàrati (P) 16A2b
cheat *vb*. varati (I) 14B2
cheer [someone] up *vb*.
razvesèliti (P) 15A1; razveseljàvati (I)
cheerful *adj*. veseo 8A1
cheers! *excl*.
žìveo! žìvela! žìveli! žìvele! [E] 🕮B.VIII
žìvio! žìvjela! žìvjeli! žìvjele! [J] 🕮B.VIII
cheese *n*. sir 4A3
chemical *adj*. hèmijski [B,S] kèmijski [C] 2A4
chemist *n*. hèmičar [B,S] kèmičar [C] *(m., general)* hèmičarka [B,S] kèmičarka [C] *(f.)* 11A2⚙
chemistry *n*. hèmija [B,S] kèmija [C] 13B3
chess *n*. šah 9A2⚙
chicken (= animal) *n*. kokoš [B,C,S] kokoška [B,S]
chicken (= meat) *n*. pìletina
child *n*.
dète [E] dijète [J] 8A2, 8A2⚙
children *n*.
dèca [E] djèca [J] 8A2, 8A2⚙, 9A2⚙
chilly *vb*. prohladan 17A3a
China *n*. Kìna
Chinese *adj*. kìneski 9A1
chirp *vb*. cvrkùtati (I) 16A1b
chocolate *n*. čokoláda
choose (= select) *vb*. bìrati (I) 🕮A.VIII
oprèdeliti (P) [E] 16A3b
opredijèliti (P) [J] 16A3b
Christian *n*. hrìšćanin [B,S] kr̀šćanin [C] *(m., general)* hrìšćanka [B,S] kr̀šćanka [C] *(f.)*
Christian *adj*.
hrìšćanski [B,S] kr̀šćanski [C] 19A3b
Christianity *n*.
hrišćànstvo [B,S] kršćànstvo [C]
chronicle *n*.
hrònika [B,S] krònika [C] 11A3
church *n*. crkva
cigarette *n*. cigarèta 20.V
cinammon *n*. cìmet 20.III
cinema *n*. bioskop [S] kìno [B,C] 5A2, 5A4⚙, kìno-dvoràna 16A1a
circle *n*. krug
circle *vb*.
krùžiti (I) 6A1; zaokrùžiti (P) 6A1
circumstance *n*. okòlnost
citizen *n*. građanin *(m., general)* građanka *(f.)*, državljanin *(m., general)* državljanka *(f.)*
city *n*. grad ⊶4 3A3
city *adj*. gràdski 13A4
city block *n*. ulica 13A4
city map *n*. plan grada 11A3
claim *vb*. tvr̀diti (I) 🕮B.III
clarify *vb*.
razjàsniti (P); razjašnjàvati (I) 10A4
clash *vb*.
sùkobiti se (P) 18A3; sukobljàvati se (I)
class (*e.g*. in school) *n*. ràzred 5C1
class (= lesson) *n*. čas [B,S] sat [C] 7A4
clean *vb*.
čistiti (I); pòčistiti (P) 15A1
clean *adj*. čist 9A2
clear *adj*. jasan 9A4
clear up (of weather, facial expression) *vb*.
razvèdriti se (P); razvedràvati se (I) 14A2

clemency *n*. pomilovanje 19A2a
clerk *n*. činovnik, pisar *(m., general)*
činovnica *(f.)* 11A2⚙
cliff *n*. hrid 17A3a
climb up *vb*. popeti se (P) 14A1
clock *n*. sat 8A4
close *vb*.
zatvoriti (P); zatvarati (I) 12A2
close *adj*. blizak 18A3
closer *adj*. bliži
closer *adv*. bliže
close to blizu ⊶5 4A4
closet (built-in) *n*. orman [B,S] ormar [B,C]
clothing *n*. odeća [E] odjeća [J] 20.VII
cloud *n*. oblak 10A3
clumsy *adj*. nevešt [E] nevješt [J] 📖B.IV
coast *n*. obala 6🌍
coastal *adj*. obalni 16A2, primorski 16A3b
coastal area *n*. primorje 6🌍
coat *n*. kaput 7A3
coffee *n*. kafa [B,S] kahva [B] kava [C] 4A3,
10A1, 14A1
coffee cup (Turkish) *n*. fildžan 14A1
coffeepot (Turkish) *n*. džezva 14A1
coincidence *n*. slučajnost 📖B.VII
cold *adj*. hladan 4A3
colleague
kolega *(m., general)* 9A4, kolegica [B,C]
koleginica [B,S] *(f.)* 13A4
collect *vb*.
prikupiti (P) 19A3b; prikupljati (I)
sabrati (P); sabirati (I) 20.V
sakupiti (P); sakupljati (I) [B,S] 19A3b
skupiti (P) 📖B.VI; skupljati (I) [B,C,S]
📖A.I
collection *n*. zbirka 17A4
college *n*. koledž 6A2
collide *vb*.
sudariti se (P); sudarati se (I) 📖B.V
color *n*. boja 2A3
colorful *adj*. šaren 5A1
comb *vb*. češljati (I); počešljati (P) 9A2
come *vb*.
doći (P) ⊶6; dolaziti (I) 5A2, 5A2⚙,
10A2⚙
come back *vb*. vraćati se (I) 14A2; vratiti se
(P) 9A2, 10A1⚙
come close *vb*. bližiti (I) 📖B.IV
come on! *excl*. hajde 7A3
come upon *vb*.
naići na (P) 14A2; nailaziti na (I)
comfortable *adj*. komotan 16A1a, udoban
11A2, ugodan 7A2, 11A2⚙
comma *n*. zarez
commentary *n*. komentar 📖B.III
commercial *adj*. poslovan 13A3
communication *n*. komunikacija 📖B.VIII
communist *n*. komunist [C] komunista [B,S]
18A3
community *n*. zajednica 14B2
company (= business) *n*. poduzeće [B,C]
preduzeće [B,S] 11A4
company (= friends) *n*. društvo 10A1
compare *vb*.
uporediti (P) 11A2; uporeďivati (I) [B,S]
usporediti (P) 11A2; uspoređivati (I) [C]
comparison *n*. poređenje [B,S] usporedba [C]
11A2
complain *vb*.
jadati se (I); izjadati se (P) 15A1
complete *adj*. celovit [E] cjelovit [J] 19A1b,
kompletan 📖B.III, potpun
completely *adv*. posve 14A4, sasvim 11A2,
potpuno
complex *adj*. složen 19A1b
compose (= formulate) *vb*. sročiti (P) 16A1a
compose (*e.g*. verse or song) *vb*.
spevati (P) [E] 19A3b
spjevati (P) [J] 19A3b
composer *n*. kompozitor [B,S] skladatelj [C]
(m., general) kompozitorka [B,S]
skladateljica [C] *(f.)* 11A2⚙
composition *n*. sastav 📖B.II
computer *n*.
kompjuter [B,S] kompjutor [C] 7A4
comrade *n*.
drug *(m., general)* drugarica *(f.)* 1A4
concept (= notion) *n*. pojam 13A3
I have no idea nemam pojma 13A3
concept (= plan) *n*. zamisao 19A1b
concern *n*. zabrinutost 14A4
concern *vb*. ticati se (I) 5A2, 5A2⚙, 6A3⚙
concerning o ⊶5, 6A2
concert *n*. koncert 6A2⚙
conciliatory *adj*. pomirljiv 20.IV
conclude *vb*.
zaključiti (P); zaključivati (I) 10A3
conclusion *n*. zaključak 17A2b
condition (= situation) *n*. stanje 14A3
condition (= prerequisite) *n*.
uslov [B,S] uvjet [B,C] 14A2
confirmation *n*. potvrda 16A2b
confluence *n*. ušće 3🌍
confuse *vb*.
zbuniti (P); zbunjivati (I) 📖B.VII
confused *adj*. smeten 📖B.VI
congratulate *vb*. čestitati (I) 12A3
conjunction (grammar) *n*. veznik 17A1b
conjure up *vb*.
dočarati (P); dočaravati (I) 17A3b
connect *vb*.
povezati (P) 📖B.IV; povezivati (I) 16A1b

spòjiti (P) 📖B.VIII; spàjati (I) 18A3

connected *adj*. pòvezan 📖B.IV

connection *n*. sveza [C] veza [B,C,S] 13A2

conscience *n*. svest [E] svijest [J]

conscious *adj*. svestan [E] svjestan [J] 📖B.IV

consider (= think, deliberate) *vb*.
ràzmisliti (P) 10A3; razmìšljati (I) 8A3

consider (= regard to be) *vb*. smàtrati (I) 11A3⚙

considerable *adj*. popriličan 16A2b, prìličan 20.IV, znatan 14A2

consideration *n*. obzir 16A2a

consist (of) *vb*. sàstojati se (iz) (I) 4🌍

conspiratorial *adj*.
zaverènički [E] zavjerènički [J] 📖B.VI

contact *n*. jàvljanje 16A3b, kòntakt 📖B.IV

contact *vb*.
jàviti se (P); jàvljati se (I) 8A3

contain *vb*.
sadr̀žati (P) 19A1b; sadržàvati (I)

contemporary *adj*.
sàvremen [B,S] sùvremen [C]

contest *n*. nagradna ìgra 📖B.II

continue *vb*.
nàstaviti (P) 14A2; nàstavljati (I) 📖A.III

contribute *vb*.
pridòneti (P) 16A2b; pridonòsiti (I) [E]
pridònijeti (P) 16A2b; pridonòsiti (I) [J]

convalescence *n*. opòravak 20.I

conversation *n*. razgovor 12A2

conversational *adj*. konverzàcijski [B,C]
konverzàcioni [B,S] 16A3b, razgovorni

converse *vb*. razgovàrati (I) 12A2

converse briefly *vb*. porazgovàrati (I) 16A2b

convince *vb*.
ubèditi (P) 📖B.VI; ubeđìvati (I) [E]
ubijèditi (P) 📖B.VI; ubjeđìvati (I) [J] [B/S]
ùveriti (P); uveràvati (I) [E] 16A3b
uvjeriti (P); uvjeravati (I) [J] 16A3b

cook *n*. kuhar [B,C] kuvar [S] *(m., general)*
kuharica [B,C] kuvarica [S] *(f.)* 11A2⚙

cook *vb*.
kuhati (I) 6A4; skuhati (P) [B,C] 14A1
kuvati (I) 6A4; skuvati (P) [S] 14A1

cookie *n*. keks 4A3

cool *adj*. prohladan 17A3a, svež [E] svjež [J]

cool off *vb*.
rashlàditi (P) 16A3b; rashlađìvati (I)

cooperation *n*.
saràdnja [B,S] suràdnja [C] 18A3

copy (= edition) *n*.
prìmerak [E] prìmjerak [J] 13A3

copy *vb*.
prepìsati (P); prepisìvati (I) 20.IV

corn *n*. kukùruz

corner *n*. ùgao

corresponding *adj*. odgovàrajući 16A2a, 12A1⚙

corridor *n*. hodnik 13A1

cost *vb*. kòštati (I) 16A3a

country *n*. zèmlja 6A1

couple (= pair of men) *n*. dvòjica 12A2

couple (= pair of mixed gender) *n*. dvoje 12A2

courage *n*. hràbrost 📖B.VI
muster courage *vb*. odvàžiti se (P) 16A3a

course (*e.g.* language) *n*.
tečaj [B,C,S] kurs [B,S] 16A2b

course (= flow) *n*.
tijek [C] tok [B,S] 📖B.IV

court (of law) *n*. sud 6A1⚙, **in court** na sudu 6A1⚙

court (royal) *n*. dvor 📖B.V

court (= courtyard) *n*. dvor

cousin *n*. brat, [B,S] bratić [C], sèstra [B,S] sestrična [C]

cowardice *n*. kukavìčluk

crab *n*. rak

cracker *n*. krèker 4A3

crazier *adj*. luđi

crazy *adj*. lud 📖B.V

create *vb*.
stvòriti (P) 17A4; stvàrati (I) 3🌍

creature *n*. stvor 📖B.VI

crew *n*. ekìpa 16A1a

criticism *n*. kritika 18A3

Croat *n*.
Hr̀vat *(m., general)* Hrvàtica *(f.)* 1A4

Croatia *n*. Hr̀vatska 1🌍

Croatian *adj*. hr̀vatski 2🌍

cross *vb*.
prèći (P); prèlaziti (I) [B,C,S] 19A1a
prijèći (P); prèlaziti (I) [C] 19A1a

crosswalk *n*. prèlaz [B,C,S] prijèlaz [C], zèbra

crow *n*. vrana 18A1a

crowd (= a large amount of people) *n*. gužva [B,C,S] 📖B.IV

crowd (= friends to hang out with) *n*. drùštvo 10A1, 10A1⚙, ràja [B] 📖B.VII

crowded *adj*. kr̀cat 16A1a

crucify *vb*.
ràspeti (P) 17A3a; ràspinjati (I)

cry *vb*. (= weep) plakati (I) 18A2a

cuckoo *n*. kukavica

culprit *n*. krìvac 20.II

cultural *adj*. kùlturan 19A3b

culture *n*. kultura 18A3

cup *n*.
šalica [B,C] šolja [B,S] 14A1

cupboard *n*.
òrman [B,S] òrmar [B,C]

curl up *vb*. skupiti se (P) 20.V
currency *n*. euro [B,C] evro [B,S] *(Europe)* 12B5, evro *(Montenegrin)*, konvertabilna marka *(Bosnian)*, kuna *(Croatian)* 12A2⚙, srpski dinar *(Serbian)*
curtain *n*. zastor [C], zavesa [E] zavjesa [J] [B,C,S] 20.I
curved *adj*. kriv
custom *n*. običaj 12A3
customary *adj*. uobičajen 16A3a
customer *n*. mušterija 13A2
cute *adj*. ljubak 15A1
cycle *n*. ciklus 19A1b
Cyrillic *n*. ćirilica
Czech *n*. Čeh *(m., general)* Čehinja *(f.)*

D

Dad *n*. tata 9A4
daily *adj*. dnevni 12A1
Dalmatia *n*. Dalmacija *see map* 6🌍
Dalmatian *adj*. dalmatinski 8A3
damage *n*. šteta 13A3, kvar
damp *adj*. vlažan 20.VIII
dance *n*.
igra [B,S] ples [B,C] 15A1, 15A1⚙
dance *vb*.
igrati (I) [B,S] 15A1
plesati (I) [B,C] 15A1
dancer *n*. igrač [B,S] plesač [B,C] *(m., general)* igračica [B,S] plesačica [B,C] *(f.)* 11A2⚙
dangerous *adj*. opasan 7A2
Danube *n*. Dunav 7☺
dare *vb*.
smeti (I) [E] 12A3, 12A3⚙
smjeti (I) [J] 12A3, 12A3⚙
dark *adj*. mračan 18A1a, taman 18A1a
darkness *n*. mrak 14A2, tama 17A4
date (*e.g.* on calendar) *n*. datum 20.VIII
dative (case) *n*. dativ
datum, **data** *n*. podatak 16A3
daughter *n*. ćerka [S] kćerka [B,C] 8A1, kći [B,C,S] ⊶4 8A1
day *n*. dan ⊶4 1A3
day after tomorrow prekosutra 20.IV
day before yesterday prekjuče [B,S] prekjučer [C] 5A2
for days danima
on the next day idućeg dana [B,C,S] narednog dana [S] sledećeg dana [E] sljedećeg dana [J]
(to) this very day dan danas 18A3
all day ceo dan [E] cijeli dan [J] 7A4
dead *adj*. mrtav
deadline *n*. rok 9A1
deaf *adj*. gluh [B,C] gluv [S] 18A1a
deafer *adj*. gluši [B,C] gluvlji [S] 18A1a
dear *adj*. drag 2A2, mio
Dear *adj*. (opening to letter) poštovani 19A2
death *n*. smrt 17A2a
deathbed *n*. samrt 18A3
deceive *vb*. prevariti (P) 15A1
December *n*.
decembar [B,S] prosinac [C] 6A2
decide *vb*. odlučiti (P) 12A3; odlučivati (I)
decisive *adj*. presudan 19A3b
decorate *vb*.
kititi (I); nakititi (P) 19A3a,
ukrasiti (P); ukrašavati (I)
dedicate *vb*.
posvetiti (P); posvećivati (I) 16A2a
dedication *n*. posveta 20.VIII
defense *n*. obrana [C] odbrana [B,S]
defend *vb*. braniti (I)
definitely *adv*. itekako 13A4
degree (= gradation) *n*. stepen [B,S] stupanj [C] 16A3a
delay *n*. zakašnjenje 14A4
delight *vb*.
radovati (I); obradovati (P) 16A1b,
razveseliti 15A1
dentist *n*.
zubar *(m., general)* zubarica *(f.)* 11A2⚙
dentistry *n*. stomatologija 13B3
deny *vb*. poricati (I) 🕮B.V; poreći (P)
department (in university) *n*. fakultet 5A2, 5A2, katedra 16A2b, odsek [E] odsjek [J] 16A1a
dependent (on) *adj*. zavisan (od) [B,S] ovisan (o) 16A3b
depth *n*. dubina 15A1
descend *vb*. sići (P) 13A4; silaziti (I)
describe *vb*. opisati (P); opisivati (I) 10A3
designate *vb*.
označiti (P); označavati (I) 17A1b
desire *n*. želja 14A1
desk *n*. pisaći sto [B,S] pisaći stol [C]
despair *n*. očaj 20.III
despairing *adj*. očajan 14A2
despite *prep*. uprkos 16A3b
dessert *n*. poslastica [B,S] slastica [C] 11A2
destined *adj*. suđen 20.VI
detail *n*. pojedinost 🕮B.VI
determine *vb*.
odrediti (P) 18A1b; određivati (I)
development *n*. razvoj
devise *vb*.
smisliti (P) 16A1a; smišljati (I)
dictionary *n*. rečnik [E] rječnik [J] 2A1
die *vb*.
umreti (P) [E] 17A1a
umrijeti (P) [J] 17A1a

be dying *vb*. umirati (I) 18A1b
diet *n*. dijeta 20.VI
difference *n*. razlika 16A1b
different *adj*. različit 11A2
difficult *adj*. težak 2A2
digital *adj*. digitalni 19A3b
dignity *n*. dostojanstvo 20.I
diligent *adj*. vredan [E] vrijedan [J] 8A1
dining room *n*.
blagovaonica [C] trpezarija [B,S] 16A1b
dinner (= midday meal) *n*. ručak 5A2
dinner (= evening meal) *n*. večera 5A2
direct (= give directions) *vb*.
uputiti (P) 16A2a; upućivati (I)
direct *adj*.
izravan [C] neposredan [B,C,S] 16A2b
director (of an enterprise) *n*. direktor [B,C,S] ravnatelj [C] *(m., general)* direktorica [B,C,S] ravnateljica [C] *(f.)* 11A2⚙
director (of a film or theater) *n*. režiser 15A1
dirty *adj*. prljav 9A2
disappear *vb*.
nestati (P) 14A4; nestajati (I) 19A1a
disappearance *n*. nestanak 17A4
disappoint *vb*.
razočarati (P); razočaravati (I)
be disappointed *vb*.
razočarati se (P); razočaravati se (I) 20.V
discipline *n*. disciplina 🕮B.III
disclose *vb*.
razotkriti (P) 17A3b; razotkrivati (I)
discover *vb*.
otkriti (P) 20.VI; otkrivati (I)
pronaći (P) 14A3; pronalaziti (I), 11A1⚙
discreet *adj*. diskretan 🕮B.VI
discussion *n*. diskusija 19A2b, rasprava 11A1
dish (*e.g*. plate, bowl) *n*. sud 12A2
dishes *n*. posuđe [B,C] sudovi [S] 12A2
dish (on a menu) *n*. jelo 6A4
side dish *n*. prilog
dishtowel *n*. krpa 🕮A.VI
disk *n*. disk 19A3b
dismiss (with the wave of a hand) *vb*.
odmahnuti (P); odmahivati (I) 20.VI
disperse *vb*.
razići se (P) 14A2; razilaziti se (I)
display window *n*. izlog 12A2
distance *n*. daljina 15A1
distant (in time) *adj*. davni 17A2b
distinguish *vb*. razlikovati (I) 18A2b
divine *adj*. božji 17C1
do (= accomplish) *vb*.
raditi (I) 2A1
učiniti (P) 19A3a
izvršiti (P) 12A4
praviti (P) 20.III
do (= be engaged in) *vb*.
baviti se (I) 11A3, 11A3⚙
zanimati se (I) 16A2b
raditi (I) 2A1 9A2⚙, 10A2⚙
doctor *n*.
lekar [E] ljekar [J] [B/S] liječnik [C] *(m., general)* 11A2⚙
lekarka [E] ljekarka [J] [B/S] 5A3 liječnica [C]
doktor [B,C,S] *(m.,general)* 11A3
doktorica [B,C] doktorka [S] 11A3 *(f.)*
documentary film dokumentarac 7A3
dog *n*. pas 1A2
doll *n*. lutka 9A2⚙
domestic *adj*. domaći 1A4, kućni 20.I
don (= put on) *vb*.
odenuti se (P); odevati se (I) [E] 🕮B.I
odenuti se (P); odijevati se (I) [J] 🕮B.I
donkey *n*. magarac
don't nemoj 7A2, 7A2⚙
door *n*. vrata 6A1, 6A1⚙
dormitory *n*. studentski dom 7A4
double *adj*. dvostruk 15A1
doubt *vb*.
sumnjati (I); posumnjati (P) 10A3
dough *n*. testo [E] tijesto [J]
dove *n*. golub
downstream *adv*. nizvodno 20.VIII
down *adv*. dole [E] dolje [J]
down from *prep*. s, sa ⊶5
drag *vb*. vući (I)
dramatic *adj*. dramski 13B3
dramatic arts dramske umetnosti [E] dramske umjetnosti [J] 13B3
draw *vb*.
crtati (I); nacrtati (P) 18A1b
draw in *v*. uvući (P); uvlačiti (I) 🕮A.VIII
drawing *n*. crtanje 10A3, 10A4⚙, 11A3⚙
draw out *vb*. izvući (P) 20.V, 11A1⚙; izvlačiti (I)
dream *n*. san 17A3a
dream *vb*.
sanjati (I) 9A1, snivati (I) 18A1a
dress *n*. haljina 11A1
dress *vb*.
obući (P); oblačiti (I) 🕮A.VIII 9A2⚙
get dressed *vb*.
obući se (P); oblačiti se (I)
drier *adj*. suši
drink *vb*. piti (I) ⊶4 5A1, 2A1⚙, 5A4⚙
drink to the last drop *vb*. iskapiti (P) 🕮B.VIII, popiti (P) 5A4, 5A4⚙, 11A1⚙
drink *n*. piće 🕮B.VII, 10A1
drink to the last drop *vb*.
drip *vb*. kapati (I) 14☺

drive (a vehicle) *vb*. vòziti (I) 7A2, 7A2⚙
drive (= not walk) *vb*. vòziti se (I) 7A2
drive away *vb*. òdvesti (P); odvoziti (I) 7A3⚙, 10A4⚙, 11A1⚙
driver *n*. vòzač 7A2, 11A2⚙
driver's license *n*. vòzačka dozvola 11A3
drizzle *vb*. ròsiti (I) 14☺
drop in *vb*.
navràtiti (P) 12A2; nàvraćati (I)
dry *adj*. suh [B,C] suv [S] 18A1a
duck *n*. patka
due to zbog ⊶5 10A3, 13A3⚙
duet *n*. dùet 15A1
duke *n*. hèrceg 18C5
duration *n*. trajanje 16A3a
during *prep*. tijekom [C] tokom [B,S] 16A2a, za vrème [E] za vrijème [J] 5C1
dusk *n*. sùton 18A1a
dwelling place *n*. bòravište 17A2a

E

each (*e.g*. they each bought an ice cream kùpili su po jèdan sladoled) po ⊶5 5A1, 5A1⚙
each other *use "se" with verb* 15A2⚙, jèdan drugi 11A2⚙, 15A2⚙, 16B1
eagle *n*. òrao
ear *n*. uho [B,C,S] uvo [S] 10A3, 10A4⚙
early *adv*. rano 7A4, 9A2⚙
earn *vb*.
zaràditi (P); zarađìvati (I) 11A3
earth *n*. zèmlja 6A1
east *n*. ìstok 6🌍
east (= eastern) *adj*. ìstočni
easy *adj*.
lak [B,C,S] lahak [B] 2A2, 2A2, 11A1⚙
eat *vb* ⊶6.
jesti (I) 5A1; pòjesti (P) 5A4, 5A4⚙, 6A2⚙, 9A2⚙, 10A2⚙, 11A1⚙
eat breakfast dòručkovati (I/P) 7A1
eat lunch, **dine** rùčati 7A3⚙
eat supper vèčerati (I/P) 10A1
economics *n*. ekonòmija 13B3
economy *n*. privreda [B,S] gospodàrstvo [B,C]
edge *n*. rub 20.IV
edition *n*. izdanje [B,C,S] naklada [C] 20.V
effort *n*. trud 16A2a
egg *n*. jàje ⊶4 7A1, 8A2⚙
egg sunnyside up jàje na oko 7A1
scrambled eggs kàjgana 7A1
eight (8) *num*. osam 12A1⚙
eight hundred (800) *num*. osamsto 12A1⚙
eight-year *adj*. osmogòdišnji 20.III
eighteen (18) *num*. osàmnaest 5A1, 12A1⚙
eighteenth (18th) *adj*. osàmnaesti 18A1
eighth (8th) *adj*. osmi 8A1, 6A2⚙, 12A1⚙
eighth (1/8) *n*. osmìna 12A1⚙

eighty (80) *num*. osamdèset 5A1
either ... **or** *conj*. ili ... ili 1A3
not either *conj*. ni 7A1
ekavian *n*. èkavica 15A1
elbow *n*. lakat 10A4
electrician *n*. elèktričar *(m., general)* elèktričarka *(f.)* 11A2⚙
elegant *adj*. elegàntan 11A1
elephant *n*. slon
eleven (11) *num*. jedànaest 5A2, 12A1⚙
eleventh *adj*. jedànaesti 11A1, 6A2⚙
else *adv*. drugo 13A1
embassy *n*. ambasàda [B,S] veleposlànstvo [C]
embrace *vb*. grliti (I); zàgrliti (P) 16A1b
emperor *n*. car 19A2b
emphasize *vb*.
istàći [istàknuti] (P); ìsticati (I) 🕮B.III
employee *n*. radnik *(m., general)* 11A3 radnica *(f.)*
employment *n*. zapošljàvanje 11A4
employment service *n*. slùžba za zapošljàvanje 11A4
empty *adj*. pràzan 13A1
encourage *vb*.
pòdstaći [podstaknuti] (P) 19A3b
pòdsticati (I)
end *n*. kraj [B,C,S] 7A4, zavrèšetak [B,C,S] 20.VIII, kònac [B,C] 16A2a
end *vb*. zavrèšiti se (P); završàvati se (I) 6A2
endure *vb*. izdr̀žati (P); izdržàvati (I) 20.V
engineer *n*. inžènjer 11A3
engineering, **electrical** *n*. elektrotèhnika 13B3, 5A2
engineering, **mechanical** *n*. mašìnstvo [B,S] strojàrstvo [C] 13B3
England *n*. Èngleska 4A1
English *adj*. èngleski 4A1
English studies *n*. anglìstika 13B3
Englishman *n*. Ènglez 1A4
Englishwoman *n*. Èngleskinja 1A4
enjoy *vb*. užìvati (I) 12A2
enough *adv*. dosta 10A4
enormous *adj*. gòlem 19A3a
enter *vb*.
ùći (P) 12A2; ùlaziti (I) 🕮B.V, 15A2⚙
enter (into a document, book) *vb*.
ùneti (P); unòsiti (I) [E] 15A2
ùnijeti (P); unòsiti (I) [J] 15A2
entire *adj*. celòkupan [E] cjelòkupan [J] 20.V
envelope *n*. kòverta [B,S] kùverta [C], kòverat [B,S], omotnica [C]
environment *n*. òkolina 16A3a
envy *n*. zàvist 20.III
epic *adj*. epski 19A3b
epoch *n*. doba 17A3b, epòha 6A2, vek [E] vijek [J] 19A3b

equate *vb*.
izjednàčiti (P); izjednačìvati (I)
be equal *vb*.
izjednàčiti se (P); izjednačìvati se (I) 17A2a
equipment *n*. oprema 14A1, prìbor 20.V
erase *vb*. brisati (I); ìzbrisati (P) 10A3
eraser *n*. gùma 10A3
error *n*. greška 🕮B.III
escape *n*. beg [E] bijeg [J] 20.VI
escort (= action or followers) *n*. pràtnja 20.VII
escort (= individual) *n*. pratilac ⊶4
especially *adv*. nàročito 10A4
essay *n*. èsej 18A3
essential *adj*. bitan 🕮B.VIII
establish *vb*. utvr̀diti (P) 14A3; utvrđìvati (I)
esteem *n*. poštovànje 16A2a
esteemed *adj*. poštovan 16A2a
etc. *abbr*. itd. 16A1a
eternal *adj*. večan [E] vječan [J] 17A2a
eternity *n*. večnost [E] vječnost [J] 17A2a
ethnology *n*. etnològija 16A2b
euro (currency) *n*. euro [B,C] evro [B.S]
Europe *n*. Eùropa [B,C] Evròpa [B,S] 4A1
evaluate *vb*.
ocèniti (P); ocenjìvati (I) [E] 10A3
ocijèniti (P); ocjenjìvati (I) [J] 10A3
even *adj*. ràvan 13A4
even *adv*. čak 4A2
evening *n*. veče [B,S] večer [C] 3A2
in the evening naveče [B] navečer [C] uveče [S] 5A4
this evening večèras 3A1
event *n*. događaj 16A3b
-ever *adv*. -god 18A3a
ever *adv*. ikada 🕮B.IV
not ever *adv*. nikada
ever since *conj*. òtkada 🕮B.VIII
every *adj*. svaki 6A4
everyday *adj*. svakòdnevan 🕮B.III
everyday life *n*. svakidàšnjica 20.III
everyone *n*. svi 12A2, 15A2⚙
everything *n*. sve 2A3, 15A2⚙
evil *adj*. zao 5A1
evil *n*. zlo
exam, **examination** (= test in school) *n*. ìspit 6A2, 10A2
exam, **examination** (medical) *n*. prègled 20.IV
exam *adj*. ìspitni 9A1
examine (= test, interrogate) *vb*. ispìtati (P); ispitìvati (I) 20.VII
examine(= evaluate, esp. medically) *vb*. prègledati (P); preglèdati (I) 11A1⚙
example *n*. prìmer [E] prìmjer [J] 17C1
excellent *adj*. ìzvrstan 10A1, òdličan
excellent *adv*. odlično 2A4, ìzvrsno 🕮B.II
except *prep*. osim [B,C,S] 8A3 sem [S]
exceptional *adj*.
ìzniman [C] izuzetan [B,C,S] 16A2b
excessively *adv*. suviše 16A3a
excitement *n*. uzbuđènje 15A2
exciting *adj*. uzbùdljiv
exclamation point *n*. ùskličnik [B,C] uzvićnik [B,S]
exclude *vb*.
izùzeti (P); izùzimati (I) 20.VI
excrement *n*. gòvno (*vulg*.), ìzmet
excursion *n*. ìzlet 14A4
excuse me izvìni, izvìnite [B,S] opròsti, opròstite [C] 2A1⚙
exempt *vb*.
izùzeti (P); izùzimati (I) 20.VI
exercise *n*. vežba [E] vježba [J] 1A4
exercise *vb*.
vežbati (I) [E] 2A1
vježbati (I) [J] 2A1
exist *vb*. pòstati (P) 18A3; pòstajati (I)
existence *n*. pòstojanje 17A4
existing *adj*. pòstojeći 19A1b
exit (= way out) *n*. ìzlaz
exit (= departure) *n*. ìzlazak 20.III
expand *vb*.
prošìriti (P); proširìvati (I) 🕮B.III
expect *vb*. očekìvati (I) 14A4
expectation *n*. očekìvanje
expense(s) *n*. trošak 9A3
expensive *adj*. skup 7A2
experience *vb*.
doživeti (P); doživljàvati (I) [E] 🕮B.IV
doživjeti (P); doživljàvati (I) [J] 🕮B.IV
expert *n*. stručnjak 16A2a
explain *vb*.
objàsniti (P) 10A3; objašnjàvati (I) 10A4⚙
explanation *n*. objašnjènje 20.VIII, 10A4⚙
explore (= investigate) *vb*.
istràžiti (P) 16A2b; istražìvati (I) 15A2
express *vb*.
izràziti (P) 19A1b; izražàvati (I)
expression *n*. izraz 15A2
exquisite *adj*. prelep [E] prelijep [J] 🕮B.IV
extend (= offer) *vb*.
pružiti (P) 12A2; prùžati (I)
extend (= make longer) *vb*.
prodùžiti (P); produžàvati (I)
external *adj*. vànjski
extinguish *vb*.
gàsiti (I); ugàsiti (P) 20.V
trnuti (I); utrnuti (P) 17A3a
extricate (oneself) *vb*.
ìzvući se (P); izvlàčiti se (I) 20.II
eye *n*. oko 10A3, 10A4⚙
eyebrow *n*. obrva 10A4

eyelid *n*. veđa [E] vjeđa [J] 18A2a

F

fabricate *vb*. izmisliti (P); izmišljati (I) 20.VIII
face *n*. lice 9A2
fact *n*. činjenica [B,C,S], fakt [C] fakat [B,S]
factory *n*. fabrika [B,S] tvornica [B,C] 20.II
fairy tale *n*. bajka 🕮B.VIII
faith *n*. vera [E] vjera [J] 17A2a
fake *adj*. lažljiv 17A1a
fall *vb*.
  pasti (P); padati (I) 10A2, 10A1⚙, 10A2⚙
fall (= autumn) *n*. jesen 3A2
  in the fall na jesen 9A3
fall (= abrupt descent) *n*. pad
fall asleep *vb*. usnuti (P) 20.V
fall ill *vb*.
  oboleti (P); obolevati (I) [E] 18A3
  oboljeti (P); obolijevati (I) [J] 18A3
fall in love *vb*.
  zaljubiti se (P); zaljubljivati se (I) 🕮B.VII
false *adj*. lažan 19A2a
falsehood *n*. laž 10A3
family *n*. familija [B,C,S] obitelj [C]
  porodica [B,S] 9A1
familial *adj*.
  obiteljski [C] porodični [B,S] 12A3
famous *adj*. čuven 15A1, poznat 18A3
far *adv*. daleko 4A4
farewell *n*. zbogom 20.VIII
farmer *n*. poljoprivrednik 11A2⚙
fascist *adj*. fašistički 18A3
fast *adj*. brz 2A2, 11A1⚙
faster *adj*. brži 11A2⚙
fat *adj*. debeo 3A3, 2A3⚙, 11A2⚙
father *n*. otac 2A3, 2A3⚙, 9A4
fatter *adj*. deblji 11A2⚙
favorite *n*. ljubimac 15A1
favorite *adj*. najdraži
fear *n*. strah 10A3
  (**he**) **is afraid** *vb*. strah (ga) je
    10A3, 10A2⚙
fear *vb*.
  plašiti se (I); uplašiti se (P) 11☺, 10A3
  bojati se (I) 7A2, 5A2⚙, 9A2⚙, 10A3
    live in fear strepiti (I) [B,C] strepeti [S]
    🕮B.V
feature *n*. crta 10A3, odlika 17A3b
February *n*. februar [B,S] veljača [C] 6A2
Federation of Bosnia and Herzegovina *n*.
  Federacija Bosne i Hercegovine *see map* 4🌍
feel (= sense) *vb*.
  osetiti (P) 15A1; osećati (I) [E]
  osjetiti (P) 15A1; osjećati (I) [J]
feel (= experience emotion) *vb*.
  osetiti se (P); osećati se (I) [E]
    10A3, 10A2⚙
  osjetiti se (P) ; osjećati se (I) [J]
    10A3, 10A2⚙
feeling *n*. osećaj [E] osjećaj [J] 19A3b
feign *vb*.
  hiniti (I) [C] 20.V
  praviti se (I) [B,C,S] 20.V
  glumiti (I) 🕮B.V
fellow sufferer *n*.
  sapatnik [B,S] supatnik [C] 20.V
female *adj*. ženski 10A3
feminine *adj*. ženski 10A3
  feminine gender *n*. ženski rod
ferry *n*. trajekt
festival *n*. festival 16A1a
  folklore festival smotra folkora 16A2a
fever *n*. groznica, temperatura, vrućica
few *n*. nekolicina 19A2b
few *adv*. malo 5A1
field *n*. polje ⊶4 19A1b
  plowed field *n*. njiva 18A1a
field work *n*. terenski rad 16A2a
fifteen (15) *num*. petnaest 5A1, 12A1⚙
fifteen (approx.) *num*. petnaestak 12A1⚙
fifth (5th) *adj*. peti 5A1, 6A2⚙
fifty (50) *num*. pedeset 5A1, 12A1⚙
fig *n*. smokva 5A1
fight *vb*. svaditi se (P); svađati se (I) 15A2⚙
figure *n*. figura 19A1b, lik 10A3
fill *vb*. puniti (I); napuniti (P) 12A3
final *adj*. konačan 14A4, završni 🕮B.I,
  poslednji [E] posljednji [J] 14A1
finally *adv*. konačno 14A4, najzad 5C1,
  napokon 10A2, naposletku [E] naposljetku
  [J] 16A2b
financial support
  financiranje [C] finansiranje [B,S] 16A2a
find *vb*.
  naći (P) 12A2; nalaziti (I)
find out *vb*.
  saznati (P) 14A2; saznavati (I)
finding (= result) *n*. nalaz 20.III
fine (= good) *adv*.
  fino 2A3, lepo [E] lijepo [J] 2A4
    I'm fine dobro mi je 10A2⚙
fine (= OK) *adv*. u redu 13A2
  that's fine može 2A4⚙
fine arts *n*. likovna umetnost [E] likovna
  umjetnost [J] 13B3
finger *n*. prst 10A4
finish *vb*.
  završiti (P); završavati (I) 11A1
  svršiti (P) 15A1; svršavati (I) 17A2a
finished *adj*. gotov
fire *n*. vatra 14A1
fire (from a job) *vb*.

otpustiti (P); otpuštati (I) 20.I
firm *adj*. čvrst 14A1
firmer *adj*. čvršći
first (1st) *adj*. prvi 1A1, 6A2⚙, 12A4⚙
first, **firstly** *adv*. prvo 4A4
first of all *adv*. najpre [E] najprije [J] 16A2a
first aid *n*. hitna pomoć 14A3, prva pomoć
fish *n*. riba 6A4
fisherman (professional) *n*. ribar
fisherman (recreational) *n*. ribič 20.V
fishing *n*. pecanje 20.II
fishing *adj*. ribarski 20.VIII
fishing gear *n*. pribor za pecanje 20.V
fishing hut *n*. ribarska kućica 20.VIII
fishing pole *n*. ribički štap 20.VIII
fist *n*. šaka 10A4
fitting *adj*. shodan 18A3
five (5) *num*. pet 5A1, 5A1⚙, 12A1⚙
five (group of men) *num*. petorica 12A2⚙
five (group of mixed company) *num*. petero [C] petoro [B,S] 12A2⚙
five hundred (500) *num*. petsto 12A1⚙
flakes *n*. pahuljice 7A1
flee *vb*.
pobeći (P); bežati (I) [E] 18A3, 🕮B.VIII
pobjeći (P); bježati (I) [J] 18A3, 🕮B.VIII
float (in the air) *vb*.
lebdeti (I) [E] 20.II
lebdjeti (I) [J] 20.II
floor (= surface on which one stands) *n*.
pod 6A1
floor (story of a building) *n*.
kat [C] sprat [B,S] 6A1, 6A1
ground floor *n*. prizemlje 6A1, 6A1
flow *vb*. teći (I) ⊶6 3🌍
flow through *vb*. proticati (I) 7☺
flow out *vb*. oticati (I) 7☺
flower *n*. cvet [E] cvijet [J]
flowers *n*. cveće [E] cvijeće [J] *(coll.)* 12A2, 12A2⚙
flu *n*. grip [S] gripa [B,C]
fly *n*. muha [C] muva [B,S]
fly *vb*.
leteti (I); poleteti (P) [E] 15A1
letjeti (I); poletjeti (P) [J] 15A1
fly off *vb*.
odleteti (P) 15A1; odletati (I) [E] 🕮A.III
odletjeti (P) 15A1; odlijetati (I) [J] 🕮A.III
flying *n*. letenje 15A1
foam *n*. pena [E] pjena [J] 14A1
fog *n*. magla 14A4
folk *n*. narod [B,C,S] 17A2a puk [C] 17A2a
folk *adj*. narodni [B,C,S] 19A3b pučki [C]
folklore *n*. folklor 16A2a
folklore festival *n*. smotra folkora 16A2a
folktale *n*. narodna priča 🕮B.VIII
following *adj*. za + *Inst* ⊶5 15A1
food *n*. hrana 6A4
fool *n*. budala
foolish *adj*. blesav 🕮B.VI
foot *n*. noga 10A3, stopalo 10A4, 10A4⚙
on foot *adv*. pješice [C] 5A2, peške [E] pješke [J] [B/S] 5A2
for *prep*. za ⊶5 2A3, po 9A4
for the sake of radi ⊶5 14A2
for example na primer [E] na primjer [J] 11A3
for that reason zato 🕮B.IV
force *n*. sila, snaga 12A4
force *vb*.
naterati (P) [E] 🕮B.III
natjerati (P) [J] 🕮B.III
forehead *vb*. čelo 18A2a
foreign *adj*. stran 16A1a
foreign lands *n*. inostranstvo [B,S] inozemstvo [C] 8A3
foreign language *n*. strani jezik 🕮B.I
foreigner *n*. stranac 16A2b
forest *n*. šuma 20.VIII
forestry *n*. šumarstvo 13B3
forever *adv*. zauvek [E] zauvijek [J] 17A2a
forget *vb*.
zaboraviti (P); zaboravljati (I) 10A4
forgetful *adj*. zaboravan 🕮A.V
forgive *vb*.
oprostiti (P) 2A1; praštati (I) 20.VI
fork *n*. vilica [C] viljuška [B,S]
formal *adj*. formalan 🕮B.VIII
form (*e.g*. application) *n*. formular 16A2a
form *n*. oblik 15A2
former *adj*. bivši 12A2⚙
formulate *vb*. sročiti (P) 16A1a
fortress *n*. tvrđava 16A3b
fortunate *adj*. srećan [S] sretan [B,C] 2A2
fortunately *adv*. srećom 14A3
fortune *n*. sreća 8A3
forty (40) *num*. četrdeset 5A1
foundation *n*. temelj 16A2a, osnov [B,S] osnova [B,C,S] 🕮B.VIII
four (4) *num*. četiri 5A2, 4A2⚙, 12A1⚙
four (group of men) *num*. četvorica 12A2⚙
four (group of mixed company) četvero [C] četvoro [B,S] *num*. 12A2⚙, 🕮B.IV
four hundred (400) *num*. četiristo 12A1⚙
fourteen (14) *num*. četrnaest 5A1, 12A1⚙
fourteenth (14th) *adj*. četrnaesti 14A1
fourth (4th) *adj*. četvrti 4A1, 6A2⚙, 12A3⚙
fragrance *n*. miris 20.II
France *n*. Francuska 4A1
free (= unbound) *adj*. slobodan 16A2b
free (= gratis) *adj*. besplatan 16A2b
freedom *n*. sloboda 19A2b

French *adj*. francuski 2A4, 9A2⚙
Frenchwoman *n*. Francuskinja 1A4
Frenchman *n*. Francuz 1A4
frequently *adv*. često 7A1
fresh *adj*. svež [E] svjež [J] 7A1
freshen up (= refresh oneself) *vb*.
osvežiti se (P); osvežavati se (I) [E] 🕮B.IV
osvježiti se (P); osvježavati se (I) [J] 🕮B.IV
freshman *n*. student prve godine
Friday *n*. petak 2A1
on Fridays petkom 7A2⚙
friend *n*. drug [B,S] prijatelj [B,C,S] *(m., general)* 1A4, 1A4⚙, drugarica [B,S] prijateljica [B,C,S] *(f.)* 4A2
friendship *n*. prijateljstvo 🕮B.IV
frighten *vb*.
plašiti (I); uplašiti (P) 11☺
be frightened
plašiti se (I); uplašiti se (P) 10A3, 11☺
frivolous *adj*. neozbiljan 3A3
from *prep*. iz ⊶5 4A1, 4A4⚙, od ⊶5 4A3, s, sa 4A4
from afar *adv*. izdaleka 14A4
from here odavde 13A4
front hall *n*. predsoblje 16A1b
fruit, **fruits** *n*. voće 4A3
fugitive *n*. begunac [E] bjegunac [J] 18A3
full *adj*. pun 4A3
function *n*. funkcija
function *vb*.
funkcionirati (I/P) [C] 19A1b
funkcionisati (I/P) [B,S] 19A1b
funding *n*. stipendiranje 16A1a
funny (= humorous) *adj*. smešan [E] smiješan [J]
funny (= peculiar) *adj*. čudan
furniture *n*. nameštaj [E] namještaj [J] 12A1
further *adv*. dalje 7☺
furthermore *adv*. osim toga 8A3
fury *n*. bes [E] bijes [J]
future *n*. budućnost 7A2
future tense *n*. buduće vreme [E] buduće vrijeme [J] 15A2

G

gamble away *vb*. prokockati (P) 7A2
game (= amusement) *n*. igra [B,C,S]
game (= sports competition) *n*. utakmica 12A2
garden *n*. bašta [B,S] vrt [B,C] 16A3b
garlic *n*. beli luk [E] bijeli luk [J] [B/S] češnjak [C]
gas (= gasoline) benzin 5A2
gas (= natural) *n*. plin
gas (= stomach) plinovi
gather *vb*..
prikupiti (P) 19A3b; prikupljati (I)
sabrati (P); sabirati (I) 20.V
sakupiti (P); sakupljati (I) [B,S] 19A3b, 11A1⚙
skupiti (P) 🕮B.VI; skupljati (I) [B,C,S] 🕮A.I
gather together (a group of people) *vb*.
okupiti (P); okupljati 14A1⚙
gathering *n*. skup
gaze *n*. pogled 10A3
gaze *vb*. motriti (I) 18A1a
gender *n*. rod
general *adj*. opći [B,C] opšti [S]
in general uopće [B,C] uopšte [B,S] 10A1
generation *n*. naraštaj [C] pokoljenje [B,S], koleno [E] koljeno [J] 19A3b
genitive (case) *adj*. genitiv
gentle *adj*. blag 🕮B.IV
gentleman *n*. gospodin 2A2
gentlemen *n*. gospoda 8A2, 8A2⚙
geographical *adj*. geografski [B,C,S] zemljopisni [C] 1🌍
geography *n*. geografija 13B3
German *n* Nemac [E] Njemac [J] *(m., general)* Nemica [E] Njemica [J]
German *adj*. nemački [E] njemački [J] 2A4
Germanic language studies germanistika 13B3
Germany *n*. Nemačka [E] Njemačka [J] 4A1
get down from *vb*.
sići (P) 13A4; silaziti (I)
get dressed up *vb*. urediti se (P); uređivati se (I) 🕮B.VI
get in touch *vb*. stupiti u vezu 16A2a
get irritated *vb*. iznervirati se (P) 11☺
get married (said of a man) *vb*.
ženiti se (I); oženiti se (P)
get married (said of a woman) *vb*.
udati se (P); udavati se (I) 🕮B.II
get to know [someone] *vb*.
upoznati (P) 16A1a; upoznavati (I)
get to know [one another] *vb*.
upoznati se (P) 🕮B.I; upoznavati se (I) 🕮B.II
get used to *vb*.
priviknuti se (P); privikavati se (I) 20.II
ghost *n*. duh
gift *n*. dar 🕮B.III, poklon
girl (= teens to early twenties) *n*. devojka [E] djevojka [J] ⊶4, cura 🕮B.V
girl (= little girl) *n*. mala, devojčica [E] djevojčica [J]
give *vb*.
dati (P) 5A2; davati (I) ⊶6 3A1⚙, 6A3⚙, 10A2⚙
give (*e.g.* a gift) *vb*. darovati (I) 20.VIII, pokloniti (P) 12A2; poklanjati (I) 🕮B.VIII

gladden *vb*. veseliti se (I), radovati (I) 🕮B.III; obradovati (P)
be glad *vb*. veseliti se (I) 20.III, radovati se (I) 🕮B.III; obradovati se (P) 14A4
gladly *adv*. drage volje 16A3b, rado 13A1
glance at *vb*. pogledati (P) 20.V; pogledati (I) 2A4
glass (for drinking) *n*. čaša 4A3
small glass *n*. čašičica 🕮B.VIII
glass (material) staklo
gloomy *adj*. mrk 18A1a
glossary *n*. rečnik [E] rječnik [J] 2A1
glow *vb*. ozariti (P) 18A2a
go *vb*. ići (I) 5A1, 5A2, 7A3
go numb *vb*. protrnuti (P) 20.VIII
go out *vb*.
izaći (P) 10A1; izlaziti (I) 20.VI
izići (P) [B,C] 10A1; izlaziti (I) 20.VI
go out for a drink *vb*.
izaći na piće [B,C,S]
izići na piće [B,C] 🕮B.VII
God, **god** *n*. Bog, bog 17A3a
godfather *n*. kum B.VIII
godmother *n*. kuma B.VIII
gold *n*. zlato 19A3a
good *adj*. dobar 4 1A3, 11A1
good morning dobro jutro 2A4
good night laku noć 3A2
goodbye *adv* doviđenja [B,C,S] 2A4, bok! [C] ciao [B,C] ćao! [B,S] 1A1, zdravo [B,C,S] 1A1
say goodbye opraštati se (I) 20.VI
goodbye (final) *n*. zbogom [B,C,S] 20.VIII
govern *vb*. vladati (I)
government minister *n*. ministar [B,C,S] *(m., general)* ministrica [C] *(f.)* 11A2
government *n*. vlada 18A3
grab *vb*. dohvatiti (P) 19A3a, uhvatiti (P) 14A1; uhvaćati (I)
grade (= year of schooling) *n*. razred 5C1
grade (= evaluation) *n*.
ocena [E] ocjena [J] 10A2
gradual *adj*. postepen 19A3a
graduate (with B.A. or higher) *vb*. diplomirati (I/P) 🕮B.VI
graduate study *n*.
poslijediplomski studij [C] postdiplomski studij [B,C,S] 16A2a
graduation (secondary school) *n*.
matura 🕮B.IV
elementary school graduation
mala matura
grammar *n*. gramatika 2A4
grammar *adj*. gramatički 17A2b
grandchild *n*. unuče 12A2
grandchildren *n*. unučad 12A2
granddaughter *n*. unuka
grandfather *n*. deda [B,S] 8☺ ded [E] djed [J] [C] 9A4
grandmother *n*. baka [B,C,S], baba [B,S] 9A4, 5A3, nena [B] 5A3
grandson *n*. unuk 8☺ 12A2
grasp *vb*. shvatiti (P) 14A4; shvaćati (I) 20.V
grateful *adj*. zahvalan 13A4
gratify *vb*. goditi (I) 20.III
gray *n*. siv 8A1, 8A1
great! *excl*. super! 3A1
great (= vast, majestic) *adj*. velik 3A2
Greece *n*. Grčka 4A1
Greek *adj*. grčki
Greek *n*. Grk *(m., general)* Grkinja *(f.)*
green *adj*. zelen 4A4
greet (= say hello) *vb*.
pozdraviti (P) 🕮A.VII; pozdravljati (I) 6A3
greet (one another) *vb*. pozdraviti se (P) 12A1; pozdravljati se (I) 6A3
greet (upon arrival) *vb*. dočekati (P) 5A3
greeting *n*. pozdrav 6A3
grieve *vb*. tugovati (I) 15A1, 15A1
grill *n*. roštilj 11A2
grin *vb*.
smeškati se (I) [E] 🕮B.V
smješkati se (I) [J] 🕮B.V
grind *vb*.
mleti (I); samleti (P) [E] 14A1
mljeti (I); samljeti (P) [J] 14A1
group *n*. grupa 16A3b
group *vb*.
grupirati (I/P) [C] 19A2b
grupisati (I/P) [B,S] 19A2b
grouse (bird) *n*. tetreb [E] tetrijeb [J] 🕮B.VII
grow *vb*. rasti 16A1b
guess *vb*.
pogoditi (P); pogađati (I) 🕮B.VII
guest *n*. gost *(m., general)* 13A1 gošća *(f)*
guilt *n*. krivnja 20.VII
guilty *adj*. kriv 20.VI
guitar *n*. gitara
gust (of wind) *n*. nalet 14A2
gym *n*. teretana 🕮A.V

H

hair *n*. kosa 10A4
haircut *n*. šišanje
get a haircut *vb*.
šišati se (I); ošišati se (P) 🕮B.IV
hairdo *n*. frizura 🕮B.V
hairdresser *n*. frizerka 🕮B.I
hairdryer (in a salon) *n*. hauba 🕮B.V
half *n*. po, pola 14A2, polovica [B,C] polovina [B,S] 12A1, 12A1

hall *n*. (*e.g*. for a concert) dvorana 16A1a
hallway *n*. hodnik 13A1
ham *n*. šunka 🕮A.II
hand *n*. ruka ⊶4 9A2, šaka 10A4, 10A4⚙, 10A4
  on the one hand s jedne strane 8A4⚙
  on the other hand s druge strane
hand to *vb*.
  uručiti (P); uručivati (I) 🕮B.VI
handball *n*. rukomet
handbook *n*. priručnik 🕮B.III
handkerchief *n*. maramica 🕮A.VII
handle *n*. drška [B,S] držak [C] 14A1
happen *vb*.
  dogoditi se (P) 12A4, 9A2⚙; događati se (I) [B,C,S] 20.VI
  desiti se (P) 🕮B.VIII; dešavati se (I) [B,S] 17A2b
happen upon *vb*.
  naići na (P) 14A2; nailaziti na (I)
happiness *n*. sreća 8A3
happy *adj*. srećan [B,S] sretan [B,C] 2A2
hard (= not soft) *adj*. tvrd 11A2⚙
harder (= firmer) *adj*. tvrđi
harder (= more difficult) *adj*. teži 11A2⚙
harsh *adj*. žestok
harsher *adj*. žešći
hat *n*. šešir 11A1
hatred *n*. mržnja
have *vb*. imati (I) 2A1, 2A1⚙
  not have *vb*. nemati (I) 2A1, 2A1⚙
have to *vb*. morati 2A1, 13A2⚙
hawk *n*. jastreb
he *pron*. on ⊶4 1A2, 1A2⚙
  see also **him**
head (= body part) *n*. glava 10A4, 10A4⚙
head (administrator) *n*. predstojnik 20.VII, šef 11A3
headache *n*. glavobolja
health *n*. zdravlje 7A2
healthy *adj*. zdrav 10A4
hear *vb*. čuti (I/P) 5C1, 7A3⚙
heart *n*. srce 15A1
  by heart napamet 10A3
heartfelt *adj*. srdačan 16A2b
heat *n*. vrućina 16A3a
heaven *n*. nebo 17A2a
heavy *adj*. težak 2A2
heavier *adj*. teži 11A2⚙
height *n*. visina 10A3
heir *n*. naslednik [E] nasljednik [J] 20.IV
hello (general greeting) dobar dan [B,C,S] 1A3, zdravo [B,C,S], bok! [C], ciao [B,C], ćao! [B,S] 1A1
hello (on telephone) *excl*. alo 🕮A.VII
help *n*. pomoć 14A3
help *vb*.
  pomoći (P) 10A1⚙; pomagati (I) 10A4, 15A2⚙
helpless *adj*. bespomoćan 14A2
her *pron*. ⊶4 2A2⚙, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙
  (clitic) je 2A1, 2A2⚙, ju 2A2⚙, joj
  (full) nju 2A2, nje, njoj, njom
  see also **she**
here (location) *adv*.
  tu 4A2, ovde [E] ovdje [J] 2A3
here (= to here) *adv*. ovamo 7A3, 7.A4
here (= from here) *adv*. odavde 13A4
here (pointing) evo 4A4
here you are! izvoli! *or* izvolite! 2A4
heritage *n*. baština 16A2b
hero *n*. junak ⊶4
heroic *adj*. junački 19A3b
hers, **her** *adj*. njen [B,C,S] njezin [C] 1A2, 4A2⚙, 2.A2, svoj 5A3, 5A3⚙
hey! *excl*. ej! 2A3
hi *excl*. *see under* **hello**
hide *vb*.
  sakriti (P); sakrivati (I) 20.VI
  skriti (P); skrivati (I) 18A1a
high *adj*. visok
high school *n*. gimnazija 🕮B.II
high school student *n*. gimnazijalac *(m., general)* gimnazijalka *(f.)* 🕮B.I
higher *adj*. viši 11A1⚙
hill *n*. brdo, gora
hill (wooded) *n*. gora
hilly *adj*. brdovit, gorski 18A1a
him *pron*. ⊶4 2A2⚙, 6A3⚙, 7A1⚙
  (clitic) ga 2A1, 9A2⚙ mu
  (full) njega 2A2, njemu, njim
  see also **he**
hint *vb*.
  nagovestiti (P) 16A3b; nagoveštavati (I) [E]
  nagovijestiti (P) 16A3b; nagoveštavati (I) [J]
his *adj*. njegov ⊶4 1A2, 2A3⚙, 4A2⚙, svoj 5A3, 5A3⚙
history *n*.
  historija [B] istorija [S] povijest [C] 13B3, 17A1b
hit *n*. hit song, popular song
hold *vb*. držati (I) ⊶6 12A1
hold (an event) *vb*.
  održati (P) 🕮B.VI, 11A1⚙; održavati (I) 16A3b
holy *adj*. svet 17C1
home (= at home) *adv*.
  doma [C] 20.I kod kuće [B,C,S] 5C1
home (= to home) *adv*. doma [C] kući [B,C,S] 9A2
homeland *n*. domovina 17A1a

homework *n*. domaća zadaća [B,C] domaći zadatak [S] 1A4
honest *adj*. pošten 20.IV
honey *n*. med 7A1
honeymoon *n*. medeni mesec [E] medeni mjesec [J] 🕮B.VIII
honor *vb*. poštovati 12A2
honorable *adj*. pošten 20.IV, 7☺
hope *n*. nada 16A3a
hope *vb*. nadati se (I) 14A2
horse *n*. konj ⊷4
hospital *n*. bolnica 14A3
hospital *adj*. bolnički 14A3
host *vb*. ugostiti (P) 16A1b
hostel *n*. hostel 16A2a
hot *adj*. vreo 14A1, vruć
hot water *n*. topla voda
hot dog hrenovka [C] viršla [B,S]
hotel *n*. hotel 14A2
hour *n*. čas [S] sat [B,C,S] 5A2, 5A1⚙, 5A2⚙, 6A2⚙
for an hour sat vremena 6A3, 6A2⚙
for hours satima 🕮A.III
house *n*. kuća 5A1
little house *n*. kućica 18A1a
housekeeper (female) *n*. domaćica 11A2⚙
how *adv*. kako 1A1
how are you? kako si? kako ste?
how many koliko 5A1
how much koliko 5A1
how old are you koliko imaš godina *or* koliko imate godina; koliko ti je / vam je godina
however *adv*. međutim 12A2
hubbub *n*. galama 20.VII
human *adj*. ljudski 18A1a
humanities *n*. humanitarne nauke [B,S] humanitarne znanosti [C]
humble *adj*. skroman 20.VIII
humiliate *vb*.
poniziti (P) 19A2a; ponižavati (I)
hundred (100) *num*. sto 6A1, 12A1⚙
Hungary *n*. Mađarska *see map* 1🌍
hungry *adj*. gladan 4A3
hurry *n*. žurba 16A3b
hurry *vb*. žuriti (I) 7A2; požuriti se (P) 7A3
hurt *vb*.
boleti (I) [E] 10A4, 10A4⚙
boljeti (I) [J] 10A4, 10A4⚙
husband *n*. muž ⊷4 7A2, 5A3
hypocrisy *n*.
licemerje [E] licemjerje [J]

I

I *pron*. ja ⊷4 1A1
I'm fine dobro sam 3A1⚙
see also **me**

ice *n*. led 4A3
ice cream *n*. sladoled
idea *n*. ideja 3A3
identify *vb*.
identificirati (I/P) [B,C] 19A2b
identifikovati (I/P) [B,S] 19A2b
if *conj*. ako 5A2, 12A3⚙
ignorance *n*. neznanje 11☺
ijekavian *n*. ijekavica 15A1
illuminate *vb*. obasjavati (I) 20.V
image *n*. slika 6A3
imagine *vb*. zamisliti (P) 18A1b; zamišljati (I)
imam *n*. imam
imitate *vb*. oponašati (I) 🕮B.VIII
immeasurable *adj*.
neizmeran [E] neizmjeran [J] 20.VIII
immediate *adj*.
izravan [C] neposredan [B,C,S] 16A2b
immediately *adv*. odmah 5A2
imminent *adj*. skorašnji 20.III
immodest *adj*. neskroman 13☺
impatience *n*. nestrpljenje 8A2
imperfective (grammar) *adj*. nesvršen
imperfective aspect (grammar) nesvršen vid
impolite *adj*. nepristojan
importance *n*. važnost
important *adj*. važan 11A1, 11A1⚙
impression *n*.
dojam [B,C] utisak [B,S] 16A3b
improve *vb*.
usavršiti (P) 16A3a; usavršavati (I)
in *prep*. na ⊷5 6A1, 6A1⚙, u 6A1, 6A1⚙
in so doing pritom 15A1
in the future ubuduće 11A3
in advance unapred [E] unaprijed [J] 12A3
in front of *prep*. ispred ⊷5 8A4, pred 7A2
in vain uzalud
inasmuch as *adv*. ukoliko 19A3b
include *vb*.
uključiti (P) 10A2⚙
uključivati (I) 4🌍, 10A2⚙
indeed *excl*. zaista 2A2
independence (of a country) *n*. nezavisnost [B,C,S] 12A4 samostalnost [C] 12A4
independence (of a person) *n*. samostalnost [B,C,S] 12A4
independent *adj*. nezavisan, samostalan
Independent State of Croatia *hist*.
Nezavisna Država Hrvatska (NDH) 18A3
individual *n*. pojedinac 19A2b
individual *adj*. pojedinačan 16A3b
individually *adv*. ponaosob 15A2
induce *vb*. navesti (P); navoditi (I) 🕮B.III
inedible *adj*. nejestiv 20.I

influence *vb*.
uticati (I) [B,S] 17A3b
utjecati (I) [B,C] 17A3b
influenza *n*. grip [S] gripa [B,C]
inform *vb*.
obavestiti (P); obaveštavati (I) [E] 14A3
obavijestiti (P); obaveštavati (I) [J] 14A3
information *n*. informacija, informacije *often used in pl* 16A2b
information science *n*. informatika 13B3
ingredient *n*. sastojak 14A1
inhabitant *n*. stanovnik
initial (= first in sequence) *adj*. početni 16A3b
initial (= original) *adj*. prvobitan 19A1b
inquire *vb*.
raspitati se (P) 🕮B.III;
raspitivati se (I) 20.III
zapitati (P) 20.VI; zapitivati (I)
inscribe *vb*. upisati (P); upisivati (I) 20.VIII
insert *vb*. umetnuti (P); umetati (I) 20.V
inside of unutar [B,S] unutar [C]
inside *adv*. unutra 19A3b
insistence *n*. insistiranje 13☺
insolent *adj*. drzak 20.IV
instance *n*. put 10A1
instant *n*.
trenutak [B,C,S] momenat [B,S] 5A4⚙
instantly *adv*. trenutačno [B,C]
momentalno [B,C,S] 16A2a
instead of umesto [E] umjesto [J] 10A3
instrumental (case) *n*. instrumental
insult *vb*.
uvrediti (P) 19A2a; vređati (I) [E]
uvrijediti (P) 19A2a; vređati (I) [J]
insure *vb*. osigurati (P)
intelligent *adj*.
pametan 11A2, inteligentan 11A3⚙
intend *vb*.
nameravati (I) [E] 11A3
namjeravati (I) [J] 11A3
intensive *adj*. intenzivan 16A3b
interconnected *adj*. povezan 🕮B.IV
interest *n*. zainteresiranost 20.IV,
interesovanje [B,S] 19A3b, zanimanje [B,C,S] 16A3b
interest *vb*. zanimati (I) [B,C,S] 16A2a,
interesirati (I/P) [B,C] 16A1a
interesovati (I/P) [B,S] 16A1a
be interested *vb*. zanimati se (I) 16A2b
interested *adj*. zainteresiran [B,C] zainteresovan [B,S] 16A1a
interesting *adj*.
interesantan 16A3a,
zanimljiv 5A3, 11A1⚙
internet *n*. internet 8A3
interpreter *n*. tumač 19A2b
interrogate *vb*.
ispitati (P); ispitivati (I) 20.VII
interrupt *vb*.
prekinuti (P); prekidati (I) 20.II
intimate *adj*. blizak 18A3
into *prep*. u ⊶5 5A1, 6A1⚙
invent *vb*.
izumjeti (P) 15A1, 15A1⚙
pronaći (P) 15A1; pronalaziti (I)
invested *adj*. uložen 16A2a
invite *vb*. zvati (I) 🕮B.I,
pozvati (P) 13A1; pozivati (I)
involve *vb*.
angažirati (I/P) [B,C]
angažovati (I/P) [B,S]
to get involved
angažirati se (I/P) [B,C] 16A3a
angažovati se (I/P) [B,S] 16A3a
ironing board *n*. daska za glačanje [C] daska za peglanje [B,S] 🕮A.VIII
irritate *vb*. nervirati (I)
be irritated *vb*. nervirati se (I) 11☺
is *vb*. je, jest, jeste 1A1⚙
see under **be**
island *n*. ostrvo [B,S] otok [B,C] 15A1, 6A1⚙
isn't it, **aren't they**, etc. zar ne 5A4
issue (= topic) *n*. pitanje 1🌍
issue (of a publication) *n*. broj
Istria *n*. Istra *see map on page* 96
Istrian *adj*. istarski 8A3
it *pron. (subj.)* ono, on, ona ⊶4 1A2, 1A2⚙, 4A4⚙;
(obj. clitic) ga, je 2A1, mu, joj 6A3;
(obj. full) njega, nju 2A2; njemu, njoj 6A3; njim, njom 7A1
its *adj*. njegov, njen [B,S] njezin [C], svoj
Italian *adj*. italijanski [B,S] talijanski [B,C] 🕮B.II
Italy *n*. Italija 1🌍

J

jam *n*. džem 7A1
January *n*. januar [B,S] siječanj [C] 6A2
Japan *n*. Japan 6A4
jazz *n*. džez
Jew *n*. Jevrej *or* Jevrejin [B,S] Židov [C]
(m., general) Jevrejka [B,S] Židovka [C] *(f.)*
Jewish *adj*. jevrejski [B,S] židovski [C]
job *n*. posao ⊶4 5A3
jocular *adj*. šeretski 🕮B.IV
join (a library, club, etc.) *vb*.
učlaniti se (P); učlanjivati se (I) 16A2b
join in *vb*.
priključiti se (P); priključivati se (I) 16A2b

joke *vb.* šaliti se (I) 🕮B.III
joking *adj.* šaljiv 15A1
journalist *n.*
novinar *(m., general)* novinarka *(f.)* 11A3
journey *n.* put ⊶4 7A2, putovanje 14A2
joy *n.* radost ⊶4 3A2
joyous *adj.* radostan 15A1
judge *n.* sudac [C] sudija [B,S] 5A3
judge *vb.* suditi (I) 20.VI
juice *n.* sok 4A3
July *n.* jul *or* juli [B,S] srpanj [C] 6A2
jump *vb.* skočiti (P) 16A1b; skakati (I)
June *n.* jun *or* juni [B,S] lipanj [C] 6A2
junior *n.* student treće godine
junior year (in secondary school or at the university) treća godina 16A1a
just *adj.* pravedan
just (= just now) *adv.* upravo 6A3
justice (= rightness, fairness) *n.*
pravda 19A2b
justice of the peace matičar 🕮B.VIII
justify *vb.*
opravdati (P); opravdavati (I) 20.II
juvenile (= under age) *adj.* maloletan [E] maloljetan [J] 🕮B.VIII

K

karst *n.* krš 17A3a
keep (= preserve) *vb.*
čuvati (I); očuvati (P) 10A4
keep (= maintain) *vb.* držati ⊶6
key *n.* ključ 1A2
kidney *n.* bubreg 3A4
kill *vb.* ubiti (P) 19A3a; ubijati (I)
kilogram *n.* kilo [B,C,S] kila [C] 12A2
kilometer *n.* kilometar 7A2
kin *n.* rodbina 17A2a
kind *adj.* ljubazan 13A1
king *n.* kralj 13A3
kiss *n.* poljubac 20.III
kiss *vb.* ljubiti (I); poljubiti (P) 🕮B.VIII
kitchen *n.* kuhinja 16A1b
knee *n.* koleno [E] koljeno [J] 10A4
kneel *vb.* klečati (I); kleknuti (P) 17A3a
knife *n.* nož
knock *vb.* kucati (I); kucnuti (P)
knocking *n.* kucanje 🕮B.VIII
know (= have knowledge of) *vb.*
znati (I) 4A2, 14B2
know (= be acquainted with) *vb.*
poznati (P) 10A2;
poznavati (I) 3A1, 3A1⚙, 10A2⚙
know how umeti [E] umjeti [J] ⊶6 *see also* **be able**
knowledge *n.* znanje 11A4
Kosovo *n.* Kosovo *see map* 1🌍, 1🌍
Kosovo *adj.* kosovski 8A3

L

lack *n.* nedostatak
lack *vb.* manjkati (I/P), faliti (I)
lady *n.* gospođa 2A2
lake *n.* jezero 16A3b
lamp *n.* lampa 8A4, svetiljka [E] svjetiljka [J] 20.V
language *n.* jezik 9A1 [*see also adjective forms for names of individual languages*]
language *adj.* jezički [B,S] jezični [B,C]
language laboratory jezička laboratorija [B,S] jezični laboratorij [C] 7A4
large *adj.* velik 2A2
larger *adj.* veći 11A1, 11A1⚙
last (= furthest back) *adj.* zadnji 16A1a
last (= in a sequence) *adj.* poslednji [E] posljednji [J] 14A1
last night *adv.* sinoć 14A3
last *vb.* trajati (I) 6A2
late *adj.* kasan 6A2, 7A2⚙, 9A2⚙
late *adv.* kasno 6A2
late, be *vb.*
zakasniti (P) 14A4; zakašnjavati (I)
later *adv.* posle [E] poslije [J] 🕮A.V, kasnije 🕮A.V, potom 12A2, zatim 12A2
Latin American *adj.* latinoamerički 🕮B.I
laugh *vb.*
smejati se (I) 20.III; nasmejati se (P) [E] 20.VI
smijati se (I) 20.III; nasmijati se (P) [J] 20.VI
laughter *n.* smeh [E] smijeh [J] 19A1a
law (= regulation) *n.* zakon 19A2b
law (= discipline) *n.* pravo 13B3
law code *n.* zakonik 19A2b
law school *n.* pravni fakultet
lawmaker *n.* zakonodavac 19A2b
lawyer *n.*
advokat [B,S] odvjetnik [B,C] 5A3, 11A2⚙
lazy *adj.* lenj [S] lijen [B,C] 16A1a
lead (metal) *n.* olovo 7A4
lead (metal) *adj.* olovni 18A1a
lead *vb.* voditi (I) 5C1
lead away *vb.* odvesti (P); odvoditi (I) 10A4
leader *n.* vođa
leading *adj.* vodeći 18A3,
leaf (of paper) *n.* list
leaf (on a tree) *n.* list
leaves *n. coll.* lišće 12A2⚙
lean *vb.*
nasloniti (P); naslanjati (I) 20.III
learn *vb.* naučiti (P) 10A2, 9A2⚙, 10A2⚙
learning *n.* učenje 11A4, 10A4⚙

leave (= depart) *vb*. òtići (P); òdlaziti (I) 10A2, 10A2⚙, 12A4⚙
leave (= leave behind) *vb*. òstaviti (P) 14A1; òstavljati (I) 17A1a
lectern *n*. kàtedra 8A4
lecture *n*. predàvanje 6A2
lecture *vb*. predàvati (I) 16A3a
left (= not right) *adj*. levi [E] lijevi [J] 13A4
leg *n*. nòga 10A3, 10A4⚙
legacy *n*. baština 16A2b, nàsledstvo [E] nàsljedstvo [J] 20.V
legal *adj*. zàkonski 20.IV
legislative *adj*. zakonodàvni
lemon *n*. limun 7A1
lemonade *n*. limunàda 4A3
less *adv*. manje 11A2
lesson *n*. lèkcija 1A1, čas [B,S] sat [C] 7A4
let neka (+ *present tense verb*) 7A3, 7A3⚙
let's hajde 7A3, da (+ *present tense verb*) 13A2⚙
let's not nèmojmo 7A3
letter *n*. pìsmo ⊶4 1A2, 6A3⚙
lettuce *n*. salàta 11A2
level *n*. nìvo [B,S] razina [C] 19A3b
library *n*. bibliotèka [B,S] knjìžnica [C] 7A4
lie (= tell falsehood) *vb*. làgati (I); slàgati (P) 19A2a
lie (= be lying down) *vb*. lèžati (I) 11A4, 11A4⚙
lie down *vb*. lèći (P) 11A4⚙
life *n*. žìvot 6A2
lift *vb*. pòdići [pòdignuti] (P) 15A1; pòdizati (I) 🕮A.VI
light (= radiance) *n*. svètlo [E] svjètlo [J] 8A4 svetlost [E] svjetlost [J] 17C1
light (= not heavy) *adj*. lagan 19A3a, lak [B,C,S] lahak [B] 2A2, 2A2
like *prep*. kao 9A2, 4A1⚙, poput 19A1b
like this *adv*. ovàko 13A3
like (= appeal to) *vb*.
svideti se (P); svìđati se (I) [E] 6A4, 6A4⚙
svidjeti se (P); svìđati se (I) [J] [B,C,S] 6A4, 6A4⚙
dòpasti se (P) 🕮B.IV; dopàdati se (I) [B,S] 16A1a
see also **appeal to**, **please**, **love**
lilac *n*. jorgòvan
line (a drawing) *n*. crta 10A3
line (= queue) *n*. red 11A4
line up *vb*.
rèdati (I); porèdati (P) [B,C] 14A1
rèđati (I); porèđati (P) [B,S] 14A1
linguistics *n*. lingvìstika [B,C,S] 13B3, jezikòslovlje [C] 13B3
lion *n*. lav 8A1
list *n*. spisak [B,C,S] pòpis [C], lista 16A3b
listen *vb*. slušati (I) 6A2, 6A2⚙
listless *adj*. nevoljan 9☺
literary *adj*. književni 16A2b
literate *adj*. pismen 6A2
literature *n*. književnost 13B3
little *adj*. mali 2A2, 2A3⚙, 8A1⚙, 11A1⚙, 11A2⚙
little *adv*. malo 5A1, 5A1⚙
little sister *n*. sèstrica 16A1b, sèka
live *vb*.
žìveti (I) [E] 5A3, 10A2⚙
žìvjeti (I) [J] 5A3, 10A2⚙
living room *n*. dnevna soba 16A1b
location *n*. mesto [E] mjesto [J] 10☺ lokàcija 6A2
be located *vb*. nàći se (P); nàlaziti se (I) 6A1, 9A2⚙, 15A1⚙
locative (case) *n*. lokativ
lock *vb*. zaključati (P); zaključàvati (I) 20.VIII
loneliness *n*. samòća 18A2a
loner *n*. sàmac 18A1a
long (in distance or time) *adj*. dug 3A3, 11A1⚙
long (in distance) *adj*. dugàčak
long ago *adv*. odavno 16A1b
longer *adv*. duži 11A2⚙, dulje 20.V
longing *n*. žudnja 20.VI
look *vb*. gledati ⊶6 2A2; pògledati 20.V
look! *excl*. gle! 🕮B.IV, eto! 🕮B.VI
look at oneself (*e.g.* in the mirror) *vb*. pògledati se (P); poglèdati se (I) 9A2
look for *vb*. tràžiti (I) 3A1, ìskati 17A3a
lord *n*. gospòdar 🕮A.V
lose *vb*. gùbiti (I) 9A3; izgùbiti (P) 10A2
loss *n*. gubitak 20.II
loud *adj*. glasan 🕮B.IV
love *n*. ljubav ⊶4 3A2, 6A4⚙, 9A2⚙
love *vb*.
vòleti (I) [E] 2A3
vòljeti (I) [J] 2A3
low *adj*. nizak 2A2, 11A2⚙
lower *vb*. spùstiti (P); spùštati (I) 🕮A.VII
lower *adj*. niži 11A2⚙
lucky *adv*. srećan [B,S] sretan [B,C] 2A2
lucky you blago vama
lunch *n*. rùčak 5A2
lyrical *adj*. lirski 19A2b

M

Macedonia *n*. Makèdonija 1🌍
Macedonian *n*. Makedonac *(m., general)* Makèdonka *(f.)*
magazine *n*. časopis 2A4
magician *n*. čaròbnjak 13A3
maid of honor *n*. kùma 🕮B.VIII
main *adj*. glàvni 2🌍

mainly *adv*. uglavnom 16A1b
maintain *vb*.
održati (P) 🕮B.VI; održavati (I) 16A3b
majority *n*. većina 16A1a
make *vb*.
činiti (I); učiniti (P) 19A3a
praviti (I); napraviti (P) 20.III
proizvesti (P); proizvoditi (I)
make an effort *vb*.
truditi se (I); potruditi se (P) 16A1a
make unhappy *vb*.
unesrećiti (P) 19A2a; unesrećavati (I) [B,S]
unesrećiti (P) 19A2a; unesrećivati (I) [B,C]
male *adj*. muški 10A3
man (= person) *n*. čovek [E] čovjek [J] 1A4
pl ljudi 3A1
man (= male person) *n*. muškarac 3A1
young man *n*. momak 4A1
manager *n*. upravitelj [C] upravnik [B,C,S] *(m., general)* upraviteljica [C] upravnica [B,C,S] *(f.)* 11A2⚙
many *adj*. mnogi 6A4
many *adv*. mnogo 5A1, 5A1⚙, 10A2⚙, puno 5A1
map *n*. karta, plan 16A1a
map of town plan grada 16A1a
maple *n*. javor
March *n*. mart [B,S] ožujak [C] 6A2, 12A3⚙
mark *n*. znak 17A1b
marker *n*. označivač 20.V
marketplace *n*. pijaca [B,S] tržnica [B,C] 🕮A.I
marry *vb*. ženiti (I); oženiti (P) 20.II
marry (in ceremony) *vb*.
venčati (I/P) [E] vjenčati (I/P) [J]
get married *vb*.
venčati se (I/P) [E] 🕮B.VII
vjenčati se (I/P) [J] 🕮B.VII
marshland *n*. bara 16A3b
marvelous *adj*. divan 3A2, sjajan 16A3a
masculine *adj*. muški 10A3
masculine gender *n*. muški rod
mashed potatoes pire krompir [B,S] krumpir pire [C]
mask *n*. obrazina 19A2a
master (= gain control over) *vb*.
savladati (P) B.VIII; savladavati (I)
master's thesis *adj*. magistarski rad 16A2a
masterpiece *n*. remek-delo [E] remek-djelo [J] 19A2b
match (in sports) *n*. meč 12A2
material *n*. materijal 13A3
material *adj*. materijalan 20.VI
mathematician *n*. matematičar 11A3
mathematics *n*. matematika 3A2
matron of honor kuma 🕮B.VIII

mature *adj*. zreo 20.II
May *n*. maj [B,S] svibanj [C] 6A2
may I help you? izvoli, izvolite 2A1⚙
may (be allowed) *vb*.
smeti (I) [E] 12A3, 12A3⚙
smjeti (I) [J] 12A3, 12A3⚙
may (be able) *vb*. moći 2A4, 7A2⚙
maybe *adv*. možda 9A3
me *pron*. ⊶4
(clitic) me 2A1, mi 6A3;
(full) mene 2A2, meni 6A3, mnom 7A1
see also **I**
meal (*e.g.* breakfast, lunch or dinner) *n*. obrok 10A1
mean *vb*. značiti (I) 6A2, misliti 🕮B.IV
meaning *n*. smisao 16A3a, značenje
means *n*. sredstva
measure *vb*. meriti [E] mjeriti [J]
measurement *n*. mera [E] mjera [J]
meat *n*. meso 6A4, 2A1⚙, 9A2⚙
mechanic *n*. mehaničar [B,C,S] strojar [C] 11A2⚙
medical school *n*. medicinski fakultet
medicine *n*. medicina 13B3
medieval *adj*. srednjevekovni [E] srednjvjekovni [J] [B/S] srednjovjekovni [C] 16A3b
meet (= encounter) *vb*.
sresti (P); sretati (I) 🕮B.IV
susresti (P) 20.IV; susretati (I) 🕮B.V
meet (*e.g.* at the station) *vb*. dočekati (P) 5A3⚙
meeting (for business) *n*. sastanak 13A3
meeting (political, etc.) *n*. skup
member *n*. član
membership card *n*. iskaznica 16A2a
memorize *vb*.
zapamtiti (P) 16A1b,
naučiti napamet (P) 10A3; učiti napamet (I)
memory *n*. pamćenje
men (= male persons) *n*. muškarci 3A1
men (= people) *n*. ljudi 3A1, 3A1⚙, 3A2⚙
mention *vb*.
pomenuti (P) 16A1b; pominjati (I) [B,S] 🕮B.VII
spomenuti (P) 16A1b; spominjati (I) [B,C] 🕮B.VII
menu *n*. jelovnik 6A4
merchandise *n*. roba
merciful *adj*. milosrdan 19A2a
mercy *n*. milosrđe 19A2a, milost 10A3
merriment *n*. veselje 15A1
message *n*. poruka 15A2, 15A2⚙
meter *n*. metar 🕮B.I
metric *adj*. metrički 19A3b
Mexican *n*. Meksikanac *(m., general)*,

Meksikanka *(f.)*
Mexican *adj*. meksički 📖B.II
middle *n*. sredina 7A4
in the middle of *prep*. usred 6A1
midnight *n*. ponoć
might *n*. sila, moć, snaga 12A4, 6A4⚙
migration *n*. seoba 17A2a
mild *adj*. blag 📖B.IV
milder *adj*. blaži
military *adj*. vojni 18A3
milk *n*. mleko [E] mlijeko [J] 4A3
million *num*. milijun [B,C] milion [B,S] 17A2a, 12A1⚙
mind (= intellect) *n*. um
mine *adj*. moj 1A2
mineral *adj*. mineralni 4A3
mineral water *n*. mineralna voda 4A3
minute *n*. minut [B,S] minuta [C] 9A4
miracle *n*. čudo 16A1a
mirror *n*. ogledalo [B,C,S] zrcalo [C] 9A2
miserable *adj*. očajan 14A2
miserly *adj*. škrt 20.II
miss *vb*. nedostajati (I/P) 18A3, 18A3
we miss them oni nam nedostaju
miss (*e.g*. an opportunity) *vb*.
propustiti (P); propuštati (I) 12A3
Miss gospođica 16A2b
mistake *n*. pogreška, greška 📖B.III
mix *vb*.
mešati (I); izmešati (P) [E] 14A1
miješati (I); izmiješati (P) [J] 14A1
mock *vb*. rugati se (I) 📖B.V
moderate *adj*. umeren [E] umjeren [J] 16A3a
modern *adj*. savremen [B,S] suvremen [C], moderan 18A3
Mom *n*. mama 9A4
moment *n*. čas [B,C,S] 14A1, tren [B,C,S] 14A1, trenutak [B,C,S] 3A2, 5A4⚙, moment [B,C] momenat [B,S] 3A2
at the moment momentalno [B,C,S] trenutačno [C] 16A2a
at the last moment zadnji čas, u zadnji čas 16A1a
monarchy *n*. monarhija 18A3
monastery *n*. manastir (Orthodox), samostan (Catholic) 16A3b
Monday *n*. ponedeljak [E] ponedjeljak [J] 2A1
on Mondays ponedeljkom [E] ponedjeljkom [J] 7A2⚙
money *n*. novac 5A2, pare 5A2
monkey *n*. majmun 2A3
monotonous *adj*. jednoličan 20.II, monoton 18A1a
Montenegrin *n*. Crnogorac *(m., general)*
Crnogorka *(f.)* 1A4
Montenegrin *adj*. crnogorski 2🌍
Montenegrin coast *n*. Crnogorsko primorje
Montenegro *n*. Crna Gora 1🌍
month *n*. mesec [E] mjesec [J] 6A2, 6A2⚙
(for) a month mesec dana [E] mjesec dana [J] 9A1, 6A2⚙
monument *n*. spomenik 16A3b
mood *n*. raspoloženje
moon *n*. mesec [E] mjesec [J] 6A1
more *adv*. više 3A3, još 4A3
more and more sve više 7☺, 15A1⚙
morning *n*. jutro 2A4, pre podne [E] prije podne [J] 10A1
this morning jutros 3A1
in the morning
ujutro [B,C] ujutru [B,S] 7A4
Moscow *n*. Moskva 4A1
mosaic *n*. mozaik 20.II
mosque *n*. džamija
most *adv*. najviše 11A1, 11A2⚙
most of all *adv*. ponajviše 15A1
mother *n*. majka 2A3, 5A1⚙, 9A2⚙, 9A4
motorcycle *n*. motocikl 7A2
mountain *n*. planina 16A3b
mouse *n*. miš 8A1
move (= get going) *vb*.
krenuti (P) ⊶6 ; kretati (I) 9A2
move (= change residence) *vb*.
seliti (se) (I); preseliti se (P) 18A3
move (= bring closer) *vb*.
primaći [primaknuti] (P) 14A1; primicati (I)
move (= move to, resettle) *vb*.
doseliti se (P) 16A3a; doseljavati se (I)
move (= shift position) *vb*.
premestiti (P); premeštati (I) [E] 📖B.V
premjestiti (P); premještati (I) [J] 📖B.V
move away *vb*. odseliti se (P) 18A3
movie *n*. film 2A3, 10A1
movie theater *n*. bioskop [S] kino [B,C] 5A2; kino-dvorana 16A1a
Mr. gospodin 2A2 *abbr*. g.
Mrs. gospođa 2A2 *abbr*. gđa
Ms. gospođa 2A2 *abbr*. gđa, gospođica 16A2b
much *adv*. mnogo [B,C,S] puno [B,C,S] 5A1, 5A1⚙
too much previše 📖B.III
multiply *vb*. množiti (I) 12A1
multitude *n*. mnoštvo 20.VII
museum *n*. muzej 5A4
music *n*. muzika [B,C,S] glazba [C] 7A4
musical *adj*. muzički [B,C,S] glazbeni [C] 16A3b
musical instrument *n*. instrument [B,C,S] glazbalo [C] 19A3b
musician *n*. muzičar [B,C,S] glazbenik [C]

(m., general) muzičarka [B,C,S] glazbenica [C] *(f.)* 11A2⚙
Muslim *n.* (ethnic category in former Yugoslavia) Musliman *(m, general)* Muslimanka *(f.)*
Muslim *n.* (= adherent of Islam) musliman *(m, general)* muslimanka *(f.)*
Muslim *adj.* muslimanski 19A3b
must *vb.* morati (I) 2A1
mustn't *use negated form of* moći 7A2⚙
mutual *adj.* međusoban 🕮B.IV
my *adj.* moj ⊶4 1A2, 5A3⚙
mysterious *adj.* tajanstven 🕮B.V

N

naked *adj.* go [B,S] gol [C] 18A1a
name *n.* ime ⊶4 1A2, 8A2⚙
namely *adv.* naime 15A1
narrow *adj.* uzak
narrower *adj.* uži
national (*e.g.* national park) *adj.* nacionalni 16A2a
national (= of the people, the nation) *adj.* narodni 7☺, 🕮B.IV
natural *adj.* prirodan
natural sciences *n.* prirodne nauke [B,S] prirodne znanosti [C] 13B3
nature *n.* priroda 18A2b
nausea *n.* muka
near *adv.* blizu ⊶5 4B4
near *prep.* blizu 4A4, pri
nearby (= adjacent) *adj.* obližnji 12A2
nearly *adv.* skoro 13A3
nearness *n.* blizina 20.III
necessary *adj.* potreban 11A2, nužan 20.III
neck *n.* vrat 10A4
need *n.* potreba 19A2b
need *vb.* trebati (I) 11A2, 11A2⚙, 11A4⚙, 12A3⚙
needle *n.* igla 🕮A.VIII
negation *n.* negacija 17C1
neighbor *n.*
komšija [B,S] susjed [B,C] *(m. general)* komšinica [B,S] susjeda [B,C] *(f.)* 6A4
neither... **nor** *conj.*
niti ... niti 5C1, ni ... ni 5A4⚙
nephew *n.* nećak 20.II, sinovac
nest *n.* gnezdo [E] gnijezdo [J] ⊶4 5A1
neuter gender *n.* srednji rod
neutral *adj.* neutralan
never *adv.* nikada 7A1, nijednom 14A2
nevertheless *adv.* ipak 13A3
new *adj.* nov 4A1
New York *n.* New York [B,C] Njujork [S] 4A1
news *n.* vesti [E] vijesti [J] 14A2, glas 19A3a
newspaper *n.* novine 3A3
newspaper *adj.* novinski 18A3
newspaper article novinski članak
newsstand *n.* kiosk 13A4
next (= coming) *adj.* idući 5A3, 12A1⚙
next (= subsequent) *adj.* sledeći [E] sljedeći [J] 13A2, 12A1⚙
next day *n.* sutradan 14A2
next to *prep.* do ⊶5 4A4, 4A4⚙ kraj 13A4, pored 4A4
next year iduće godine, dogodine 16A2a
nice *adj.* fin 2A3, 3A1⚙, 6A1⚙, 8A1⚙, lep [E] lijep [J] 2A2
nicer *adj.* lepši [E] ljepši [J] 11A2⚙
nickname *n.* nadimak 18A3
nickname (= to give a nickname) *vb.* prozvati (P); prozivati (I)
niece *n.* nećaka [S] nećakinja [B,C], sinovica
night *n.* noć ⊶4 3A2
tonight (= this evening) *adv.* večeras 3A1
tonight (= this very night) *adv.* noćas 13A3
last night *adv.* sinoć 14A3, noćas 13A3
good night *excl.* laku noć 3A2
nightingale *n.* slavuj 19A1a
nightstand *n.* natkasna [B,S] noćni ormarić [B,C] 12A1
nine (9) *num.* devet 5A2 12A1⚙
nine hundred (900) *num.* devetsto 12A1⚙
nineteen (19) *num.* devetnaest 5A1, 12A1⚙
nineteenth (19th) *adj.* devetnaesti 19A1
ninety (19) *num.* devedeset 5A1
ninth (9th) *adj.* deveti 9A1, 6A2⚙
no ne 1A2, 1A2⚙, 9A2⚙
no man's land ničija zemlja 16A1
no one niko [B,S] nitko [C] 9A3, 9A3⚙
no one's *adj.* ničiji 16A1
nobody *n.* niko [B,S] nitko [C] 9A3⚙
nocturnal *adj.* noćni 12A1
nod *vb.*
kimnuti (P); kimati (I) 20.V
klimnuti (P); klimati (I) 🕮B.I
noise *n.* buka 20.I
nominative (case) *n.* nominativ
noon *n.* podne 10A1
nonsense *n.* svašta, koješta
north *n.* sever [E] sjever [J]
north *adj.* severni [E] sjeverni [J] 4A1
North America *n.* Severna Amerika [E] Sjeverna Amerika [J] 4A1
nose *n.* nos 10A4
not ne 2A1
not anything ništa 4A3
not either ni 7A1
not have *vb.* nemati (I) 2A1
notebook *n.* sveska [B,S] teka [B,C] 1A2, beležnica [S] bilježnica [B,C] 1A2

nothing *pron*. ništa ⊷4 4A3, 5A4⚙, 7A1⚙, 9A3⚙
notice *vb*.
primetiti (P) 14A4; primećivati (I) [E]
primijetiti (P) 14A4; primjećivati (I) [J]
noun *n*. imenica 17A1b
novel *n*. roman 2A1
November *n*.
novembar [B,S] studeni [C] 6A2
now *adv*. sad, sada 6A3, 9A2⚙
nowhere *adv*. nigde [E] nigdje [J]
number (= integer) *n*. broj 3A1, **№** *abbr*. br. 12A2
number (= performance) *n*. točka [C] tačka [B,S] 15A1
numerous *adj*. brojan 2A2
nurse *n*. bolničar *(m., general)* bolničarka, medicinska sestra *(f.)* 11A2⚙

O
o'clock sat [B,C,S] 5A2 čas [S] 14A3
two o'clock dva sata [B,C,S]
14.00 hours četrnaest sati [B,C,S] četrnaest časova [S]
O.K. u redu 13A2, dobro 2A3
oak *n*. hrast
oath *n*. zavet [E] zavjet [J]
obey *vb*. slušati (I) 6A2
objective *adj*. objektivan 13☺
obligation *n*. obaveza [B,C,S] obveza [C] 12A3
observe (= watch) *vb*.
posmatrati [B,S] promatrati [B,C] (I) 14☺
obtain *vb*.
nabaviti (P) 16A1a; nabavljati (I)
pribaviti (P); pribavljati (I) 16A2a
obviously *adv*. očito 🕮B.V
occasion *n*. povod 🕮B.I
occasionally *adv*. povremeno 8A3
occupation *n*. zanimanje 16A3b
occupy *vb*. zauzeti (P); zauzimati (I)
occupying forces *n*. okupator 18A3
October *n*.
listopad [C] oktobar [B,S] 6A2
of *prep*. od ⊷5 4A3, po 20.III
of course *adv*. naravno 7A1, svakako 2A4, kako da ne 5A4, nego šta [B,S] nego što [B,C] 11A4
off of *prep*. s, sa ⊷5 4A4
offend *vb*.
zameriti se (P) [E] 18A3
zamjeriti se (P) [J] 18A3
offer *vb*.
nuditi (I) 16A1b; ponuditi (P) 13A1
office *n*. kancelarija [B,C,S] ured [B,C] 6A1
official *adj*. službeni 14A2
often *adv*. često 7A1, 11A1⚙
more often češće 11A2⚙
oh, no! *excl*. jao 9A2
old *adj*. star 6A3, 11A1⚙
Old Testament *n*. Stari zavet [E] Stari zavjet [J] 17C1
oldsters starci 9A4
Olympic Games *n*. Olimpijada 16A1b
omelet *n*. omlet 7A1
on *prep*. na ⊷5 6A1, u ⊷5 2A1, po ⊷5 A.V.
on duty *adj*. dežuran 20.VII
on foot *adv*. pješice [C] 5A2, peške [E] pješke [J] [B/S] 5A2
on the contrary naprotiv 20.III
on the one hand s jedne strane 8A4⚙
on the other hand s druge strane
once (= one time) *adv*. jedanput 10A1
not once nijednom 14A2
more than once ne jednom
once (= in the past) nekada 16A1b, jednom 10A3
once upon a time there was bio / bilo / bila jednom 10A3, 10A3
....there were bili jednom (*m pl*) 10A3, 10A3
one (1) jedan 3A1, 3A1⚙, 4A3⚙, 5A1⚙, 12A1⚙
one (impersonal subject of sentence) *see* 14A1⚙
one another *n*. jedan drugi 11A2⚙, 15A2⚙, 16B1
one by one *n*. jedan po jedan 15A2
one day jednog dana, jednoga dana 15A1⚙
one-month *adj*. jednomesečni [E] jednomjesečni [J] 16A2b
one's own *adj*. svoj 5A3, 5A3⚙
see also **her/hers**, **his**, **their/theirs**
oneself *pron*. sebe, sebi, sobom ⊷4 6A2⚙
onion *n*. luk
spring onion mladi luk
only *adj*. jedini 16A2a, jedinstven 19A3b
only (= nothing else) *adv*. samo 3A3, 6A2⚙
only (= just now) *adj*. tek 6A2
onto *prep*. na ⊷5 6A1⚙
oops! *excl*. joj! ⊷5 9A4
open *vb*. otvoriti (P); otvarati (I) 12A2
open *adj*. otvoren 16A3a
open sea pučina 17A3a
operate *vb*.
operirati (I/P) [B,C] 20.V
operisati (I/P) [B,S] 20.V
operation *n*. operacija 20.IV
opinion *n*. mišljenje 10A4, 10A4⚙
opportunity *n*. prilika 16A1a

opposite (= across from) *prep*. nasuprot 🔑5 8A4
optimism *n*. optimizam 20.VI
or *conj*. ili 1A3
  either ... **or** *conj*. ili ... ili 1A3
oral *adj*. usmen 6A2
orange (= fruit) *n*. naranča [C] narandža [B,S] pomorandža [S] 4A3
orange (= color) *adj*. narančast [C] narandžast [B,S]
order (= arrangement) *n*. red
order (= request for delivery) *n*. narudžba
order (= arrange, put in order) *vb*. urediti (P); uređivati (I) 12A1
order (= send for something) *vb*. naručiti (P); naručivati (I) 10A1
ordinary *adj*. običan 2A4
organize *vb*. urediti 12A1, 11A1⚙ organizirati (I/P) [B,C] 16A3b organizovati (I/P) [B,S] 16A3b
origin (= emergence, genesis) *n*. nastanak 17A4, postanak
origin (= roots) *n*. poreklo [E] porijeklo [J] 16A3a
original *adj*. izvorni 16A2a
Orthodox church *n*. pravoslavna crkva
other *adj*. drugi 2A1, 16A1b
otherwise *adv*. inače 19A2b
Ottoman *adj*. osmanski 19A3b
ouch! *excl*. jao! 9A2, 9A4
ought *vb*. trebalo bi 13A4, valja (I) 12A3
our, **ours** *adj*. naš 🔑5 1A2
out, **outside** *adv*. napolje [B,S] van [B,C]
out of *prep*. iz 🔑5 4A1, 4A2⚙
outgrow *vb*. prerasti (P) 18A3
outlive *vb*.
  nadživeti (P) [E] 18A3
  nadživjeti (P) [J] 18A3
outside *adv*. napolju [B,S] vani [B,C] 5A4
over (= above) *prep*. 🔑5 nad 8A1, 7A2⚙, 8A4⚙, iznad 8A4, 8A4⚙
over (crossing a boundary) *prep*. preko 🔑5 8A3
overcome *vb*. nadvladati (P); nadvladivati (I) 20.III
overjoyed *adj*. presrećan [B,S] presretan [B,C] 10☺
own *adj*. sopstven [B,S] vlastit [B,C] 15A2
  one's own *adj*. svoj 5A3

P

page *n*. stranica 13A3
pain *n*. bol 20.IV, muka
painful *adj*. bolan 9A3
paint *n*. boja
paint (as artist) *vb*. slikati (I) 📖A.VI
painter (artist) *n*. slikar *(m., general)* slikarica [C] slikarka [B,S] *(f.)* 11A2⚙
pair *n*. par 14A3
pal *n*. drug [B,S] prijatelj [B,C] 1A4
pale *adj*. bled [E] blijed [J]
paler *adj*. bleđi [E] bljeđi [J]
palm (of hand) *n*. dlan 19A1b
panic *vb*. uspaničiti se (P) 20.VII
pants (= trousers) *n*. hlače [B,C] pantalone [S] 11A1
paper clip *n*. spajalica
paper *n*. papir 1A2
parakeet *n*. papagaj [B,S] papiga [B,C] 6A2
parent *n*. roditelj 4A1, 9A4
Paris *n*. Pariz 4A1
park *n*. park 📖A.III
park *vb*. parkirati (I); uparkirati (P) 12A2
parking *n*. parkiranje 10☺
parrot *n*. papagaj [B,S] papiga [B,C] 6A2
part (= portion) *n*. deo [E] dio [J] 4🌍
part (= role) *n*. uloga
part ways *vb*. rastati se (P); rastajati se (I) 14A2
participate *vb*. sudjelovati [B,C] učestvovati [B,S] 16A1a
parting (= separation) *n*. rastanak 📖B.IV
partner *n*. partner 13A3
pass (= pass by) *vb*. proći (P) 13A4; prolaziti (I) 📖B.VII
pass (of time) *vb*. proteći (P); proticati (I) 7☺
pass (*e.g.* exam) *vb*. položiti (P) 6A2, 10A2⚙
passerby *n*. prolaznik 14A3
passionate *adj*. strastan 18A2a
passport *n*. pasoš [B,S] putovnica [C] 4🌍
past *n*. prošlost 17A2b
past (= in the past) *adj*. prošli 10A2
  past tense *n*.
    prošlo vreme [E] prošlo vrijeme [J] 17C1
past (referring to recently concluded period) *adj*. protekli 20.II
pasta *n*. testenina [E] tjestenina [J]
patience *n*. strpljenje 8A1
patient *n*. pacijent 20.I
patient *adj*. strpljiv 8A1
pay (money) *vb*. platiti (P); plaćati (I) 2A4
  it pays to... isplati se (I) 14A2
peace *n*. mir 7A3
pear *n*. kruška 4A3
peanut *n*. kikiriki
peanut butter maslac od kikirikija [C] puter od kikirikija [B,S]
pedestrian *n*. pešak [E] pješak [J] [B/S] 5A2
pen *n*. pero 2A1
  ballpoint pen
    hemijska olovka [B,S]
    kemijska olovka [C] 2A4, 7A4

fountain pen pero 2A1
pencil *n.* (obična) olovka 1A2, 7A4
penetrate *vb.*
prodreti (P); prodirati (I) [E] 20.I
prodrijeti (P); prodirati (I) [J] 20.I
penguin *n.* pingvin 15A1
penguin *adj.* pingvinski 15A1
peninsula *n.*
poluostrvo [B,S] poluotok [B,C] 6
people (= persons) *n.* ljudi 3A1, 3A1
people (= national group) *n. sg* narod [B,C,S] 17A2a puk [C] 17A2a
pepper (= vegetable) *n.* paprika 7A1
pepper (= spice) *n.* biber [B,S] papar [B,C]
per *prep* po
three apples per person tri jabuke po osobi
perfect *adj.* savršen 9A3
perfective (grammar) *adj.* svršen
perfective aspect (grammar) *n.* svršen vid
perfect *vb.*
usavršiti (P); usavršavati (I) 16A3a
perform (= carry out) *vb.*
izvršiti (P) 12A4; izvršavati (I)
perform (*e.g.* a number) *vb.*
izvesti (P); izvoditi (I) 15A1
performance *n.*
predstava 5A4, priredba 16A3b
period (of time) *n.*
razdoblje 16A2b, period 17A4
period (in punctuation) *n.*
tačka [B,S] točka [C]
perish (= get killed) *vb.* poginuti (P) 14A3
permanent *adj.* trajan
permit *vb.*
dopustiti (P) 16A2a; dopuštati (I) B.III
dozvoliti (P) 16A3b; dozvoljavati (I)
persecute *vb.*
progoniti (P) 18A3; proganjati (I)
person (= man [*generic*]) *n.* čovek [E] čovjek [J] 1A4, 3A1, *pl* ljudi 3A1, 3A1
person (= individual) *n.* osoba [B,C,S] 3A1, 3A1 lice [B,S]
personal *adj.* ličan [B,S] osoban [B,C]
personality *n.* ličnost 18A3
personnel *n.* osoblje 11A4
persuade *vb.*
uveriti (P); uveravati (I) [E] 16A3b
uvjeriti (P); uvjeravati (I) [J] 16A3b
pharmacist *n.* apotekar, farmaceut *(m., general)* apotekarica [BC] apotekarka [B,S] *(f.)* 11A2
phenomenon *n.* pojava 18A1b
philology *n.* filologija 13B3
philosophy *n.* filozofija 13B3
phone *n.* telefon 8A3
cellular phone mobitel
phone *vb.* telefonirati (I/P) A.VII
photo *n.* fotografija 20.V
phrase *n.* fraza 17A1b
physical *adj.* fizički 13B3
physical education *n.* fizička kultura [B,C,S] kineziologija [C] 13B3, fiskultura
physics *n.* fizika 13B3
piano *n.* glasovir [C] klavir [B,C,S]
pick *vb.* brati ⊷6 A.I
picture *n.* slika 6A3
pie *n.* pita
piece *n.* komad [B,C,S] 4A3 parče [B,S] 4A3
pigeon *n.* golub
pillow *n.* jastuk 12A1
pine *n.* bor
place *n.* mesto [E] mjesto [J] 10☺, 11A2
place *vb.* postaviti (P) 15A2, 11A1; postavljati (I)
place of interest *n.* znamenitost 16A3b
plan *vb.* planirati (I) 16A1b
planet *n.* planet [C] planeta [B,S] 6A1
plant *n.* biljka 17A2a
plate *n.* tanjir [B,S] tanjur [C] A.VI
play (= have fun) *vb.* igrati se (I) 16A1b, 8A2, 9A2
play (a game) *vb.* igrati (I) 5C1
play (an instrument) *vb.* svirati (I) 18A3
player (of a game) *n.*
igrač *(m., general)* igračica *(f.)*
playground *n.* igralište B.IV
pleasant *adj.* prijatan 11A2, ugodan 7A2
please *vb.* prijati (I) 13A1,
svideti se (P) 10A2, 10A2; sviđati se (I) [E] 6A4, 10A2
svidjeti se (P) 10A2, 10A2; sviđati se (I) [J] [B,C,S] 6A4, 10A2
dopasti se (P) B.IV; dopadati se (I) [B,S] 16A1a
please molim te, molim vas 2A4
plot (of a narrative) *n.* radnja 17A3b
pluck *vb.* brati (I) ⊷6 A.I
plum *n.* šljiva 4A3
poem *n.* pesma [E] pjesma [J] 10A3
poet *n.* pesnik [E] pjesnik [J] *(m., general)* pesnikinja [E] pjesnikinja [J] *(f.)* 11A2
poetic *adj.* poetski 19A1b, pesnički [E] pjesnički [J] 19A1b
poetry *n.* poezija 3A2
point (= dot) *n.* tačka [B,S] točka [C]
point out *vb.*
ukazati (P); ukazivati (I) 20.VIII
police *n.* policija 14A3
police *adj.* policijski 14A3, 9A3
policy *n.* politika B.V
political *adj.* politički 13B3
political science političke nauke [B,S]

političke znanosti [C] 13B3, 5A2
politics *n*. politika 📖B.V
poor *adj*. siromašan, bedan [E] bijedan [J], ubog *(archaic)* 17A3a
poorly (said of health) *adv*. slabo 6A3
poplar *n*. jablan 18A1a
porcelain *adj*.
porcelanski [S] porculanski [B,C] 12A2
pork *n*. svinjetina
port (= harbor) *n*. luka
pose (*e.g*. a question) *vb*.
postaviti (P) 15A2; postavljati (I) 16A1b
possess *vb*. imati 2A1
posedovati (I) [E] 19A2b
posjedovati (I) [J] 19A2b
possessive *adj*. (grammar) posvojan [C] prisvojan [B,S]
possibility *n*. mogućnost 16A1a
possible *adj*. eventualan 16A3a, moguć 12A1⚙
possible *adv*. moguće 11A3
postcard *n*. kartica
picture postcard *n*. razglednica 2A4
posthumous *adj*. posmrtan 17A4
potato *n*. krompir [B,S] krumpir [C]
mashed potatoes *n*. pire krompir [B,S] krumpir pire [C]
French fries *n*. pomfrit
pour *vb*. liti (I); naliti (P) 14☺, 11A1⚙
pour (= serve a beverage) *vb*.
sipati (I/P) [B,S] točiti (I) [B,C,S] 13A1
pour off *vb*.
odliti (P) 14A1; odlivati (I) [E]
odliti (P) 14A1; odlijevati (I) [J]
pour over *vb*.
preliti (P) 14A1; prelivati (I) [E]
preliti (P) 14A1; prelijevati (I) [J]
pour out one's troubles *vb*.
izjadati se (P) 15A1
power *n*. snaga 12A4, sila
powerful *adj*. moćan 19A2b, silan B.V, snažan 15A1
practice *vb*.
vežbati (I) [E] 2A1
vježbati (I) [J] 2A1
praise *n*. hvaliti (I)
pray *vb*. moliti (I) 17A3a
precious stones *n*. drago kamenje 12A2
precipitation *n*.
padaline [C] padavine [B,S] 14A2
precise *adj*. tačan [B,S] točan [C] 6A1
precisely *adv*. baš 9A3, tačno [B,S] točno [C] 6A1
predict *vb*.
predvideti (P); predviđati (I) [E] 📖B.III
predvidjeti (P); predviđati (I) [J] 📖B.III
prefer *vb*.
više voleti [E] više voljeti (I) [J] 3A3
pregnant *adj*. trudna 📖B.II
prejudice *n*. predrasuda 📖B.IV
premises *n*. prostorija 6A1
preparation *n*.
priprema 14A1, spremanje 15A1
prepare (something) *vb*.
pripremiti (P) 13A3; pripremati (I)
spremiti (P); spremati (I) 7A1
prepare (= get ready) *vb*.
pripremiti se (P) 13A3; pripremati se (I)
spremiti se (P); spremati se (I) 7A1
preposition *n*.
predlog [E] prijedlog [J] 17A1b
present *adj*. sadašnji 17C1
present *vb*. predstaviti (P) 19A3b; predstavljati (I) 19A2b
present tense sadašnje vreme [E] sadašnje vrijeme [J] 17C1
preserve *vb*. čuvati (I); očuvati (P) 10A4
president *n*.
predsednik *(m., general)* predsednica *(f.)* [E]
predsjednik [J] *(m., general)* predsjednica *(f.)* [J] 11A2⚙
press (= printing activity) *n*. štampa [B,S] tisak [B,C] 14C4
presume *vb*. pretpostaviti (P); pretpostavljati (I)
pretend *vb*.
pretvoriti se (P); pretvarati se (I) 15A1
pretend to be *vb*. praviti se [B,C,S] 📖B.IV
previous *adj*. dosadašnji 16A2b
price *n*. cena [E] cijena [J] 16A2b
priest (Catholic) *n*.
svećenik [B,C] sveštenik [B,S] 11A2⚙
priest (Orthodox) *n*. pop 11A2⚙
prince *n*. knez
fairytale prince *n*. kraljević 📖B.VIII
princess *n*. kneginja
fairytale princess princeza 📖B.VIII
print *vb*.
štampati (I) [B,S] 20.V
tiskati (I) [C] 20.V
prison *n*. zatvor 20.VII
private *adj*. privatan 16A2a
prize *n*. nagrada 📖B.II
probable *adj*. verovatan [E] vjerojatan [J] [C] vjerovatan [J] [B/S] 10A2
probably *adv*. valjda 20.VI, verovatno [E] vjerojatno [J] [C] vjerovatno [J] [B/S] 10A2
problem *n*. problem 5A2
proclaim *vb*.
proglasiti (P); proglašavati (I) 12A4
produce *vb*. proizvesti (P); proizvoditi (I)
product *n*. proizvod

production *n*. proizvòdnja
profession *n*. struka 11A3, profèsija
professor *n*. profesor *(m., general)* 1A4
profesòrica [B,C] pròfesorka [S] *(f.)* 1A4
professorial *adj*. pròfesorski 8A4
progress *n*. nàpredak 🕮B.III
project *n*. projekat [B,S] pròjekt [B,C] 16A1a
promise *vb*. obèćati (P); obećavati (I) 11☺
promise *n*. obećànje
pronoun *n*. zamenica [E] zamjenica [J] 17A1b
pronounce (*e.g.* sounds) *vb*.
izgovòriti (P) 19A2a; izgovàrati (I)
pronounce (*e.g.* judgement) *vb*.
izrèći (P); izrìcati (I) 19A2b
pronunciation *n*. izgovor 🕮B.III
propeller *n*. propèler 15A1
proposal *n*. prèdlog [E] prijèdlog [J] 20.IV
propose *vb*. predlòžiti (P); predlàgati (I) 20.IV
protagonist *n*. protagònist [B,C] protagònista [B,S] 18A2b
proud *adj*. pònosan 16A1b, gord 18A1a
provide *vb*.
obezbèditi (P) 16A1b; obezbeđìvati (I) [E]
obezbijèditi (P) 16A1b; obezbjeđìvati (I) [J] [B/S]
osigùrati (P); osiguràvati (I) [C] 16A1b
psychology *n*. psihològija 13B3
public (= audience) *n*. pùblika
the general public jàvnost 14A3
publication (= activity) *n*. objavljìvanje 18A3
publish *vb*.
ìzdati (P); izdàvati (I) 16A2a
objàviti (P); objavljìvati (I) 17A4
pull *vb*. vući (I)
pull in *vb*.
ùvući (P); uvlàčiti (I) 20.VIII
pull out *vb*.
ìzvući (P); izvlàčiti (I) 20.V
punish *vb*.
kazniti (P) 18A3; kažnjàvati (I)
pupil *n*. đak 5A1, učenik *(m., general)* 14A4
učenica *(f.)*
purely *adv*. čisto
purple *adj*. ljubičast
purpose *n*. svrha 6A2
put *vb*.
stàviti (P) 6A3; stavljati (I) 6A4
pòstaviti (P) 15A2; pòstavljati (I) 16A1a
polòžiti (P); polàgati (I) 6A2
put away *vb*.
sklòniti (P); sklanjati (I) 13A2
put down *vb*.
spùstiti (P); spùštati (I) 13A2

Q

quadrangle *n*.
četverokut [B,C] četvoròugao [B,S]
quarrel *vb*. svaditi se (P); svađati se (I) 15A2⚙
quarter (in mathematics) *n*.
četvrt, četvrtìna 12A1, 12A1⚙
quarter (= of an city) *n*. četvrt
queen *n*. kràljica
question *n*. pìtanje 1A2, 3A1⚙, 3A2⚙
question *vb*. ispìtati (P); ispitìvati (I) 20.VII
question mark *n*. ùpitnik
queue *n*. red 11A4
quick *adj*. brz 2A2, 3A2⚙
quicker *adj*. brži 11A2⚙
quickly *adv*. brzo 2A2 ubrzo 18A3
quiet *adj*. tih 20.VI, 11A2⚙
quieter *adj*. tiši 11A2⚙
quiet down *vb*. ùtihnuti (P) 🕮B.VIII,
stìšati [se] (P) 14A4; stišàvati [se] (I)
quizzical *adj*. ùpitan 9☺
quote *vb*. nàvesti (P); navòditi (I) 20.VIII

R

rabbit *n*. zec
radio *n*. radio 9A3
radio station radio stànica [B,C,S] radio postaja [C] 9A3
rag *n*. krpa 🕮A.VI
rage *n*. bes [E] bijes [J]
railway *adj*. žèleznički [E] žèljeznički [J]
railway station *n*. kolodvor [C] žèleznička stànica [E] žèljeznička stànica [J] [B/S] 5A3, 9A3
rain *n*. kiša 14A2
rainbow *n*. dùga 🕮A.VIII
raise (= rear) *vb*.
odgòjiti (P); odgàjati (I) 20.VI
hràniti (I); othràniti (P) 20.IV
raise (= lift) *vb*.
dići [dignuti] (P); dizati (I) 14A1
random *adj*. slučajan 14A3
rare *adj*. redak [E] rijedak [J]
rarer *adj*. ređi [E] rjeđi [J]
rather (= that is) *conj*. nego 2A1, òdnosno 12A1, pak 5A3, već 3A2
rather (= quite) *conj*. dosta 10A4
rather (= preferably) *conj*. ràdije 19A2a
raven *n*. gavran
ray (of light) *n*. zrak [B,S] zraka [C] 17A3a
reach (= get through to) *vb*. dòpirati (I) 20.I
dòpreti (P)
reach (= achieve) *vb*.
dòseći [dosegnuti] (P); dosèzati (I) 20.III
reach (an age) *vb*. nàpuniti (P)
read *vb*. čitati (I) 2A1; pročìtati (P) 10A2
reader *n*. čìtatelj *(m., general)* čitatèljica *(f.)*

[C], čitalac [B,C,S]
reading *n*. čitanje 🕮B.III, 10A4⚙
reading room *n*. čitaonica 16A2a
ready *adj*. spreman 15A1
real *adj*. pravi 3A2, stvarni
reality (in the material world) *n*. stvarnost
reality (as an abstraction) *n*. zbilja
realize *vb*.
shvatiti (P) 14A4; shvaćati (I) 20.V 15A1⚙
saznati (P) 17A2a
spoznati (P); spoznavati (I) 20.III
really *adv*. doista 16A2a, stvarno 2A2, zaista 2A2, zbilja 10A3
rear *adj*. zadnji 16A1a
reason (= motivation) *n*. razlog 8☺
for that reason zato 🕮B.IV
reason (= intellect) *n*. razum
receive *vb*.
primiti (P); primati (I) 18A3
dobiti (P) 11A2; dobijati (I) [B,S]
dobiti (P) 11A2; dobivati (I) [B,C]
recipe *n*. recept 14A1
recognize *vb*.
prepoznati (P); prepoznavati (I) 20.III
recommend *vb*.
preporučiti (P) 13A1; preporučivati (I)
record (= make a recording) *vb*.
snimiti (P) 19A3b; snimati (I)
recover (= get better) *vb*.
oporaviti se (P); oporavljati se 20.VI
red *adj*. crven 2A3, 2A3⚙, 4A4⚙
reflexive *adj*. povratan
refresh *vb*.
osvežiti (P); osvežavati (I) [E] 🕮B.IV
osvježiti (P); osvježavati (I) [J] 🕮B.IV
refrigerator *n*. frižider [B,C,S] hladnjak [C]
regardless of bez obzira na 9A4
region *n*. kraj 14A2, područje 6🌍
registrar (university) *n*. referada 16A2b
regular *adj*. redovan [B,C,S] redovit [B,C] 16A3b
relationship *n*. odnos 11A4
relative (= kin) *n*. rođak 8A3 *(m., general)* rođaka 15A1, rođakinja *(f.)*
relax *vb*.
opustiti se (P); opuštati se (I)
release *vb*.
pustiti (P) 7A3; puštati (I)
remain *vb*.
ostati (P) 9A2; ostajati (I) 14A1, 17A2b
remaining *adj*. ostali 13A3
remember *vb*.
setiti se (P) 12A3; sećati se (I) [E] 11A3
sjetiti se (P) 12A3; sjećati se (I) [J] 11A3
renew *vb*.
obnoviti (P) 15A1; obnavljati (I) 16A3a
rent (something) *vb*. iznajmiti (P) 9A3, 9A3 ; iznajmljivati (I) 16A2b
rent (from someone) *vb*.
unajmiti (P) 9A3 ; unajmljivati (I) [C] 16A2b
rent *n*. kirija [B,S] stanarina [B,C,S] 9A3
rented room *n*. privatna soba
repair *vb*.
popraviti (P) 13A2; popravljati (I)
reply *n*. odgovor 2A1 replika 🕮B.I
report *n*. izvješće [C], izveštaj [E] izvještaj [J] [B/S] 14A2
report *vb*.
prijaviti (P); prijavljivati (I) 14A3
Republic of Srpska *n*. Republika Srpska *see map* 4🌍
reputation *n*. reputacija 13A3, ugled
request *n*. molba 16A2a
request *vb*. moliti (I) 2A4; zamoliti (P) 13A1
rescue *vb*.
spasti (P) 13☺
spasavati (I) [B,S] spašavati (I) [C]
research *n*. istraživanje 16A2a
research *vb*.
istražiti (P) 16A2b; istraživati (I) 15A2
research *adj*. istraživački 16A2a
resemble *vb*.
ličiti (na) (I) [B,S] 🕮A.III
sličiti (na) (I) [B,C] 🕮A.III
reserve *vb*.
rezervirati (I/P) [B,C] 16A1a
rezervisati (I/P) [B,S] 16A1a
reside *vb*. stanovati (I) 9A1
resident *n*. stanovnik
respect *n*. poštovanje 16A2a
respect *vb*. poštovati (I) 12A3
respected *adj*. poštovan 16A2a
respectively *adv*. odnosno 12A1
respond *vb*.
odgovoriti (P) 10A2; odgovarati (I) 5A1
resurrection *n*. uskrsnuće 17A2a
rest *n*. odmor 5C1
restaurant *n*. restoran 10A1
restless *adj*. nemiran 8A2
restlessness *n*. nemir 18A1a
retell *vb*. prepričati (P) 15A2; prepričavati (I)
return *n*. povratak 14A4
return *vb*. vratiti se (P) 9A2; vraćati se (I) 14A2, 9A2⚙
rework *vb*. preraditi (P) 15A2; prerađivati (I)
rhythm *n*. ritam 20.II
rich *adj*. bogat 16A2b
ride (in a vehicle) *n*. vožnja 7A2
ride (as a passenger or on a bicycle) *vb*. voziti se (I) 7A2, 7A2⚙

right (= not left) *adj*. desni 13A4
right (= correct) *adj*.
tačan [B,S] točan [B,C] 6A1
be right *vb*. imati pravo 7A2, biti u pravu 🕮B.V
right (= just or legal claim) *n*. pravo 7A2
human rights ljudska prava
right! *excl*. tako je! 4A2
ring (on finger) *n*. prsten 🕮A.V
ring *vb*. zvoniti (I) 🕮A.V
rise (= to get up) *vb*.
ustati (P) 🕮B.VIII; ustajati (I) 🕮A.V
rise early *vb*. uraniti (P) 19A3a
risky *adj*. riskantan 20.IV
rival *n*. suparnik 18A3
rivalry *n*. suparništvo 18A3
river *n*. reka [E] rijeka [J] 3🌍
river *adj*. rečni [E] riječni [J] 20.V
rice *n*. riža [B,C] pirinač [S]
road *n*. put [B,C,S] ⊶4 cesta [B,C] 14A3
robber *n*. lopov
robin *n*. crvendač
Romance languages, **study of**
romanistika 13B3
Romania *n*. Rumunija [B,S]
Rumunjska [C] 1🌍
Rome *n*. Rim 12A3
roof *n*. krov
room *n*. soba 6A1
room *adj*. sobni 8A4
roommate *n*. cimer *(m., general)* cimerica [C]
cimerka [B,S] *(f.)* 12A1
root *n*. koren [E] korijen [J] 19A1b
root for *vb*. navijati (I) 🕮B.II
roots *n. coll*. korenje [E] korijenje [J]
rose *n*. ruža 🕮A.IV
rough *adj*. grub
rougher *adj*. grublji
ruddy *adj*. rumen 17A3a
rug *n*. sag [C] tepih [B,S] 8A4
ruin *vb*. kvariti (I); pokvariti (P) 🕮B.VII
rule (= regulation) *n*. pravilo 20.II
rule (= reign) *n*. vladavina 19A3b
run *vb*. trčati (I) 🕮A.V
run-down *adj*. trošan 20.VIII
Russian *adj*. ruski 4A4
Russian *n*. Rus *(m., general)* Ruskinja *(f.)*
rusty *adj*. rđav

S

sacred *adj*. svet 17C1
sad *adj*. tužan 2A2
sadden *vb*.
rastužiti se (P) 15A1; rastuživati se (I)
safe *adj*. siguran 14A1⚙
salad *n*. salata 11A2
salary *n*. plaća [B,C] plata [B,S] 18A3
salesperson *n*. prodavač *(m., general)*
prodavačica *(f.)* 🕮A.IV
salon *n*. salon 🕮B.V
salt *n*. so [B,S] sol [C]
salty *adj*. slan 6A4
same *adj*. isti 9A2
Sarajevan *adj*. sarajevski 6A2
Sarajevo *n*. Sarajevo 12A4⚙
Sarajevo resident Sarajlija *(m., general)*
Sarajka *(f.)*
satisfied *adj*. zadovoljan 11A3
Saturday *n*. subota 2A1, 2A1⚙
on Saturdays subotom 7A2⚙
sausage *n*. kobasica 7A1
save (= rescue) *vb*.
spasti (P) 13☺
spasavati (I) [B,S] spašavati (I) [C]
say *vb*. kazati (I/P) 5A1 reći (P) 7A3, 7A3⚙,12A2⚙, 13A2⚙
it's said kaže se 1A3, 9A2⚙
scene *n*. prizor 18A1b
schedule *n*. raspored, red
train or bus schedule red vožnje 🕮B.III
schedule (*e.g.* an appointment) *vb*.
zakazati (P); zakazivati (I) 🕮B.VI
scholar *n*. naučnik [B,S] znanstvenik [C]
učenjak [B,C] 11A2⚙
scholarship (= scholarly work) *n*. nauka [B,S]
znanost [C] 11A3
scholarship (= financial aid) *n*.
stipendija 16A1a
school (= educational institution) *n*.
škola 5C1
school (= university subdivision) *n*. fakultet
5A2
school *adj*. školski 6A2
science *n*. nauka [B,S] znanost [C] 11A3
information science informatika 13B3
political science
političke nauke [B,S]
političke znanosti [C] 13B3
social sciences
društvene nauke [B,S]
društvene znanosti [C] 13B3
natural sciences *n*.
prirodne nauke [B,S]
prirodne znanosti [C] 13B3
scientist *n*.
naučnik [B,S] znanstvenik [C] učenjak [B,C] 11A2⚙
scold *vb*. koriti (I) 🕮B.III
scoop up *vb*. zagrabiti (P) 14A1
sculptor *n*. kipar [B,C] vajar [B,S] *(m., general)* kiparica [B,C] vajarka [B,S] *(f.)*
11A2⚙

sea *n*. more 1🌍
open sea pučina 17A3a
sea gull *n*. galeb
sea *adj*. morski
search *n*. potraga 19A2b
search *vb*. tražiti (I) 3A1, iskati (I) 17A3a
season *n*.
godišnje doba 17A3b, sezona 16A3b
second (= unit of time) *n*. sekunda 14A1
second (2nd) *adj*. drugi 2A1, 6A2⚙
secondly *adv*. drugo 4A4
secret *n*. tajna
secretive *adj*. skrovit 20.VIII
secure *vb*.
obezbediti (P) 16A1b; obezbeđivati (I) [E]
obezbijediti (P) 16A1b; obezbjeđivati (I) [J] [B/S]
osigurati (P); osiguravati (I) [C] 16A1b
secure *adj*. siguran 14A1⚙
sediment *n*. talog 14A1
see *vb*. videti (I/P) [E] vidjeti (I/P) [J] ⊶6 2A2, 7A3⚙, 11A1⚙
see frequently *vb*. viđati (I) 📖B.VII
see you! vidimo se! 2A1
seek *vb*. tražiti (I) 3A1, iskati (I) 17A3a
seem *vb*. izgledati 9A2
činiti se (I) 6A4; učiniti se (P) 16A2a
it seems to me
čini mi se 6A4, izgleda mi 9A2
select *vb*. birati (I) 📖A.VIII
selfish *adj*. sebičan 13A2
sell *vb*. prodati (P) 20.II; prodavati (I) 9☺
semester *n*. semestar 6A2
send *vb*. slati (I) 6A3; poslati (P) 📖B.II, 11A1⚙, 15A2⚙
senior *n*. student četvrte godine
sense (= meaning) *n*. smisao 16A3a
sense (= suspect) *vb*. slutiti (I) 18A1a
sensitive *adj*. osetljiv [E] osjetljiv [J]
sentence (grammar) *n*. rečenica 15A2
separate *vb*.
deliti (I); podeliti (P) [E]
dijeliti (I); podijeliti (P) [J]
September *n*. rujan [C] septembar [B,S] 6A2
Serb *n*. Srbin *(m., general)* Srpkinja *(f.)* ⊶4 1A4
Serbia *n*. Srbija 1🌍
Serbian *adj*. srpski 2🌍
series (TV) *n*. serija 📖B.II
serious *adj*. ozbiljan 3A3
servant *n*. sluga 7A3
serve *vb*. služiti (I)
poslužiti (P) 13A1; posluživati (I)
service *n*. služba
employment service *n*.
služba za zapošljavanje 11A4

set (of sun or moon) *vb*.
zaći (P); zalaziti (I) 16A3b
set in motion *vb*.
pokrenuti (P); pokretati (I) 16A2a
set out *vb*. krenuti (P) ⊶6; kretati (I) 9A2
poći (P) 9A4; polaziti (I) 9A2
settle (of sediment) *vb*.
sleći se [slegnuti se] (P) 14A1
seven (7) *num*. sedam 12A1⚙
seven (group of men) *num*. sedmorica 12A2⚙
seven (group of mixed company) *num*. sedmero [C] sedmoro [B,S] 12A2⚙
seven hundred (700) *num*. sedamsto 12A1⚙
seventeen (17) *num*. sedamnaest 5A1, 12A1⚙
seventeenth (17th) *adj*. sedamnaesti 17A1
seventh (7th) *adj*. sedmi 7A1, 6A2⚙
seventy (70) *num*. sedamdeset 5A1
several *adj*. nekoliko 6🌍
sew *vb*. šiti (P); šivati (I)
sew on *vb*. prišiti (P); prišivati (I) 📖A.VIII
shadow *n*. sena [E] sjena [J] 18A1a
shake *vb*. tresti (I) ⊶6 10A1
shallow *adj*. plitak
shallower *adj*. plići
Shanghai *n*. Šangaj 9A1
shape *n*. oblik 15A2, forma 19A3b
share *vb*.
deliti (I); podeliti (P) [E] 9A3
dijeliti (I); podijeliti (P) [J] 9A3
shared *adj*. zajednički 12A1
sharp *adj*. oštar 10A3
she *pron*. ona ⊶4 1A2, 1A2⚙
see also **her**
sheet (= bedding) *n*.
čaršaf [B] čaršav [S] plahta [C] 12A1
shelf *n*. polica 📖A.VI
shirt *n*. košulja 11A1
shit *n*. *(vulg.)* govno
shoe *n*. cipela 1A2
shoot (= hit target) *vb*.
pogađati (I); pogoditi (P) 📖B.VII
shop *n*. 12A2 dućan [B,C,S] 12A2, prodavaonica [C], prodavnica [B,S], radnja [B,C,S] 12A2, samoposluga [B,C] 📖A.II, samousluga [S] 📖A.II, trgovina [B,C,S] 12A2
shopping *n*. kupovina 12A2
short (in length) *adj*. kratak 3A3, 11A2⚙
short (in stature) *adj*. nizak 2A2
shorter (in length) *adj*. kraći 11A2⚙
shorter (in stature) *adj*. niži 11A2⚙
should treba 12A3⚙
shoulder *n*. rame 10A4
shout *vb*. vikati (I) 20.VII
shout at length *vb*.
izvikati se (P); izvikivati se (I) 20.VII

shout out *vb*. proderati se (P) 📖B.VIII, uzviknuti (P); uzvikati (I) 📖B.IV
show *vb*. pokazati (P) 20.VI, 9A2⚙; pokazivati (I) 📖A.IV
sick *adj*. bolestan 10A4
side *n*. strana 8A4, 8A4⚙
side dish *n*. prilog 11A2
sidewalk *n*. pločnik [C] trotoar [B,S] 14A3
sigh *n*. uzdah 17A3a
sign *n*. znak 17A1b
sign (one's name) *vb*.
potpisati (P); potpisivati (I) 20.V
sign over *vb*. prepisati (P) 20.IV
signature *n*. potpis 20.VIII
significance *n*. značaj
silence *n*. tišina 15A2
silent *adj*. tih 20.VI
be silent *vb*.
ćutati (I) [B,S] 17A3a
šutjeti (I) [J] [B,C] 📖B.IV
fall silent *vb*.
zaćutati (P) [E] 20.V
zašutjeti (P) [J] 20.V
silly *adj*. blesav 📖B.VI, neozbiljan 3A3
silver *n*. srebro
similar *adj*.
sličan 11A2, poput *(prep.)* 19A1b
simple *adj*. prost 16A1b, jednostavan
simultaneous *adj*. istovremen 15A1
since (= inasmuch as) *conj*. budući da 12A1, 12A1⚙
since (= ever since) *conj*. otkada 📖B.VIII
sincere *adj*. iskren 📖B.VIII
sing *vb*.
pevati (I) [E] 5C1
pjevati (I) [J] 5C1
singer *n*. pevač [E] pjevač [J] 19A3b
single *adj*. jedan jedini, jedinstven
sink *vb*. utonuti (P) 18A1a
sip *vb*. srknuti (P) 14A1; srkati (I)
sister *n*. sestra 2A3, 5A1⚙ , 6A2⚙
sit (= be sitting) *vb*.
sedeti (I) [E] 6A3, 11A4⚙, 15A2⚙
sjediti (I) [J] 6A3, 11A4⚙, 15A2⚙
sit (= to take a seat) *vb*.
sesti (P) [E] 11A4, 11A4⚙
sjesti (P) [J] 11A4, 11A4⚙
situate *vb*.
smestiti (P) 17A3b; smeštati (I) [E]
smjestiti (P) 17A3b; smještati (I) [J]
situation *n*. stanje 14A3, situacija 14A2
six (6) *num*. šest 5A2, 12A1⚙
six (group of men) *num*. šestorica 12A2⚙
six (group of mixed company) *num*. šestero [C] šestoro [B,S] 12A2⚙
six hundred (600) *num*. šeststo 12A1⚙

sixteen (16) *num*. šesnaest 5A1, 12A1⚙
sixteenth (16th) *adj*. šesnaesti 16A1
sixth (6th) *adj*. šesti 6A1, 6A2⚙
sixty (60) *num*. šezdeset 5A1
skeleton *n*. kostur 17A3a
sketch *n*. crtanje 10A3
sky *n*. nebo 6A1
slam *vb*. zalupiti (P) 17A1a
Slav *n*. Slaven [B,S] Sloven [B,S] 19A3b
Slavic *adj*. slavenski [B,C] slovenski [B,S] 9A1, 9A1
Slavic studies slavistika 13B3
Slavicist *n*. slavist [B,C] slavista [B,S]
Slavonia *n*. Slavonija 6🌍
Slavonian *adj*. slavonski 8A3
sleep *n*. san 17A3a, spavanje 7A3
sleep *vb*. spavati (I) 7A3
sleep over *vb*. prespavati (P) 14A2
sleepy *adj*. pospan
I feel sleepy spava mi se 7A3⚙
slender *adj*. tanak 3A3
slenderer *adj*. tanji
Slovene *n*. Slovenac *(m., general)* Slovenka *(f.)*
Slovenia *n*. Slovenija 1🌍
Slovenian *adj*.
slovenački [B,S] slovenski [C] 6🌍
slowly *adv*. polako 13A3
sly *adj*. lukav 20.V
small *adj*. mali 2A2, 11A1⚙, malen 20.V
smaller *adj*. manji 11A2, 11A1⚙
smell *n*. miris 20.II
smile *n*. osmeh [E] osmijeh [J] 20.III
smile *vb*.
smešiti se (I) [E] 📖A.III
smiješiti se (I) [J] 📖A.III
flash a smile *vb*.
osmehnuti se (P) [E] 📖B.I
osmjehnuti se (P) [J] 📖B.I
smoke *n*. dim 20.II
smoke *vb*.
pušiti (I) 12A2; popušiti (P) 20.V
smoker *n*. pušač 12A2
smoking *n*. pušenje 20.V
smooth *adj*. gladak
smoother *adj*. glađi
snake *n*. zmija 5A1
snow *n*. sneg [E] snijeg [J] 14A2
so (= in such a manner) *adv*. tako 3A1
so-so tako-tako 3A1
so (= then, thus) *conj*. pa 7A2
so many *adv*. toliko 16A1a
so much *adv*. toliko 16A1a
soap *n*. sapun
soap opera sapunica 📖B.II
soar *vb*. vinuti se (P) 15A1

sob *vb*. jecati (I) 17A3a
soccer *n*. fudbal [B,S] nogomet [C] 📖A.I
soccer *adj*.
fudbalski [B,S] nogometni [B,C] 📖B.I
soccer player
fudbaler [B,S] nogometaš [B,C] 📖B.IV
soccer team
fudbalski klub [B,S] nogometni klub [B,C] 📖B.I
social *adj*. društven 19A2b
social sciences društvene nauke [B,S] društvene znanosti [C] 13B3
socialize *vb*. družiti se (I) 📖B.IV
society *n*. društvo
sock *n*. čarapa
sofa *n*. kauč
three-seater sofa trosed [E] trosjed [J] 20.I
soft *adj*. mek 19A3a, 11A2✿
softer *adj*. mekši 11A2✿
soil *n*. zemlja 5🌍
solar system *n*. sunčev sistem [B,S] sunčev sustav [C] 6A1
soldier *n*. vojnik 11A2✿, 11A3✿
sole *adj*. jedini 16A2a, 14☺
solely *adv*. jedino
solitude *n*. samoća 18A2a
solve *vb*.
rešiti (P) 11A1; rešavati (I) [E]
riješiti (P) 11A1; rješavati (I) [J]
some *adj*. jedni *(pl only)* 3A1, 3A1✿, neki 3A3, nekakav 16A1a, pojedini
somebody *n*. neko [B,S] netko [C] 9A3✿
somehow *adv*. nekako 📖B.II
someone *n*. neko [B,S] netko [C] 🗝4 9A3, kogod [B,S] tkogod [C] 16A1b
something *n*. nešto 4A3, 7A1✿, 9A2✿, 9A3✿
sometimes *adv*. ponekad 7A1, katkada, nekad
somewhat *adv*. nešto 📖B.V
somewhere *adv*. negde [E] negdje [J]
from somewhere odnekud 📖B.III
son *n*. sin 8A1
song *n*. pesma [E] pjesma [J] 5C1
sonnet *n*. sonet 18A3
soon *adj*. skoro 13A3, uskoro 14A4
soothe *vb*. umiriti (P); umirivati (I) 20.I
sophomore *n*. student druge godine
sorrow *n*. tuga 15A1, žalost
sorrowful *adj*. žalostan 10☺
sorry! oprosti oprostite [C] izvini izvinite [B,S] 2A1
feel sorry for *vb*. žaliti (I) 📖A.III
I'm sorry žao mi je 12A3
sort *n*. vrsta 6A4
soul *n*. duša 17A2a
sound *n*. zvuk 14A4
soup *n*. juha [B,C] supa [B,S] 11A2
sour *adj*. kiseo 6A4
source *n*. izvor 16A2a
south *n*. jug
southern *adj*. južni 4A1
South America *n*. Južna Amerika 4A1
South Slavic *adj*.
južnoslavenski [C] južnoslovenski [B,S] 19A3b
South Slavic studies *n*.
južnoslavistika 13B3
space (= room) *n*.
prostor 11A2, prostorija 6A1
space (= cosmos) *n*.
svemir [B,C,S] 6A1 vasiona [B,S] 6A1
Spain *n*. Španija [B,S] Španjolska [B,C] 4A1
Spaniard *n*.
Španac *(m., general)* Špankinja *(f.)* [B,S]
Španjolac *(m., general)* Španjolka *(f.)* [C]
Spanish *adj*. španski [B,S] španjolski [B,C] 📖B.I
spank *vb*. tući (I) 8☺
sparrow *n*. vrabac 📖A.III
speak *vb*. govoriti (I) 6A4
speak out *vb*.
progovoriti (P); progovarati (I) 20.IV
special *adj*. poseban 7A4, svojevrstan 20.I
specialty *n*. specijalitet 11A2
specific *adj*. poseban 7A4, specifičan 📖B.IV, određen 19A1b
spectator *n*. gledalac [B,C,S] 15A1, gledatelj [C] *(m., general)* gledateljica [C] *(f.)*
speed *n*. brzina 15A1
spend (money) *vb*.
trošiti (I); potrošiti (P) 20.IV
spend (time) *vb*.
provesti (P); provoditi (I) 16A2a
provesti se (P); provoditi se (I) 9A2
spend the night *vb*. prenoćiti (P) 19A1a
spicier *adj*. ljući
spicy *adj*. ljut 6A4
spider *n*. pauk
spirit *n*. duh 17C1
spoil *vb*. pokvariti (P) 📖B.VII
spoon *n*. kašika [B,S] žlica [C] 14A1
little spoon *n*.
kašičica [S] kašikica [B] žličica [C] 14A1
sports *n*. sport [B,S] šport [C] 16A1b
sports jersey *n*. dres 📖B.I
spouse *n*. suprug *(m.)* supruga *(f.)* 7A2
spread *vb*.
širiti (se) (I); raširiti (se) (P) 16A1b
spring (= season) *n*. proleće [E] proljeće [J]
in the spring *adv*.
na proleće [E] na proljeće [J] 9A1

spring *adj*. prolećni [E] proljećni [J] [B/S] proljetni [B,C] 15A1
spring cleaning *n*. prolećno spremanje [S] proljećno spremanje [J] [B/S] proljetno spremanje [B,C] 15A1
square (in city) *n*. trg
square (in math) *n*. kvadrat
squared (in math) *adv*. na kvadrat
squirrel *n*. veverica [E] vjeverica [J] 🕮A.VI
stage *n*. scena
stamp (postage) *n*. marka 2A4
stamp *vb*. (*e.g*. a ticket) poništiti (P) 13A4; poništavati (I)
stand *vb*. stajati (I) 6A1, 11A4⚙
stand in line stajati u redu 11A4
keep standing prestajati (P) 14☺
stand up *vb*. stati (P) 11A4, 11A4⚙
stanza *n*. strofa 17A1b
star *n*. zvezda [E] zvijezda [J] 6A1
start *vb*. početi (P) 13A2; počinjati (I) 6A2
start out *vb*.
krenuti (P); kretati (I) 9A2
poći (P); polaziti (I) 9A4
state *n*. država 6A1
state (= claim) *vb*. tvrditi (I) 🕮B.III
state (= say) *vb*. kazati (I/P) 5A1, 4A1⚙, B.VII; reći 7A3, 7A3⚙, 12A2⚙, 12A4⚙
statement *n*. iskaz 19A1b, izjava 14A3
station (*e.g*. train, bus) *n*. kolodvor [C] stanica [B,C,S] 13A4, 5A4⚙, 9A3, postaja [C] 20.VIII 9A3 *see also* **bus station**, **railway station**
stationery store *n*. papirnica 2A4
stay (= remain) *vb*.
ostati (P) 9A2; ostajati (I) 10A2, 10A2⚙
stay (= be a guest) *vb*.
odsesti (P) 16A1a; odsedati (I) [E]
odsjesti (P) 16A1a; odsjedati (I) [J]
stay (= dwell) *vb*. boraviti (I) 16A2a
stay *n*. boravak 9A1
step *n*. korak 16A1a
step *vb*. stupiti (P) 16A2a
stiff *adj*. krut
stiffer *adj*. krući
still *adv*. još 4A3
stir up *vb*.
izmešati (P) [E] 14A1
izmiješati (P) [J] 14A1
stocking *n*. čarapa
stomach (= general abdominal area) *n*. stomak [B,S] trbuh [B,C] 10A4
stomach (= digestive organ) *n*. želudac [B,C,S] 10A4
stone *n*. kamen 17A2a
stones *n*. kamenje *(coll.)* 12A2, 12A2⚙
stop by *vb*.
svratiti (P) 14A2; svraćati (I)
stop (= cease doing something) *vb*.
prestati (P) 14☺; prestajati (I) 🕮A.VI
stop (= stand still) *vb*. stati (P) 11A2, 15A2⚙
stop (bus or tram) *n*. stajalište
stop! *excl*. stani! 15A2⚙
storage area (= closet, pantry) *n*. ostava 16A1b
store *n*. dućan [B,C,S] 12A2, radnja [B,C,S] 12A2, prodavaonica [B,C] trgovina [B,C] 12A2 12A2
self-service grocery store *n*. samoposluga [B,C] samousluga [S] 🕮A.II, 12A2
store window *n*. izlog
storm *n*. oluja 14A2, vihor 🕮A.VII, nevreme [E] nevrijeme [J]
story *n*. priča 5A1
stove *n*. šporet [B,S] štednjak [B,C] 14A1
straight *adj*. ravan [B,C] pravo [B,S] 13A4
strange *adj*. neobičan 15A1 čudan
strawberry *n*. jagoda 5A1
stream *n*. potok
street *n*. ulica 12A2
strenuous *adj*. naporan 12A2
strict *adj*. strog 6A3
strike *vb*. lupiti (P); lupati (I)
striking *adj*. upečatljiv 19A1b
stroll *n*. šetnja 12A2
stroll *vb*.
prošetati (P) 20.V; šetati (I) 🕮B.IV
strong *adj*. jak 14A2, 11A2⚙
stronger *adj*. jakši 11A2⚙
strudel *n*. štrudla 20.III
struggle *n*. borba ⊶4
struggle *vb*. mučiti se
student (elementary or secondary) *n*. đak 5A1, učenik *(m, general)* 14A4 učenica *(f.)*
student (university) *n*.
student *(m., general)* 1A1, 1A4⚙, 10A2
studentica [B,C] studentkinja [B,S] *(f.)* 1A4, 1A4⚙
student *adj*. studentski 7A4
study (= completed project) *n*. rad 16A2a, referat
study, **studies** (activity, discipline) *n*. studij [B,C] studije [S] 16A1b, učenje 11A4
study *vb*.
studirati (I) 6A2, učiti (I) 2A1, 2A1⚙, 9A2⚙, 10A2⚙
study *adj*. studijski 9A1
stupid *adj*. glup 2A2, 11A1⚙
stupider *adj*. gluplji 11A2⚙
stupidity *n*. glupost 13☺
style *n*. stil 20.V
stylistic *adj*. stilski 19A1b

subheading *n*. podnaslov 19A2b
subletter *n*. podstanar 9A3
submit *vb*. (*e.g*. an application)
predati (P); predavati (I) 16A2a
subside *vb*.
zamreti (P); zamirati (I) [E] 16A3b
zamrijeti (P); zamirati (I) [J] 16A3b
subtle *adj*. suptilan 20.V
succeed *vb*.
uspeti (P) 10A2; uspevati (I) [E] 18A3
uspjeti (P) 10A2; uspijevati (I) [J] 18A3
successful *adj*.
uspešan [E] uspješan [J] B.VI
such (**a**) *adj*. takav 16A3b, ovakav 2A4, onakav
suddenly *adv*. odjednom 14A4
sufficient *adj*. dovoljan 11A4
sugar *n*. šećer 7A1
suit (= be agreeable) *vb*. prijati (I) 13A1
suit (= be appropriate) *vb*.
odgovoriti (P) 10A2; odgovarati (I) 5A1, 9A3
summer *n*. leto [E] ljeto [J] 9A1
in the summer leti [E] ljeti [J]
this summer letos [E] ljetos [J]
summer *adj*. letnji [E] ljetni [J] 6A2
summit *n*. vrh 14A1
sun *n*. sunce 6A1
sunrise *n*. izlazak sunca
sunset *n*. zalazak sunca
Sunday *n*. nedelja [E] nedjelja [J] 2A1
on Sundays nedeljom [E] nedjeljom [J] 7A2
support *vb*. izdržati (P); izdržavati (I) 20.V
sure! *excl*. može 2A1
surface *n*. površina
surprise *n*. iznenađenje B.V
surprise *vb*.
iznenaditi (P) 20.I; iznenađivati (I) B.III
surrender *vb*. predati se (P); predavati se (I)
survey *n*. anketa 16A1a
survive *vb*.
preživeti (P); preživljavati (I) [E] 14A3
preživjeti (P); preživljavati (I) [J] 14A3
swallow (= bird) *n*. lastavica 19A3a
Sweden *n*. Švedska B.II
Swedish *adj*. švedski B.II
sweet *adj*. sladak 1A3
sweeten *vb*. zasladiti (P) 14A1; zaslađivati (I)
sweeter *adj*. slađi
swim *vb*. plivati (I) 18A1a, kupati se 16A3a
swimming *n*. plivanje
swimming beach kupalište 16A3b
swimming pool bazen
system *n*. sistem [B,C,S] sustav [C] 6A1

T

table *n*. sto [B,S] stol [C] 6A1, 7A2
tactless *adj*. netaktičan 20.IV
tail *n*. rep A.VI
take (in hand) *vb*.
uzeti (P) ⊶6 5A2; uzimati (I) 5A1
take (somewhere) *vb*.
poneti (P) [E] 16A1a
ponijeti (P) [J] 16A1a
take (a university course) *vb*. slušati (I) 6A2
take (an exam) *vb*. polagati (I) 6A2, 6A2, 10A2
take (somewhere on foot) *vb*. odvesti (P); odvoditi (I) 10A4
take (somewhere by vehicle) *vb*. odvesti (P) 10A4č odvoziti (I) 10A4
take (= lead) *vb*. voditi (I) 5C1
take away *vb*.
odneti (P); odnositi (I) [E] 7A3
odnijeti (P); odnositi (I) [J] 7A3
take off (= commence flight) *vb*.
poleteti (P) [E] 15A1
poletjeti (P) [J] 15A1
take shelter *vb*.
skloniti se (P) 14A2; sklanjati se (I)
talk *vb*. govoriti (I) 6A4, pričati (I) 12A2
tall *adj*. visok 2A2, 3A1, 11A1, 11A2
taller *adj*. viši 11A1
task *n*.
zadaća [B,C] zadatak [B,C,S] ⊶4 1A4
tasty *adj*. ukusan 7A1
tavern *n*. gostionica 14A2
taxi driver *n*. taksist [C] taksista [B,S] 11A3
taxi driving (occupation) taksiranje 11A3
taxi *n*. taksi 11A3
tea *n*. čaj 4A3
teach *vb*. predavati (I) 16A3a
teacher *n*.
nastavnik *(m., general)* nastavnica *(f.)* 11A3, učitelj 5A1 *(m., general)* učiteljica *(f.)* ⊶4 11A2
teacher training *n*. pedagogija 13B3
team (sports) *n*. klub B.I, momčad 12A2
team (work project) *n*. ekipa 16A1a
tear (= teardrop) *n*. suza
tear off *vb*. zderati (P) 19A2a
tease *vb*. zezati (I) B.IV
telephone *n*. telefon 8A3
telephone receiver *n*. slušalica A.VII
telephone *adj*. telefonski 16A2b
television (= programming) *n*. televizija 3A3, 12A2
television (= set) *n*. televizor 12A2
television *adj*. televizijski B.II
tell *vb*. pričati (I) 12A2, kazati (I/P), kazivati (I) ⊶6 10A1

tell (all) *vb*. ispričati (P) 16A1b
temperature *n*. temperatura 16A3a
temple *n*. hram
ten (10) *num*. deset 5A4, 12A1
ten (approx.) *num*. desetak 12A1
tenant *n*. podstanar 9A3
tender *adj*. nežan [E] nježan [J] 19A1a
tense (grammar) *n*. vreme [E] vrijeme [J] 5A2
present tense sadašnje vreme [E] sadašnje vrijeme [J] 17C1
future tense buduće vreme [E] buduće vrijeme [J] 15A2
past tense prošlo vreme [E] prošlo vrijeme [J] 17C1
tent *n*. šator 19A1b
tenth *adj*. (10th) deseti 10A2, 6A2
terrible *adj*. grozan 3A1, strašan 8A1
terribly *adv*. strašno 3A1
terrific *adj*. super 3A1
test (examination) *n*.
ispit 6A2, kontrolni zadatak 10A2
test (medical) pretraga [B,C] ispitivanje [B,S] 20.I
testament (= will) *n*.
oporuka [B,C] testament [B,S] 20.IV
testament (= Biblical) *n*.
zavet [E] zavjet [J] 17C1
Old Testament
Stari zavet [E] Stari zavjet [J] 17C1
New Testament
Novi zavet [E] Novi zavjet [J]
testify *vb*.
svedočiti (I) [E] B.VIII
svjedočiti (I) [J] B.VIII
text *n*. tekst 17A4
text message *n*. SMS poruka
than *conj*. nego 2A1, 11A2, negoli 20.V
thank *vb*. zahvaliti (P) 20.III; zahvaljivati (I) [B,C,S] 16A2a
zahvaliti se (P) 20.III; zahvaljivati se (I) [B,S] 16A2a
thanks *n*. hvala 2A4
thank you very much hvala lepo [E] hvala lijepo [J] [B/S] hvala lijepa [J] [C] 2A4
thanks for asking hvala na pitanju B.I
that *adj*. taj 4 1A2, onaj 2A2, 2A2, 3A1
that *conj*. da 1A2, 13A2, što 12A3, 12A3
that (= which) *conj*. koji 3A3, 12A3
that way (= by that path) onuda, tuda
that way (= in that manner) tako 3A1, na taj način 10A4
that is odnosno 12A1, t.j.
that's that! gotovo je! 11A1, tako je! 4A2
theater *n*.
kazalište [C] pozorište [B,S] 5A2, 5A4
theater *adj*.
kazališni [C] pozorišni [B,S] 16A3a
their, theirs *adj*. njihov 1A2, 3A1, 4A2
svoj 5A3, 5A3
them *pron*.
(clitic) ih 2A1, im 6A3
(full) njih 2A2,, njim njima 6A3
see also **they**
theme *n*. tema 16A2a
then (= next) *adv*. potom 12A2, zatim 12A2, dakle 4A2, te 4, onda 3A2
then (= at that point) *adv*.
onda 3A2, tada 14A1
theology *n*. bogoslovija, teologija 13B3
there (place) *adv*. tamo 1A2, 9A2, onde [E] ondje [J] 14A2
there (= to there) *adv*. onamo 20.VI, tamo
there (pointing) *adv*. eno 4A4, 4A4
thereafter *adv*. onda 3A2, zatim 12A2
therefore *adv*.
dakle 4A2, shodno tome 18A3
they *pron*. oni, ona, one 4
1A4, 1A2 *see also* **them**
thick *adj*. gust 14A4
thicker *adj*. gušći
thief *n*. lopov 11A2
thin (*e.g*. ice, nerves, etc.) *adj*.
tanak 3A3, 11A2
thing *n*. stvar 4 3A3
think *vb*. misliti (I); pomisliti (P) 3A1, razmišljati (I) razmisliti (P) 8A3, 10A3, 7A2
thinner *adj*. tanji 11A2
third (1/3) *n*. trećina 12A1, 12A1
third (3rd) *adj*. treći 3A1, 6A2, 12A1
thirsty *adj*. žedan 4A3
thirteen (13) *num*. trinaest 5A1, 12A1
thirteenth (13th) *adj*. trinaesti 13A1
thirty (30) *num*. trideset 5A1, 12A1
this *adj*. ovaj 1A2, taj 4 1A2, 1A3, 2A2, 3A1
this is ovo je 1A2
this kind *adj*. ovakav 2A4
this way (= in this manner) *adv*.
ovako 13A3, na taj način 10A4
this way (= by this route) *adv*. ovuda 7.A4, B.VII
thought *n*. misao 4 18A2a
lost in thought zamišljen B.IV
thought *adj*. misaon 15A1
thoughtful *adj*. zamišljen
thousand *num*.
hiljada [B,C,S] tisuća [C] 12A1, 12A1
one thousand hiljadu [B,C,S] tisuću [C] 12A1, 12A1
thread *n*. konac A.VIII

three (3) *num*. tri 4A2, 4A2⚙, 12A1⚙
three (a mixed company) *num*. troje 12A2⚙
three (a group of men) *num*. trojica 12A2⚙
three hundred *num*. (300) tristo [B,C,S]
trista [B,S] 12A1⚙
threshold *n*. prag 19A1a
thrill *vb*.
zadiviti (P) 15A1; zadivljavati (I) [C]
zadiviti (P) 15A1; zadivljivati (I) [B,S]
thriller *n*. triler 7A3
throat *n*. grlo 18A3
throne *n*.
prestonica [S] prijestolnica [B,C] 16A3b
through *prep*. kroz ⊶5 3A2, kroza 16A2a
throughout *prep*. širom 16A3b
throw *vb*. baciti (P); bacati (I) 16A1a
thumb *n*. palac 10A4
thunder *n*. thunder
Thursday *n*. četvrtak 2A1, 2A1⚙
on Thursdays četvrtkom 7A2⚙
ticket (train, bus, etc.) *n*. karta 🕮A.V
ticket (concert, theater, sports event, etc.) *n*.
ulaznica 16A1a
tidy *adj*. uredan 9A2
tight *adj*. tesan [E] tijesan [J]
tighter *adj*. tešnji [E] tješnji [J]
time (point in time or duration) *n*. vreme [E]
vrijeme [J] 5A2, doba 17A3b
time (instance) *n*. put 10A1
three times tri puta
tiny *adj*. sitan 14A1
tire *vb*. umoriti se (P); umarati se (I) 🕮B.IV
tired *adj*. umoran 10A4
title *n*. naslov 17A3b
to *prep*. na 5A2, k, ka 7A3, 7A3⚙, u 5A1,
do 4A4⚙, kod [B,S] ⊶4
toast (= grilled bread) *n*. tost 7A1
toast (to someone's health) *n*. zdravica
🕮B.VIII
today *adv*. danas 3A1
today's *adj*. današnji 17A2b
toe *n*. prst 10A4
big toe nožni palac 10A4
together *adv*.
skupa [C] 10A4, zajedno [B,C,S] 2A1
toilet *n*.
W.C. [B,C,S] 16A1b, zahod [B,C] 16A1b
tomato *n*.
paradajz [B,C,S] rajčica [C] 7A1 5A4⚙
tomorrow *adj*. sutra 2A1
day after tomorrow *adv*. prekosutra 20.IV
tongue *n*. jezik 9A1
tonight *adv*. večeras 3A1, noćas 13A3
too bad! *excl*. šteta! 13A3
too much *adv*. previše 🕮B.III
tooth *n*. zub 9A2, 9A2⚙
top *n*. vrh 14A1
topic *n*. tema 16A2a
torch *n*. buktinja 🕮A.III, zublja 18A2a
torment *vb*. moriti 15A1, mučiti
torture *vb*. mučiti
touch *vb*.
dodirnuti (P); dodirivati (I) 20.II
be in touch *vb*. čuti se (I/P) 8A3, 8A3⚙
javiti se (P); javljati se (I) 8A3, 8A3⚙
tour *n*. obilaženje 16A3b
tour *vb*. obići (P) 20.IV; obilaziti (I) 16A3a
tourist *adj*. turistički 16A2a
tourist agency *n*. turistička agencija 16A2a
toward *prep*. prema 11A4, k, ka 7A3
tower *n*. toranj 18A1a, kula 19A3a
town *n*. grad 3A3, varoš [S], mesto [E]
mjesto [J] 14A2
small town *n*. gradić 3A3
town square *n*. trg 13A4
toy *n*. igračka 16A1b
trace *n*. trag 20.VII
tradition *n*. tradicija 16A2a
traditional *adj*. tradicionalan 19A3b
traffic *adj*. prometan [C] saobraćajni [B,S]
7A2
traffic accident *n*. prometna nesreća [C]
saobraćajna nesreća [B,S]
train *n*. vlak [C] voz [B,S] 7A2, 5A4⚙
trait *n*. crta 10A3
tram *n*. tramvaj 7A2, 7A2⚙
tranquility *n*.
mir [B,C,S] 7A3 smiraj [C] 20.II
transfiguration *n*. preobraženje 17A4
transform *vb*.
pretvoriti (P); pretvarati (I) 14A2
transformation *n*. preobraženje 17A4
translate *vb*. prevesti (P) 15A2; prevoditi (I)
18A3, 10A4⚙
translation (activity) *n*. prevođenje 18A3
translation (end result) *n*.
prevod [B,C,S], prijevod [C] 18A3
translator *n*. prevodilac [B,S] prevoditelj [C]
(m., general) 5A3 prevoditeljica *(f.)*
transmit *vb*.
preneti (P); prenositi (I) [E] 19A3b, 10A4⚙
prenijeti (P); prenositi (I) [J] 19A3b, 10A4⚙
transparent *adj*. proziran 20.I
transpire *vb*. ispasti (P); ispadati (I) 12A1
transport *vb*.
prevesti (P); prevoziti (I) 10A4⚙
transportation *n*. prevoz [B,C,S], prijevoz [C]
travel *vb*. putovati (I) 4🌍;
travel through *vb*. proputovati (P) 16A2a
traverse *vb*.
preći (P); prelaziti (I) [B,C,S] 19A1a
prijeći (P); prelaziti (I) [C] 19A1a

treasure *n*. blago 19A3b
treat (*e.g.* to a drink) *vb*. častiti (I/P) 15A1
tree *n*. drvo 🕮A.VI
  trees *n*. drveće 12A2⚙
treetop *n*. krošnja 🕮A.III
tremble *vb*. drhtati (I) 17A3a
triangle *n*. trokut [B,C] trougao [B,S]
trouble *n*. nevolja 19A3a, muka
true *adj*. istinski 20.IV
truly *adv*. doista [B,C,S] 16A2b, fakat [B,C] 🕮B.VII, stvarno [B,C,S] 2A2, zaista [B,C,S] 2A2
truth *n*. istina 10A3, zbilja
try *vb*.
  pokušati (P) 11A1; pokušavati (I) 🕮B.V
Tuesday *n*. utorak 2A1,
  on Tuesdays utorkom 7A2⚙
tulip *n*. lala [S] tulipan [B,C] 🕮A.IV
Turk *n*. Turčin *(m., general)* Turkinja *(f.)* ⊶4
Turkish *adj*. turski
  Turkish coffee cup *n*. fildžan 14A1
  Turkish coffeepot džezva 14A1
turn *vb*. skrenuti (P) 13A4; skretati (I)
turn around *vb*.
  okrenuti (P); okretati (I) 20.VIII
turn away *vb*.
  odvratiti (P); odvraćati (I) 20.VII
turn on (a device) *vb*.
  uključiti (P); uključivati (I) 16A1b
turn off (a device) *vb*.
  isključiti (P); isključivati (I)
tutor *vb*. podučavati (I) 18A3
twelfth (12th) *adj*. dvanaesti 12A1, 6A2⚙
twelve (12) *num*. dvanaest 5A4, 12A1⚙
twentieth (20th) *adj*. dvadeseti 20A1
twenty (20) *num*. dvadeset 6A1, 12A1⚙
two *num*. (2) dva, dve [E] dvije [J] 4A3, 4A2⚙, 12A1⚙
two (pair of males) *num*. dvojica 12A2⚙
two (pair, mixed gender) *num*. dvoje 12A2⚙
two hundred *num*. (200) dvesto [E] dvjesto [J] [B,C,S] dvesta [S] dvjesta [B, S] 12A1⚙
type *n*. tip 16A3b

U
ugly *adj*. ružan 2A2
umm (= hesitation sound) ovaj 9A4
umbrella *n*. kišobran
unambiguous *adj*. nedvosmislen 20.VIII
unanimous *adj*. jednodušan 15A1
unblinkingly *adv*. netremice 🕮B.VII
uncertainty *n*.
  neizvesnost [E] neizvjesnost [J] 11A4
uncle (= mother's brother) *n*. daidža [B] ujak [B,C,S] 5A3, 5A3⚙, 5A3
uncle (= father's brother) *n*. amidža [B] stric [B,C,S] 5A3, 5A3⚙, 5A3
uncle (= husband of mother's or father's sister) teča [B,S] tetak [B,C,S] 5A3, 5A3⚙, 5A3
uncomfortable *adj*. neugodan [B,C] 9A2
unconditional *adj*.
  bezuslovan [B,S] bezuvjetan [B,C]
unconscious *adj*.
  besvestan [E] besvjestan [J] 14A3
unconvincing *adj*.
  neuverljiv [E] neuvjerljiv [J] 20.I
under *prep*. pod ⊶5 8A1, 8A4, 8A4⚙
underline *vb*.
  podcrtati (P) 18A1b; podcrtavati (I) [C]
  podvući (P) 18A1b; podvlačiti (I) [B,S]
underpants (men's) *n*. gaće
underpants (women's) *n*. gaćice
undershirt *n*. potkošulja
understand (= comprehend) *vb*. razumeti (I/P) [E] 7A3, 7A3⚙ razumjeti (I/P) [J] 7A3, 7A3⚙
understand (= grasp) *vb*. shvatiti (P) 14A4, 15A1⚙; shvaćati (I)
understand (= get [*colloq*.]) *vb*. **kapirati** (I); **ukapirati** (P) **kužiti** (I); **skužitii** (P)
understanding *n*.
  razumevanje [E] razumijevanje [J] 11A4
undertake *vb*.
  poduzeti (P) 16A1a; poduzimati (I) [B,C]
  preduzeti (P) 16A1a; preduzimati (I) [B,S]
underway *adv*.
  u tijeku [C] u toku [B,S] 🕮B.IV
unfortunately *adv*. na žalost, nažalost 12A3
uniform *adj*. jedinstven
union *n*. savez 12A4
unique *adj*. jedinstven 19A3b
unite *vb*. sjediniti (P) 12A4; sjedinjivati (I)
united (= functioning as one) *adj*.
  sjedinjen 12A4
united (= brought together) *adj*.
  ujedinjen 🕮B.II
United Nations Ujedinjene Nacije [S] Ujedinjeni Narodi [B,C] 🕮B.II
United States of America Sjedinjene Američke Države 4A1
universe *n*. svemir [B,C,S] vasiona [B,S] 6A1
university *n*. sveučilište [C] univerzitet [B,S] 6A2, 5A2, 10A2
university *adj*.
  sveučilišni [C] univerzitetski [B,S]
  university department katedra 16A2b, odsek [E] odsjek [J] 16A1a
  university school fakultet 5A2, 5A2
unnamed *adj*. neimenovan 19A2b
unpleasant *adj*. neprijatan [B,S] 9A2
unrelenting *adj*. bespoštedan 18A3
untidy *adj*. neuredan 9A2

until *conj*. dok ne *(+ perfective verb)* 10A3
unusual *adj*. neobičan 15A1
up *adv*. gore
up *prep*. uz 20.II
up to *prep*. do ⊶5 4A4⚙
upper *adj*. gornji 17A4
upstream *adv*. ùzvodno 20.V
urban *adj*. gràdski 13A4
urge *vb*.
nagovòriti (P); nagovàrati (I) 20.VI
urgent *adj*. hitan 14A1
urine *n*. mòkraća
us *pron*.
(clitic) nas 2A1, nam 6A3
(full) nas 2A2, nam, nama 6A3
see also **we**
USA *abbr*. SAD 4A1, 4A1⚙
use *n*. upòraba [C] upotreba [B,C,S] 🕮B.III
use *vb*. kòristiti (I) 17A4, ràbiti (I) [C],
iskòristiti (P) 15A1; iskorištàvati (I),
upotrèbiti (P); upotrebljàvati (I) [E] 17A1b
upotrijèbiti (P); upotrebljàvati (I) [J] 17A1b
useful *adj*. kòristan 16A3b
utility bills kìrija [B,S] rèžije [C] 9A3

V
vacation *n*. odmor
valuable *adj*. vrèdan [E] vrijèdan [J] 8A1
value *n*. vrèdnost [E] vrijèdnost [J] 13☺
be of value *vb*.
vrèdeti (I) [E] vrijèditi (I) [E], valjati (I)
12A3⚙
various *adj*. razni 11A3
vegetables *n*. pòvrće
vegetarian *adj*. vegetarìjanski 11A2
verb *n*. glagol 17A1b
verb, **verbal** *adj*. glàgolski
verdict *n*. presuda 19A2a
verse *n*. stih 17A1b
version *n*. verzija 10A3
very *adv*. vrlo 3A1, jako 3A1, vèoma
20.III
veterinarian *n*. veterìnar 11A2⚙
via *adv*. preko 8A3, pùtem
vice president *n*.
potpredsednik [E] potpredsjednik [J]
video cassette *n*. video 16A1a
video store *n*. videotèka 16A1a
Vienna *n*. Beč 4A1
village *n*. sèlo ⊶4 3A3, 6A1⚙
vineyard *n*. vìnograd 20.II
violate (*e.g*. the law) *vb*. kr̀šiti (I) 19A2b
violence *n*. nàsilje
violent *adj*. nàsilan 20.VII
violet *adj*. ljubičast
vision *n*. viđenje 16A3b

visit *n*. poseta [S] posjet [B,C] 16A3b
visit *vb*. òbići (P) 20.IV; obìlaziti (I) 16A3b,
òdsesti (P); odsèdati (I) [E] 16A1a,
òdsjesti (P); odsjèdati (I) [J] 16A1a,
pòsetiti (P) [E] pòsjetiti (P) [J] 16A2a,
gostòvati (I)
be visiting *vb*.
biti u gostima 17A4
visitor *n*.
posètilac [E] posjètilac [J] [B/S] 15A1
posjetitelj [C] *(m., general)* posjetit-
èljica [C] *(f.)* 20.III
vocabulary *n*.
vokabùlar, lèksik [C] lèksika [B,S]
vocation *n*. zvànje 11A4
vocative (case) *n*. vokativ
voice *n*. glas 19A2b
Vojvodina *n*. area in northern Serbia 1🌍
Vojvodinian *adj*. vòjvođanski 8A3
volleyball *n*. òdbojka
vote *n*. glas
vote *v*.
glàsati (I) [B,S]
glàsovati (I) [C]
vulture *n*. lešinar 20.V

W
wait *vb*. čekati (I) 5A2, 5A3⚙
wait a bit *vb*.
sàčekati (P); sačekìvati (I) 🕮B.V
waiter *n*.
kelner [B,S] konobar [B,C,S] 11A2⚙
waitress *n*.
kelnerica [B,S] konobàrica [B,C,S] 11A2⚙
wake up *vb*.
bùditi se (I); probùditi se (P) 9A2⚙
wake up fully *vb*.
razbùditi (P); razbuđìvati (I) 10A4
waken (someone) *vb*. bùditi (I); probùditi (P)
walk *n*. hòdati (I) 7A2
wall *n*. zid 4A4
walnut *n*. òrah 4A3
want (= desire something) *vb*.
žèleti (I) [E] 2A1, 9A2⚙
žèljeti (I) [J] 2A1, 9A2⚙
want (= require, need, lack, desire, etc.) *vb*.
infinitive: hteti [E] htjeti [J] ⊶6
5A2, 5A2⚙
present tense (affirmative): hòću, hòćeš,
hòće, hòćemo, hòćete, hòće 5A2
present tense (negated) nèću, nèćeš, nèće,
nèćemo, nèćete, nèće 9A2, 9A2⚙
war *n*. rat 12A4
First World War Prvi svetski rat [E] Prvi
svjetski rat [J] 12A4, 12A1⚙
Second World War Drugi svetski rat [E]

Drugi svjetski rat [J] 12A4, 12A1⚙
ward *n.*
òdelenje [E] òdjeljenje [J]
òdjel *or* òdio [C] 20.VII
warm *adj.* topao 4A3
warmth *n.* toplòta 16A3b
was *vb.* bio je, bìlo je, bìla je
see under **be**
wash *vb.* prati (I); òprati (P) 9A2
wash (someone) *vb.* kùpati
wash (**one's**) **face** *vb.*
ùmiti se (P); umìvati se (I) 9A2
wastebasket *n.* koš
watch (= observe) *vb.*
gledati (I) ⊶6 2A2,
posmàtrati (I) [B,S] 14☺
promàtrati (I) [B,C] 14☺
watch (= take care) *vb.* paziti (I) 🕮B.VIII
watch out! *excl.* čùvaj se! 10A4
watchman *n.* čùvar 20.VII
water *n.* vòda 4A3
wave *n.* val [B,C] tàlas [B,S] 15A1
wave *vb.* màhnuti (P); màhati (I) 20.VIII
way (= road) *n.* put [B,C,S] ⊶6
cesta [B,C] 14A3
way (= manner) *n.* nàčin 10A4
(**in**) **that way** na taj nàčin 10A4
we *pron.* mi ⊶4 1A3 *see also* **us**
weak *adj.* slab 5A1
weakness *n.* slabost 19A2a
weather *n.* vrème [E] vrijème [J] 5A2
weather forecast
vremenska prognòza 14A2
wedding (= celebration) *n.* svàdba 🕮B.VIII
wedding (= ceremony) *n.*
venčànje [E] vjenčànje [J] 🕮A.IV
Wednesday *n.* srèda [E] srijèda [J] 2A1
on Wednesdays
srèdom [E] srijèdom [J] 5A3⚙
week *n.* sèdmica [B,S] tjedan [C] 5A3,
2A3⚙, 5A3⚙ nèdelja [E] nèdjelja [J] [B/S]
5A3, 2A3⚙, 5A3⚙
weekend *n.* vikend 5A4, 5A3⚙
weekly *adj.*
sèdmični [B,S] tjedni [C] 16A3a
nèdeljni [E] nèdjeljni [J][B/S] 16A3a
welcome *vb.* dòčekati (P) 5A3
welcome *adj.* dobrodòšao 13A1⚙
welcome! (said on someone's arrival) *excl.*
dobro dòšao! dobro dòšla! dobro dòšli!
13A1, 13A1⚙
you're welcome (in response to "thank you")
molim lèpo [E] molim lijèpo [J] 2A4
welfare *n.*
drùštvena briga [B,S] socijalna skrb [C]
well *adv.* dobro 2A3
were *vb.* bìli su bìla su bìle su
see under **be**
west *n.* zapad 6🌍
western *adj.* zapadni
wet *n.* mokar 18A1a
what *pron.* šta [B,S] što [C] ⊶4
1A2, 1A1⚙, 6A2⚙, 9A3⚙, 12A1⚙
whatever *adv.* štogod, bìlo šta [B,S] bìlo što
[C] 18A3
what kind of *adj.* kàkav 3A3, 3A4⚙
when *adj.* kàd, kàda 5A4, 12A3⚙
whenever *adv.* kadgod, bìlo kad 18A3
where (question about location)
gde [E] gdje [J] 4A2, 4A2⚙
where (question about destination) kamo [C]
5A1, kud, kuda [B,C,S] 5A1, gde [E] gdje
[J] [B/S] 5A1 7.A4
where (question about origin)
òdakle 4A1, 4A1⚙
where are you going?
kamo ideš? *or* kamo idete [C]
kuda ideš? *or* kuda idete? [B,C,S]
gde ideš? *or* gde idete [E] gdje ideš? *or* gdje
idete [J] [B/S]
wherever *adv.* gde god [E] gdje god [J],
bìlo gde [E] bìlo gdje [J] 18A3, 18A3
which *adj.* kòji 3A3, 3A4⚙, 12A1⚙, 13A4⚙
which way? kamo [C] kòjim putem [B,C,S]
kòjim putom [C] 7.A4
while *conj.* dok *(+imperfective verb)* 4🌍
whipped cream *n.* šlag
whisper *vb.* šàpnuti (P); šàptati (I) 18A1a
whisper *n.* šapat
in a whisper šapatom, šaptom 20.VI
whistle *vb.* zvìždati (I) 5C1
white *adj.* beo [E] bijel [J] 2A3, 2A3⚙
who *pron.* ko [B,S] tko [C] 1A1, 1A1⚙,
2A2⚙, 6A2⚙, 12A1⚙,
who *conj.* kòji 13A4⚙
whole *n.* celìna [E] cjelìna [J] 19A1b
whole *adj.* ceo, celi [E] cio, cijeli [J] 7A4
whom *pron.*
kòga, kòme, kòmu, kim 2A2, 12A1⚙
whose *adj.* čìji 3A3, 3A4⚙
why *adv.* zašto 2A3, što 🕮B.V
wife *n.* žèna 1A3, 5A3
will *n.* volja 16A3b
will (= future tense) *vb.* ⊶6 9A1⚙
(clitic) ću, ćeš, će, ćemo, ćete, će 9A1, 9B1
(full) hòću, hòćeš, hòće, hòćemo, hòćete,
hòće 5A2
(negated) nèću, nećeš, neće, nèćemo, nèćete,
nèće 9A2
willow *n.* vrba 18A1a
wind *n.* vetar [E] vjetar [J] 14A2

gale-strength wind vihor 🕮A.VII
window *n*. pròzor 3A2
window display ìzlog
wine *n*. vìno 4A3
wing (of bird, plane, building) *n*. krìlo
wing (of dormitory) *n*. pavìljon 12A1
winter *n*. zìma 9A1
in the winter zìmi
this winter zìmus
winter *adj*. zimski 6A2
wipe *vb*. brisati (I); ìzbrisati (P) 10A3
wise *adj*. mùdar 8A1, uman 🕮B.III, 8A1
wish *vb*.
žèleti (I) 2A1; požèleti (P) [E] 15A1, 4A3⚙, 9A2⚙, 13A1⚙, 15A1⚙
žèljeti (I) 2A1; požèljeti (P) [J] 15A1, 4A3⚙, 9A2⚙, 13A1⚙, 15A1⚙
with *prep*. s, sa ⊶5 7A1, 7A4⚙, kod 4A2, pri
within *prep*. unùtar [B,S] ùnutar [C]
without *prep*. bez ⊶5 4A3
witness *n*. svèdok [E] svjèdok [J] 20.IV
witty *adj*. duhòvit 7A3
wizard *n*. čaròbnjak 13A3
wolf *n*. vuk
woman *n*. žèna 1A2, 3A2⚙, 8A1⚙
young woman dèvojka [E] djèvojka [J] ⊶4
women's *adj*. ženski 10.A3, 🕮B.IV
wood *n*. drvo 🕮A.VI
wooden *adj*. drven 20.V
won't *vb*,
nèću, nećeš, neće, nèćemo, nèćete, nèće [B,C,S]
ne ću, ne ćeš, ne će, ne ćemo, ne ćete, ne će [C] 9A2, 9A2⚙
word *n*. reč [E] riječ [J] 3A2, 6A1⚙, 7A1⚙
work (= activity) *n*. rad 16A3b
work (= job) *n*. pòsao 6A3, 7A2⚙, radno mesto [E] radno mjesto [J] 11A4
work (= creative achievement) *n*. delo [E] djelo [J]
work (= project) *n*. rad 16A2a
work *vb*. ràditi (I) 2A1
start working *vb*.
proraditi (P); prorađìvati (I) 15A1, 15A1⚙
work *adj*. radni 11A4
workplace *n*.
radno mesto [E] radno mjesto [J] 11A4
work out (= solve) *vb*.
obràditi (P) 13A3; obrađìvati (I)
worker *n*.
radnik *(m., general)* radnica *(f.)* 11A2⚙
world *n*. svet [E] svijet [J] 17A2a
world *adj*. svetski [E] svjetski [J] 12A4
worry *n*. briga 7A1
don't worry budi bez brige 7A1
worry *vb*. brinuti (I) 13A3, zàbrinuti (P); zabrinjàvati (I) 20.VIII
worse *adj*. gori 11A1⚙
worse *adv*. gore
be worth *vb*. valja 12A3⚙
would you like... ? žèliš li ..., žèlite li ... [B,C] da li žèliš ..., da li žèlite ... [B,S]
would bih, bi, bi, biste, bismo, bi 13A1⚙, 13A2⚙
wound *n*. rana 18A1a
wound *vb*. raniti (P); ranjàvati (I) 20.V
wrap up (*e.g.* a package) *vb*.
umòtati (P); umotàvati 🕮A.IV
write *vb*. pìsati (I) ⊶6 2A1, 2A1⚙; napìsati (P) 10A2, 6A3⚙, 11A1⚙
write in *vb*. upìsati (P); upisìvati (I) 20.VIII
writer *n*. pìsac 5A3 *(m., general)* spisatèljica *(f.)* 11A2⚙
writing *n*. pisanje 10A4⚙
wrong *adj*. kriv 18A2b

Y
yard *n*. dvòrište 🕮A.VI
year *n*. godina *(abbr.* g.*)* 6A2, 12A3⚙, 12A4⚙
1924 g. in the year 1924
for years godinama 7A2, 7A2⚙
(**for**) **a year** godinu dàna 6A2
year of birth gòdište 12A3, 12A3⚙
yell at length *vb*. izvìkati se (P); izvikìvati se (I) 20.VII
yellow *adj*. žut 2A3
yes da ⊶4 1A2, 1A2⚙, 9A2⚙
yes? molim? 2A1
yesterday *adv*.
jùče [B,S] jùčer [C] 6A3
the day before yesterday
prekjuče [B,S] prekjučer [C]
yesterday's *adj*. jučèrašnji 20.VIII
yet *adv*. još 4A3
you (= sg, informal) *pron*.
(subj.) ti 1A1, 1A1⚙
(obj. clitic) te 2A1, ti 6A3
(obj. full) tebe 2A2, tebi 6A3, tobom 7A1
you (= pl or sg.polite) *pron*.
(subj.) vi 1A3
(obj. clitic) vas 2A1, vam 6A3
(obj. full) vas 2A2, vam, vama 6A3
you (impersonal subject of sentence)
see 14A1⚙
you're welcome molim! 2A4
young *adj*. mlad 7A2, 5A1⚙, 11A2⚙
younger *adj*. mlađi 11A2⚙
your, **yours** *adj*.
(sg, familiar) tvoj 1A2
(pl, polite) vaš 1A2

youth (= abstract idea) *n*.   mlado̱st
youth (= the younger generation) *n*.   òmladina
16A1b
Yugoslavia *n*.   Jugòsla̱vija   17A4

Z

Zagreb *n*.   Zà̱greb
Zagreb resident *n*.
Zà̱grepčanin *(m., general)*
Zà̱grepča̱nka *(f.)*
Zagreb *adj*.   zà̱grebački̱   6A2
zebra *n*.   zèbra
zero *n*.   nula
zoo *n*.   zoòloški̱ vrt   15A1

Sources of illustrations

Photographs

Pages 132 (right), 199 (lower), 258 (lower) courtesy of Sanja Bajin

Pages 37, 82 (upper), 112 (lower), 181 (bottom), 184 (middle section, top left), 205 (top, right), 209, 224 (right), 255 courtesy of Britton Buckner

Pages 265 (both), 280, 257 courtesy of the Fine Arts Library, Harvard College Library

Pages xviii (bottom), 25, 46, 289 (both) courtesy of Vlada Gvoić

Page 23 (lower) courtesy of Nataša Jeffery

Pages xviii (top), 69 (left) courtesy of Trevor Laurence Jockims

Pages 52 (top, left and right), 80 (right), 113, 116, 128, 205 (top, left), 223 courtesy of Peter McMurray

Pages 139, 281, 294, 296, (all three) 296 courtesy of the Milman Parry Collection of Oral Literature, Harvard University

Pages 31, 85 (both) courtesy of Miloš Milošević, Cetinje

Page 263 courtesy of Zoran Mutić

Page 291 (both) courtesy of www.olderserbia.plus.co.yu

Page 231 courtesy of Tanja Paškvan-Ćepić

Pages 161 (top), 258 (upper) courtesy of Dragana Pilipović

The remaining photographs are the work of the authors, Ronelle Alexander and Ellen Elias-Bursać.

Maps

The maps on pp. 61, 78, and 96 were adapted from maps in the public domain available at www.lib.utexas.edu/maps/

courtesy of the University of Texas Libraries, the University of Texas at Austin.

Special thanks to Patrick Florance at the Harvard Map Collection for guidance in drawing the maps at the beginning of the book and on p. 13.

Fonts

Fonts on pages 1 ( ), 8 ( ), 76 ( ), 93 (,) courtesy of Karla Williamson

Index

Abbreviations
used in appendices 313
used in glossaries 389
used in Lessons 1-20 xvii
Accent (and vowel length)
accent in negated present tense 20
long vowels in genitive plural 64
marking system xvi
shifts in adjectives 25, 39, 113
accent shifts in nouns 48
accent shifts in verbs 48
Accusative case 20, 22
in body-ache sentences 152
in time expressions 20, 83
logical subject in subjectless sentence 146
object pronouns 21, 22, 143, 145
of animate masculine nouns 22, 24
of feminine nouns in a consonant 38, 39
plural forms 39
singular forms 20
used in meaning direct object 20
with prepositions 20, 25, 66, 128, 331
Adjectives 4, 5
accent shifts in 25, 39, 113
and adverbs 37, 164
after forms of *biti* 4, 25, 37
comparison of 160-161, 163-164
dative-locative singular of 80
dative-locative-instrumental plural of 114
ending in *-o* 25
endings after "soft" consonants 48, 80
fleeting vowels in 5, 23, 113
formed from past verbal adverbs 185
formed from present verbal adverbs 180
genitive plural of 64
genitive singular, short form 50
in relation to adverbs 37
in *-ski* 52, 128
instrumental singular of 98
long and short forms 5, 25, 37
long form only 25, 37
long and longer forms in sequence 54
"longer" forms 25, 54
nominative and accusative plural of 36
nominative endings of 4, 5, 36
ordinal numbers as 83, 187, 188
passive participles as 160, 219
possessive pronominal 50
sample paradigms 325-328
short form only 25, 50
Adverbs 37
comparison of 164
adverbial meaning of instrumental case 101
of direction 64, 105
of measure 64
predicting form from adjectives 37
verbal adverbs 180, 185, 221-222
Age and ordinal numbers 187
ako (usage with conditional) 203
Albahari, **David** 62, 341-345
Alphabets
chart: Latin and Cyrillic 315
Cyrillic guidelines 319-321
Cyrillic writing practice 14-17
introduction to 1
and sounds 1
Andrić, Ivo 167
Animate masculine nouns 22, 24
'anything' 132
Aorist tense 189, 265
and the conditional auxiliary 198
Apartment floor plan 247
Aphorisms 111
[individual selections listed by first words]
Ako ćemo pošteno ... 140
Blago babama i dedama ... 126
Kiša je i kapala ... 232
Ko je imao sreće ... 214
Ne možemo živeti ... 196
Neko je jutros srećan ... 158
Ako se plašite odgovora ... 176
Pred Narodnom bibliotekom ... 111
Aspect 25, 145, 235
and English progressive tense 145
and the future tense 130-131, 145
and motion verbs 66
and narrative structure 235
and the past tense 83, 145
and past verbal adverbs 185
and prefixation 66, 68, 70, 103, 145-146, 152
and the present tense 145
and suffixation 145-146
and present verbal adverbs 180
and verbal meaning 132, 145, 235
and verbs of transport 101, 103, 152
biaspectual verbs 103
imperfective meaning 25, 83, 130, 145, 235
in relation to aorist and imperfect 189
introduction 25
perfective meaning 25, 68, 83, 131, 145, 235
Audio recordings, key to 383
Auxiliary forms
used with the conditional 198
used with the future tense 128, 130
used with the past tense 82, 143
word order rules concerning 145
Banja Luka vs**.** ***Banjaluka*** 61
Baptism customs 357

baviti se (usage with instrumental) 167
Bazdulj, **Muharem** 62, 347-357
Bećković, Matija 295
Beograde, dobro jutro (by Dušan Radović) 111, 232
"**Bio jednom jedan lav**" **–** Dušan Radović 149
biti
as past tense auxiliary 82, 143
bilo (indefinite) 283
budem form 68
full paradigm 339
in passive sentences 219
present tense long form 7
present tense short form 2
use in phrase 'once upon a time' 148
Body-ache sentences 152
Body-part names 152
bojati se (usage with genitive) 66, 147
bok 1
bolan, bona 133
Bosnia
cultural traditions 269, 270
history 276
map 61
Bosnian
alphabet use in 1
accusative pronouns in 21
aorist use in 189
form of in this book 69
ijekavian in 21
infinitive meaning, expression of 21, 69, 101, 134
introductions 198
longer adjectives in 54
question formation in 3
slang (syllable switching) 355
spelling of foreign names in 5, 47, 192
spelling rules shared with C 128
spelling rules shared with S 130
use of *trebati* in 164, 170
vocabulary shared with C (but not S) 7, 70, 103, 128, 164-165, 184
vocabulary shared with S (but not C) 2, 7, 23, 38, 64, 70, 82, 103, 104, 105, 132, 164-165, 179, 184, 185
vocabulary specific to 23, 68, 70, 133, 216, 263
Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian Grammar xii, xiii, 1, 359
Bošnjak vs**. *Bosanac*** 7
brati
full paradigm (type 10) 339
bre 133
budem 68
with exact future 187
Capitalization, see **Spelling**
Car Dušan 291, 292
Cases of nouns 20
ciao 1
Clitics
and word order 21, 86, 128, 130, 145
clitic forms of *biti* 2, 143, 198
clitic forms of *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J] 128
object pronouns 21, 22, 85
Code of Laws – Emperor Dušan 291, 292
Collective nouns 185
Comparison
of adjectives 160-161, 163-164
of adverbs 164
superlatives (with *naj*-) 160-161, 163-164
usage (comparison 'than') 164
used with *sve* 235
Conditional mood 198, 203
conditional in toned-down statements 201
conditional of politeness 198
conditional of purpose 203
conditional sentences ('if A then B') 203
conjunctions (*ako, kad, da*) 203
Conjugation
general 1, 21, 54
predicting conjugational forms 142
specific types 25, 27, 37, 54
sample paradigms 333-339
Conjunctions
ako 203, 206
and aspect meaning 83
and question words 48
compound conjunctions 206
da 21, 201, 203, 206
kad 206
kao što 48
koji (relative conjunction) 180, 206
meaning 'before' and 'after 206
meaning 'than' 164
nego 164, 206
ni ... ni 70
što 187, 206
što in 'what' clauses 132
vs. prepositions 206
Consonant shifts
see also under **Softening of consonants**
caused by fleeting vowels (assimilation) 23
Counting form 52, 179, 185
Counting on fingers 64
Crna hronika [B,S] ***Crna kronika*** [C] 223, 231
Croatia
literary traditions 110, 285
map 96
Croatian
accusative pronouns in 21
adjectives, form and usage of 25, 50, 54
alphabet use in 1

form of in this book 69, 134
ijekavian in 21
infinitive meaning, expression of 21, 69, 101, 134
introductions 198
question formation in 3
slang (syllable switching) 355
spelling of foreign names in 5, 47, 192
spelling rules shared with B 128
spelling rules specific to 130
use of *trebati* in 164, 170
vocabulary shared with B (but not S) 7, 70, 103, 128, 164-165, 184
vocabulary shared with S (but not B) 68, 184
vocabulary specific to 2, 7, 23, 38, 64, 70, 82, 103, 104, 105, 130, 132, 133, 164-165, 179, 184, 185,189, 263
word order 143
Currency
Croatian bill of transition years 185
euro / ***evro*** 192
Cyrillic alphabet
chart 315
conventions on textbook use of 47, 58
introduction to 1
guidelines to worksheets 319-321
worksheets for practice 14-17
činiti (usage with instrumental) 167
činiti se (usage with dative) 146
čovek [E] ***čovjek*** [J] (plural of) 36
ćao 1
Ćipiko, Ivo 269
da
introducing proposed actions 201
usage with conditional 203
usage with present tense 21
da li 3
Daleko u nama (by Vasko Popa) 288
Dalmatinac, Juraj 280
Daničić, Đuro 274
Dates and ordinal numbers 187
Dative case 85, 87
consonant softening in 85
logical subject in subjectless sentence 146
object pronouns 85, 145
of possession 87
plural forms 114
singular forms 85
used for indirect object 85
used to express age 187
used to express feelings 85
with *javiti se* 117
with *nedostajati* 282
with *odgovarati* 87
with prepositions 103, 331
with *sviđati se, dopadati se* 87
with *trebati* 164
davati 37
full paradigm (type 9) 336
Days of the week 20, 30
Definite articles in English
and long adjectives 37
Demonstrative pronouns 5, 23, 327
Distributive *po* 65
Dizdar, **Mak** 270
dobar dan 27, 198
dobro došli 198
dobro jutro 27
dobro veče [B,S] ***dobra večer*** [C] 38
doći
full paradigm (type 16) 338
Dormitories 132
Drawings
Brana drawing lion 149, 151
three-legged lion 148
držati
full paradigm (type 4) 334
Držić, **Marin** 285
Duraković, **Ferida** 261, 263, 269
Emperor Dušan 291
Ekavian xvii, 21
and past tense forms 143
in forms ending in *-o* 25
in Serbian 21
in the number ‘two’ 52
Exact future 187
Exams 145
Exclamations 133
Exercises
form of replacement cues 20, 25, 39
“rekviziti” xiv, 1, 19, 47
Exercises about
animals 4-5, 6-7, 28, 43, 55, 63, 90, 147, 182-183, 234, 238-239
comparing things 40, 86, 90, 134, 159, 162-163, 171, 209, 210
days of the week 19-20, 29-30, 31, 100, 141, 144
expressing emotion 38, 42, 69, 84, 102, 129, 166-167, 168-169, 200, 202-203, 210, 213, 234, 238-239
expressing opinion 40, 42, 43, 71, 81, 86, 90, 104, 106, 107, 134, 147, 159, 162-163, 166-167, 168-169, 171, 172, 197, 207, 208, 209, 228, 236-237
family members and relatives 24, 47, 67, 72, 84, 86, 90, 116, 122-124, 133, 135, 186, 220-221, 222-223, 224-225
food and meals 51, 56, 65, 71, 72, 86, 90, 97, 106, 107, 141, 162-163, 197, 207, 209, 213, 216-218, 228
friends and friendship 6-7, 28, 30, 31, 35-36,

42, 49, 55, 69, 91, 122-124, 129, 135, 141, 182-183, 186, 234, 238-239
getting acquainted 1, 4-5, 6-7, 8, 10, 197, 207
going out 63, 69, 72, 102, 106, 129, 134, 141, 153, 162-163, 182-183, 204-205,
human body 129, 135, 150-151, 153, 210
instructions 204-205, 216-218, 226
letter writing 84, 88, 116, 135, 244, 246-252, 254-258, 260
living arrangements 127, 131, 133, 204-205, 234, 238-239
money 65, 131
months 81, 186
nature 220-221
not feeling well 84, 90, 150-151, 220-221, 222-223, 224-225
numbers 49, 51, 63, 177-178, 182-183, 186, 188, 190-191, 192, 193-194, 202-203, 216-218, 222-223, 226
possession 2-3, 28, 41, 49, 55, 91, 121
profession and jobs 67, 165, 166-167, 168-169, 171, 202-203, 208
shopping 24, 26-27, 182-183, 190-191, 192
situating objects 53, 56-57, 79, 88, 89, 117, 120, 154, 177-178, 216-218
student life 19, 31, 53, 65, 81, 90, 92, 104, 107, 113, 115, 116, 119, 127, 131, 144, 153, 154, 177-178, 190, 236-237
telling time 65, 66, 67, 69, 72, 220-221, 222-223
time 81, 100, 104, 134, 177-178, 186, 188, 222-223, 224-225
travel 56, 67, 72, 100, 106, 122-124, 127, 141, 150-151, 186, 204-205, 213, 222-223, 224-225, 226, 234, 238-239
use of *vi* 4-5, 26, 38, 51, 168-169, 197, 200, 204-205, 207, 208, 236
weather 220-221, 224-225, 234
where someone is from 47, 67, 234, 238-239
fakultet 66
Father, **colloquial words** 133
Feminine nouns 3, 323-324
accusative plural of 39
accusative singular of 20, 39
and the counting form 179
and numbers 179
collectives in -*ad* 185
dative singular of 85
dative-locative-instrumental plural of 114
denoting professions and nationalities 7, 164-165
ending in a consonant 39, 98, 324
form in irregular plurals 115
genitive plural of 64
genitive singular of 48
instrumental singular of 98
locative singular of 80
nominative singular of 3, 36, 39
nominative plural of 36
sample paradigms 323-324
vocative of 20, 114
Fleeting vowels 23
in the accusative case of nouns 24
in adjectives 23, 113
in genitive and other cases of nouns 48
Floor plan of an apartment 247
Floors in a building 80
Foreign names and words
spelling of 5, 47
Future tense 128
and the preposition *na* 128
and word order 128
exact future 187
of *ima* and *nema* 143
Full forms of object pronouns 22
accusative case 22
genitive case 50
dative-locative case 85
instrumental case 98
Full forms of auxiliaries
with conditional 198
with future 128, 130
Gavran, **Miro** 62, 301-309
Gender 3
in nouns of professions and nationalities 7
in personal pronouns 3
suffixes and gender 105
Genitive case 48, 50, 64, 66
after adverbs of measure 64
after *bojati se* 66
after *ima* 66
after *nema* 50
after numbers 52, 64
after pointer words 54
fleeting vowels in 48
in phrases of time 68, 187
instead of accusative object 52
logical subject in subjectless sentence 146
meaning "of" 50
of possession 54
object pronouns 50, 145
"partitive" meaning 52, 66
plural forms 64
possible accent shifts 48
singular forms 48
used in expressing comparison 164
with prepositions 50, 54, 118, 331
with *ticati se* 66
Geography questions
Bosnia-Herzegovina 61
capital cities 34
country and region names 12

Croatia 96
Montenegro 78
rivers 46
Serbia 78
gledati
full paradigm (type 1) 333
Glossaries
Abbreviations and symbols used in the glossaries 389
BCS-English 391-452
English-BCS 453-496
How to use the BCS glossary 385-387
How to use the English glossary 388
-god (particle) 283
Gospođica (by Ivo Andrić) 167
Grades (marks in school) 145
Grammar terms (BCS forms of) 262, 266, 268
Guide for Teachers xiii
Guide for Students xii
hajde 103
historija vs. ***istorija, povijest*** 263
hteti [E] ***htjeti*** [J] 66
as future auxiliary 128
full paradigms 338
meaning 'want' 66, 130
negated forms 66, 130
Ijekavian xvii, 21
and past tense forms 143
and the number 'two' 52
in Montenegrin 139, 296
in Serbian 21, 139
spelling of -*dj*- 96
words ending in -*o* 25
ima and ***nema*** 66, 143
Imperative 103
forms and usage 103
in politeness formulas 27
meaning expressed by infinitive 218
negative imperative 101
Imperfect tense 189, 265
Imperfective *see under* Aspect
Impersonal sentences 219
relation to passive 219
past tense of 219
Inclinational *see under* ***se*-verbs**
Indefinite articles in English
and short adjectives 37
Indirect discourse 201
Infinitives
and formation of passive participles 160
and formation of past tense 82, 143
and the future tense 128, 134
endings 21
optionally expressed as *da* + present tense 21, 69, 134
role in determining verb type 142
used in giving instructions 218
variant spellings of in future tense 128
Instrumental case 98, 101
consonant softening in 98, 114
expressing means of communication 117
in adverbial expressions 101
of pronouns 98
plural forms 114
singular forms 98
used to express means 105
with a second object 167
with *baviti se* 167
with *činiti* 167
with prepositions 99, 101, 118, 331
with *smatrati* 167
Interrogative, see **Pronouns, Pronominal adjectives, Questions**
Introducing oneself 198
Invitations and paying 142
Irregular plurals
body part names 152
plural form / singular meaning 80
singular form / plural meaning 115
istorija vs**.** ***historija, povijest*** 263
išta 98
'**It is ...' sentences** 54
iznajmiti **vs.** ***unajmiti*** 132
jao 133
javiti se 117
je **(3rd sg of *biti*)** 143
and *ju* 21, 143
and word order 86, 143, 145
jedan 37
jedan drugi 164**,** 237
je li, jel', jel'da, jel'te 133
jesti 54
full paradigm (type 13) 337
"**Jesenje veče**" – A. G. Matoš 277
joj (exclamation) 133
ju (alternate fem.sg. accusative)
existence of 21
usage in past tense 143
Judita (by Marko Marulić) 285
kad 203, 206
kahva vs. ***kafa*** 216
Karadžić, **Vuk Stefanović** 295
kazivati
full paradigm (type 8b) 335
Kinship terms 68
Ključ / **Key** to A exercises 367-382
ko vs. ***tko*** 2, 83
koji (usage in relative clauses) 180, 206
paradigmatic forms 326
kolodvor 132
Kora (by Vasko Popa) 288, 299
Kosovo, boundaries of 12

Kozarić, Ivan 279
krenuti
full paradigm (type 7) 335
Krleža, Miroslav 110
kum, kuma 357
kupovati 25
full paradigm (type 8a) 335
L-participle 143
in conditional 198
in forming the past tense 82-83, 143
neuter form in subjectless past tense 146
laku noć 38
Lalić, Mihailo 295
Latin alphabet
chart 315
introduction to 1
li 3
and word order 86, 130, 145
Locative case 80
consonant softening in 83
in adjectives 80
of pronouns 85
plural forms 114
singular forms 80
with prepositions 80, 83, 331
Logical subject 146
Long forms
see also under **Full forms, Short and long forms**
verb: present tense of *biti* 7
pronouns (used for emphasis) 37
of conditional auxiliary 198
of adjective when 'one' replaces noun 37
"Longer" forms 54
Lord, **Albert** 296
"**Ljepotica i zvijer**" – Ferida Duraković 261
"**Ljubav na španjolski način**" – Muharem Bazdulj 62, 347-357
ljudi (singular of) 36
Maksimović, **Desanka** 272, 273, 281, 299-300
Maps
of the region (frontispiece)
blank map 13
of Bosnia and Herzegovina: the Federation and Republika Srpska 61
of Croatia 95
of Montenegro 78
of Serbia 78
Marulić, **Marko** 285
Masculine nouns 3, 323
accusative singular of 20, 22, 24
added syllables in plural 7, 39
and animacy 22, 24
and the counting form 179
and numbers 179
dative singular of 85
dative-locative-instrumental plural of 114
denoting professions and nationalities 7, 164 165
genitive singular of 48
genitive plural of 64
instrumental singular of 98
locative singular of 80
nominative plural of 7, 36, 39, 41
nominative singular of 3, 36, 39
sample paradigms 323
sound shifts in plural 41, 114
vocative case of 20, 114
Matoš, Antun Gustav 263, 277, 279, 283
Mealtimes 65
Menu 164
moći 27, 101
Montenegrin
characteristic features 295, 296
ijekavian pronunciation 21, 139, 296
independence 87
language standardization 87
learning 296
policy towards in this book 87
spelling conventions 96
vocabulary 296
Montenegro
cultural heritage 295
map 78
Months
names of 82
specifying a date in 187
morati 101
Mother, **colloquial words for** 133
Motion
adverbs of direction 64, 105
motion verbs and aspect 66, 103
motion vs. location in preposition usage 80
sitting down, standing up, etc. 170
towards a person's residence 103
verbs of transport 101, 103, 152
na vs. ***u*** 66, 80
Na rubu pameti (by M. Krleža) 110
naj- 160
Names
see under **Personal names**; **Professions and nationalities**
Na Drini ćuprija (by Ivo Andrić) 167
Narrative structure 235, 265
ne 20, 39
nedostajati 282
Negation 20, 39
and the future tense 130
and the imperative 101
and the past tense 143
and the present tense 20
in conjunctions 70

in prepositional phrases 132
in questions 70, 130
of entire sentence 39
of *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J] 130
of *moći* and *morati* 101
of pronouns 70
parallels with English double negation 70
nego 164
neka 103
nema 50, 66, 143
nemati 20
nemoj 101
slang usage of 103
Neuter nouns 3, 323
accusative plural of 39
accusative singular of 20
added syllables in plural 39, 115
and the counting form 179
and numbers 179
collectives 185
dative singular of 85
dative-locative-instrumental plural of 114
form in irregular plural 80
genitive plural of 64
genitive singular of 48
instrumental singular of 98
locative singular of 80
nominative plural of 36, 39
nominative singular of 3, 36, 114
sample paradigms 323
with added syllable *-et* 115
noga 150
Nominative case 20
consonant softening in 41, 114
plural forms 7, 36, 39
singular forms 3, 20, 36, 48
subject pronouns 3
nositi
full paradigm (type 2) 333
"**Notturno**" – Tin Ujević 280
Nouns
see under **Masculine nouns**; **Neuter nouns**; **Feminine nouns; Verbal nouns**
Numbers 52, 179-180, 184-185
agreement with 179, 184
approximative numbers (*desetak*, etc.) 180
as subject of sentence 64, 184-185
'both' 52
cardinals (*1*, *2* etc.) 179
collective nouns 185
compound numbers (*21, 22* etc.) 64, 179, 188
counting form 52, 179, 185
counting on one's fingers 64
5 and above 64
followed by genitive plural 64, 179
fractions 180
group numbers (*dvoje*, *dvojica* etc.) 185
in naming months 187
in naming years 187
jedan drugi 164, 237, 259
'one' 37, 52, 179
ordinals (*1st*, *2d*. etc.) 83, 187, 188
ordinals in dates 187, 188
stating age using ordinal numbers 187
telling time 66, 222
'two, three, four' 52, 179
Njegoš, Prince Bishop Petar Petrović 295
"**Očiju tvojih da nije**" – Vasko Popa 287
odgovarati (usage with dative) 87
odnosno 178
olovka, ***hemijska*** [B,S] ***kemijska*** [C] 104
"**Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi**" – David Albahari 62, 341-345
'one' *see also under* **Numbers**
as indefinite article 37
as impersonal subject 219
'one another' 117**,** 164, 237, 259
osoba 36
ovo je 5
Pamtiću sve (by Desanka Maksimović) 300
Paradigms
conjugation, types 1-16 333-339
demonstrative pronominal adjectives 327
descriptive adjectives 325-326
feminine nouns in *-a* 324
feminine nouns in a consonant 324
interrogative pronouns and words derived from them 329
masculine animate nouns 323
masculine inanimate nouns 323
neuter nouns 323
personal names 325
personal pronouns, singular and plural 329
possessive pronominal adjectives 328
prepositions 331
pronominal adjectives 326
Parry, **Milman** 296, 300
Participles
see under **L-participle, Passive participle**
Particles
-god 283
li 130, 145
naj- 160
ne 20, 39
se 1, 83, 117, 130, 145, 219
zar 70
Passive participles 160, 219, 222
in passive sentences 219
Passive sentences 83, 219
and active sentences 218-219
and impersonal sentences 219
formed with passive participles 219

formed with *se* 83, 219
Past tense 82-83, 143, 265
and aorist and imperfect 189, 265
and past verbal adverbs 185
and word order 143, 145
in phrase 'once upon a time' 148
L-participle in formation of 82, 143, 184, 185
presence / absence of auxiliary 143
of *ima* and *nema* 143
of impersonal sentences 219
of subjectless sentences 146
Perfective aspect *see under* **Aspect**
'person, people' 36
Personal names
addressing people (vocative) 20
B, C, S names for use in class 317
case endings of 37, 52, 325
ending in *-ski*, *-ska* 52
masculine names ending in a vowel 52
sample paradigms 325
spelling of 5
with added syllable *-et* 115
Photographs, **Bosnia and Herzegovina**
Bosnian trains 225
Jajce 265
Mostar 265
Neretva river 23, 265
Sarajevo xix, 114, 142, 173, 181, 189,199, 245, 263
stećak 270
Photographs, **Croatia**
Dalmatian village 252
Dubrovnik 69, 281, 285
islands off the Dalmatian coast 269
Rab 23
Rijeka 231
Slavonian village 250
Split 161, 253
Šibenik 280
Zagreb xix, 70, 105, 118, 132, 146, 161, 181, 199, 205, 249, 253, 279
Photographs, miscellaneous
bus and tram tickets 99
Code of Laws, Emperor Dušan 291
Croatian 1000-dinar bill 185
Emperor Dušan 291
epic singer Murat Zunić 298
guslar Šćepan Prkaćin 294
poplar tree 279
Turkish coffeepot and cup 216, 217
Photographs, Montenegro
Bijelo Polje 139
Boka Kotorska 85
Montenegrin coast 31, 85
Montenegrin mountains 296
Photographs, **Serbia**
Belgrade xix, 46, 66, 69, 82, 112, 132, 181, 199, 255, 289
Novi Sad 161, 258
Petrovaradin fortress 258
Studenica monastery 257
Šumadija countryside 25
Photographs, signs
6 Katarinin Trg 54
12 Gajeva ulica 50
14 Radićeva ulica 50
Apoteka 170
Autobusni kolodvor 205, 223
Boje i lakove 37
Bolnica 223
Centar za socijalnu skrb 39
Dobro došli 198
Domaći odlazak 143
Dozvoljeno zaustavljanje ... 201
Državni arhiv u Dubrovniku 80
Frizer za žene i muškarce 40
Galerija stručna literatura ... 208
Gotov je! 159
Gradska kavana 205
Gradski parking 205
Hrvatsko farmaceutsko ... 169
Industrijska zona 223
Informacije 254
Izlaz 143
Izrada ključeva ... 73
jesen/zima 2005 178
Kruh, burek, peciva ... 98
Međunarodni dolazak 143
Međunarodni odlazak 143
Molimo zatvorite vrata 184
Odvjetnica, Odvjetnik 167
Oprez! Pada žbuka 128
Osim na pločniku 116
Otvoreno 0-24 184
Papirnica 27
Pečenje, jela po porudžbi ... 87
Pješaci 66
Prodaja karata kod vozača 205
Prodavaonica 184
Prodavnica 184
Radno vrijeme pon. - pet. 170
Radnja 184
Rooseveltov trg 4 54
Sedlar i Remenar 167
Sve više 235
Sve za vaše oči 146
Sveučilište u Zagrebu 82
Teslina 13 57
Tisak 231
Trg Franklina Roosevelta 54
Trg Katarine Zrinkse 54
Trgovina na veliko i malo 184

Udžbenici 37
Ulaz 143
Ulica 6. kolovoza 90
Ulica Augusta Šenoe 52
Ulica Dore Pejačević 50
Ulica Hamdije Kreševljakovića 52
Ulica Ivane Brlić Mažuranić 48
Ulica Ive Tijardovića 52
Ulica Ljudevita Gaja 48
Ulica Nikole Tesle 57
Ulica Pavla Radića 50
Univerzitet u Beogradu 82
Utemeljeno 1827 219
Uvek sveže meso ... 87
Zabranjen pristup nezaposlenima 113
Zabranjeno je nagnuti se kroz prozor 229
Zabranjeno navažanje zemlje i smeća 224
Zabranjeno parkiranje 219
Zabranjeno pušiti 219
Zabranjeno vođenje i puštanje pasa 224
Zauzeto 173
Zgrada 80
Znanje 168
pisati
full paradigm (type 5) 334
piti 54
full paradigm (type 6) 335
Pižurica, **Stanko** 292-294, 295, 300
Place names, see also **Spelling**
spelling of 47, 61
plašiti se 147
Plurals
accusative 39, 114
dative-locative-instrumental 114
genitive 64
irregular: singular meaning 80
irregular: singular form 115
nominative 7, 36, 39, 114
of adjectives 36
Poems
"Bio jednom jedan lav" – Dušan Radović 149
"Jesenje veče" – A. G. Matoš 277
"Ljepotica i zvijer" – Ferida Duraković 261
"Notturno" – Tin Ujević 280
"Očiju tvojih da nije" – Vasko Popa 287
"Sibinjanin Janko..." – Stanko Pižurica 292-294
"Veče na školju" – Aleksa Šantić 267
"Za laži izgovorene iz milosrđa" – Desanka Maksimović 290
"Zemlja" – A. B. Šimić 264
Pointer words 54
Politeness formulas
using the conditional 198
imperatives in addressing people 27
toned-down requests 201
Popa, **Vasko** 287, 288, 299
Possession
expressed with the dative 87
expressed with the genitive 54
expressed with prepositions 54
formed from names 50
pronominal adjectives 4, 50
svoj 68
povijest vs. ***historija, istorija*** 263
Povratak Filipa Latinovicza (by M. Krleža) 110
poznavati 37
Prefixation 146
see also **Aspect**
in pronouns 132
Preobraženja (by A. B. Šimić) 269
Prepositions 25, 118, 331
and negation 132
compound prepositions 118
in compound conjunctions 206
in paradigms 331
predicting following case 118
review of 118, 331
tricky translation of 40
vs. conjunctions 206
with the accusative case 20, 25, 66, 128
with the dative case 103
with the genitive case 50, 54, 118
with the instrumental case 99, 101, 118
with the locative case 80, 83
Present tense 1, 21
accent shifts in 48
and the present verbal adverb 180
corresponding to English present perfect 101
role in determining verb type 142
Professions and nationalities 7
names of professionals, about 164
names of professions, chart 165
Prokleta avlija (by Ivo Andrić) 167
Pronominal adjectives
demonstrative (*ovaj* etc.) 5, 23, 327
interrogative (*koji*, *čiji* etc.) 41, 326
possessive 4, 50, 68, 328
possessives formed from personal names 50
sample paradigms 326-328
Pronouns, indefinite 132
formed by prefixes *ne-*, *i*, *sva-* 132
paradigms of 329
Pronouns, interrogative
accusative case 50
dative case 85
genitive case 50
instrumental case 98
locative case 83
negated with preposition (e.g. *ni o čemu*) 132
nominative case 2, 50

paradigms of 329
Pronouns, personal
accusative case 21, 22, 50
and word order rules 86, 143
clitic forms of 21, 22, 85
dative-locative case 85
full forms of 22, 50, 85, 98
genitive case 50
instrumental case 98
long (full) form used for emphasis 37
object pronouns 21, 22, 85
paradigms of 329
reflexive pronouns 85
subject pronouns 3
vi vs. *ti* 2, 27, 198, 250
Pronouns, other
niko [B,S] *nikto* [C], *ništa* 132
sam, samo, sama 86
sav, sve, svi 41, 237
Pronunciation
and spelling 1, 128
of alphabet letters 48
Questions 3
in the future tense 130
turned into statements 50
when expecting a negative answer 70
"yes-no" 3
with *da li* and *li* 3, 130
Question words 2, 48, 64
and conjunctions 48
Radović, **Dušan** 111, 126, 140, 149, 158, 176, 196, 214, 232
Reading passages
"Desanka Maksimović" 291
"Epska poezija" 295-296
"Mala Mara i njene životinje" 74
"Matoš i Ujević" 283
"Nastanak i nestanak" 269
"Vasko Popa" 288
Reciprocal meaning
expressed with *se* 117
expressed with *jedan drugi* 164, 237, 259
Reflexive verbs 130
Refusing an offer for food politely 207
Relative clauses 180, 206
Review *see also* **Paradigms**
of nouns and adjectives 113, 115
of prepositions 118
of verbs 142, 229
ruka 150
S.A.D. 48
sam, sama, samo 86
sav, ***sve***, ***svi*** 41, 237
Schools in shifts 72
se (particle)
and word order rules 1, 86, 145
as reflexive 130
"*se*-merger" in the past tense 143
with verbs 83, 117, 130, 219
***se*-verbs** 130
in impersonal sentences 130, 219
intransitive 83, 130
inclinational 103, 130, 146
non-causative 130
passive 83, 130, 219
related to transport 101
with reciprocal meaning 117, 130, 237
with reflexive meaning 130
Self-study learners
advice for 27, 82, 98, 131, 154, 162, 169, 198, 203, 205, 207, 218, 229
definition of 5
exercises for 5, 8, 27, 36, 55, 68, 90, 120, 131, 135, 154, 173, 218, 229, 234, 240, 242
Serbia
cultural history 292
map 78
present-day cultural life 111
Serbian
accusative pronouns in 21
alphabet use in 1, 58
aorist use in 189
ekavian in 21
form of in this book 21, 69, 134
ijekavian in 21, 139
infinitive meaning, expression of 21, 69, 101, 134
introductions 198
longer adjectives in 54
prepositions, specific form and usage of 54, 99, 147
question formation in 3
spelling of foreign names in 5, 47, 192
spelling rules shared with B 130
spelling rules specific to 128
use of *trebati* in 164, 170
vocabulary shared with B (but not C) 2, 7, 23, 38, 64, 70, 82, 103, 104, 105, 132, 164-165, 179, 184, 185
vocabulary shared with C (but not B) 68, 184
vocabulary specific to 7, 68, 70, 103, 128, 133, 152, 128, 263
Short and long forms
in adjectives 5, 25, 37, 39
in dative and locative personal pronouns 85
in instrumental pronouns 98
long form pronouns for emphasis 37
of *biti* 2, 7
of conditional auxiliary 198
when the word 'one' replaces a noun 37
"**Sibinjanin Janko** ..." – Stanko Pižurica 292-294

Singer of Tales (by Albert Lord) 296
-ski, -ska 52
slavenski vs. ***slovenski*** 128
slovenski vs. ***slovenački*** 128
smatrati (usage with instrumental) 167
smeti [E] ***smjeti*** [J] 187
Soccer teams 140
Soft consonants
and adjective endings 48, 80
Softening of consonants 163
before dative singular endings 85
before dative-locative-instrumental plural endings 114
before instrumental singular endings 98
before locative singular endings 83
before nominative plural endings 41
before passive participle endings 160
before verbal noun ending 152
before vocative case endings 114
forming comparative adjectives 163
'something' 132
Spelling
capitalization of words for 'you' 250
names of weekdays 25
of *-dj-* vs *-đ-* 96
of foreign place names 47
of infinitive + clitic in future tense 128
of personal names 5
of the preposition *s* 54, 99
usage of spacing for emphasis 111
Srce tame (by Ferida Duraković) 269
stanica 132
Stari zavjet (Old Testament) 274
stati 237
stići
full paradigm (type 15b) 338
stomak 150
Store, words for 184
Stories
"Ljubav na španjolski način" – Muharem Bazdulj 347-357
"Mala Mara i njene životinje" 74
"Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi" – David Albahari 341-345
"Pingvin Charlie" – Hanna Kraatz, B. Kolar 234
"U zagrljaju rijeke" – Miro Gavran 301-309
strah 147
Street names, see Photographs
Subject
pronouns frequently omitted 3
relative conjunction *koji* as 180
koji as other than subject 206
Subjectless sentences 146
English "it is.." sentences 54
expressing a state 85
impersonal subjectless sentences 219
past tense of 146
Suffixation 146
see also under **Aspect**
aspect derivation 146
comparison of adjectives 160-161, 163
passive participles 160, 222
past verbal adverb 185, 222
present verbal adverb 180, 222
verbal nouns 152
Superlatives *see under* **Comparatives**
stećak images 269
stopalo 150
sve, svi 237
sviđati se (usage with dative) 87, 146
svoj 68
šaka 150
Šantić, **Aleksa** 267, 269
Šimić, **A. B.** 264, 269
šta [B,S] ***što*** [C] (pronouns) 2, 83
što (conjunction) 132, 187
teći
full paradigm (type 15a) 337
televizor / televizija 183
Temperature comparison Celsius and Fahrenheit 258
ticati se (usage with genitive) 66
Tickets for public transportation 99, 204-205
Time expressions 83
and the future 128
bio jednom ... 148
days of the week 20, 25
months of the year 83, 187
naming the year 188
of the clock 66, 222
using the accusative 83, 128
using the genitive 68, 83
using the instrumental 101
using the locative 83
with the preposition *na* + Acc 128
with the preposition *u* + Acc 20, 66, 83, 222
with *već* 83, 101
tko vs. ***ko*** 2
Transitive and intransitive 83, 218-219
Travnička hronika (by Ivo Andrić) 167
Tražim pomilovanje (by Desanka Maksimović) 291, 300
trbuh 150
trebati
in meaning 'need' 164, 170
in meaning 'ought' 187
in giving instructions 218
tresti
full paradigm (type 14) 337
Tricky translations
alergičan na 40

jugoslavenski 128
jugoslovenski 128
misliti na 40
nedostajati 282
nezavisnost 188
noga 150
odnosno 178
ruka 150
samostalnost 188
slovenački 128
slavenski 128
slovenski 128
stomak 150
trbuh 150
zna se 227
želudac 150
u vs. ***na*** 66, 80
"**U zagrljaju rijeke**" – Miro Gavran 62, 301-309
Ujević, Tin 280, 283
umeti [E] ***umjeti*** [J]
full paradigms (type 12) 336-337
unajmiti vs. ***iznajmiti*** 131
ušće 112
uzeti 54
full paradigm (type 11) 336
valjati 187
veče [B,S] ***večer*** [C] 263
"**Veče na školju**" – Aleksa Šantić 267
već 83, 101
Verb types 142, 359-366
full conjugations 333-339
use in forming L-participle 143
use in forming passive participles 160
use in predicting aspect partners 145-146
Verbal adverbs 180, 185, 222
Verbal nouns 152
Verbs, **specific**
biti 2, 7, 54, 143, 180, 198
hteti [E] *htjeti* [J] 66
ima and *nema* 66, 143
in -*ovati* 25
jesti 54
kupovati 25
meaning 'like' and 'love' 87
meaning 'ought, might, may' 187
meaning 'want' 66, 130
moći 27
nositi 101, 103, 152
of body position 170
of transport 101, 103 152
piti 54
poznavati 37
se-verbs 1, 66, 103, 117, 130, 167
smeti [E] *smjeti* [J] 187
stati 237
trebati 164, 170, 187, 218
uzeti 54
valjati 187
voditi 101, 103, 152
voziti 101, 103, 152
zvati se 1
Verbs, **general** 1, 142
aorist and imperfect 189, 265
aspect *see under* **Aspect**
conditional 198
conjugations by type 333-339
future tense 128, 130
imperative 101, 103
infinitive 21, 218
L-participle 143
negated 20
of body position 170
of motion 66, 145
passive participle 160
past tense 82-83, 143
possible accent shifts 48
present tense 1, 2, 7, 21
past verbal adverb 185, 221-222
present verbal adverb 180, 221-222
verbal nouns 152
videti [E] ***vidjeti*** [J]
full paradigms (type 3) 334
Vocabulary lists
adjectives in 25, 39, 113
adverbs in 37
and fleeting vowels 24
[B,C,S] notation in 23
organization of xv-xvi
verbal aspect in 25
verbs in 21, 25
Vocative case 20, 114
vozdra (slang form of *zdravo*) 355
vrata 80
Wedding customs 357
'what' (= the fact that) 132
'where' 64, 105
Word order 86, 145
and clitic sequences 86, 145
and the particle *se* 1
in the future 128, 130
in the past tense 145
'you' (singular and plural) 2, 198, 250
"**Za laži izgovorene iz milosrđa**" – Desanka Maksimović 290
Zakonik Cara Dušana 292
zar (particle) 70
zdravo 1
"**Zemlja**" – A. B. Šimić 264
zna se 227
zvati se 1
želudac 150